

THOMAS THARP
Of Sussex, England
and Kent County, Maryland
(ca. 1635-1686):

*Some of his Descendants and their Ancestors,
including the Thorpe, Pettyjohn, Bliss, Hawkins,
Roane, Henry, Robertson and other families*

M. L. Thorpe, Ph.D.

SANTA BARBARA, CALIFORNIA

2010

ACKNOWLEDGMENT

Wishing to express my gratitude to all those who have kindly and generously provided family information and portraits for this work, I have included remarks acknowledging their contributions in each of their biographical entries. My special thanks are due to two particular contributors whose help has been invaluable: the late Robert Louis Tharp of Wyoming, Ohio, who laid the foundation for Tharp researchers across the continent, and Scott Alan Neal, the premier expert on all things related to the Pettyjohn family of America.

Maner Lawton Thorpe
181 Santo Tomas Lane
Santa Barbara, California 93108-2525

TABLE OF CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION.....	i
CHAPTER 1. DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS THARP	
GENERATION 1.....	1
GENERATION 2.....	6
GENERATION 3.....	9
GENERATION 4.....	15
GENERATION 5.....	25
CHAPTER 2. DESCENDANTS OF ANDREW THARP	
GENERATION 6.....	52
GENERATION 7.....	73
GENERATION 8.....	133
GENERATION 9.....	189
GENERATION 10.....	243
GENERATION 11.....	264
GENERATION 12.....	296
GENERATION 13.....	316
CHAPTER 3. ALLIED LINES	
LINE II. THE AUSTIN FAMILY.....	324
LINE III. THE JORDAN FAMILY.....	328
LINE IV. THE PEGG FAMILY.....	333
LINE V. THE HAWKINS FAMILY.....	337
LINE VI. THE JONES FAMILY.....	355
LINE VII. THE BEALE FAMILY.....	359
LINE VIII. THE CLAYTON FAMILY.....	364
LINE IX. THE WORTHINGTON FAMILY.....	367
LINE X. THE ROANE FAMILY.....	371B
LINE XI. THE UPSHAW FAMILY.....	403
LINE XII. THE BALL FAMILY.....	408
LINE XIII. THE WILLIAMSON AND UNDERWOOD FAMILIES.....	414
LINE XIV. THE MOTTROM FAMILY.....	417
LINE XV. THE FOX FAMILY.....	424
LINE XVI. THE YOUNG FAMILY.....	431
LINE XVII. THE HENRY FAMILY.....	434
LINE XVIII. THE ROBERTSON FAMILY.....	445
LINE XIX. THE EARLS OF LENOX.....	450
LINE XX. THE STEWART LORDS OF LORN.....	451
LINE XXI. RULERS OF THE WESTERN ISLES.....	454
LINE XXII. THE ERGARDIA AND ISAAC FAMILIES.....	455
LINE XXIII. THE PLANTAGENET/BEAUFORT FAMILY.....	456
LINE XXIV. THE HOLAND FAMILY.....	458
LINE XXV. THE ZOUCHE FAMILY.....	459
LINE XXVI. DUKES OF BRITTANY.....	460
LINE XXVII. THE QUINCY FAMILY.....	461
LINE XXVIII. THE BEAUMONT FAMILY.....	462
LINE XXIX. THE LORDS OF GALLOWAY AND THE STUTEVILLE FAMILY.....	464
LINE XXX. THE MORVILLE AND LANCASTER FAMILIES.....	465
LINE XXXI. THE LONGESPEE FAMILY.....	466
LINE XXXII. THE SALISBURY FAMILY.....	467
XXXIII. THE RIDELISFORD AND FITZ HENRY FAMILIES.....	468
XXXIV. THE PLANTAGENET EARL OF KENT.....	469
XXXV. THE WAKE FAMILY.....	470

TABLE OF CONTENTS

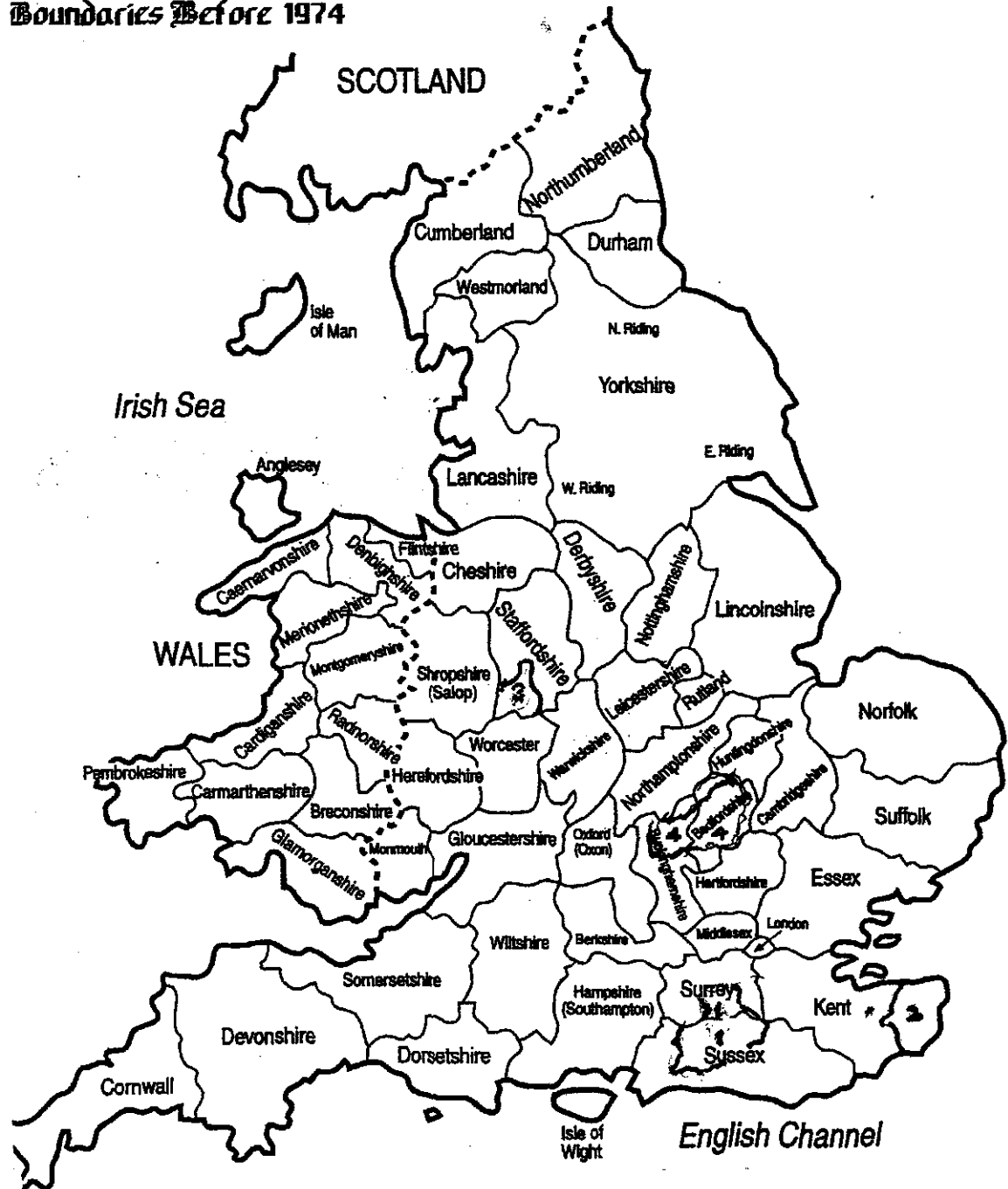
LINE XXXVI. THE QUINCY FAMILY OF COLNE QUINCY.....	472
LINE XXXVII. THE FIENNES FAMILY.....	473
LINE XXXVIII. THE BOULOGNE FAMILY.....	474
LINE XXXIX. THE BRIENNE FAMILY.....	475
LINE XL. THE CHATEAUDUN AND ROCHES FAMILIES.....	476
LINE XLI. THE FITZ ALAN FAMILY.....	477
LINE XLII. THE AUBIGNY FAMILY.....	478
LINE XLIII. EARLS OF CHESTER.....	479
LINE XLIV. A DUKE OF NORMANDY.....	481
LINE XLV. THE MONTFORT FAMILY.....	482
LINE XLVI. THE VERDON FAMILY.....	483
LINE XLVII. THE MORTIMER FAMILY.....	484
LINE XLVIII. PRINCES OF GWYNEDD AND KINGS OF DUBLIN.....	486
LINE XLIX. THE BRAOSE FAMILY.....	488
LINE L. AN EARL OF HEREFORD AND THE NEUFMARGE FAMILY.....	492
LINE LI. PRINCES OF NORTH WALES.....	493
LINE LII. ANCESTRY OF ANGHARAD.....	494
LINE LIII. ANCIENT WELSH LEADERS.....	495
LINE LIV. THE BRIWERE FAMILY.....	496
LINE LV. MARQUISES OF SALUZZO AND COUNTS OF SAVOY.....	497
LINE LVI. THE WARRENNE FAMILY.....	498
LINE LVII. THE LUSIGNAN FAMILY.....	499
LINE LVII-I. THE VERE FAMILY EARLS OF OXFORD.....	500B
LINE LVIII. PLANTAGENET EARLS OF LANCASTER.....	501
LINE LIX. THE CHAWORTH FAMILY.....	502
LINE LX. THE BEAUCHAMP FAMILY.....	503
LINE LXI. THE MAUDUIT FAMILY.....	504
LINE LXII. THE SENLIS/ST. LIS FAMILY.....	505
LINE LXIII. THE NEWBURGH FAMILY.....	506
LINE LXIV. THE ANCESTRY OF MAUD FITZ JOHN.....	507
LINE LXV. THE BIGOD FAMILY.....	508
LINE LXVI. THE MARSHAL FAMILY.....	509
LINE LXVII. THE ST. CLAIR/SINCLAIR FAMILY.....	510
LINE LXVIII. EARLS OF STRATHEARN AND ORKNEY.....	512
LINE LXIX. YNGLINGAR KINGS IN NORWAY.....	514
LINE LXX. A SECOND LINE OF KINGS OF NORWAY.....	515
LINE LXXI. RULERS OF JUTLAND AND DENMARK.....	517
LINE LXXII. THE DOUGLAS FAMILY.....	519
LINE LXXIII. THE SUTHERLAND FAMILY.....	521
LINE LXXIV. THE CRICHTON FAMILY.....	523
LINE LXXV. THE DUNBAR FAMILY.....	524
LINE LXXVI. THE COMYN FAMILY.....	527
LINE LXXVII. A SECOND LINE FROM DUNCAN I.....	528
LINE LXXVIII. THE RANDOLPH FAMILY.....	529
LINE LXXIX. THE STEWART FAMILY, ROYAL LINE.....	530
LINE LXXX. THE BURGH FAMILY.....	532
LINE LXXXI. THE LACY FAMILY.....	533
LINE LXXXII. THE BRUCE FAMILY.....	534
LINE LXXXIII. DESCENDANTS OF HENRY OF HUNTINGDON.....	536
LINE LXXXIV. THE CLARE FAMILY.....	537
LINE LXXXV. THE GIFFARD FAMILY.....	540
LINE LXXXVI. KINGS OF LEINSTER AND MUNSTER.....	541

TABLE OF CONTENTS

LINE LXXXVII. EARLS OF GLOUCESTER.....	543
LINE LXXXVIII. EARLS OF CARRICK.....	544
LINE LXXXIX. AN EARL OF MAR.....	545
LINE XC. THE WINSTON FAMILY.....	546
LINE XCI. THE SHELTON FAMILY.....	550
LINE XCII. THE PARKS FAMILY.....	554
LINE XCIII. THE HUNT FAMILY.....	557
LINE XCIV. THE HORD FAMILY.....	560
REFERENCES.....	565
INDEX.....	578

ENGLAND AND WALES

Boundaries Before 1974



MAP 1, showing concentrations of
Tharp/Tharpe families in 1881.
(See the discussion, Introduction p. ii.)

The surname Tharp(e) (with or without final e) and also Throup, Throp and Thrupp are among the less frequently encountered variants of the English name Thorp(e). As a common noun the word is defined as follows in the A. Merriam-Webster Webster's New International Dictionary of the English Language, 2nd ed.:

thorp, thorpe. A group of houses in the country; a small agricultural community; hamlet - now chiefly in names of places and persons, as, Althorp, Mablethorpe.

In The Ordnance Survey National Atlas of Great Britain we find many place names of these types and of the Thorpe Layton type, but only seven villages in Britain are named simply Thorpe and two are Thrupp - no Throp or Tharp is listed. Clearly the surname was originally given to persons from a local hamlet, without regard to its proper name.

The noun thorp(e) was not borrowed from any language. It existed as þorp (with þ pronounced as th in "the") in Anglo-Saxon, meaning "lands, barnyard, hamlet," which in turn survived from a hypothetical reconstructed prehistoric language, proto-Indo-European, perhaps spoken five or six thousand years ago to the north of the Caucasus and the Black Sea. Historical linguists have reconstructed the root with alternations, trēb- trōb- trāb-, meaning "beam, timber." In addition to Anglo-Saxon and other Germanic languages, forms of this root are found in Latin, Celtic Old Irish and Lithuanian, with meanings such as "farm," "dwelling" and "hamlet" (Julius Pokorny, Indogermanisches Etymologisches Wörterbuch. Band I, Bern and Munich 1959, 1090).

The Anglo-Saxons were like many other early tribal peoples in using only single personal names for individuals. Not until the centuries after the Norman Conquest did the English begin gradually adopting surnames, which are usually found in records indebted to Latin or French scribal practices - often one may question whether actual spoken forms are represented. Early examples of the Thorp/Throp surname are given by P. H. Reaney and R. M. Wilson (A Dictionary of English Surnames, 3rd ed., Oxford 1995, 445): William de Torp (1158), Ralph de Trop, de Thorp, Throp (from 1263) and Robert de Thorp (from 1287). The dictionary notes Tharp also, dismissed as a Thorp variant without examples, perhaps because the book focuses on ETYMOLOGY rather than PRONUNCIATION, and the variants are identical in

this respect. The absence of examples of Tharp(e) is unfortunate, as they would lend support to the argument that the variants all arose concurrently with the adoption of surnames in England; Tharp, Throup and Thrupp are not merely cases of misspelling or mispronunciation of the name Thorp(e) occurring randomly through the centuries. In fact, it seems reasonable to suppose that Thorp(e) has NEVER been changed to Tharp or Throup or some other variant, but that with the rise of literacy and obsession with standard spelling, Tharp is frequently "corrected" to Thorp(e). To cite only two of the many cases attested in this work, when William Tharp's will was transcribed by the Maryland clerk in 1735, the latter spelled the name Thorp or Thorpe throughout the document, and August J. Reifel, in his 1915 book, History of Franklin County, Indiana, turned every authentic Tharp into Thorp. Each old record must be evaluated with this situation always in mind.

Since Thorp(e), being the traditional standard or documentary form of the name, has become widely distributed throughout Britain, those seeking the local origin of a family bearing one of the variant versions such as Tharp enjoy a certain advantage - far fewer counties need be searched. A map showing the concentrations of Tharp(e)s in the 17th or 18th century may never be produced, but such maps are available based on the data from the 1881 census, and accessible on the web at

<http://www.nationaltrustnames.org.uk/Map.aspx?name=THARP&ye...>

<http://www.nationaltrustnames.org.uk/Map.aspx?name=THARPE&y...>

On the map for THARP, one finds the densest concentration in south central Surrey and a larger area in north central Sussex (numbered 1 on Map 1, q.v.) and a lesser concentration in the eastern quarter of Kent (numbered 2) and the south west sixth of Staffordshire (numbered 3). On the map for THARPE the densest concentration of families lies in Berkshire and the adjacent north east sixth of Buckinghamshire (numbered 4), while the lesser concentration is in the THARP area of eastern Kent (numbered 3). The chances are that one will find a 17th century Tharp(e) immigrant to America originated in one of the numbered areas.

The biographical entries in this work are organized within three chapters. The first chapter begins with the earliest known member of our Tharp family, immigrant Thomas Tharp (ca. 1635-1686), who is assumed to

generation 1, and proceeds with all of his known descendants and their spouses, when known, down to his 63 great great grandchildren in the fifth generation. (A few people are missing, awaiting future research.)

The second chapter focuses on one individual in generation 5, Andrew Tharp (1781-1830), and proceeds with all of his descendants down to his 6-great grandchildren in generation 13, although less effort has been expended on coverage of children born in recent years.

In the third chapter a single ancestral line of Tharps, LINE I, is followed, father-to-son, from the immigrant down to his 3-great grandson, Thomas James Tharp (1810-1849). The ancestry of each of the wives of the men in this line is described. These wives came from five families (omitting the two wives of Thomas the immigrant, whose surnames are not known): Austin, Jordan, Pegg, Hawkins and Roane. The family trees are comprised of 94 ancestral lines.

Thomas Tharp came to Maryland from Sussex in 1673 and nothing is yet known of his forebears in England. When the relevant parish registers are located, one may expect to see a record similar in outline to the history of the Claytons (LINE VIII in the Hawkins ancestry). William Clayton came from Sussex to America a few years after Thomas Tharp. Thomas was a simple Saxon yeoman, an illiterate man who would only appear in the parish register in connection with births and marriages.

Of the third chapter's 94 family lines, 86 families are Roane ancestors. This is because, unlike the Austin, Jordan, Pegg and Hawkins families, the Roanes were descended from landed gentry, titled barons and even royalty, including many personages whose lives were documented in historical records, not simply local ecclesiastical ones. Sarah Anne Roane, wife of Thomas James Tharp, was a great granddaughter of Patrick Henry and Henry was a descendant of John of Gaunt, son of the Plantagenet king of England, Edward III. There is a single publication devoted to the ancestry of John of Gaunt: Roderick W. Stuart, Royalty for Commoners. The Complete Known Lineage of John of Gaunt, Son of Edward III, King of England, and Queen Philippa, Fourth Edition, Baltimore 2002. This thoroughly documented work lists over 6,300 persons in Gaunt's ancestry, such as Saxon (Alfred the Great), Norman (William I the Conqueror) and Plantagenet kings of England, emperors and kings of Germany and France (Charlemagne, Louis IX, "St.

Louis"), kings of Norway, Poland, Hungary, grand princes of Kiev, rulers of ancient Persia and Armenia, Byzantine emperors, Muhammad the Prophet and his son-in-law Ali, and even biblical personages such as Abraham, David, king of Judah and Solomon, king of Israel. In the present work NONE of John of Gaunt's ancestors will be included; those wishing to pursue this subject should turn to Stuart's book. The 86 lines of chapter 3 are provided to bridge the gap between the Roanes and John of Gaunt. If an ascendant line traces back from later times to an ancestor shared with Gaunt, that line is terminated at that point, with a reference to its continuation in Royalty for Commoners (RFC). It should be noted that any person named in chapter 2 who descends from Thomas James Tharp is a lineal descendant of every person listed in chapter 3 AND in RFC.

ORGANIZATION OF THE CHAPTERS

The first two chapters are organized by generations numbered from 1, the earliest known, to 13, the most recent. Each Tharp descendant, whatever his or her surname, is provided with a biographical entry in the appropriate generation, and is assigned an individual number according to the individual's seniority within the generation. The elder sibling comes before the younger, and the children of the elder sibling precede those of the younger sibling. This system allows every Tharp descendant to be indexed with his or her unique personal number, consisting of a generation number followed by a hyphen and a within-generation seniority number. For example, Edwin Ward Bliss is numbered 7-15 and his entry will be found by turning to the part of chapter 2 in which GENERATION 7 appears at the top of the pages and then locating the 15th entry in that generation. Edwin's wife Carrie B. H. Stone, unlike Edwin was not a Tharp descendant. She is indexed as (7-15). Spouses' numbers are in parentheses.

Preceding the entry of each person is written in capitals a heading with his or her parents' names followed by their entry number. For Edwin Bliss, the heading is: CHILDREN OF PHILEMON AND MARTHA THARP BLISS (6-9), which is the first heading to be found before Edwin's entry. It is some three pages back, immediately above the entry for Edwin's elder brother. Headings are placed just above the eldest among a group of siblings. To find the children of Edwin and Carrie, search the consecutively numbered

headings in GENERATION 8, and after the entries for Edwin's elder brother's children will be found the heading CHILDREN OF EDWIN AND CARRIE STONE BLISS (7-15). Readers who assiduously attend to the generational and parental headings will soon have no difficulty navigating the somewhat unconventional organization of the first two chapters.

The third chapter consists largely of patrilineages, the father-to-son lines leading from generation 1, the earliest known ancestor, to end in a daughter who married into another such line. More than one person will occasionally be entered in the same generation (these will be siblings or cousins), because these individuals are lineal ancestors of persons in more recent generations - this is due to a cousin intermarriage somewhere down the line. This was a not infrequent phenomenon among royalty and nobility. Each line is given a Roman numeral and identification, but in a few instances in which the daughter ending one patrilineage marries the first or second generation of another patriline, the two lines are thus linked into one simply for convenience in presentation. At the end of each of the 94 lines in chapter 3 is a reference to the location by line and generation of the husband whom the terminal daughter married. For example, at the end of LINE XXIII. THE PLANTAGENET/BEAUFORT FAMILY is a notice (Joan Beaufort married Sir James Stewart, LINE XX, generation 11). At the end of LINE XX the notice refers one to LINE XVIII, and there the notice leads to LINE XVII, and so on, through LINE X to LINE I. THE THARP FAMILY. All 94 lines can be similarly traced to any descendant of Thomas James Tharp. (LINES II through IX also can be traced to any descendant of Andrew Tharp.)

In the George Peter Bennett M^r New Yorke

George Cole mid i' longwort Cotts cuud alis dat iij Octob^r
 John Harbin mid i' North: dorons Single opij North:

Koijw^r cuud alis dat op^r October

Christopher Dynot mid i' Pack^r of iⁿ North: dorons
 Single of over ut dat op^r October

John Deale mid i' Koijw^r cuud alis dat opij November

Thomas Shorpe mid of Paollon Cotts: in Komuants
 cuud alis dat opij November

PARTIAL LIST OF SHIPPERS BY THE "GEORGE," PETER BENNETT, MASTER, showing those who booked passage between October 3 and November 28, 1672, bound from London for New York and New Jersey in December.

THOMAS THARP OF SUSSEX, ENGLAND AND KENT COUNTY, MARYLAND

1. Thomas Tharp was probably born in co. Sussex, England some time in the 1630s. As with most of the details of his life in England, these are based on informed guesswork. In 2008 we remain unhappily ignorant of the precise date and place of his birth, or even of which of the over 400 parishes in Sussex he lived in, yet we do possess one precious nugget of information: in an old history of Delaware (John T. Scharf, History of Delaware 1605-1888. Volume II, Philadelphia 1888, 1193) the author, writing about the fifth governor of Delaware reports:

Governor William Tharp was born November 27, 1803, and died January 1, 1865. His great-grandfather was John Tharp, of Sussex County, England, who settled in Kent County, Delaware.

The governor probably learned this family tradition from his father, both being quite unaware that it contained significant errors: John Tharp was certainly born in Tuckahoe Hundred, Talbot Co., Maryland. The immigrant ancestor was John's grandfather Thomas. There is, however, reason to believe that the Sussex part of the tradition is valid. Refer to Map 1 and its discussion in the introduction, above.

Sometime perhaps in the 1650s Thomas Tharp married an unknown wife and the couple had two children, Thomas and Mary, birth order likewise unknown. This is clear from Thomas's will. It seems a fair inference that Thomas's wife died during the 1660s or early 1670s, since he left England in 1672 without her and remarried after he reached America.

The first solid record of Thomas discovered so far was a consequence of his decision to emigrate to America. The search for a ship record compatible with a voyage originating in Sussex yielded the following (Peter W. Coldham, The Complete Book of Emigrants 1661-1689, Baltimore 1990, 199):

1672 14 Sep - 4 Dec Shippers by the George, Mr Peter Bennett, bound from London for New York and New Jersey: John Person, Joseph Canham, John Harbin, Christopher Dynot, Thomas Thorpe, John Beale, George Cole, John Barton, Samuel Saynock, Nathaniel Herne. (Public Record Office, Chancery Lane, London WC2A 1LR, record numbers E190753/53/6, 54/1)

A photocopy of record 53/6 (q.v.) lists Cole, Harbin, Dynot, Beale and Tharp, boarding between October 3 and November 28 (Tharp) and bringing

aboard various quantities of kersey and other sorts of woolen cloth. Apparently at that time these goods were a favored and easily portable medium of exchange for those expecting to establish themselves in America. In this record of the "George" we encounter for the first but not last time a clerk's misleading propensity to substitute "Thorpe" for "Tharp." Of this trans-Atlantic voyage, no record is found, but it is likely that the ship paused briefly at a New York port and then sailed on to Delaware Bay and up the Delaware River to such West Jersey ports as Salem, Woodbury or Burlington. The Quaker William Clayton traveled in 1677 from Sussex to London and then to Burlington on this route. John Beale, the "George" passenger and also a Quaker, reached Upland (later Chester) Co., Pennsylvania before 1677. (Clayton and Beale's lines are found within the allied lines chapter.) From any Delaware river landing it is only a short journey to Maryland's eastern shore.

Thomas Tharp appears in Maryland provincial records in 1673 (Gust Skordas, ed., The Early Settlers of Maryland, Baltimore 1968, 462):

Thorpe, Thomas Liber 17, Folio 463 Transported 1673.

"Transported" here means that Thomas's passage, like that of many immigrants of limited means, was paid by another colonist, in his case a man in Calvert Co., Maryland (Peter W. Coldham, Settlers of Maryland 1679-1700, Baltimore 1995, 172 - from microfilm SR7366):

Thorpe, Thomas Transported by John Abington of Calvert Co. before August 1680 (Liber 28[CB 2] Patents 1680-81, Folio 34)

In the year after his arrival, Thomas, having converted his woolens into tobacco, the local currency, purchased land in Langford Bay Hundred (Liber A, Folios 323-29). An abstract of the deed, with identifying letters inserted after mentioned landmarks, is as follows:

April 20, 1674. Jacob Johnson and Hannah his wife to Thomas Tharpe, all of Kent Co., for 4,300 pounds of tobacco and cask, all that parcell of land called Pentridge "which I bought of Patrick Sullivant and his wife lying on a Creek called Langford bay in the County of Kent" beginning at a marked oak [A] standing by the Creek side going unto a marked bounded tree [A'] of a parcell of land formerly laid out for Thomas Hill and running up the said Creek for 80 perches to a marked oak [B] and from the said oak [A] north west for the length of 400 perches and from thence [C] Northeast 80 perches, &c., con-

taining 200 acres [80 by 400 perches] more or less.
 Witnesses: Richard Lowder, Ebenezer Blackiston

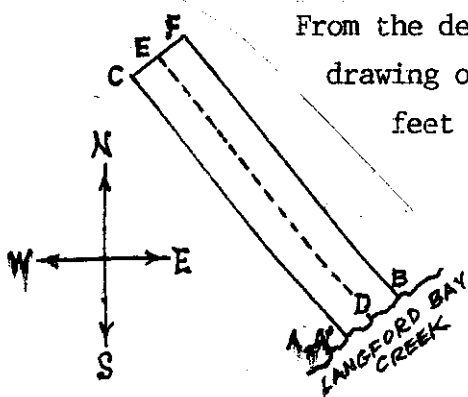
Settling upon this tract, Thomas Tharp became a resident of Langford's Bay Hundred, which lay in northern Kent Co. between Chester Lower Hundred on the east and Swan's Creek Hundred on the west. His land was actually just a minor portion of "Pentridge," which encompassed 1,000 acres when originally patented in 1670 by William Hemsley (Henry C. Peden, Jr., "Tract Index to Kent County Land Patents, 1640-1787," Inhabitants of Kent County, Maryland 1637-1787, Westminster, Md., 1994, 63. Jacob Johnson, Patrick Sullivant and Richard Lowder are all mentioned as Kent Co. residents in Peden's collection. Richard Lowder's 1696 will was witnessed by a mysterious John Tharp - who was he?)

At some still unknown date within the next few years Thomas married, second, Elizabeth ———, apparently a woman much younger than he. Seven and one-half years after buying his plantation Thomas sold its northern half to George Givon (Vol. 6 Liber K Deeds 1681-85, Folio 14). An abstract of this deed, with identifying letters again inserted, reads as follows:

November 20, 1681. Thomas Thorp and Elizabeth his wife of Kent Co. to George Givon of the same county, for 2,500 pounds of tobacco and cask, one moiety or half-part of a tract of land known as Pentridge, beginning at a marked oak [B] and running down a Creek called Langford Bay Creek for 40 perches unto another marked oak [D] and from said oak [D] northwest 400 perches and from thence [E] 40 perches until it joins [F] a parcel of land belonging to the heirs of John Humphrey and now in possession of George Givon, containing 100 acres [40 by 400 perches].

Witnesses: Charles Tilden, John Boules
 Acknowledged in November Court 1681 &
 Recorded by Elias King of the County of
 Kent

Thos / Thorp
 Eliza 2 Thorp



From the description contained in the records a schematic drawing of Thomas Tharp's parcel, 1,320 feet wide and 6,600 feet long, can be reconstructed approximately as shown on the left. Peden (op. cit., "Abstracts of Kent Court Proceedings, 1647-1676," 146) gives details of other conveyances of "Pentridge" parcels of land in 1676.

On some unknown date within the four years that followed the land sale Elizabeth Tharp deserted her husband and children, apparently absconding with the sale proceeds in currency, and fleeing with one James Carle to one of the other colonies. No other mention of Carle, whose name may be inaccurately recorded, has ever been found. These facts are revealed in Thomas's Nov. 10, 1685 will, a document containing sufficient points of interest to warrant its presentation verbatim (Prerogative Court. Wills. Liber 4, Folios 233-234, 21 November 1686 [Maryland State Archives S538, Maryland Hall of Records 1284, 1-11-1-61]):

In the name of God Amen the tenth day of Nov'ber 1685. I Thomas Thorp being sick in body but of good and perfect memory thanks be to almighty God for [it] and calling to remembrance the uncertaintie- [ty] of this transitory life and that all flesh must yealde unto death when it shall pleas God to call I doe make constitute ordaine and declare this my last will and Testament in maner and forme following revoeking and adnulling by these p'sents all wills or will by me formerly made by word or writing and this to be taken only for my last will and Testament, and First I commit my soale unto God my Saviour and redeemer in whome and by the merrits of Jesus Christ I trust and believe assuredly to be saved and to have full remission and forgiveness of all my sins and my body to be buried in such place where it shall please my Exect'r hereafter named to appoint. And now for the seteling of my temporall Estate and such goods chattles and debts as it has pleased God far above my deserts to bestow upon me I doe order give and dispose the same in maner and forme following that is to say,

First I will that all the said debts and duties that I owe in right or conscience to any manner of p'son or p'sons whatsoever shall be well and truly contented and paid or ordained to be payed by my Exect'r hereafter named within convenient time after my decease.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son William Thorp all my reall Estate of Land and if he dye before he is of age I give and bequeath the said Land unto my daughter Elizabeth Thorp and if my s'd Son William and daughter Elizabeth doe dye without heaires I give and bequeath the said reall Estate to Robert Erick and his heaires for ever.

Item I give and bequeath two heifers one three years old and the other two years old one of them marked with two flower delileas and two wholes in thiere heares unto my above said daughter Elizabeth.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Thomas Thorp one shilling.

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary Tharp one shilling.

Item. I disposes my rebellious wife Elizabeth Tharp of aney part of reall and p'sonall Estate because she is gone away in another Country with James Carle and have carried a great parte of my goods along with her and lives in adultery with him.

Item I give unto my son William two Cowes and two Calves and doe appoint Rob'rt Erick the tuision and keeping of my son William and

daughter Elizabeth untill they come unto the age of Eighteen years and I doe hereby order that no other shall have this keeping of my said son and daughter.

Item I make my friend Robert Erick my Exect'r of this my last will and Testament.

Witness my hand and seale this day and year above written.

Seled Signed and delivered in the

p'sents of us

Henry Hosier Sen'r

John Boules

Jear. 2 Ashled

his marke

Thomas ^{TS} Thorp

marke

November ye 21'th 1686. Then came Jear Ashled before me and did take his Oath upon the Holy Evangelist that he did see the within mencioned Thomas Thorp signe seale & deliver the said Will as his act & deed and that he was in p'fect memory.

Sworne before me William Harris

March the 25, 1687. Came before me John Burlas and was sworne upon the Holy Evangelist that he was a witness to the above will and saw him the said Thomas Tharp signe seale and deliver the said Will as his true act & deed - taken before me

William Harris

From the Testamentary Proceedings (Liber 13, Folio 494):

April 26, 1687. Was exhibi[te]d the last will and Testament of Thomas Tharp late of Kent Co. dec'd proved by two of the witnesses thereunto before me Wm Harris the which was ordered recorded.

Although close association with Qhakers (Friends) was inescapable in the eastern shore of Maryland during the years Thomas Tharp lived there, nothing indicates he was himself a member of the sect. Henry Hosier, Sr., who signed the will but as a Quaker did not take oaths, was appointed and served as one of the constables of Langford's Bay Hundred in 1686 (George A. Hanson, Old Kent: The Eastern Shore of Maryland. Notes Illustrative of the Most Ancient Records of Kent County, Maryland, &c., Baltimore 1876, 322, 324). The form of Thomas's will would have been unacceptable for a Quaker, and Thomas was mentioned only posthumously in the minutes of the Third Haven (Tread Avon) Friends' Meeting centered in neighboring Talbot Co. (Tred Avon Friends' Meeting. Vol. 1, [probably] April 1688, 173-74):

Thomas Tharp sent an accompt of a friends in England that was Concerned with Bryon Omealia and there is due from Bryon Omealias Estate (as he sayes) 2000 lb of tobacco and £.10.10. The Executors of Bryon Omealia not all being here the Concerne is deffered untill next monthly meeting.

Tharp's name came up once more at the next monthly meeting:

Att our joint Quarterly for both shores at our meeting house at the head of Trade haven Creek the 18th day of the third month [May] 1688 ... as to the Concern that Thomas Tharp has left with the meeting Abraham Morgan affirms that he heard Bryon Omealia say that that Debt was fully satisfied. Therefore this meeting desires the Executors to write to England to Certifie the same and the papers are to be returned to John Pitt.

Two points of interest in these minutes - the Quakers, with their appreciation of literacy, were punctilious in spelling Thomas's name, and the latter had at least one communication from England in the 1680s.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ——— THARP (1-1a)

1. Thomas Tharp, birth order unknown, was probably born in Sussex, England in the 1650s, and was thought by his father in Maryland to be still living in 1685.

2. Mary Tharp was also probably born in the 1650s in England and was believed to be living, marital status unknown, in 1685.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ELIZABETH ——— THARP (1-1b)

3. Elizabeth Tharp, birth order unknown, was born in Langford Bay Hundred, Kent Co., Maryland in the 1670s or 1680s. Like her half-siblings above, she is known so far only from her father's will.

4. William Tharp was probably born in Langford Bay Hundred in 1682, a date based on his deposition made in 1747 (R. Bernice Leonard, Talbot County, Maryland Court Records. Book 9. 1745-1751, Easton, Md., 1988, 39):

p. 117. Aug. 18 1747. Deposition of William Tharp of Talbot, aged 65 years

Of William's first eighteen years of life, beginning at age 4 under the care of Robert Erick in Kent Co., we know nothing at all. The first record of him is of his marriage, from the vestry book of St. Peter's Parish Church in Easton, Talbot Co., which is located about 25 miles in a straight line from his birthplace in Kent County. In 1710 (new style) William married Jane Austin, the third daughter of Thomas Austin of Talbot Co., presumably in an Anglican ceremony (St. Peter's Parish Church Records 1681-1755 65, renumbered from original page 38):

Elizabeth Walker daughter of Danl Walker
& Phillis his wife born the 21st day of Decem^r
about four of the clock in the morning An^o D^o
1709.

Colliner Whittington wife of Jm^o Whittington
departed this life the 19th day of December 1709.

Charles Coliner & Johannah Neal was married
the first day of January being new years day
An^o D^o 1709.

Thomas Long & Elizabeth Nun was married the
29th day of December An^o D^o 1709.

William Sharp & Jane Cristone was married
the 8th day of January An^o D^o 1709.

Edmond Dod son of Edmond Dod & Anne his wife
born the 17th day of Decemb^r An^o D^o 1709.

Samuell Abbott & Margrett Shanmahane
was married the 30th day of January An^o D^o 1709.

Edward Pollard departed this life the 30th day
of January 1709.

Rachel Skinner Daughter of Jm^o & Mary Skinner
born the 26th day of December 1709.

Hugh Hudson & Cathrine Donagan was mar-
ried the 3th day of February An^o D^o 1709.

Darbey Barratt & Cathrine Ninton was
married the 21th day of February 1709.

TALBOT CO., MARYLAND
ST. PETER'S PARISH CHURCH RECORDS
1681-1755
(LDS MICROFILM 0014520-28)

2

4
2

9

15

20

ed

1

ed

X

var-

William Tharp & Jane Oistone was married the 8th day of January
An^o: D^o: 1709.

"Oistone," properly Oistin, is a variant form of Austin (derived from earlier Augustine - see "The Austin Family," LINE II). The date 1709 must be converted to 1710: prior to 1752 the new year of the old style calendar was on March 25, the day 1710 then began.

In 1716 the name Wm. Tharpe appears for one of the witnesses of the will of Quaker John Keld, a Talbot Co. cooper and planter, and the husband of Elinor Austin, one of Jane Tharp's elder sisters. The will was dated July 21, 1716 and was proved on Aug. 28, 1716 (Liber 4, Folio 189 - Jane Baldwin, ed., Maryland Calendar of Wills. Vol. IV. Wills from 1713 to 1720, Baltimore 1914, 60). On Nov. 2, 1717 William purchased 50 acres of land in the branches of Tuckahoe Creek, part of "Ashton" (correctly, "Austin") from Dennis Larey.

In 1733 William Tharp was listed as a taxpayer of Tuckahoe Hundred in a group of four taxables: himself and sons John, Thomas and Isaac, evidence that all were over age 15 (F. Edward Wright, Citizens of the Eastern Shore of Maryland 1659-1750, Silver Spring, Md., 1981, 28). This Hundred lay along Tuckahoe Creek, then the boundary between Talbot and Queen Annes (now Caroline) Counties. In 1735 William Tharp purchased of John Jordan a tract called "Coleraine," now in Caroline Co. near Hillsboro, but using the old names, in Queen Annes Co. near Tuckahoe Bridge (Queen Annes County, Maryland, Land and Property Index, 1729-1737 RT #A, p. 403 - LDS Film No. 0014342). "Coleraine" is only about 15 miles from William's birthplace in Kent County. Also in the year 1735 William Tharp wrote his will, though it was not probated until 1752 (Talbot County Wills, 1752. Liber 29, Folio 143):

In the name of God Amen This 30th day of August in the year of our Lord Christ 1735 I William Thorp of Talbot County being sick and weak of Body but of Perfect Mind and Memory blessed be God and calling to mind the mortality of my Body and that [it] is Appointed for all men once to Dye Do make my last will and Testament in Manner and form following first Principally I give and Bequeath My Soul into the hands of Almighty God hoping for Salvation of the same thro' the Merits of Jesus Christ my Saviour and as for my Body I Commend it to the Earth to be buried in a Christian and decent Manner at the Discretion of my Executor hereafter mentioned and as touching Such Worldly Estate where with it pleases God to bless me with in Life I

give devise and Bequeath the same in manner and Form following.

Item: I leave and Bequeath To my well beloved wife Jane Thorpe her Riding Horse Bridle and Saddle with the feather Bed and all the Furniture Belonging there unto which I now lye upon and fifty acres of Land which I purchased of Denis Lary During her Life and after her Decease to my son John Thorpe and his Heirs for ever Except one acre which I bequeath as a Burying Place not to be sold or Disposed of - moreover my will is that my wife shall have the free use of and liberty of that Parcell of Land which I purchased of John Jordan During her widowhood and afterwards to return to my son Thomas Thorpe and his heirs for ever - and my will is that my wife shall have all the Woolen and Linnen that I have now in my House that was bought for her use.

Item - I leave and Bequeath unto my son John Thorpe a feather Bed.

Item - I leave and bequeath to my Son Isaac Thorpe a Mare and Colt which he has now in Possession with Bridle and Saddle and one feather Bed.

Item I leave and bequeath to my Daughter Mary Thorpe a young male colt going on Two years old.

Item I leave and Bequeath to my son William Thorpe a walnut Table.

Item my will is that my four youngest Sons, Abner, Joseph, Ogle and William shall be free at 20 Years of Age If it happens that my wife either Marry or dye otherwise to stay with her till full age.

Item I leave and bequeath to my Daughter Jane Thorpe an Iron Pott of 2 Gallons Measure.

Item I leave to my Daughter Elizabeth Thorpe an Iron Kettle containing in measures Two Gallons.

Item I leave to my wife a New chest and Small Trunk.

Item I leave to my son Thomas Thorpe all Cooper Tools -

Item I constitute and ordain my Loving wife Jane Thorpe my full and sole Executor and I will that after all my Funeral Charges and Lawfull Debts [are] paid that the Remainder of my Estate Shall be Equally divided amongst my Seven Youngest children Beginning at my Daughter Mary and do hereby utterly Revoke disallow and Annull all other wills Testaments Legacies or Bequests by me before this time Named Will'd or Bequeathed Ratifying and Confirming this and none other to be my last [will] and Testament. IN witness Whereof I have here unto Set my Hand and Seale this Day and Year first above written

his
William  Thorpe
mark

Signed Sealed Published Pronounced by the
Said William Thorpe as his last will and
Testament in the Presence of Sim. Keld,
Susannah Keld, James Shield

There are indications, such as William Tharp's absence from tax records, to believe that he died about 1748 and was predeceased by his wife. On

SCALE
1:250,000

- A Langfords Creek, Langfords Bay Hundred, Kent County, Maryland: Thomas Tharp bought 200 acres in 1674;
- B "Austin," Tuckahoe Hundred, Talbot County, Maryland: William Tharp, son of Thomas, acqired 50 acres upon his marriage in 1710 and 50 more acres by purchase in 1717;
- C "Coleraine," Queen Annes County, Maryland: William Tharp bought 50 acres in 1735 and John Tharp, son of William, acquired 50 acres upon his marriage about 1739.



Aug. 7, 1750 William and Jane's sons John and William sold land inherited from each of their parents - it is difficult to see how this was managed when their father's will was not probated until 1752:

On the Back of the Foregoing Will Was Thus Written -
 Talbot County Ct - Simon Kild one of the Subscribing witnesses to the foregoing will made Oath on the holy Evangelist Almighty God that he saw the Testator William Thorpe sign the same will but cannot remember that he heard him Publish and declare the Same to be his last Will and Testament, that he saw the said Testator sign the said Will in the sight Presence and Hearing of James Shield one of the other Subscribing Witnesses to the Said will. That at the Time of his signing he was to the best of the apprehension of this Deponent of sound and disposing mind and memory and that he this Deponent and said witness Shield subscribed their names Respectively to the Said Will at the Request of the Said T[estator] and at his Request this first Day of December Anno Domini 1752

before me John Nicholls Court of the
 County aforesaid

Further testamentary proceedings were recorded in 1754, but are of little interest.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND JANE AUSTIN THARP (2-4)

1. John Tharp was born in Tuckahoe Hundred, Talbot Co., Maryland about the year 1711, an estimate made in consideration of his parents' marriage in early 1710. Since we have no firm birthdates for any of this generation their births are guessed to be about two years apart, following John's. Around, say, 1739 John Tharp married Elizabeth Jordan, who was born about 1720 to James Jordan, died 1733, and Barbara, his wife, of Queen Annes County, Maryland. In William B. Tharp's book on this family (Genealogy of the Tharp Family of Delaware, Farmington, Del., 1941, 3) the author cites an old document naming John's wife as Elizabeth, but none of his other information about this couple is accurate.

In a list dated Feb. 6, 1749 (all dates converted to new style), John Tharp was counted with his brothers Isaac and Ogle among the men of Capt. John Emory's Queen Annes Co. militia company (F. Edward Wright, Citizens of the Eastern Shore of Maryland 1659-1750, Silver Spring 1981, 76).

About 1750 a number of Tharp family members began moving about 20 or so miles east into the "Delaware Counties of Pennsylvania" (becoming the state of Delaware in the 1770s). John and his brother on Aug. 7, 1750

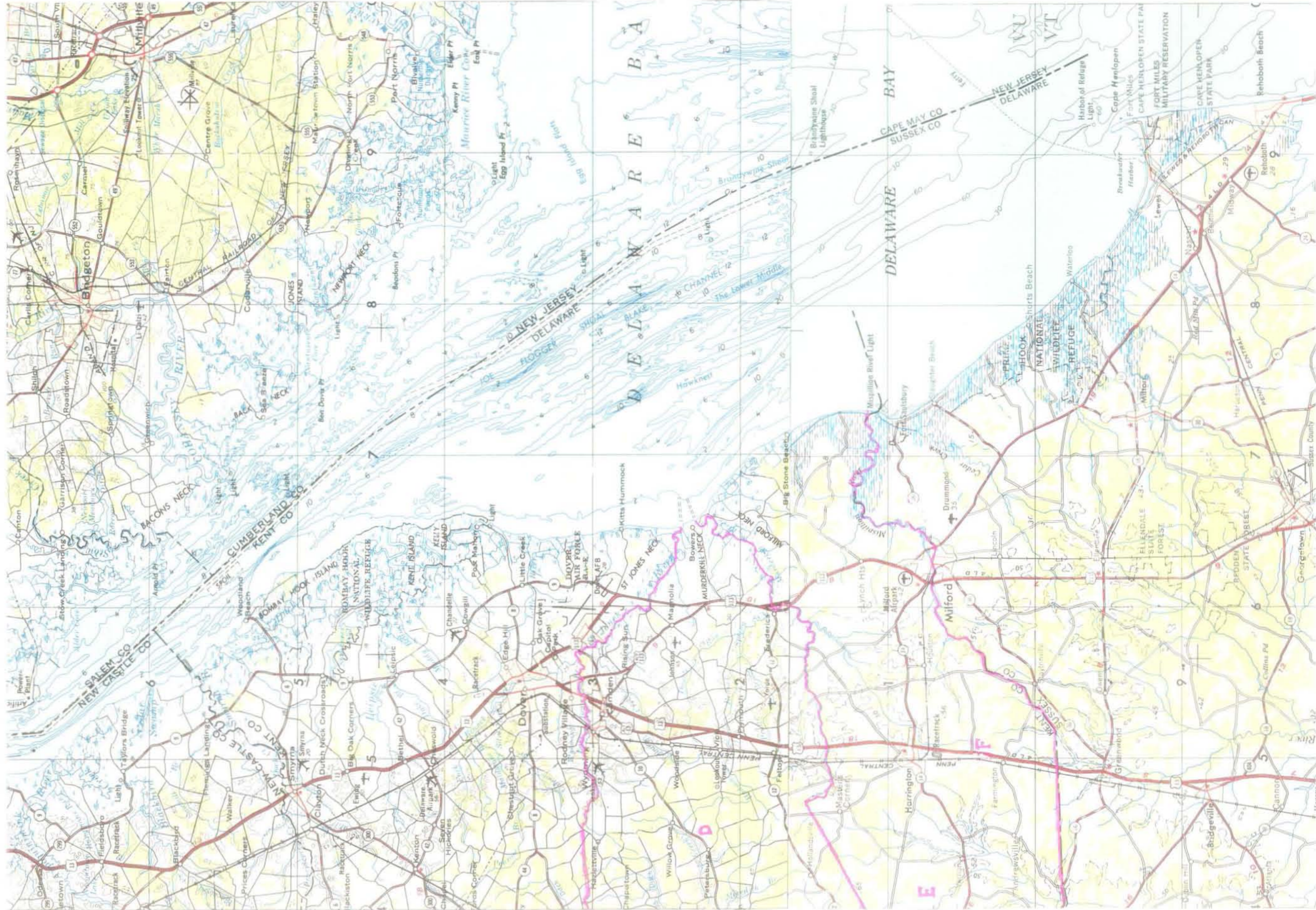
each signed their marks on a Talbot Co. deed of sale (see "The Austin Family" for this document), in which they are identified as "William Thorpe and John Thorpe of Kent County on the Delaware in the Province of Pennsylvania planters." Both brothers were then on the tax lists of Murderkill Hundred, Kent Co. in 1751, and John was listed there through 1755. In 1751 John Tharp and Elizabeth his wife of Kent Co., Delaware sold 25 acres of land in Queen Annes Co., Maryland to Daniel Cox of Dorchester Co., and in 1755 John Thorpe sold 50 acres to his brother Isaac of Queen Annes County. (The details of these transactions can be found in "The Jordan Family.") Then during the years 1756 to 1764 John Tharp was on the Mispillion Hundred, Kent Co. tax lists. In 1758 the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania and Counties on the Delaware granted to John Tharp "250 acres of land adjoining a tract called Ruttington in the Forest of Mispillion Hundred in the county of Kent at a yearly Quit-Rent of 1 penny sterling per acre, dating from Jan. 4 1758." Finally, in 1761 a deed of land from Thomas Summers to John Tharp was recorded (Kent Co. Deed Book Q, page 23). It is clear that John died in 1764 - no will or administration has ever been found, and the date of Elizabeth Tharp's death is also not on record. John Tharp died with several large debts unpaid, resulting in the following court actions:

102. Aug. 1765. Writ of Execution. William Wallace lately in a Court of Common Pleas recovered against John Tharp of Kent Co a debt of 54 pounds 6 shillings 10 pence and damages of 3 pounds 2 Shillings 2 pence ... by virtue of a writ Thomas Collins high sheriff of Kent Co seized in execution 2 tr[act]s of land in Mispillion Hund said to be the property of the afsd John Tharp, appraised by William Rhodes and Henry Peterson, sold same at publick vendue to John Smalley (Smally) late of Jersey for 151 pounds he being the highest bidder ... the first tr[act] pt/o a larger tr adj William Down's land 180a. Wit: John Vining, John Dill. Ackn 15 Aug 1765. (R. page 48)

John Tharp's land near Farmington, Mispillion Hundred was inherited by his son William. A small burying ground on this property is known as the "Tharp Family Plot" or the "James Tharp Family Cemetery." The earliest MARKED graves are of James Tharp, a son of said William, and his wife (generation 5). Probably William was buried there and also John Tharp. All of John's children except William moved to North Carolina in the years 1778-late 1780s, settling in Guilford and Rowan Counties, as they then existed.

SCALE
1:250,000

- D Murderkill Hundred, Kent County, Delaware: John Tharp was a taxpayer in 1751-1755;
- E Mispillion Hundred, Kent County, Delaware: John Tharp was a taxpayer in 1756-1764 and Thomas, son of John, was a tax ratable in 1760-1778;
- F "Ruttington," Mispillion Hundred, Kent County, Delaware: John Tharp bought over 180 acres in 1758.



2. Thomas Tharp was born in Tuckahoe Hundred, Talbot Co. about 1713. On Jan. 1, 1732 in Church Hill, St. Luke's Parish, Queen Annes Co. Thomas married Elizabeth Birmingham. They settled in Talbot Co. and Thomas was a tax ratable there in 1733 and in 1748, still in Talbot Co., he was a soldier in Capt. Robert Goldsborough's company of militia (Wright 1981, 28, 81). Thomas and Elizabeth Tharp had eight children. Elizabeth then died, and on Oct. 10, 1749 Thomas married, second, Hannah Horsely (F. Edward Wright, Maryland Eastern Shore Vital Records 1726-1750, Silver Spring 1983, 60). There were no known children from this marriage. The family lived in St. Luke's Parish through the 1750s and in 1760 a record was made of the estate of Thomas Tharp:

Estate of Thomas Tharpe. Queen Annes County, Maryland. Oct. 20, 1760. Children: Charles Tharpe, Sarah Pennington (wife of William), Mary, [the following all under age 21] Thomas, Augustine, James, Bathsheba, Richard. Widow, Hannah Tharpe. Administrator of estate: William Newman.

It is thought that Thomas Tharp died soon after this record's date, a comparatively young man.

What little is known of Thomas Tharp's descendants is outlined in generation 4. There is only one extensive work dealing with this line, that of Marjorie K. Starr (History of Thomas Tharp and Elizabeth Withers; John Tharp and Mary Webster: Maryland, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, and Westward Bound. 1712-1844, Salem, Mass., 1991). This book is not strong until generation 7, when coverage expands, leading to, among others, the renowned dancer and choreographer Twyla Tharp.

3. Isaac Tharp was born in Tuckahoe Hundred about 1715 - he was a taxable (over age 15) there in 1733, and about 1734 married Margaret "Peggy" —, the mother of his eleven children. Probably in 1742, when Isaac first bought land, 35 acres, in Queen Annes Co. the family settled in that county. In 1745 he began buying parcels of land in the "Coleraire" plantation. (The history of this plantation is covered in detail in chapter 3, line III, "The Jordan Family.") A record dated Feb. 6, 1749 has Isaac Tharp in the militia company of Capt. John Emory with his brothers John and Ogle (Hall of Records Box 1 Folder 34 1748/9).

In 1754 Isaac purchased Queen Annes Co. land from John Tharp, but in

the years 1755-1759 he steadily sold off his Maryland property, and from 1757 until 1783 (no 1769 record available) Isaac was a resident and taxable of Mispillion Hundred, Kent Co., Delaware. (See Map 4 "Delaware 18th Century Counties and Hundreds.") The circumstances of the settlement of western Mispillion Hundred have been described by John T. Scharf (Scharf op. cit. 1171):

In early time, nearly all of the present hundred of Mispillion was one vast forest of oak and pine, and all the early grants of land are designated as being in the "forest of Mispillion hundred." ... The southwestern part was not settled until seventy-five years [after the northeastern part], and then upon patents granted by Lord Baltimore, who, prior to 1763, claimed all the greater part of the present hundred south of a line drawn from Whitleysburg to Staytonville ... These grants were taken up by the early Maryland settlers, some of whom had been land-holders in Maryland for years before migrating to Delaware.

While living in Mispillion Hundred Isaac in 1774 submitted a will which was for reasons unknown rejected by the court, but survives (Leon de Valinger, Jr., compiler, Calendar of Kent County Delaware Probate Records 1680-1800, Dover, Del., 1944, 287):

Tharp, Isaac. Will rejected. Made Feb. 2, 1774. Heirs: wife Peggy, daughter Nancy Tharp, sons David & John, four youngest children unnamed. Exec'rs sons David & John. Wit's: Charlotte, Richard & Sarah Dallinar. [no probate] (Arch. vol. A49, p. 237)

About six months later one William Pierce died in Sussex Co., Delaware (de Valinger, Calendar of Sussex County, Delaware Probate Records 1680-1800, Dover, Del., 1964, 254). His will, made Aug. 3, 1774 and probated November 4, names his children and "Exec'rx wife Sarah Pierce," followed by "Note: Arch. Vol. A93, p. 80 shows the estate was settled by Isaac Tharp and wife Sarah, late Sarah Pierce." Peggy Tharp had died and Isaac married, second, within the course of 1774. Isaac then died intestate in 1784 (de Valinger 1944, 364):

Tharp, Isaac Sr. Admin. of, to Sarah Tharp. Dec. 4, 1784. Mentions heirs: Isaac, John, James, Aron, David, Joseph, Daniel, Jeremiah & Nancy Tharp, Rachel Wilcutts (wife of Joseph Wilcutts), Susannah Hudson (wife of Robert Hudson). (Arch. Vol. A49, pp. 240-244)

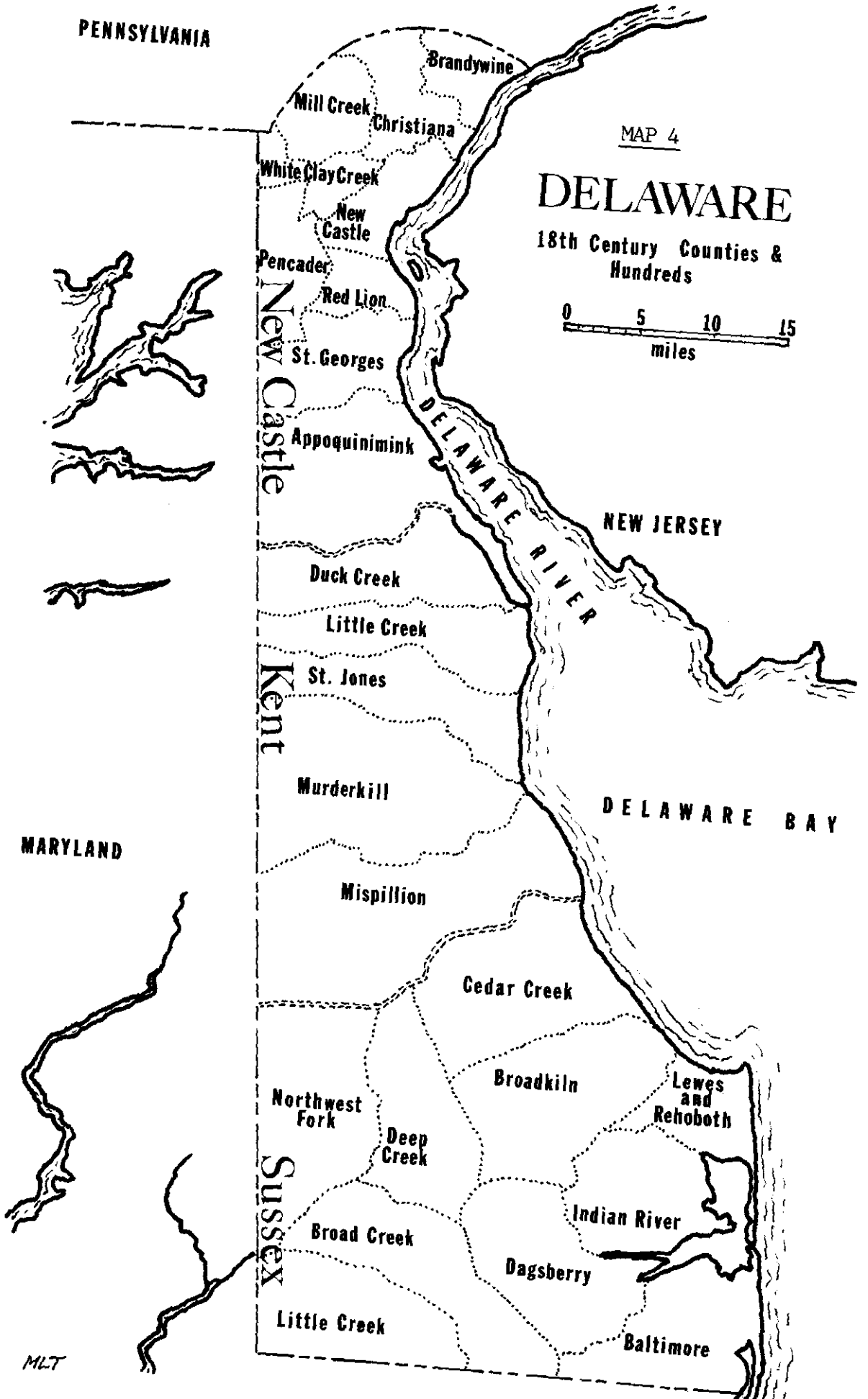
4. Mary Tharp was born in Tuckahoe Hundred about 1717. Efforts to learn

PENNSYLVANIA

MAP 4

DELAWARE

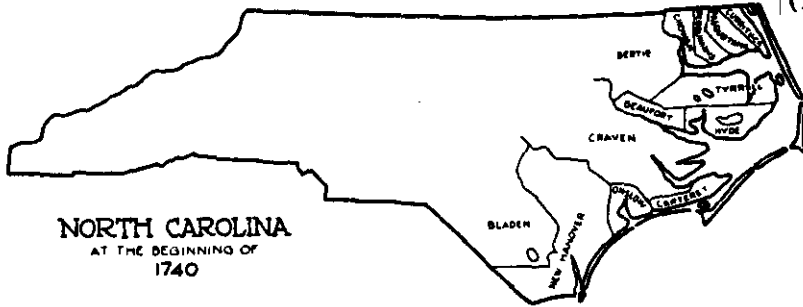
18th Century Counties & Hundreds



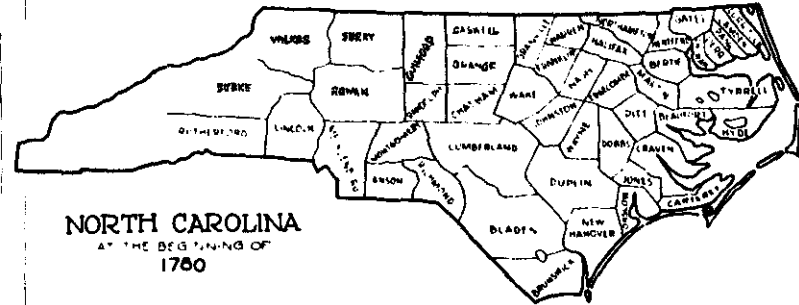
MARYLAND

MLT

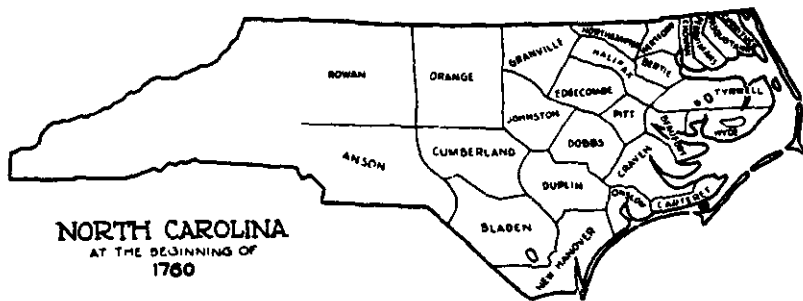
From D. L. Corbitt, *Formation of North Carolina Counties, 1663-1943*
 (Raleigh: State Department of Archives and History, 1950), 283-294.



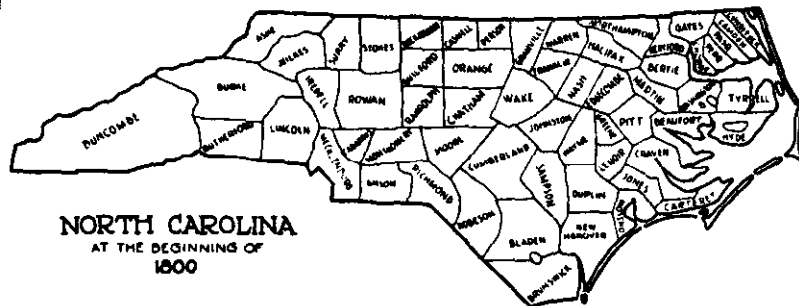
NORTH CAROLINA
 AT THE BEGINNING OF
 1740



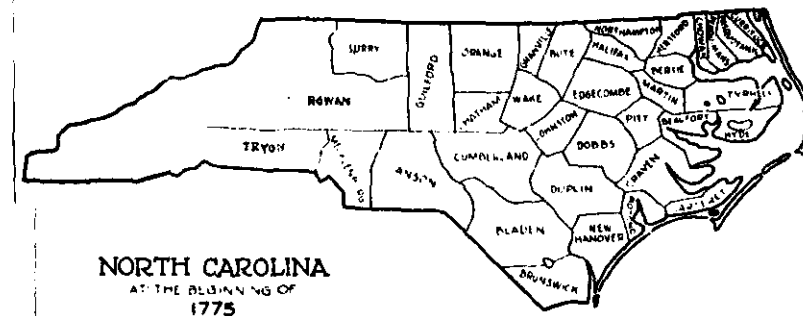
NORTH CAROLINA
 AT THE BEGINNING OF
 1780



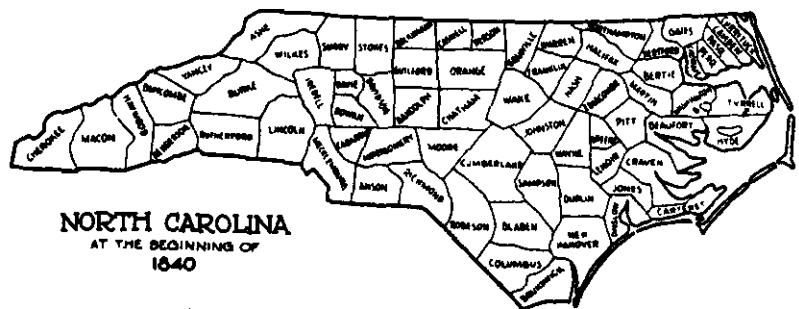
NORTH CAROLINA
 AT THE BEGINNING OF
 1760



NORTH CAROLINA
 AT THE BEGINNING OF
 1800



NORTH CAROLINA
 AT THE BEGINNING OF
 1775



NORTH CAROLINA
 AT THE BEGINNING OF
 1840

NORTH CAROLINA COUNTIES - 1740-1840

something of her later life have so far been unsuccessful.

5. Elizabeth Tharp was born in Tuckahoe Hundred about 1719. On Jan. 1, 1740 in St. Luke's Parish, Queen Annes Co. she married Robert Stewart (Wright 1983, 53).

6. Abner Tharp was born in Tuckahoe Hundred about 1721. In 1742 Abner was a witness to a division of land which had been devised by John Keld, [Jr.] deceased. Abner Tharp probably married during the 1740s, but no record has been found. In 1749 Abner and his brother Joseph both served in Capt. Andrew Price's company of Queen Annes Co. militia (Wright 1981, 75). In the early 1750s he resettled in Mispillion Hundred, Kent Co., Delaware and was then a tax ratable there in 1752-1760 (no 1751 record available). In 1759 Ezekiel Meers deeded a tract of land to Abner (Deed Book P, p. 129). Notices of Abner Tharp cease in 1760 and nothing definite is known of his descendants, if any. Here let us consider the possibility that Abner or his brother Joseph was the father of Solomon Tharp, who served as a captain in a New Jersey Continental regiment in the Revolution. A descendant of Solomon has been found by DNA test to be an exact match of all 25 markers with descendants of John Tharp (3-1). Solomon's birthplace is unknown; he was born on Oct. 10, 1750 and on July 16, 1774 married Hannah Tate in Kennet, Chester Co., Pennsylvania. Hannah was born in Mill Creek, New Castle Co., Delaware on Mar. 19, 1754. One of Solomon's six sons was named Abner. A descendant of Solomon is Scott Coltrain, 8514 Daffodil Drive #2, Hudson, FL 34667.

7. Joseph Tharp was born in Tuckahoe Hundred about 1723. He was in the Queen Annes Co. militia with Abner, and also removed to Mispillion Hundred and was a taxable in 1753-1755, the last records of him. If he married and had children, no records have been found.

8. Ogle Foster Tharp was born in Tuckahoe Hundred about 1725. He was listed with brothers John and Isaac in the Queen Annes Co. militia in 1749, and in 1751 he married (Irma S. Harper, Maryland Marriage Clues, vol. 3, St. Michaels, Md., 1984, 48):

Thorpe, Ogle Foster to Mary adm'x and wid of James Jordan, his adm
acc't Queen Annes [Co.] 1751

James Jordan, deceased, was the brother of of Elizabeth, John Tharp's wife (see allied line III, "The Jordan Family.") Ogle was a taxable in Murderkill Hundred, Kent Co., Delaware in 1755-1757, but his name was lined out in the 1757 record, indicating his death or removal. No further mention of him occurs.

9. Jane Tharp was born in Tuckahoe Hundred about 1727. Nothing more is known.

10. William Tharp was born in Tuckahoe Hundred about 1729. In August 1750 he and John Tharp were planters in Kent Co., Delaware and in 1751-1760 William Tharp was a tax ratable there in Murderkill Hundred. About 1754, probably in Maryland, he married Barbara Jordan, younger sister of John Tharp's wife Elizabeth. The couple had two sons born in 1755 and 1757. Barbara brought to the marriage 50 acres of the Coleraine plantation bequeathed to her by her father.

On Jan. 4, 1759 William Tharp was granted 200 (actually $235\frac{2}{3}$) acres of land called "Turner's Choice" in the Forest of Mispillion Hundred, which he later sold to Samuel Turner, Jr. Before 1763 Barbara Tharp died and about that year William married, second, Mary ——— and sold the portion of Coleraine. From 1760 until 1796 William Tharp was a tax payer in Mispillion Hundred while he and Mary had ten children, all probably born in that Hundred by 1780.

A 1761 record identifies William Tharp as a merchant, and he probably traveled occasionally to North Carolina in that capacity; about 1780 the family removed to that state and settled in Guilford Co., although William continued to pay his Mispillion land taxes for 16 more years. On Aug. 15, 1785 William and his son Joseph witnessed a deed in Guilford County. The Tharp family was counted in the 1790 census in the northern part of the county (Guilford Co. 152), around the time William bought land on Troublesome Creek from Isaac Wright. In 1794 and 1795 he purchased two 40-acre parcels and one 60-acre parcel of land in Iredell Co., North Carolina. In 1796 William Tharp of Iredell Co. sold his property on the south side of Troublesome Creek on the Rockingham Co. line in Guilford County. In 1798 he bought 100 more acres of land in Iredell Co., where the family was counted in the 1800 census (Iredell Co. 637).

William Tharp probably died in Iredell Co. in the winter of 1806-1807. His will, naming James Tharp executor, was probated on Apr. 25, 1807 (Iredell Co. Will Book I, p. 220). In 1815 a jury in Iredell Co. adjudged widow Mary Tharp a lunatic.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH JORDAN THARP (3-1)

1. William Tharp was born near Tuckahoe Bridge (now Hillsboro), Tuckahoe Hundred, Queen Annes Co., Maryland on May 15, 1740 (William B. Tharp op. cit. 1941 provides this date, but errs in the Sussex Co., Delaware birthplace). In the 1750s William lived with his parents in Murderkill and Mispillion Hundreds in Kent Co., Delaware. In 1763 he married Ruth Clark, who was born in Delaware in 1747, the daughter of Judge Thomas Clark. The couple eventually had twelve children over the next twenty years. William was a taxpayer of Mispillion Hundred from 1768 into the 1800s; he is listed in the reconstructed census of 1782 (Harold B. Hancock, ed., The Reconstructed Delaware State Census of 1782, Wilmington, Del., 1983), the 1800 census (Kent Co. 054) and the 1810 census (Kent Co. 087). William Tharp died in Mispillion Hundred on Apr. 16, 1812, the progenitor of numerous descendants among whom were two governors of Delaware.

2. James Tharp was born near Tuckahoe Bridge, Tuckahoe Hundred about 1741. He was a taxable in Mispillion Hundred, Kent Co., Delaware in 1757-1763 and around the latter year married a wife whose name has been lost. The couple had eight children in the period 1766-1780. Not long before 1778 the family removed from Delaware to Rowan Co., North Carolina (see Map 5 North Carolina Counties - 1740-1840). James Tharp was first named on the Rowan Co. tax list in 1778. On September 28 the same year he received a grant of 282 acres of land in northern Guilford Co. and then in December 1779 purchased another 150 acres of land in Surry (later, Stokes) County. When his brother Thomas's land in Rowan Co. was surveyed in 1779 James Tharp and Josiah Smith were the chain bearers. In 1782, 1783 and 1784 James was a juror in the Guilford County Court (Old Guilford North Carolina Court Minutes 1781-1788 and Genealogical Implications of the Laws in Effect, Hartford, Ky. 1978, 90). In 1784 he was overseer of a road from the middle of Horsepen Creek to Hamilton's Bridge on the middle of Reedy Fork near Clark's mill. On Mar. 14, 1785 James was bondsman for the mar-

riage of his niece Letitia Tharp to the above-mentioned Josiah Smith of Rowan County. On Aug. 21, 1786 James was a Guilford grand juror and in 1787 he was appointed a patroler of the county (Old Guilford ... 1978, 310). James Tharp's household in the 1790 census (Guilford Co. 155) consisted of two males over 15, two males under 16, five females and one slave (Ruth H. Kirkman, Population Schedules Guilford County, N.C., Greensboro 1981). James Tharp was a witness and the executor of the will of Arnold Hoskins, dated June 10, 1797 and probated in November 1799 (Guilford County North Carolina Will Abstracts 1771-1841, [no place of publication] 1979, 28). In 1804 he sold 300 acres of land and his house in Guilford Co. and in June that year he sold the 150 acres he owned in Stokes County. He was named executor in the will of his uncle William, but 1804 seems to be the last record of him.

3. Thomas Tharp was born about 1744 in Tuckahoe Hundred, Queen Annes Co., Maryland and went with his family to Delaware around 1750. He was a tax ratable in Mispillion Hundred, Kent Co. from 1760 through 1778 (no 1769 record available). About 1765 Thomas Tharp married Elizabeth Pegg, daughter of William and Margaret Pegg of Mispillion Hundred. Between approximately 1766 and 1782 the couple had seven children (Edna S. Lewellen, "Tharp Bible Records," Daughters of the American Revolution, National Historical Magazine, vol. 72 no. 8 August 1938, 87). In 1771 Nathaniel Luft deeded land to Thomas Tharp (Kent Co. Deed Book T, p. 94) and in 1777 Thomas sold land to Waitman Booth (Kent Co. Deed Book ?, p. 100), perhaps in anticipation of leaving the state. Several of Elizabeth Tharp's siblings became adherents of the Nicholite, or "New Quaker," sect flourishing in the Delaware-Maryland border region in the 1760s, and around 1778 a number of Nicholite families, including those of several Peggs, left Delaware to resettle on the plentiful inexpensive lands available in southwestern Guilford Co., North Carolina, and Thomas Tharp, though not himself a Nicholite, seems to have accompanied his wife's kinsmen on this migration. His first purchase of North Carolina land was in northeastern Rowan Co., not far from the present-day Davidson-Guilford boundary line (Richard A. Enochs, Rowan County, North Carolina Vacant Land Entries 1778-1789, Raleigh 1988, 216):

#2982 David Woodson 311 acres on the south side of Rich Fork of Abbotts Creek adjoining William Rorack and William McCurry. Made over to William Rorax and Thos. Tharp.

On July 23, 1779 Thomas Tharp received a grant of land in Rowan Co., and he was granted a second parcel there on June 9, 1786. In 1787 he received a state grant described as follows (McCubbins Collection, FHL microfilm):

Rowan County Deed Book 11, 191. Aug. 9, 1787. State Grant No. 1467. To Thomas Tharp, at 50s. the 100 acres; 542 acres of land on both sides Second Rich Fork of Abbotts Creek next Basil Billingsley, William Rorex, Christian Wilson & Micaiah Haworth.

In 1790 Thomas's younger brother John bought land in this same location, and Thomas sold 140 acres of land to Josiah Smith, who had married in 1785 Letitia Tharp, Thomas and Elizabeth's first child. The Tharp family was recorded in the 1790 census (Rowan Co. 174):

2 males over 15	[Thomas, about 46, son Thomas, Jr., about 18]
3 males under 16	[sons Boaz, Andrew and William, respectively about 11, 9 and 8]
1 female	[wife Elizabeth, perhaps about 42]

In 1793 Thomas Tharp received yet another grant of state land (McCubbins Collection):

Rowan County Deed Book 13, 457. [Probably] Nov. 22, 1793. State Grant No. 2234. To Thomas Tharp, at £10 the 100 acres; 201 acres of land (or, at the bottom of the grant, 101 acres) in Rich Fork of Abbotts Creek next his land and that of William Roraxes, Isaac Wright and Jacob Wilson.

In 1794 Thomas sold another but smaller piece of land to Josiah Smith, his son-in-law (McCubbins Collection):

Rowan County Deed Book 13, 841. Oct. 8, 1794. Thomas Tharp to Josiah Smith, both of Rowan Co., for £5; 34 $\frac{1}{4}$ acres of land on Rich Fork next said Smith's old line, ——— Wilson & said Tharp.
Witnesses: Jehu Tharp & Thomas Tharp Jr.
Proved in February Court 1795 by Thomas Tharp Jr.

Jehu and Thomas, Jr. were both sons of Thomas and Elizabeth. The family was again recorded in the census in 1800 (Rowan Co. 369):

Thomas Tharp	over 44 [about 56]
2 females	over 44 [wife Elizabeth about 52 and perhaps her sister widow Mary Covey]
1 male	16-25 [probably son William, about 18]
1 female	10-15 [perhaps Sarah Covey, Mary Covey's step-daughter]

One can only guess the reason Thomas Tharp sold the greater part of his land in Rowan Co. in 1803 to the Collett brothers (McCubbins Collection):

Rowan County Deed Book 19, 219. Aug. 6, 1803. Thomas Tharp to Charles Collett, both of Rowan Co., for £500 North Carolina money; 402 acres of land on the waters of Rich Fork of Abbotts Creek, on the west side of a small branch next the lines of Basil Billingsley & William Rorax, crossing said Fork next James Kenaday & Micaiah Haworth.

Witnesses: Thomas Smith, Samuel Collett.

Proved in Aug. Court 1805 by Samuel Collett.

Rowan County Deed Book 19, 364. Sep. 24, 1803. Thomas Tharp to James Collett, for £100; 172 acres of land on Rich Fork of Abbotts Creek, beginning next said Tharp, William Rorex & Jacob Wilson, next Mrs. Peerson, Elihu Harlon, Joshua Alberson, James Canaday & Charles Collett. Witnesses: John Long, Charles Collett.

Proved in August Court 1805 by Charles Collett.

Does the absence of Elizabeth's signature from these deeds signify that she was no longer living? Although these are the last notices of Thomas Tharp in North Carolina, he may perhaps have lived a few years longer with his youngest son William, whose second child was born somewhere in that state about August 1804.

4. Isaac Tharp was very likely born in Queen Annes Co., Maryland about 1747. He was a taxable (age 16+) in 1763 and 1764 in Mispillion Hundred, Kent Co., Delaware but seems to have married Elizabeth — around 1764 and then resettled some place outside of Kent County for a number of years. During this period the couple had three children.

In the 1770s the family reappeared in Mispillion Hundred; Isaac was a taxpayer there in the years 1774-1786. About 1787 the family removed to Guilford Co., North Carolina where they were counted in the 1790 census (Guilford Co. 155) with the household consisting of two males over 15 and two females. In February 1796 Isaac Tharp was a Guilford Co. grand juror. He was missed by the 1800 census, but he may have been the Isaac Tharp recorded in 1810 (Guilford Co. 047).

5. Mary Tharp was born about 1753, probably in Kent Co., Delaware. In Kent Co. around, say, 1770 she married Pleasant James Campbell (usually going by James), and they had at least two children - the names of only two sons are known. Mary seems to have been close to her brother Isaac

the Campbells may have resettled in Guilford Co., North Carolina about the same time Isaac moved there. It is possible that she was already a widow at that time. Together with Isaac's son Aaron Mary Campbell bought a still in Guilford Co.; when Mary died in the winter of 1805-1806 she bequeathed $\frac{1}{4}$ of her estate apiece to Isaac's daughter Sarah Covey and another unidentifiable woman. Mary Campbell's will was dated July 4, 1805 and proved in February 1806; Levin Covey and Abraham Peeples were executors.

6. Nathan Tharp is believed to have been born in Kent Co., Delaware about 1754. He married there Elizabeth "Betsy" ———. A record from Guilford Co., North Carolina indicates Nathan was settled in that county on June 20, 1780, when he received a grant of land on the south side of Reedy Fork in the northern part of the county. (See Map 6, Guilford County in 1808). In August 1784 and September 1786 Nathan Tharp was a Guilford County Court juror (Old Guilford Court Minutes 85, 214). He is missing from the 1790 census and any later records.

7. John Tharp was born about 1756, probably in Mispillion Hundred, Kent Co., Delaware. In the years 1772, 1774 and 1775 John was a tax ratable in Mispillion Hundred but was on the Murderkill Hundred Tax lists in 1781-1783, and delinquent for 1783. That was about the year he married Leah Morris in Sussex Co., Delaware. Leah's mother died there intestate in 1785 (de Valinger 1964, 167):

Morris, Bevina, Admin. of, to John Tharp and wife Leah, late Leah Morris. Granted [about July 28, 1785] (Archives Vol. A90, 18)

Not long afterward the Tharps removed to North Carolina, where John purchased land in 1790 in Rowan (now Davidson) Co. (McCubbins Collection):

Rowan Co. Deed Book 13, 351. Aug. 24, 1790. David Woodson to John Tharp, both of Rowan Co., for £70; 212 acres of land in Rich Fork of Abbotts Creek. Witnesses: Josiah Tomelson & Samuel Pidgeon. Proved in Aug. Court 1793 by David Woodson.

In the 1790 census (Rowan Co. 177) the John Tharpe family comprised 1 male over 15, 2 males under 16 and 3 females. In the 1800 census (Rowan Co. 358) the following persons were counted:

John Tharp	26-44 [about 44]
1 female	26-44 [wife Leah]
1 female	16-25

1 female	10-15
1 male, 4 females	under 10

On Apr. 22, 1804 John Tharp sold his Rowan Co. land to a Randolph Co. man for £280 (Deed Book 21, 75), and soon afterward the family removed to Dearborn Co., Indiana Territory, east of the Indian Treaty Line, where John Tharp was a voter in 1809 (The Hoosier Genealogist, vol. 1 no. 4, 7). This area became part of Franklin Co. in 1811, and in September of that year John bought 160 acres of land located about four miles south of future Brookville (Shirley K. Mikesell, ed., Early Settlers of Indiana's "Gore" 1803 to 1820, Bowie, Md., 1995, 39, and Margaret R. Waters, Indiana Land Entries. Vol. 1. Cincinnati District 1801-1840, Indianapolis 1948, 60):

Sep. 11, 1811. John Tharp, SE $\frac{1}{4}$ S8 T9N R2W. Tract Book p. 67.

Pvt. John Tharp is listed in a War of 1812 muster roll of Capt. William Huff's company of Col. William McFarland's 7th Regiment, Franklin Co. militia (Mikesell op. cit., 10).

In 1814 John Tharp sold the land he had purchased in 1811 (idem, 57):

Franklin County Deed Book A, 357-59. 1814. John Tharp ("Leah his wife") to John Moore and Jeremiah Corey [SE $\frac{1}{4}$] S8 T9N R2W.
Signed John (x) Tharp, Leah Tharp.
Witnesses: Benjamin Smith, Lismond Balsey.

On Nov. 4, 1814 John bought another tract of 160 acres lying just north of the place he had sold (Waters op. cit., 60):

Nov. 4, 1814. John Tharp, SE $\frac{1}{4}$ S5 T9N R2W.

The family was counted in 1820 in the first Indiana census (Franklin Co. 180):

John Tharp	over 44	[about 64]
2 females	over 44	[includes wife Leah]
1 female	16-25	

John and Leah Tharp were recorded in Franklin Co. in the 1830 census (Franklin Co. 318); they removed to Fayette Co., Indiana about 1832 and John died in that county at around 88 years of age in 1844. No record of Leah's death has yet been discovered.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ELIZABETH BIRMINGHAM THARP (3-2)

8. Charles Tharp was born in Queen Annes Co., Maryland about 1733. Very little is known of him: he owned land in Queen Annes Co. in 1783 for which he was assessed taxes. An account of his estate was made by Martha Tharp, presumably his widow.

9. Sarah Tharp was born in Queen Annes Co. about 1736. She married there in 1760 (Irma S. Harper, Maryland Marriage Clues. Vol. 2, St. Michaels, Md., 1981, 47):

 Pennington, William, to Sarah daughter of Thomas Thorpe (Queen Annes).
 Accts 46/111 1760

10. Mary Tharp was born in Queen Annes Co. on Jan. 15, 1739 and baptized the following November in St. Luke's Parish.

11. Thomas Tharp was born in St. Luke's Parish on Aug. 6, 1742. He married - his wife's name is unknown though her surname may have been Lambert. Three of their children are named in Thomas's will. Records show that he sold three parcels of land in Queen Annes Co. in the 1781-1799 period, was assessed there in 1783 and counted in the 1790 census. His will, dated May 22, 1799 and proved on Dec. 21, 1803, devised 100 acres of land called "Wells Discovery" to his son Thomas Tharp, certain property to his daughter Sally Tharp and land called "Tharp's Addition" to his son Lambert Tharp (Will Book W.H.N. no. 4, p. 129. Centerville, Maryland).

12. James Tharp was born in St. Luke's Parish about 1746.

13. Bathsheba Tharp was born in St. Luke's Parish about 1748.

14. Augustine Tharp was born in St. Luke's Parish about 1749. He was assessed by Queen Annes Co. in 1783 and also counted in the 1790 census.

15. Richard Tharp was born in St. Luke's Parish in the 1750s.

CHILDREN OF ISAAC AND MARGARET — THARP (3-3)

(This line has been inadequately researched - the birth order of the following eleven siblings cannot be determined. The first three are ordered as in the 1774 will, the remainder follow the 1784 administration, which is obviously inaccurate.)

16. Nancy Tharp, if in fact the first child, was born in Tuckahoe Hundred, Queen Annes Co. about, say, 1736. She was still single at home in 1784.

17. David Tharp was one of the two executors named in his father's rejected will dated in 1774.

18. John Tharp was the other executor named therein.

19. Isaac Tharp

20. James Tharp

21. Aaron Tharp

22. Joseph Tharp was born in Mispillion Hundred, Kent Co., Delaware about 1763, calculated from his age 87 in the 1850 census. He served in the Revolutionary War as a private, probably in Delaware. Joseph removed to North Carolina sometime in the 1780s and married there in Guilford Co. about 1795, to Elsey or Else Calhoun, who was born in North Carolina about 1766. In her father James Calhoun's will dated Jan. 20, 1795 he spelled his daughter's name Elseymae or Alsemæ. Before the 1820 census Joseph and his family resettled in Coshocton Co., Ohio, but again moved around 1829 to Perry Township, Clinton Co., Indiana. The July 31, 1850 census in Perry Township recorded Joseph and Elsey Tharp living in the household of their son Abel (Clinton Co. 324):

Abel Tharpe	55	farmer	\$565	born in N.C.
Isaac	22	farmer		Ohio
Andrew J.	19	farmer		Ind.
Sarah	17			Ind.
Joseph	15	farmer		Ind.
James	8			Ind.
Elijah	5			Ind.
Martha	5			Ind.
Elizabeth	3			Ind.
George	3 months			Ind.
Joseph	87	farmer		Del.
Elsey	84			N.C.

Joseph Tharp probably died in Clinton Co., Indiana during the 1850s.

23. Daniel Tharp

24. Jeremiah Tharp

25. Rachel Tharp married Joseph Wilcutts in Kent Co., Delaware.

26. Susannah Tharp married Robert Hudson in Kent Co., Delaware.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND BARBARA JORDAN THARP (3-10a)

27. Andrew Tharp was born in Murderkill Hundred, Kent Co., Delaware on Sep. 22, 1755. When his mother died in the early 1760s Andrew probably inherited a tract of almost 50 acres of land in the "Coleraine" plantation, Queen Annes Co., Maryland, which his mother had earlier acquired from her father. After Andrew became 21 years of age, he sold this land to one John Plummer, who had been buying up Coleraine parcels from Tharps over the previous decade:

Liber RT L, Folio 115. Nov. 22, 1777. Andrew Tharpe of Kent Co. in the Delaware state to John Plummer of Queen Anne Co. for £20 current money of Maryland. A tract of land called Cold Rain in Queen Anne Co., beginning where the line of the late Daniel Cox deceased crosses the Road from Tuckahoe to Tullys Neck and running west 141 perches thence south 68 perches thence East 104 perches thence up the said Road to the said beginning containing 49½ acres.

Witnesses: J. Bordley, Ja OBryon.

Andrew Tharpe [signed]

It is interesting that Andrew was literate and signed with a final "e." If he married and had children the records have not been found. (In the record of the births of Andrew and his brother William a Maryland birthplace is indicated as a result of Lord Baltimore's claim to a portion of Delaware.)

28. William Tharp was born in Murderkill Hundred on May 27, 1757. He is not named in Kent Co. tax records, and probably married Rachel Richards in Delaware around, say, 1780 and then settled in Guilford Co., North Carolina about the same time his father moved to that state. William and Rachel had ten children, only one of whom was a son. In 1830 William Tharp purchased 100 acres near his father's place on Hunting Creek, Iredell Co., and bought 50 more acres there in 1836. He died at age 92 in Iredell Co. in 1849.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND MARY ——— THARP (3-10b)

29. Joseph Tharp was born in Mispillion Hundred, Kent Co., Delaware on Mar. 10, 1765. He went to Guilford Co., North Carolina with his parents and about 1785 married Franky ——— and between 1786 and 1792 they had

four children. On Aug. 19, 1785 Joseph and his father witnessed the sale of 150 acres of land on Troublesome Creek in Guilford County. Joseph was counted in that county in the 1790 census, and on Jan. 20, 1792 he bought 200 acres of land lying partially in Guilford and partially in Rockingham Co. from James Calhoun of Guilford County. On Nov. 24, 1796 Joseph sold 200 acres of land on Little Hogan Creek in Rockingham County. He was counted in Rowan Co. in the 1800 census.

Joseph was missed in the 1820 census, but was recorded in Iredell Co. again in 1830. He died on June 1, 1839, leaving a will that named Franky, his wife (Iredell Co. Wills Book II, p. 205). His property was sold in 1840.

30. Armilla Tharp was born in Mispillion Hundred on Nov. 27, 1767. She married — Calhoun in Guilford County.

31. Unise Tharp (Eunice?) was born in Mispillion Hundred on Aug. 3, 1769.

32. Kezia Tharp was born in Mispillion Hundred on Dec. 27, 1771.

33. Ann Tharp was born on Oct. 1, 1773.

34. Zadoc Tharp, also Zadock, was born in Mispillion Hundred on Apr. 9, 1775. He was counted in the 1800 census in Iredell Co. and on Aug. 18, 1800 he married Lewrany Parker in Rowan Co.; they are known to have had one son and two daughters. In 1807 Zadoc was left 100 acres of land from his father's estate. In 1815 he obtained a land grant in Iredell Co. and also was named as guardian for his mother Mary Tharp by the court declaring her a lunatic. In 1821, the year he died, Zadoc Tharp sold 300 acres of Iredell Co. land. He left no will; To satisfy debts, William Cash, Zadoc's administrator, sold 50 acres of land to Zadoc's youngest sister Esther in 1825. Zadoc's widow Lewrany (or Louran, Lurania) Tharp survived as late as the 1860 census and was household head until 1840.

35. Ruth Tharp was born in Mispillion Hundred on Dec. 3, 1776.

36. Tob[i]as Tharp was born in Mispillion Hundred on July 31, 1778. He was one of three children not mentioned in his father's 1807 will; the others are Andrew and Ruth.

37. Isaac Tharp, perhaps born in Guilford Co. around 1780, is only known

from his father's will and an Iredell Co. deed. Isaac and Esther, the last two of William (3-10) Tharp's children, are the only ones whose birth dates do not appear in an old hand-written booklet held in the historical collection of the University of North Carolina in Chapel Hill. In an Iredell Co. deed of 1818 Isaac Tharp of west Tennessee sold to Samuel Hayes 190 acres of land. The name of one of Isaac's sons is also mentioned in this deed, showing that he had married an unknown wife.

38. Esther Tharp was probably born in Guilford Co. in the early 1780s. She never married. Her will, dated Aug. 28, 1857 and proved in 1859, left 50 acres of land to Littleton Hudson for the use of his two children.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND RUTH CLARK THARP (4-1)

1. Letitia Tharp was born near future Farmington, Mispillion Hundred, Kent Co., Delaware, as were all of William and Ruth Tharp's children, below.

2. Asa Tharp was born on Mar. 14, 1765.

3. William Tharp was born on Jan. 27, 1767 and died before 1780.

4. Sarah Tharp was born on Aug. 6, 1768 and married William Sipple. They had five children before William died. Sarah then married, second, — Lane. Sarah Lane was still living in 1829.

5. Esther Tharp was born on Oct. 13, 1770. She married Robert McKnitt.

6. Ruth Tharp was born on May 2, 1772. She married John Catts.

7. James Tharp was born on Feb. 10, 1774. Some claim that James served in the Revolution, though he was only 9 in 1783! On Jan. 18, 1803 he married Eunice "Nicey" Fleming, who was born on Apr. 10, 1784 to Beniah Fleming and his wife, Elizabeth Turner. The couple had twelve children, one becoming the fifth governor of Delaware. Nicey Tharp died on Sep. 15, 1827 and James Tharp died on Sep. 5, 1829.

8. Nancy Tharp was born on Mar. 20, 1776. She married — Harrington.

9. Thomas Tharp was born on July 29, 1778. He married and had at least one child.

10. William Tharp (again) was born on Mar. 7, 1780.

11. Jonathan Tharp was born on Oct. 7, 1781. He died on May 28, 1817, leaving a will.

12. Benjamin Tharp was born on Dec. 9, 1783. He died on Oct. 31, 1824, apparently unmarried.

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND ——— THARP (4-2)

13. Laban Tharp was born in Mispillion Hundred, Kent Co., Delaware in 1766 (though records say Maryland, due to Lord Baltimore's claim). He was taken to North Carolina when about 12, and about 1787 in Guilford Co. married an unknown wife. The family was counted in the 1790 census (Guilford Co. 155):

Laben [sic] Tharp	over 15	
1 female		[wife]
1 male	under 16	[infant son]

In late 1790 a second child, a daughter, was born and then Laban's wife died before 1800. The 1800 census recorded the family (Guilford Co. 651):

Laban Tharp	26-44	
1 female	over 44	[unknown]
1 male	10-15	[son born 1788]
1 female	under 10	[daughter 9]

The family is found again in the 1810 census (Guilford Co. 159):

Laban Tharp	26-44	[about 44]
1 female	over 44	[unknown]
1 male, 1 female	16-25	[son and daughter-in-law]
3 females	under 10	[granddaughters]

There were two additions to Laban's family in the 1820 count, and later in the 1820s the Tharps removed to Indiana and appeared in the 1830 census (Wayne Co. 224). On Oct. 1, 1833 Laban married, second, Mary Lane. He died in 1855 and was buried in Center Friends Cemetery, Wayne County.

14. Jeremiah Tharp was born in Mispillion Hundred in 1768. In Guilford Co. on July 21, 1786 at age 18 he married Ursula "Usley" Clark. The couple would have eight children. The Tharps were counted in the 1800 census (Guilford Co. 651):

Jeremiah Tharp	26-44	
1 female	26-44	[wife Ursula]

1 female	10-15
2 males, 2 females	under 10

It is noteworthy that Jeremiah, not a Quaker, had one slave at this time. Jeremiah Tharp died in 1808 or 1809. Ursula became head of the household in the 1810 (Guilford Co. 182) and later censuses. She had been a Quaker before her marriage and in 1815 began the process of reestablishing her good standing with that sect. On May 27, 1815 the New Garden MM (Monthly Meeting) in North Carolina condemned Usley Tharp for marrying out. Evidently the transgression was forgiven, for on Sep. 13, 1828 the Hopewell MM in North Carolina granted her a certificate to the New Garden MM in Indiana, which received her on Jan. 17, 1829 on certificate from Hopewell ("Ersley Tharp," in: William W. Hinshaw, Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy. Vol. 1. North Carolina, Ann Arbor 1936, 579). Thus the migration of Jeremiah Tharp's family to Wayne Co., Indiana is documented.

15. Elizabeth Tharp was born in Mispillion Hundred about 1770. On Dec. 8, 1790 in Guilford Co. she married William Goslin. After only a few years he died and Elizabeth then married, second, on Sep. 13, 1796, William Rayl(e), with her brother Thomas as bondsman. There is no record of children from either marriage.

16. Joseph Tharp was born in Mispillion Hundred about 1772. He was still single when the family removed to Guilford Co. and was recorded living alone there in the 1790 census (Guilford Co. 155). On Nov. 10, 1791 Joseph married Mary Harris, with James Thorpe [sic], Joseph's father, as bondsman. The couple's first child was born about 1792 and the family was then counted in the 1800 census (Guilford Co. 650):

Joseph Tharp	26-44
1 female	26-44
1 male	under 10

After a remarkably long interval Joseph and Mary had another son in 1804 and a daughter in 1806. The date and place of Joseph's death are unknown.

17. Sarah Tharp was born in Mispillion Hundred around 1773. She probably died young.

18. Thomas Tharp was born in Mispillion Hundred in 1775, and was taken to

Rowan and Guilford Co's., North Carolina a few years later. In 1794 in Guilford Co. Thomas married Sally Corneel, by bond dated Aug. 12, 1794 and James Wright as bondsman. The couple eventually had five children. The Tharps were recorded in the 1800 census (Guilford Co. 632):

Thomas Tharp	16-25
1 female	16-25
1 male, 1 female	under 10

and again in 1810 (Guilford Co. 981):

Thomas Tharp	26-44
1 female	26-44
1 male	16-25
1 male	10-15
2 males, 1 female	under 10

In 1811 the family removed to Wayne Co., Indiana Territory and on Dec. 4, 1811 Thomas bought Federal land in New Garden Township (S11 T17N R14E). Other purchases followed: 160 acres in Green Township on July 28, 1814 and another 160 acres in New Garden Township on June 19, 1815. The family was counted in New Garden Township in the 1820 census (Wayne Co. 191):

Thomas Tharp	over 44
1 female	over 44
1 male	26-44
1 male, 1 female	10-15

After being counted again in 1830 (Wayne Co. 224) but before 1840, Thomas Tharp died. He was buried in the Center Friends Cemetery in Green Township, located on land which Thomas had donated for it.

19. Nancy Tharp was born about 1778, probably in North Carolina. On Apr. 25, 1798 in Guilford Co. she married Adam Waggoner, with James (X) Tharp, bondsman and John Hamilton, witness.

20. Esther Tharp was born in Guilford Co. about 1780. On Sep. 13, 1799 she married Isaac Smith.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ELIZABETH PEGG THARP (4-3)

21. Letitia Tharp was probably born in Mispillion Hundred, Kent Co., Delaware about 1766. On Mar. 14, 1785 in Rowan Co., North Carolina she married Josiah Smith, with her uncle James Tharp as bondsman. The Smiths

had two sons, born about 1786 and 1788, and the family was recorded in the 1790 census (Rowan Co. 174):

Josiah Smith	over 15
1 female	
2 males	under 16

In 1790 and 1794 Josiah Smith bought tracts of land on Rich Fork of Abbotts Creek in Rowan Co. from his father-in-law. A third son was born around, say, 1792 and the Smiths were again counted in the census in 1800 (Rowan Co. 369):

Josiah Smith	26-44
1 female	26-44
2 males	10-15
1 male	under 10

The Josiah Smith family removed to the Northwest Territory about 1802, into an area becoming German Township, Montgomery Co., Ohio after 1803. However, the Smiths barely had time to settle before Josiah died, intestate, not very long before Aug. 28, 1805, the date on which the completed inventory of his personal estate was filed with the Montgomery Co. Court (Ruth Bowers and Anita Short, compilers, Gateway to the West, vol. 2, Baltimore 1989, 223):

Montgomery Co. Estates, Docket A-1, p. 32, Case no. 18. Aug. 28, 1807 [1805 correct]. Smith, Josiah, of German Twp. - Administrator, Letitia Smith - Securities, Andrew Tharp and Boaz Tharp [brothers].

The original of this record bears the signatures of all three signers. Further evidence of Tharp literacy: in the early 1800s frontier newspapers would publish the names of persons for whom the post office was holding mail. On July 3, 1805 The Western Spy and Hamilton Gazette listed Letitia and her brother among those with letters in the Cincinnati post office (Karen M. Green, Pioneer Ohio Newspapers 1793-1810: Genealogical and Historical Abstracts, Galveston 1986, 122):

3 July 1805. Letters at P.O. for Litisha Smith, Andrew Tharp

Information about widow Letitia Smith's later life has not yet been discovered.

22. Jehu "John" Tharp was born in Mispillion Hundred about 1767. In the

absence of better records from Rowan Co., North Carolina we can only speculate about certain details of his marriage there to Rebecca - she may have been a Smith, and may have been related to Josiah. Jehu and Rebecca were married in the 1790s and first appeared in the census in 1800, listed immediately after Jehu's father (Rowan Co. 369):

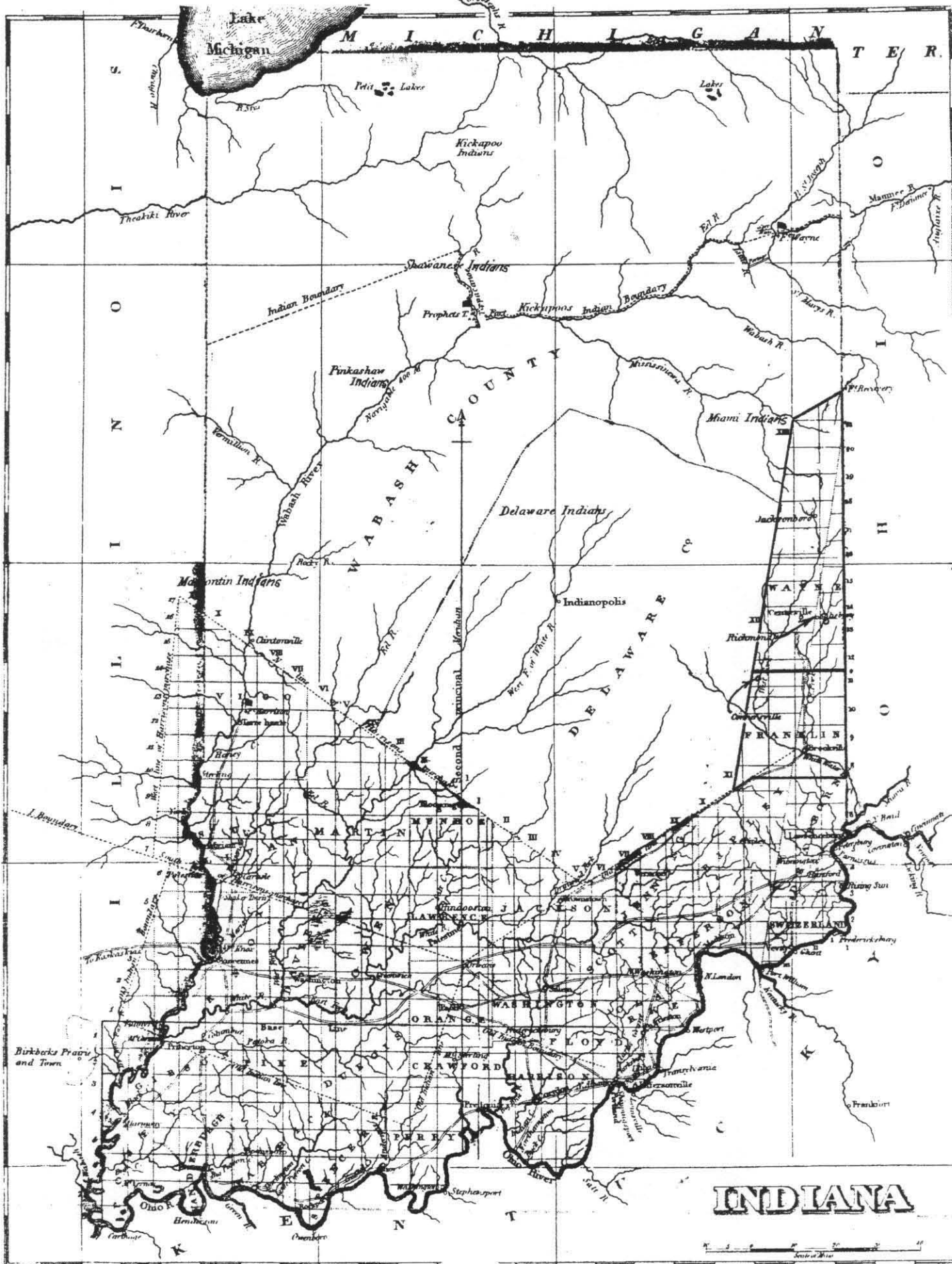
Jahue Tharp	26-44
1 female	26-44

Around 1803 the couple resettled in Montgomery Co., Ohio and in the autumn of 1804 Jehu purchased a 155.6-acre tract of Federal land in Jackson Township (see Map 7, Jackson and Perry Townships, Montgomery County). For some reason, the Ohio Auditor's Tract Book and the original register in the Archives of the Ohio Historical Society (Mayburt S. Riegel, Early Ohioans' Residences from the Land Grant Records, Mansfield, Ohio, 1976, 13) differ significantly on details of Jehu Tharp's purchase (Tract Book p. 132):

Sep. 14, 1804. John Tharp of Montgomery Co. bought 155.6 acres,
NE $\frac{1}{4}$ S18 T4N R4E.

In the register used by Riegel Jahu Tharp made this purchase on Oct. 23, 1804 (#411, Vol. B, p. 175). In 1809 this land that Jehu had begun payments on in 1804 reverted to the government and a new purchase agreement for it was entered by one Jacob Swinehart. The Jehu Tharp family was moving west into Indiana Territory.

An alphabetized tax duplicate of 1811 listing 467 Franklin Co. taxpayers has been preserved - on it we find "... John Thorp" (August J. Reifel, History of Franklin County, Indiana, vol. 1, Indianapolis 1915, 101. In this publication all occurrences of "Tharp" are converted to "Thorp"). The same year John Tharp was a juror named in a November 22 entry in Common Pleas Court Minute Book B, p. 41 (Maurice Holmes, Court Records of Franklin County, Indiana, Shelbyville, Ind., 1987, 6). A political event in Indiana Territory in 1811 was the organization of a new county, Wayne Co., north of Franklin Co. (see Map 8 Indiana Territory 1811-1816). On Oct. 24, 1811 Jehu bought land now less than $\frac{1}{2}$ -mile northeast of the settlement of Waterloo in Waterloo Township, Fayette Co. (Waters 1948, 99 - Fayette Co. Tract Book p. 50, and Mikesell 1995, citing Fayette Co. vol. I, p. 107 and Vol. II, p. 201):



INDIANA TERRITORY IN 1811-1816
 (FRANKLIN AND WAYNE COUNTIES ON THE BORDER WITH OHIO)

KNOW ALL MEN by these presents, that ~~we~~ *Letitia Smith* *Andrew*
Shay *Booy* *Thompson* of the county of *Montgomery* and state
of *Ohio*, are held and firmly bound unto the honorable court of common pleas, within
and for the county of ^{*Montgomery*} ~~*Hamilton*~~, in the sum of *One thousand eight*
hundred dollars for the payment whereof well and truly to be made,
we bind ourselves and each of us, our heirs, executors and administrators, and each of
them, firmly by these presents, sealed with our seals, and dated at *Dayton*
this *twenty eighth* day of *August* in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hun-
dred and five.

THE CONDITION of the above obligation is such, that if the above named
Letitia Smith — administrator of all and singular
the goods chattels and credits of *Josiah Smith* deceased, do
make or cause to be made a true inventory of all and singular the goods, chattels
and credits of the said deceased, which have or shall come in *her*
possession or knowledge, or the possession of any other person for them, and make return
thereof to the clerk of said court, within three months from the date hereof, and
the same goods, chattels and credits, and all other goods chattels and credits of
the said deceased, at the time of his death, or which at any time after, shall come
into *her* possession, or the possession of any other person, for
her do well and truly administer according to law, and further do
make a true and full account of *her* administration, within twelve months;
and all the rest and residue of the said goods, chattels and credits, which shall be found
remaining upon the said administrator's account, the same being first examined and ap-
proved of by the court, ~~she~~ shall deliver and pay unto such person or persons respec-
tively as the said court shall direct, and if it shall hereafter appear, that any last will
and testament was made by the said deceased, and the executor or executors, executrix
or executrixes, therein named, shall prove the same, agreeably to law, and request
letters testamentary thereon, if the within bound *Letitia Smith*
— on being by the court required, do deliver up the said
letters of administration, then this obligation to be void and of no effect, otherwise
to be and remain in full force and virtue.

Signed, sealed and acknowledged,

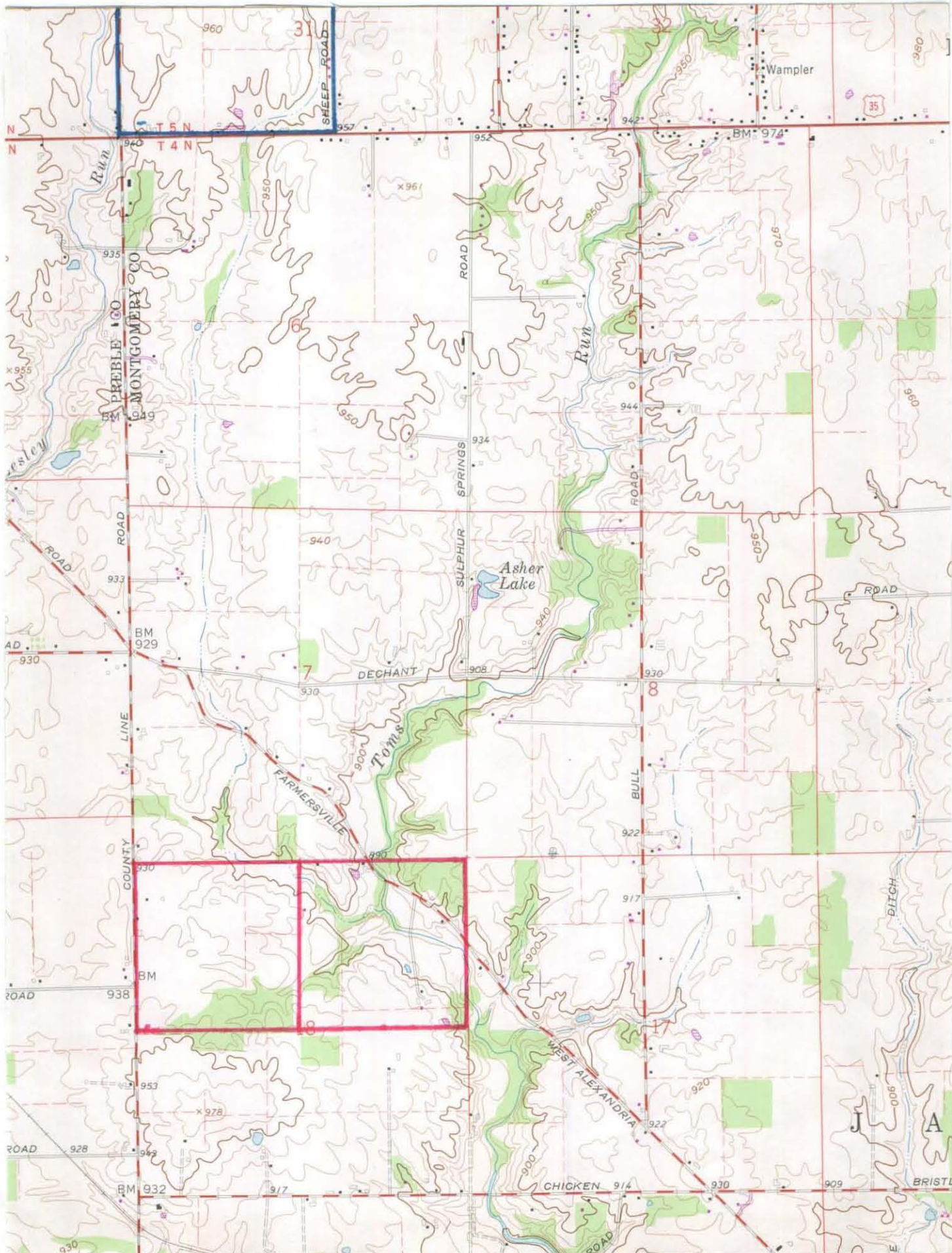
in the presence of

B. Van Cleave

Letitia Smith

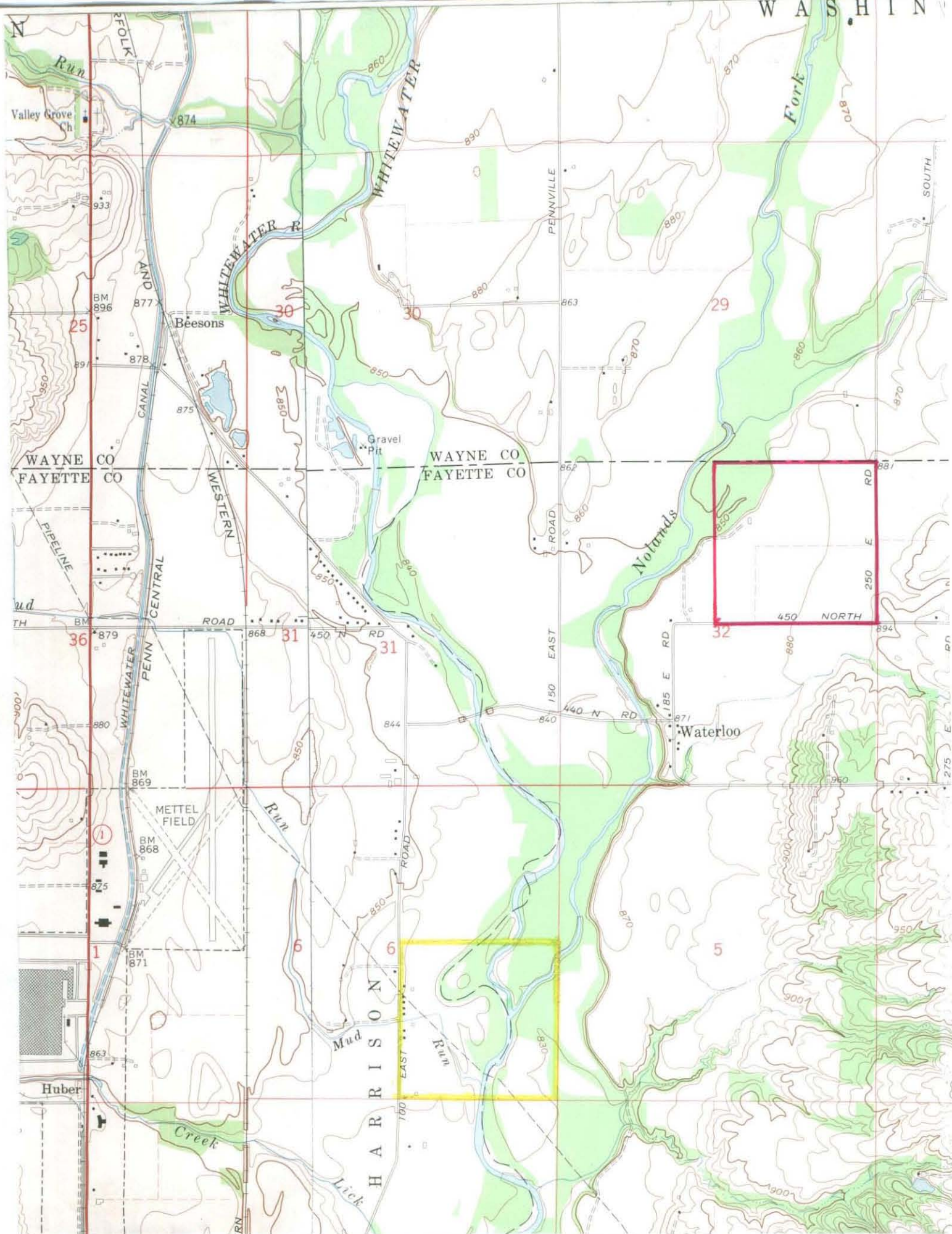
Andrew B. Thompson

Booy Thompson



SCALE 1:24,000 QUARTER SECTIONS OUTLINED IN RED WERE BOUGHT IN 1804 BY JAMES AND JEHU THARP
 QUARTER SECTION OUTLINED IN BLUE WAS BOUGHT IN 1813 BY THOMAS THARP

JACKSON AND PERRY TOWNSHIPS, MONTGOMERY COUNTY, OHIO



SCALE 1:24,000

QUARTER SECTION OUTLINED IN YELLOW WAS BOUGHT

IN 1816 BY ANDREW THARP

QUARTER SECTION OUTLINED IN RED WAS BOUGHT

IN 1811 BY JEFF THARP

Oct. 24, 1811. John Tharp bought 160 acres, NE $\frac{1}{4}$ S32 T15N R13E.

Jehu Tharp's land was originally in Wayne Co. and lay only about seven miles south of where his brother Boaz lived; both places were near the West Fork Whitewater River (see Map 9 Harrison and Waterloo Townships, Fayette County). Jehu's property is mentioned in the context of the history of Waterloo Township (Frederick I. Barrows, ed., History of Fayette County Indiana: Her People, Industries and Institutions, Indianapolis 1917, 267, 268):

Township 15 North, Range 13 East ... Section 32 - sold in 1811 to John Tharpe, Mathias Dawson, Thomas Sloo, Jr. ... John Tharpe, a native of Kentucky, settled on his land at an early date. He was brother of Moses Tharpe, who resided west of the west fork of White Water river and in 1813 had a child stolen by the Indians.

This account is generally correct, except Jehu and his brother Boaz were natives of Delaware and North Carolina, respectively, and Boaz's 3-year old daughter was captured by Indians in 1811.

A War of 1812 muster roll listed Pvt. John Tharp in Capt. John Farlow's company of Col. George Hunt's 8th Regiment, Wayne Co. militia (Mikesell 1995, 14).

In 1818 the new county of Fayette was organized from parts of earlier Franklin and Wayne Counties. The strip of southern Wayne Co. where Jehu Tharp was settled since 1811 was given to Fayette Co., but on the pertinent sheets of the 1820 census the county and township designations were omitted by the enumerator. This error was later compounded when the sheets in question were "corrected" by someone who assigned the area to Wayne Co., as was accurate only prior to 1818. Thus it happens that the Tharp families, one of them Jehu's, actually living in Fayette Co. in 1820 are indexed in "Wayne Co." (sheet 271):

John Tharp	over 44	[Jehu, about 53]
1 female	over 44	[Rebecca, about 45]
1 male	19-25	[unknown]
1 female	16-25	[dau Esther, about 18]
1 male	16-18	[son James, about 16]
1 male, 2 females	10-15	[son Jorden, daus Mary and Lindy]
2 males, 1 female	under 10	[sons Smith and Perry, about 5 and 4, respectively, and dau Lydia]

The unknown male could have been Esther's husband, or just a farm laborer.

The Tharp family seems to have moved north into Wayne Co. in the early 1820s; Jehu died there about 1826, leaving a will of which the following is an abstract (Wayne Co. Book A, pp. 125-26):

Mar. 27, 1826. Will of Jehu Tharp of Wayne Co. To wife Rebecka Tharp all of my real and personal estate until the youngest child comes of age, then to her one third of said estate for the rest of her natural life.

To my four sons, James, Jorden, Smith and Perry two thirds of my real estate after my youngest child comes of age, and the remaining one third after the death of their mother.

To my four daughters, Esther, Mary, Lindy and Lydia, two thirds of my personal estate when the youngest child comes of age, and the remaining one third after their mother's death.

Wife Rebecka and oldest son James Tharp sole executors.

Witnesses: Samuel Grewel	his
John Howard	Jehu X Tharp
Joseph Flint	mark

Widow Rebecca Tharp and half of her children were recorded in Washington Township in the 1830 census (Wayne Co. 085):

Rebecka Tharp	50-59	[about 55]
1 male	20-29	[son Jorden, 20-25]
1 male	15-19	[son Smith, about 15]
1 male, 1 female	10-14	[son Perry, about 14 and dau Lydia, about 13]

Rebecca Tharp is not found in the 1840 census.

23. James Tharp was born in Mispillion Hundred, Kent Co., Delaware about 1769. About 1787 in Rowan Co., North Carolina he married Sarah Collins. The couple was counted in the 1790 census with the first two of their eventual four children (Rowan Co. 174):

James Tharp	over 15
2 females	[wife Sarah, dau Sarah about 1]
1 male	under 16 [son James, about 3]

This family is not found in North Carolina in 1800 and the first record of James in Ohio is from 1804. About one month after his older brother Jehu bought land in Montgomery Co. James purchased a parcel of the same size adjoining the west side of his brother's place (Tract Book p. 132):

Oct. 23, 1804. James Tharp of Montgomery Co. bought 155.6 acres, NW $\frac{1}{4}$ S18 T4N R4E.

As is the case with Jehu's purchase, the source used by Riegel (1976, 13)

gives a different date for James's purchase: Dec. 4, 1804 (#411, Vol. B, p. 199). On Dec. 12, 1809 this land and also Jehu's reverted to government ownership, and while Jehu removed to Indiana Territory James reentered a purchase agreement on his property. No explanation for this decision is on record - perhaps it was a matter of health. In any case, James Tharp, "being weak of body" in 1811, wrote the following will:

June 7, 1811. Tharp, James, of Montgomery Co., will of. Wife, Sarah, all moveable property, to be equally divided among sons after her decease; three sons, James, Collins and Charles, to share equally the proceeds of sale of land, and to support their mother during her widowhood, "the same bla[c]k Sarah by her industry if she sees cause to remain with them"; son, Collins, the black mare colt; son, Charles, the value of said colt when he is 21.
Witnesses - Thomas Tharp and James Tharp.

In 1818 James Tharp died. His will was probated on Aug. 28, 1818 in Montgomery Co. (Book A, p. 169, case 343) and his son Charles was administrator.

24. Thomas Tharp was born in Mispillion Hundred, Kent Co., Delaware about 1772. His later childhood was spent in Rowan Co., North Carolina, where on Mar. 29, 1792 his marriage bond with Hannah Hitchcock was signed by Stephanas Haworth, Zadock Tharpe, Lewraney Parker and James Parker (McCubbins Collection). Thomas and Hannah Tharp would eventually have seven children. The couple must have left North Carolina before the 1800 census, and it is known from later testimony of Thomas's son Beniah that in 1802 the family settled in Northwest Territory (becoming Ohio in 1803). Beniah Tharp's affidavit was made in 1867 for the Montgomery County Pioneer Association.

In the autumn of 1813 Thomas Tharp bought Federal land now located in Perry Township, Montgomery Co. about 3 miles east of West Alexandria, Twin Township, Preble Co., on the west side of the West Alexandria - New Lebanon Road (see Map 7 Jackson and Perry Townships):

Oct. 14, 1813. Thomas Tharp of Montgomery Co. bought 205 acres, SW $\frac{1}{4}$ S31 T5N R4E (Tract Book p. 136)

After the death of James Tharp in 1818 Thomas was the last of the Tharp brothers remaining in Ohio. The family was recorded in 1820 in the earliest surviving Ohio census, in Butler Township (Montgomery Co. 109A):

Thomas Thorp	over 44	[age about 48]
1 female	26-44	[Hannah, about 44]
1 male	19-25	[son Beniah, about 22]
1 female	16-25	[dau Nancy, about 20]
1 female	10-15	[unknown dau]
2 males, 1 female	under 10	[includes dau Margaret, about 9]

At the time of the 1830 census the Tharps were living on the Perry Township land ((Montgomery Co. 298):

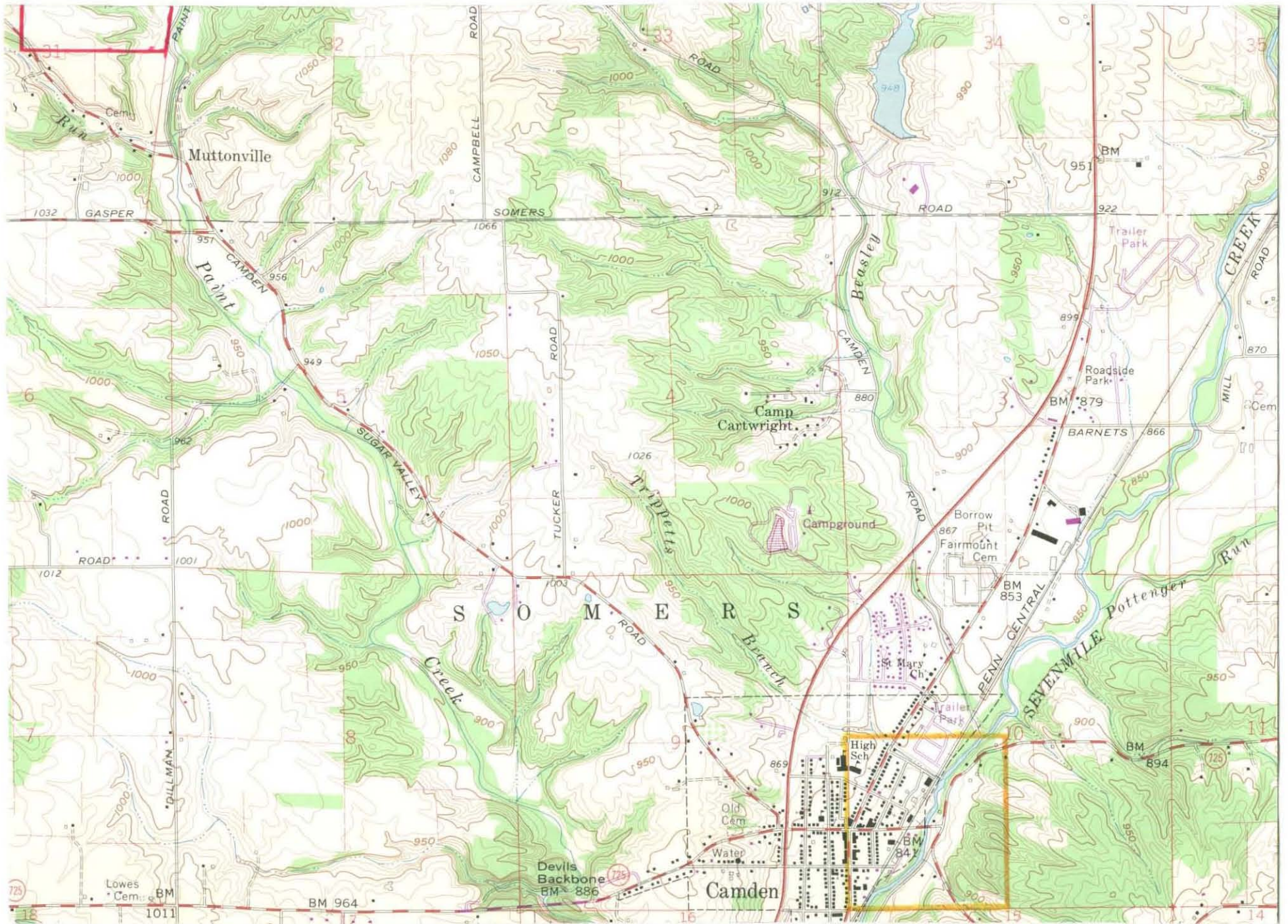
Thomas Tharp	50-59	[about 58]
1 male, 1 female	20-29	[unknown]
1 male	15-19	[unknown]
1 male	10-14	[unknown]

Apparently Hannah Tharp had died during the 1820s. Thomas Tharp was listed on the Perry Township personal property tax duplicate from 1820 to 1834 and his son Thomas was taxpayer of record in 1835: this allows us to conclude that Thomas died about 1834. His will or administration have not been located.

25. Boaz Tharp was born in 1778 or 1779, probably in Rowan Co., North Carolina. He submitted an application for a license to marry Airy Whitaker in Rowan Co. on June 14, 1802, with Thomas (X) Pain signing as bondsman. Airy was the tenth daughter of William and Abrilla Baker Whitaker of near Mocksville on Dutchman's Creek in Rowan (now Davie) County. Boaz and Airy would become the parents of five children born in Ohio and Indiana. They probably left North Carolina shortly after their marriage, but the first evidence of Boaz in Ohio is his signature as a witness to a land purchase in Montgomery Co. by his brother Andrew on Dec. 23, 1805. In October 1806 Boaz bought land now located about 3 miles northwest of the village of Camden on the Camden - Sugar Valley Road in Gasper Township, Preble Co., Ohio (see Map 10 Somers and Gasper Townships, Preble County):

Oct. 24, 1806. Boaz Tharp of Montgomery Co. bought 146.9 acres, NE $\frac{1}{4}$ S31 T7N R2E (Tract Book p. 62).

In 1807 Boaz was a security for his sister Letitia Smith, administratrix of her late husband's estate. On Mar. 1, 1808 parts of Montgomery and Butler Counties were organized into Preble Co., where Boaz's farm was, but he abandoned it in 1811 and the property reverted to the government on Jan. 11, 1812 and was bought again, by Levi Jones. Notice of Boaz buying land



SCALE 1:24,000

QUARTER SECTION OUTLINED IN YELLOW WAS BOUGHT IN 1805 BY ANDREW THARP
QUARTER SECTION OUTLINED IN RED WAS BOUGHT IN 1806 BY BOAZ THARP

SOMERS AND GASPER TOWNSHIPS, PREBLE COUNTY, OHIO

in Indiana Territory was published in a Cincinnati newspaper (Karen M. Green, Pioneer Ohio Newspapers 1802-1818: Genealogical and Historical Abstracts, Galveston 1988, 88):

Nov. 9, 1811: Registrar of Cincinnati Local Office has land for sale in consequence of its not having been completely paid for within a year. The purchasers include Boaz Tharp, Samuel Hawkins, George Worthington.

Boaz's new quarter-section was located about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile northwest of present-day Milton, Washington Township, Wayne County. The place was near what is today called Simond Creek, after a family who were Boaz's neighbors. The property description is found in two publications (Waters 1948, 88 and Mikesell 1995, 240, citing Wayne County Original Land Entries Tract Book, p. 39):

Oct. 23, 1811. Boaz Tharp bought 160 acres, SE $\frac{1}{4}$ S34 T16N R12E.

In deciding to settle on this property, close as it was to the Indian Treaty Line (see Map 8), the Tharps set the stage for an event which became notorious in the region. Parties of Indians frequently passed through the Tharp farm and one day, probably towards the end of 1811, Lydia Tharp, age 3 and wearing a blue gingham dress, was playing outside with some other children when she was snatched and carried away by a passing group of Indians. The other children ran to the family log cabin to report what had happened, and Boaz was fetched from a neighboring farm. Rev. David Sharpe of Lebanon, Warren Co., Ohio was in the area as a Methodist preacher riding the Whitewater Circuit, and later (mistakenly) remembered the event "as having occurred either in 1813 or 1814" (Nelle D. Hubbard, "A Tale of the Whitewater Count[r]y," Indiana Magazine of History, vol. 28 no. 3, Sep. 1932, 189). Wayne Co. pioneer Eli Hendrix's recollection, that the child was taken in the fall of 1814, is similarly inaccurate. The correct date can be estimated from a Cincinnati newspaper notice (Green 1988, 92):

Vol. II, No. 70. January 11, 1812. A notice regarding the disappearance of the 3-year old daughter of Boaz Tharp, thought to be stolen by an Indian. She was last seen on West White Water.

Rev. Sharpe joined Boaz and some other men in a tracking party who follow-

ed the Indians across the East Fork Whitewater as far as Muncietown before the trail was hopelessly lost. For several years thereafter, Boaz Tharp, in the guise of an Indian trader, visited Miami and Pottawattamie villages and camps, but found no trace of his daughter.

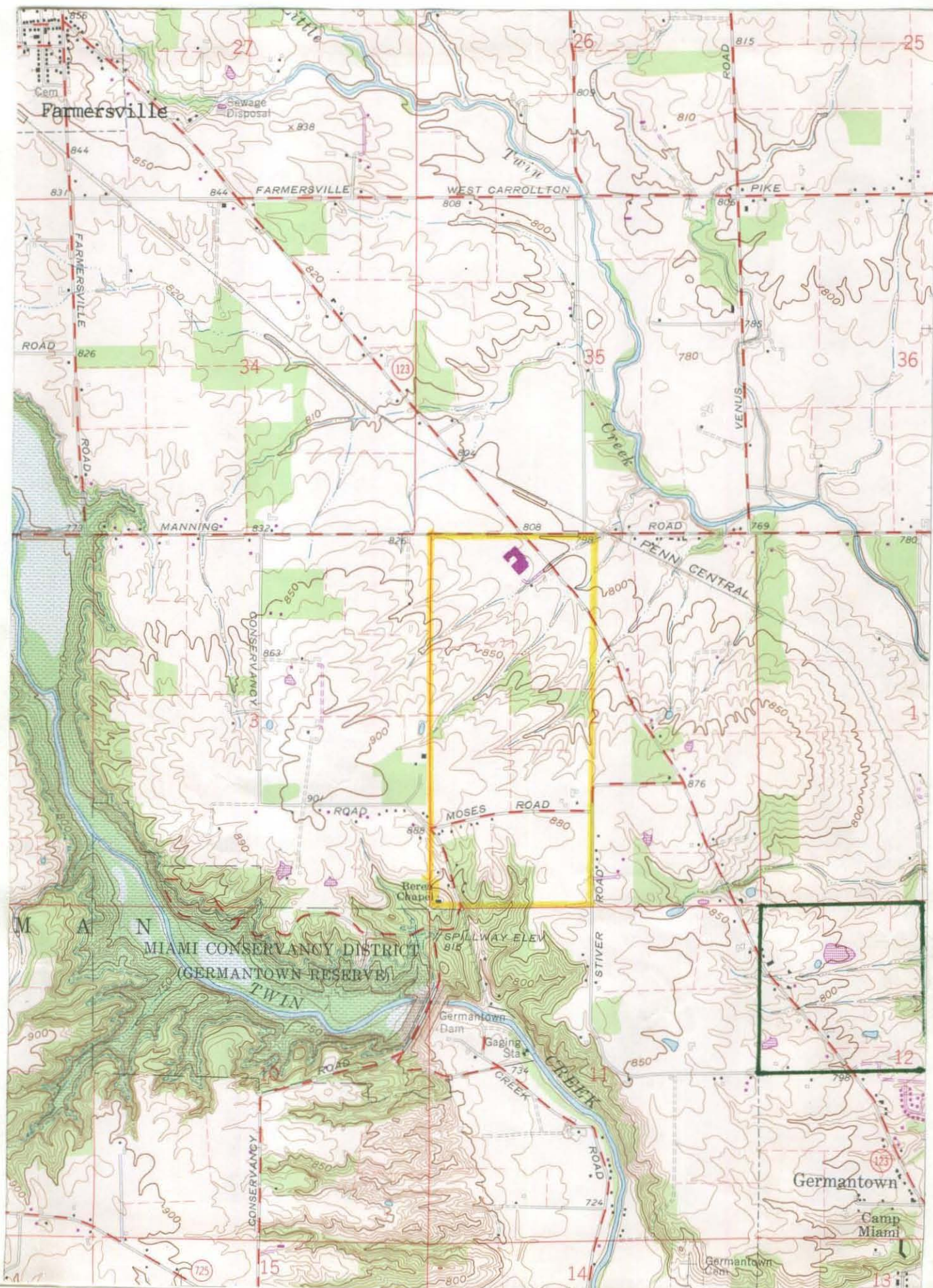
By the time of the 1820 census (Fayette Co. 021) Boaz Tharp had sold his Wayne Co. farm to John Callaway and resettled in Harrison Township, Fayette County. The census, though recorded more than eight years after the kidnapping, seems to include Lydia, possibly because her parents were still unwilling to accept her absence as permanent:

Booze Tharp	26-44	[about 52]
1 female	26-44	[Airy, 40-44]
1 male	19-25	[unknown]
1 male	16-18	[son William, about 17]
1 male, 2 females	10-15	[son Andrew, 15 and daus Letitia, 14 and *Lydia, about 12]
1 female	under 10	[dau Matilda, 4]

Probably sometime during the 1820s word reached Boaz and Airy Tharp that a young white woman was living in the Wabash country among the Miami Indians. They traveled to the reported region and found the young woman near Josina village, a Miami community in the vicinity of Ashland (later becoming Lafontaine, Liberty Township) on Grant Creek in Wabash County. The Tharps were able to confirm that she was their daughter by means of a scar on her body from a childhood burn, but she was married to an Indian, had several children and was unwilling to leave her family (Nelle D. Hubbard, Pinhook to Brazil, Brazil, Ind., 1936, 209-10). And of course, her primary language was then Miami: her parents returned home, unsuccessful.

On Sep. 11, 1826 Samuel and Elizabeth McCormack of Marion Co., Indiana sold to Boaz Tharp of Fayette Co. for \$500 75 acres of land in north Connersville, the southwestern part of NW $\frac{1}{4}$ S13 T14N R12E, and on Sep. 17, 1827 Booz sold this parcel to his son Andrew. (The spelling of "Boaz" shifts from document to document.) On Mar. 29, 1828 Archibald and Betsy Johnston of Fountain Co. sold to Booz Tharp for \$500 160 acres just north of the 1826 purchase - SE $\frac{1}{4}$ S12 T14N R12E. The 1830 census counted the family in Connersville (Fayette Co. 036):

Booze Tharp	50-59	[about 52]
1 female	50-59	[Airy, 50-54]



SCALE 1:24,000 HALF SECTION OUTLINED IN YELLOW WAS BOUGHT IN 1803 BY ANDREW THARP
 QUARTER SECTION OUTLINED IN GREEN WAS BOUGHT IN 1801 BY SAMUEL HAWKINS
 GERMAN TOWNSHIP, MONTGOMERY COUNTY, OHIO

1 male	20-29	[son Andrew, about 25]
1 female	10-14	[dau Matilda, 14]

On Oct. 2, 1830 Robert D. and Mary Ann Helm sold to Booz Tharp for \$1000 160 acres of land about one mile west of Nulltown, Columbia Township, Fayette Co. - SE $\frac{1}{4}$ S15 T13N R12E, and the Boaz Tharp family removed from Connersville to this farm soon after the purchase. On Sep. 28, 1835 Booz Tharp bought 40 acres of Federal land lying four miles west of Alpine, Columbia Township - SW $\frac{1}{4}$ NW $\frac{1}{4}$ S30 T13N R12E. On Mar. 5, 1839 Booz sold to his son Andrew for \$1000 80 acres of land, the western half of the 1830 purchase, but Andrew sold it right back to his father on the same day. The family was counted living west of Nulltown in the 1840 census (Fayette Co. 092):

Booz Tharp	60-69	[about 62]
1 female	60-69	[Airy, 60-64]
1 male	30-39	[son Andrew, about 35]
1 female	15-19	[perhaps Andrew's wife]

Boaz Tharp died, intestate, before autumn in 1841 and was buried in the Klum Cemetery, west of Alpine in Columbia Township. Airy Tharp was also buried there a few years later (Hubbard 1932, note 3). If their graves ever had marked stones, they have since disappeared. The estate was divided among four children: William, Andrew, Letitia and Matilda. Andrew Tharp was administrator, the final settlement was in 1846.

26. Andrew Tharp was born in Rowan (now Davidson) Co., North Carolina on Mar. 25, 1781 (Edna S. Lewellen, "Tharp Bible Records," D.A.R. National Historical Magazine, vol. 72 no. 8, August 1938, 87). He probably removed to Montgomery Co., Northwest Territory (after 1803, Ohio) with his brother Thomas in 1802. Late in 1803 Andrew bought a tract of government land now located 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ miles northwest of Germantown, German Township, Montgomery Co. (see Map 11 German Township, Montgomery County). The record of this purchase was made at the Cincinnati Land Office (Tract Book p. 127):

Dec. 2, 1803. Andrew Tharp of Montgomery Co. bought 340.3 acres,
W $\frac{1}{2}$ S2 T3N R4E.

A stretch of the Germantown-Farmersville Road only a little over one mile long separated Andrew's property from the farm bought in 1801 by Samuel Hawkins, Andrew's future father-in-law. On July 3, 1805 and July 8, 1806

The Western Spy and Hamilton Gazette listed Andrew Tharp among those with letters awaiting at the Cincinnati post office (Green 1986, 121, 122). Late in 1805 Andrew arranged to buy private land that now lies in Somers Township in Preble Co., Ohio and encompasses much of the site presently occupied by the town of Camden, on Sevenmile Creek some 8 miles south of the county seat in Eaton (see Map 10). A curious bit of historical trivia pertaining to this parcel has been published (History of Preble County, Ohio, With Illustrations and Biographical Sketches, Cleveland 1881, 299):

When [David Hendricks] sold his farm it was to a man by the name of Andrew Tharp, who, it is said, was influenced to purchase it by a remarkable dream, in which the appearance of the locality was so strongly and accurately pictured before him that on seeing the farm he immediately recognized it as that of which he had a sleeping vision.

The sale was recorded in the Preble Co. Deed Books (Anita Short, Preble County Deed Records 1808-1821, Eaton 1985, 67):

Dec. 23, 1805. David Hendricks of Montgomery Co., Ohio, to Andrew Tharp, Bond; \$3000; condition of obligation, that Hendricks on or before Jan. 10, 1807 is to make a deed to Tharp for 160 acres, SW $\frac{1}{4}$ S10 T6N R2E. Witnesses: Boaz Tharp and George Stackhouse.

In the hamlet of Eaton (now the seat of Preble Co. in Washington Township) on Sep. 17, 1806 Andrew Tharp married Rebecca Hawkins, the fourth child and third daughter of Samuel Hawkins and his wife, Christian or Catherine "Kitty" Worthington (Lewellen op. cit.). The newlyweds must have then commenced farming and housekeeping on the Sevenmile Creek property. In 1807 Andrew and his brother Boaz were securities for their sister Letitia, administratrix of the estate of her late husband Josiah Smith. After the Mar. 1, 1808 organization of Preble Co., the twelve members of the county's first Grand Jury, which assembled in Eaton, included Andrew Tharp and Rebecca Tharp's kinsman, George Worthington (Lindsay M. Brien, "Early Settlers and Revolutionary Soldiers of Preble County, Ohio," Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine, vol. 69, 1935, 568).

In the autumn of 1809, anticipating his emigration to Indiana Territory, Andrew took steps to sell his Sevenmile Creek farm (Short 1985, 1, 11):

Sep. 11, 1809. Isaac Sutton of Preble Co. to Andrew Tharp of Preble

Co., Mortgage, to be paid [to Andrew] in payments of \$109 each on June 1st, 1813-1816. Witnesses: George Worthington and Joseph C. Hawkins [elder brother of Rebecca Tharp]. Recorded Nov. 24, 1809.

Nov. 11, 1809. Andrew Tharp assigned rights and interests to Isaac Sutton.

Probably in the winter of 1809-1810 the Andrew Tharp family resettled in Indiana Territory, but they were plagued for several years more by difficulties with the Preble Co. sale. During 1811 Isaac Sutton was on the Preble Co. tax list for Andrew's old farm, S10 T6N R2E (Esther W. Powell, compiler, Early Ohio Tax Records, Baltimore 1985, 322). But in the spring of 1813, before he had paid any of the installments of his mortgage to Tharp, Sutton backed out of his agreement to buy the place (Short loc. cit.):

Apr. 20, 1813. Isaac Sutton assigned rights and interests back to Andrew Tharp. Recorded Apr. 19, 1813.

Thus it happened that Andrew was reentered on the Preble Co. tax rolls, though he had not been a county resident for some years, and had to rely upon his Hawkins brothers-in-law to arrange a second sale. In mid-1814 they managed to resell part of the parcel (Short 1985, 15):

June 20, 1814. Andrew Tharp and Rebecca (her mark) his wife of Wayne Co., Indiana Territory to James Black of Preble Co. for \$377 - N $\frac{1}{2}$ SW $\frac{1}{2}$ S10 T6N R2E. Witnesses: Thomas Singer and Benjamin Hawkins [younger brother of Rebecca Tharp]. Recorded June 29, 1814.

This left 80 acres still owned by Andrew, and the tax records reflected this ownership as of May 11, 1816 (Powell 1985, 325). The denouement of this problematic sale is not known.

Andrew Tharp's family settled in 1809-1810 on the West Fork White-water River in the area that became Franklin Co., Indiana Territory in 1810. When, in the following year, the new county's first courts were convened, Andrew was one of the seven Franklin Co. justices of the peace (William Woollen, Daniel W. Howe and Jacob P. Dunn, eds., Executive Journal of Indiana Territory 1800-1816, Indiana Historical Society Publications vol. 3 no. 3, Indianapolis 1900, 170):

Mar. 4[, 1811]. The following persons were appointed officers for the County of Franklin. Anthony Halverstall, coroner, Landon Robertson,

Surveyor, Saml. Rockefeller[er], John Hall, Andrew Tharp, Benjamin Smith, John Ewing, Isaac Wilson, John Fugate Justices of the Peace.

An alphabetized tax duplicate of 1811 listed 467 Franklin Co. taxpayers, including "Andrew Thorp, James Trussler ... John Thorp" (Reifel 1915, 101).

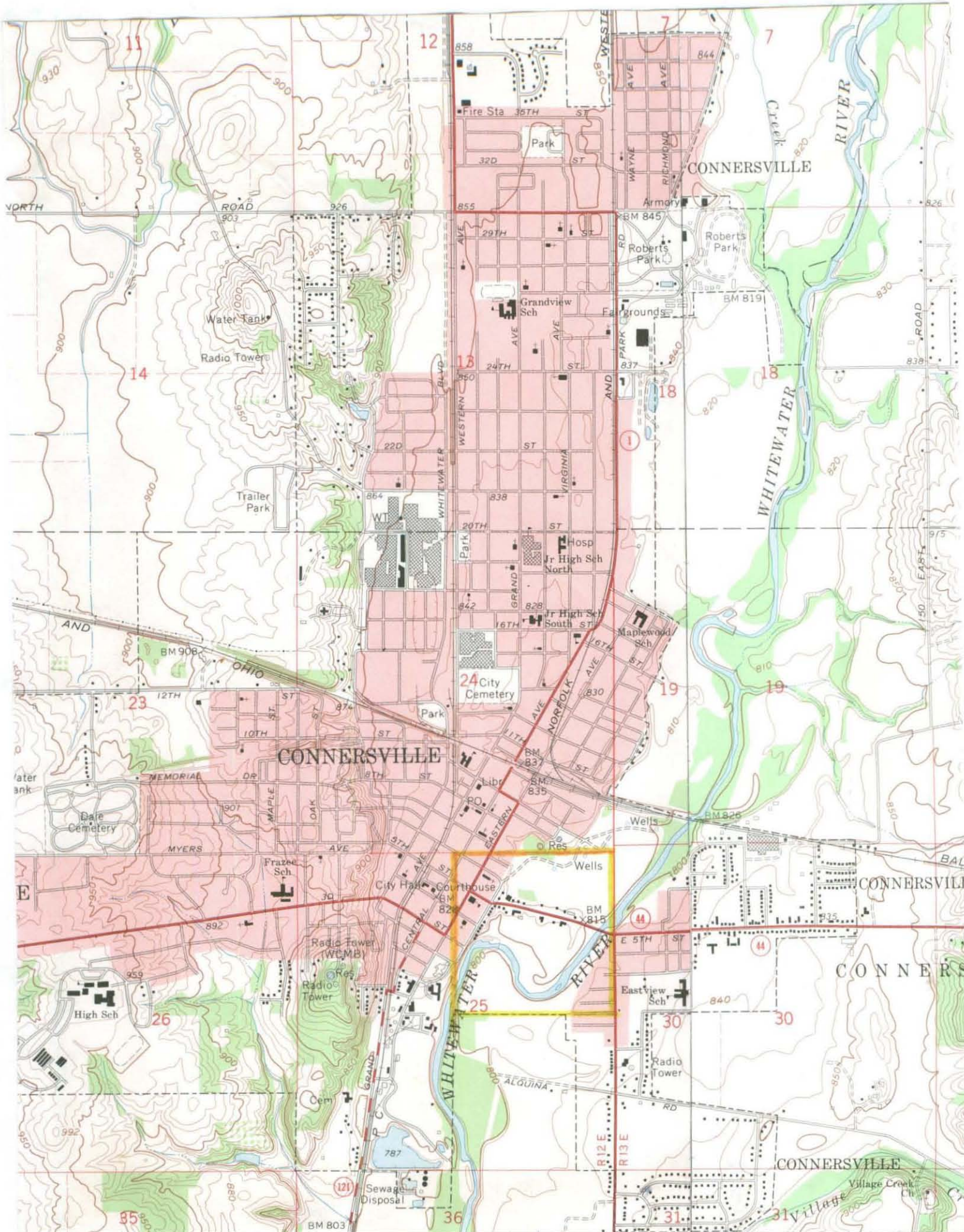
In the spring of 1812 Andrew Tharp began to make payments on the land where the family had probably been living and farming since they left Ohio. This place, originally in Franklin Co., is now located on the Whitewater partially within the town limits of present-day Connersville and encompasses the site of the modern county courthouse as well as the intersection of State Highway 1 and State Highway 44, in Connersville Township (see Map 12 Connersville Township, Fayette County). The parcel description appears in Waters (Waters 1948 from Fayette Co. Tract Book p. 25):

Apr. 4, 1812. Andrew Tharp, ass'ee, & Elihu Abbot bought 160 acres, NE $\frac{1}{4}$ S25 T14N R12E.

This was a private land sale, "assignee" indicating that Tharp was the person to whom Abbot transferred the government purchase agreement for completion of payments on the contract with the Cincinnati Land Office. It is suspected that Abbot initially rented the land to Andrew in winter 1809-1810, since Elihu Abbot was of Hamilton Co., Ohio. The purchase is mentioned in connection with the pioneer settlement of Connersville Township (Barrows 1917, 223, 224):

The first land entries were recorded in 1811, no less than twenty settlers entering land that year ... Township 14 North, Range 12 East ... Section 25 - sold in 1811 and 1812 to James Adair, Alexander Saxon, John Conner and A. Tharp ... The first settlement in the township was clustered around the trading post established by John Conner. Since there was no land in the county open for entry before 1811, all the settlers prior to that date were 'squatters' and were nominally under the jurisdiction of ... Franklin Co.

In August 1813 Andrew Tharp's jury service was recorded in Franklin Co. Circuit Court Book C, p. 9 (Holmes 1987, 22) and a War of 1812 muster roll included Pvt. Andrew Tharp in Capt. John Brison's Company of Col. William McFarland's 7th Regiment of Franklin Co. militia (Mikesell 1995, 12). The June 1814 Preble Co. deed to Black indicates that Andrew Tharp was then of Wayne Co.; just when he moved there from Connersville Township, Frank-



SCALE 1:24,000 QUARTER SECTION OUTLINED IN YELLOW WAS BOUGHT
 IN 1812 BY ANDREW THARP, ASSIGNEE, AND ELIHU ABBOT

lin Co. is not clear, but he began payments late in 1816 on a place located about 1½ miles southwest of Waterloo (Map 10) on the Harrison-Waterloo Township boundary line (Waters 1948, 94):

Dec. 2, 1816. Andrew Tharp bought 160 acres, SE¼ S6 T14N R13E.

In this quarter-section the Whitewater is now joined by Nolands Fork, a mile or so north of the Connersville town limits. Barrows comments on this section in his history of Harrison Township (Barrows 1917, 235 - with buyers' names reordered to align with the dates):

Township 14 North, Range 13 East ... Section 6 - sold in 1811, 1812 and 1816 to John Grewell, Edward Webb and Andrew Thorp.

In 1817 Andrew and Rebecca Tharp sold a parcel of land in Wayne Co. the purchase of which no record has been found (Mikesell 1995, 298, from Wayne Co. Deed Book B, pp. 71-2):

Sep. 10, 1817. Andrew Tharp to Jacob Miller, S31 T15N R13E.
Signed Andrew Tharp, Rebecca Tharp.
Witnesses: Stephen Griffith, David Drummond.
Recorded 1818.

In 1818 the new county of Fayette was organized from areas taken from Franklin and Wayne Counties. It has been explained in the entry on Jehu Tharp (5-22) how Jehu and Andrew came to be listed as residents of Wayne Co. in the 1820 census, when Fayette Co. is correct ("Wayne Co." 271, no township indicated):

Andrew Tharp	26-44	[about 39]
1 female	26-44	[Rebecca, almost 32]
2 males, 1 female	10-15	[dau Elizabeth, sons Solomon, Thomas James]
1 male, 4 females	under 10	[son George Washington, daus Lydia, Maria, Letitia and Sarah]
1 female	over 44	[unknown]

There are indications that besides farming in the 1820s Andrew Tharp also engaged in distilling spirits (Barrows 1917, 298):

The copper stills [in Harrison Township, Fayette Co.] were operated by Joseph Dale and Tharpe and Gorden, both prior to 1838.

Probably the reference is to Andrew Tharp and Isaac Gorden.

The Treaty of St. Mary's with the Indians was ratified in 1818; it

provided that after three years the territory west of Fayette and Franklin Counties would be open to settlers (History of Rush County, Indiana, Chicago 1888, 658). "The land office was opened for sale of land in the new purchase on the first Monday in October of 1820 (*idem* 322) ... In what is now Ripley Township [, Rush Co.,] the settlement was begun in 1821, by Thomas, Nathan and Jonathan Hill, Dayton Holloway, Andrew Thorp and Benjamin Cox" (*idem* 338). In the same year Rush Co. itself was organized. In May 1822 Overseers of the Poor were appointed for each township: Jonathan Potts and Andrew Tharp were appointed in Ripley Township (*idem* 292). In the period 1824 to 1830 Andrew and Rebecca Tharp were named in a number of Ripley Township land transactions (see Map 13 Ripley Township, Rush County):

Mar. 19, 1824. Amos Higgins of Preble Co., Ohio, to Andrew Tharp of Rush Co., for \$200; 123.52 acres, NW $\frac{1}{4}$ S30 T15N R9E. Signed: Amos Higgins, Elizabeth (her mark) Higgins. Witnesses: Daniel Higgins, George Worthington (Book A, p. 118).

July 5, 1824. Charles S. Low of Rush Co. to Andrew Tharp of Rush Co., for \$15; 3 acres in the SE corner of NE $\frac{1}{4}$ S25 T15N R8E (Book A, p. 117).

Mar. 4, 1826. The Brookville Land District to Andrew Tharp of Rush Co., for \$; 80 acres, W $\frac{1}{2}$ NE $\frac{1}{4}$ S30 T15N R9E (Register of Sales of Government Lands in Rush County, Indiana, p. 39).

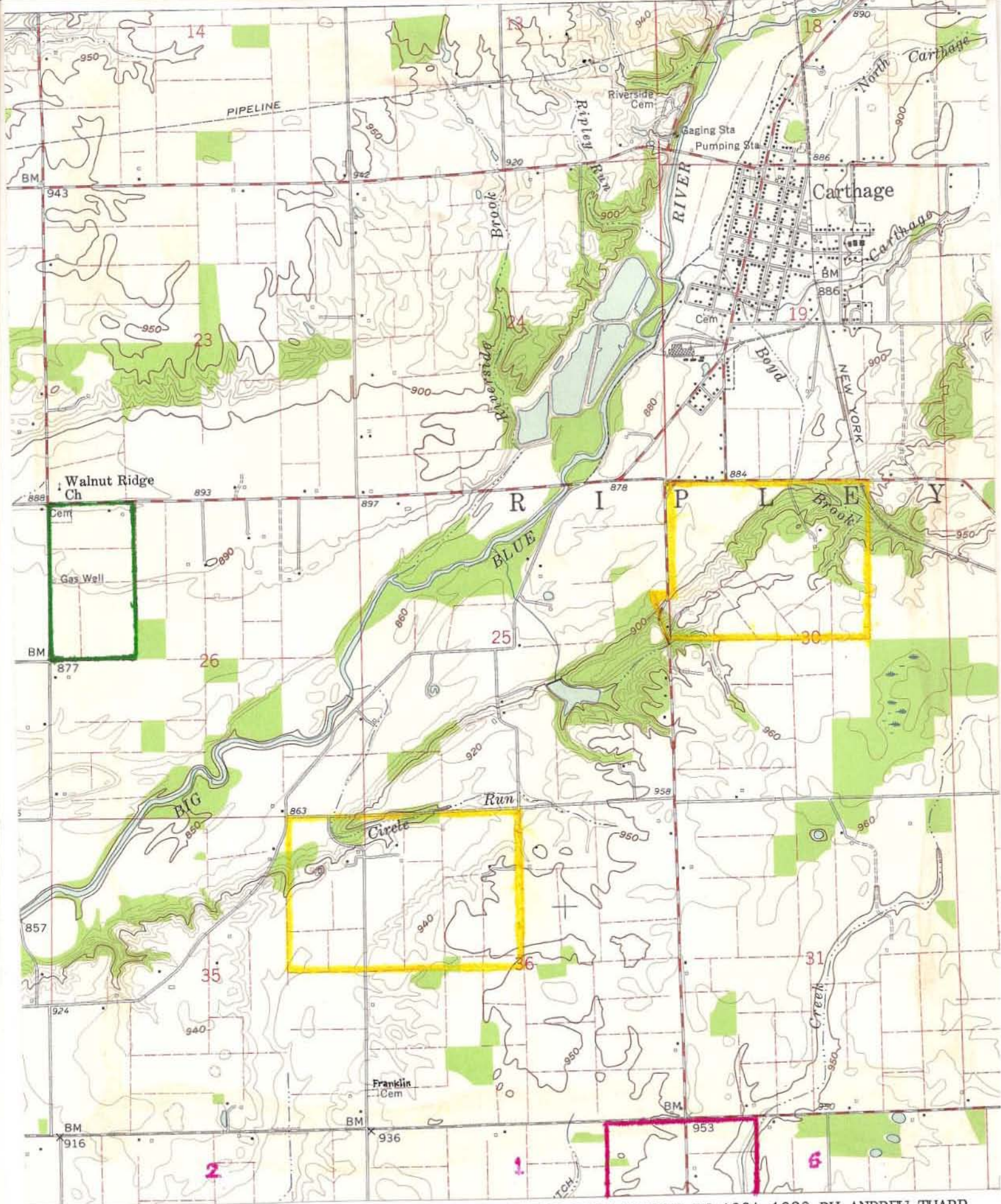
Later on in 1826 Andrew bought two lots which he then resold, sometime before 1830, and 160 acres of land lying southwest of his original farm:

Sep. 20, 1826. David and Susannah Louderbach of Champaigne Co., Ohio, to Andrew Tharp of Rush Co., for \$280; 80 acres, E $\frac{1}{2}$ NE $\frac{1}{4}$ S35 T15N R8E, and 80 acres, W $\frac{1}{2}$ NW $\frac{1}{4}$ S36 T15N R8E (Book A, p. 400).

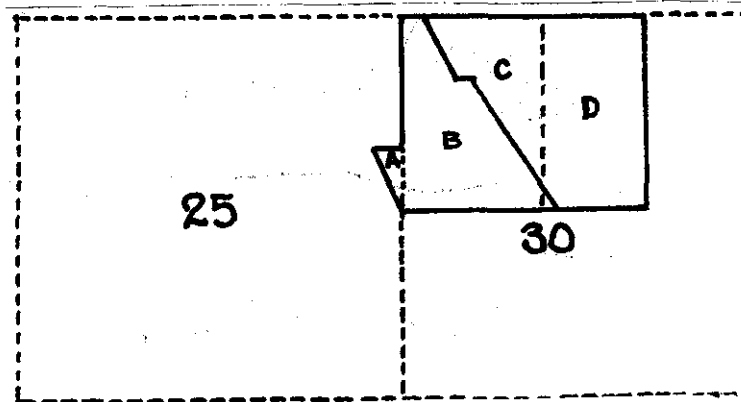
Apparently the Andrew Tharp family removed during the winter of 1826-1827 from the place they had bought in 1824 to a house on the farm bought from the Louderbachs in 1826. Andrew then sold the 3-acre homesite and 72 adjoining acres at the old place:

July 11, 1827. Andrew Tharp of Rush Co. to Nimrod Bentley of Rush Co., for \$175; 72 acres in the NW corner, NW $\frac{1}{4}$ S30 T15N R9E, and 3 acres, SE corner, NE $\frac{1}{4}$ S25 T15N R8E. Signed: Andrew Tharp and Rebecca (her mark) Tharp (Book B, p. 48 - Recorded Aug. 10, 1827)

The following sketch map shows the shapes and locations of the irregular pieces sold to Bentley in sections 25 and 30:



SCALE 1:24,000 PROPERTIES OUTLINED IN YELLOW WERE BOUGHT IN 1824-1828 BY ANDREW THARP
 80 ACRES OUTLINED IN GREEN WERE BOUGHT IN 1821 BY NIDE PETTYJOHN
 160 ACRES OUTLINED IN RED WERE BOUGHT IN 1826-1827 BY ANDREW THARP, JR.
 RIPLEY TOWNSHIP, RUSH COUNTY, INDIANA

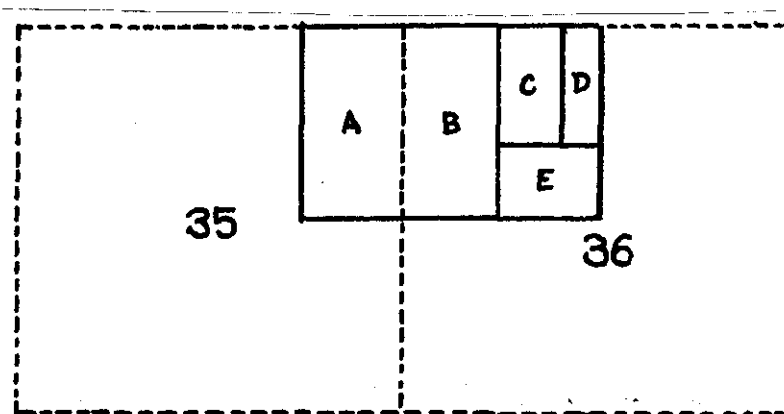


To Bentley: A (3 acres), B (72 acres); retained by Andrew Tharp (and later passing to the "infant heirs"): C (51 acres), D (80 acres). Late in 1828 Andrew bought another 80 acres just east of his new farm, and before long sold some of this land too, in pieces of 30 and 16 acres:

Dec. 31, 1828. Benjamin and Mary Snider of Rush Co. to Andrew Tharp of Rush Co., for \$100; 80 acres, E $\frac{1}{2}$ NW $\frac{1}{4}$ S36 T15N R8E (Book B, p. 457).

Mar. 22, 1830. Andrew and Rebecca Tharp of Rush Co. to Isaac Tullis of Rush Co., for \$65; 16 acres, 140 rods, in the northeast corner, NW $\frac{1}{4}$ S36 T15N R8E. Signed: Andrew Tharp, Rebecca (her mark) Tharp. Witnesses: John Walker, Lydia Tharp (Book C, p. 425)
Recorded Dec. 28, 1830.

These transactions yielded the situation shown on the following sketch map of sections 35 and 36:



Retained by Andrew Tharp (and later passing to son Thomas): A (80 acres), B (80 acres); retained by Andrew Tharp (and later passing to the "infant heirs"): C (34 acres); sold before 1830: E (30 acres); sold to Isaac Tullis: D (16 acres).

In the late spring of 1830 Andrew Tharp fell ill and died, intes-

tate, on June 5. Almost certainly he was buried in the Franklin Cemetery, located on the east side of Road 800W a few hundred yards north of Road 600N, in SW $\frac{1}{4}$ S36 T15N R8E, Ripley Township, although no Tharp gravestones have been identified there in modern times. As decreed by the laws then and there applying, Andrew's 325 acres of land and personal property "descended in coparcenary" (i.e. joint heirship) to the eleven surviving children. Shortly after Andrew's death the 1830 census listed his widow as the household head (Rush Co. 277):

Rebecca Tharp	40-49	[almost 42]
1 male	20-29	[son Thomas James, 20]
1 male, 1 female	15-19	[dau Lydia, 19 and son Geo. Washington, 17]
2 females	10-14	[daus Letitia, 13 and Sarah, 11]
3 females	5-9	[daus Martha, 9, Nancy, 7 and Eliza, 6]
1 male	under 5	[son Hawkins Caesar, 3]

One year after Andrew Tharp's death his widow Rebecca died, on June 3, 1831 in Henry Co. (History of Preble County, Ohio, Cleveland 1881, 146), probably near Knightstown. On July 23, 1831 an inventory and appraisal of the goods and chattels in the estate of Andrew Tharp, deceased, was filed in Rush County Probate Court, and every listed item was sold on Aug. 26, 1831. The sale records reveal a fascinating glimpse of life on a pioneer Indiana farm in that era:

Livestock, crops &c.: 18 geese, 20 sheep, 50 pigs, 7 cows, a horse, a hive of bees; 15 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres of standing corn, a small patch of potatoes, a small patch of cabages; 186 doz. [bushels of] wheat, bushel of "dride peches," a lot of hay, a lot of flax, barrel part full of vinegar.

Furniture, household items &c.: 2 looking glasses, brass clock and case, 3 bedsteads and bedding, bureau, corner cupboard, breakfast table, "long leg" [chair?], 2 sets of net curtains, 2 chests, 10 chairs, candle stand, 2 candle sticks, pair of andirons, fire shovel, tongs and panhandle, knives and forks, spoons, 6 iron spoons, pewter dish, coffee pot, pitcher, teacup and saucer, lot of queensware [glazed cream-colored earthenware], lot of earthen crocks, 6 bottles (some of glass), tea pot, coffee mill, 6 glass tumblers, tin waiter [serving tray], bread tray, 3 "spiders" [handled cast iron pans] one with lid, lot of tinware (including 7 tin cups, 2 bails or tin dippers), tea kettle, stew kettle, 4 (sugar) kettles, griddle, large pot, pot trammel [adjustable pot hook for the fireplace crane], oven lid and hooks, 2 churns, 12 phials, wire sieve, wash pan, candle molds, basket, canteen, "tickler" [pronged tool for removing bung from cask], sadiron [flat iron], tooth drawers, lancet, 2 hand towels, 4 sets of knitting pins [knobbed knitting needles], loom and



Robert L. Tharp in the Franklin Cemetery, on the east side of Road 800W in Ripley Township, Rush Co., Indiana, photographed on September 24, 1992. The graves of Andrew and Rebecca Tharp are believed to lie beneath one of the several clusters of collapsed graves now marked only by dense tussocks of tall grass and wildflowers.



A panoramic view taken on September 24, 1992, of land purchased by Andrew Tharp in 1826 and 1828, in the northwest quarter of section 36, photographed from the northeast corner of the land looking southwest (a point marked by the blue "X" on the map of Ripley Township, Rush Co., Indiana).

rigging, wool (or cotton) wheel, (cut) reel.

Tools, materials, harness, farm equipment &c.: powder keg, meat tub, wooden tar bucket, lard tub, 2 meal sacks, 2 half-bushel measures, 7 lights [panes] of window glass, lot of leather, 2 leather lines, kip skin [undressed hide], 3 sides of leather, lot of soap grease, lot of old irons, lot of pot metal, lot of shoemaker's tools, drawing knife [draw-shave], saw, pair of stretchers [?], claw hammer, log chain, 11 old barrels, frow iron [cleaving tool to split staves, shingles from a wood block], auger, adze, 2 chopping axes, meat ax, pair of large steelyards [balances], pair of sheep shears, wheat riddle [to strip grain from straw], mowing scythe and hangings, harrow, (shovel) plow, bar (shear) plow, grindstone, 2 weeding hoes, hay [pitch] fork, wedges, side saddle, old wagon, 4 singletrees, lot of horse gear, 2 blind halters, collar hames, breast chain, clevis and link ring, buckboards, collar and bell.

It appears that the only debt owed the estate was a note of hand of Enoch Modlin and William Wick for one barrel of whiskey, due May 23, 1823 but never paid. At the sale, family members bought a few of the items and the remainder were acquired by many of the neighbors.

27. William Tharp, the family's youngest child, was born in Rowan Co., North Carolina about 1782. He married there about 1801, but no record of this event has been found. It seems that the second of their three children, son Andrew, was born in North Carolina about 1804, after all of William's older siblings had removed to Ohio. Possibly William's parents, having sold the Rowan Co. farm, spent their final years in this son's household somewhere in North Carolina. From there the William Tharp family must have emigrated directly to Indiana Territory in the 1810s, if not earlier. The first Federal census in Indiana (after 1816 statehood) listed them in Connersville in 1820 (Fayette Co. 013):

William Tharp	26-44	[about 38]
1 female	26-44	[wife, about 36]
1 female	16-25	[daughter, about 17]
2 males	10-15	[sons Andrew, 15 and unknown, about 13]

Land transactions attributable to William are few, leading to doubt that he was a full-time farmer. In 1829 he bought a small parcel of land in Connersville:

Nov. 4, 1829. Lyman & Dosha Carpenter sell to William Tharp for \$20; $\frac{1}{4}$ acre in parcel 7, Connersville, on east - Market St.; on south - Distillery Lot; on west - Hazlenigg's tanyard; on north - town lots

The Tharps were counted again in the 1830 census (Fayette Co. 044):

William Tharp	40-49	[about 48]
1 female	40-49	[wife, about 46]
1 female	20-29	[daughter, about 27]
2 females	5-9	[unknown]

It is possible, but rather unlikely, that the two little girls were Tharp daughters, but the data allow no firm conclusions. Nothing more recent pertains to this family. Their son Andrew had removed to Rush Co. before 1830.

CHILDREN OF ISAAC AND ELIZABETH ——— THARP (4-4)

28. Aaron Tharp was born in Guilford Co., North Carolina in 1765. In the early 1790s there he married a wife whose name has been lost, and between about 1794 and 1802 they had three sons and one daughter, after which Aaron's wife died. The family was not listed in the 1790 census, but on Dec. 30, 1795 and Jan. 24, 1799 Aaron (X) Tharp was bondsman for two Guilford Co. marriages (Ruth F. Thompson and Louise J. Hartgrove, compilers, Abstracts of the Marriage Bonds and Additional Data Guilford County, North Carolina 1771-1840. Vol. I, Greensboro 1981, 50, 86). The family was counted in the 1800 census (Guilford Co. 650):

Aron Tharp	26-44	[about 35]
1 female	16-25	
2 males	under 10	

About 1807 Aaron married, second, Mary ——— and between about 1808 and 1817 they had two daughters and one son. Aaron Tharp died in Guilford Co. in 1829.

29. Sarah Tharp was born in Guilford Co. about 1768. Perhaps she married Levin Covey.

30. James Tharp was born in Guilford Co. about 1772. Around, say, 1790 he married an unknown wife and the couple was counted in the 1800 census with the first four of their eventual seven children (Guilford Co. 651):

James Tharp	26-44	[about 28]
1 female	26-44	
3 males, 1 female	under 10	

Probably James lost his wife shortly before the 1810 census (Guilford Co. 979):

James Tharp	over 44	[error - about 38]
1 male	16-25	
2 males, 1 female	10-15	
3 males, 1 female	under 10	

In January 1818 James Tharp was a witness to the will of Hezekiah Highfill of Guilford County. James Tharp died on June 22, 1836, intestate.

CHILDREN OF PLEASANT AND MARY THARP CAMPBELL (4-5)

31. Archibald Campbell was born in Guilford Co. probably in the 1770s. He married and had at least one child. Archibald received $\frac{1}{4}$ of the estate of his mother.

32. James Campbell was probably born in the 1770s in Guilford County.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND LEAH MORRIS THARP (4-7)

(One or more of the listed children may be out of birth order, and it is possible that Thomas and Lighty are children of different parents.)

33. John Tharp was born in Rowan Co., North Carolina about 1785. He was brought to Franklin Co., Indiana Territory, in the early 1800s and on Nov. 8, 1812 married (Mary) Elizabeth Dollar, who was born on Sep. 5, 1788 in Berkeley Co., Virginia to William James Dollar, a native of Wales, and his wife, Ruth Beasley. The Tharps had a number of children in Franklin and Fayette Cos., Indiana, but resettled in Fulton Co., Illinois in the early 1830s. In most of the decade of the 1840s they lived in Arkansas but returned to Fulton Co. before 1850. John Tharp died in that county about 1858, and Elizabeth Tharp died in Arkansas in November 1862.

34. Elizabeth "Betsy" Tharp was born in Rowan Co. around 1790 (a guess). In Franklin Co. on May 25, 1818 she married Hervey Lockwood. The Lockwoods settled in Wayne Co., Indiana, where Hervey died before 1830. Elizabeth Lockwood married, second, on Mar. 30, 1830 in Wayne Co. John Swift.

35. Thomas Tharp was born in Rowan Co., probably in the 1790s. In Franklin Co., Indiana on Dec. 9, 1819 Thomas married Elizabeth Haymond.

36. Alsby Tharp was born in Rowan Co. in the late 1790s (another guess). On May 9, 1819 in Franklin Co. she married Henry Hartman.

37. Lavina Tharp was born in Rowan Co., North Carolina on Nov. 20, 1800. She married, on May 29, 1816 in Franklin Co., James Edward Dollar, a

brother of John Tharp's wife, (Mary) Elizabeth. He was born on Sep. 29, 1793 in Laurens District, South Carolina. The Dollars had seven children. They were counted in the 1820 census in Franklin Co., but later removed to Blackford Co. and then Grant Co., both in Indiana. Lavina Dollar died in Grant Co. on Dec. 21, 1866 and was buried in Shiloh Cemetery. James E. Dollar died on June 17, 1872.

38. Deida Tharp was born in Rowan Co. in 1802 and grew up in Franklin Co., Indiana. On May 11, 1820 she married John Williams, who was born in (later West) Virginia in 1801 (Edward A. McDonald, Remembrances of John Williams and Deida Tharp Family, Utica, Ill., 1994). John was a farmer and shoemaker and his family settled in Franklin Co. until removing to Columbia Township, Fayette Co., Indiana in 1834. The couple had six children by 1844, when they moved to Fulton Co., Illinois. Their first farm was near Old Troy on Cedar Creek in Union Township, but in 1846 the family went to a place near Monterey in Banner Township. In 1866 John and Deida moved to a farm one mile north of Monterey. John died there in 1875 and Deida died in 1880. Both were buried in the Orendorff Cemetery in Fulton County.

39. Jerusha Tharp was born about, say, 1805 and married in Franklin County Isaac Updike, on Jan. 1, 1820.

40. Lightly Tharp, perhaps the last child of John and Elizabeth Tharp, in Franklin Co., Indiana on Jan. 17, 1822 married William Logan.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ——— (LAMBERT?) THARP (4-11)

41. Nathan Tharp was born in Queen Annes Co. about 1761. Thomas Tharp, his father, made a deposition in 1785 in Talbot Co., Maryland, to the effect that Nathan had run away to North Carolina twelve years earlier. Probably this explains why Nathan was not named in Thomas's 1799 will.

42. Thomas Tharp was born in Queen Annes Co. about 1763. He received the "Wells Discovery" plantation by his father's will. Caroline Co. was organized from part of Queen Annes Co. in 1773, and Thomas was a resident of Denton, Caroline Co. in 1790, when his son Thomas was born there. The names of his wife and other children are unknown.

43. Sarah "Sally" Tharp was born about 1765 in Queen Annes Co. and was bequeathed certain personal property in her father's will, written in 1799 when Sally was apparently still single.

44. Lambert Tharp, perhaps born in the later 1760s, was devised "Tharp's Addition" in 1803. He does not appear in subsequent Maryland records.

CHILD OF JOSEPH AND ELSEY CALHOUN THARP (4-22)

(One cannot doubt that Joseph and Elsey had numerous children, but the necessary research has not been done, and only one child is known.)

45. Abel Tharp was born in Guilford Co., North Carolina about 1795. Probably in Coshocton Co., Ohio in the mid-1820s he married Amanda Burks, who was born in Virginia. Their daughter Mary and son Isaac were born in Ross Co., southern Ohio, and the family removed to Perry Township, Clinton Co., Indiana about 1829. Amanda bore three more children there and then died. On June 25, 1839 in Boone Co., Indiana Abel Tharp married, second, Cecilia "Cele" Asher (Boone County Record No. 1, Indiana Source Book. Vol. IV, Indianapolis 1987, 23). The couple had five Tharp children and Cecilia then died, a few months before the July 31, 1850 census in Perry Township (Clinton Co. 324 - see this record in Joseph Tharp's entry 4-22). Next door to the Tharps in 1850 lived the Burt family, including Margaret Burt, 43, born in Pennsylvania, who became Abel Tharp's third wife. They had no children. By the time of the Aug. 25, 1860 census the Tharps had resettled in Shawnee Township, Fountain Co., Indiana (Fountain Co. 681):

Abel Tharp	64	farmer \$100/400	born in N.C.
Margaret	53		Penn.
James	19	farm labor	Ind.
Elija	17		Ind.
Elizabeth	12		Ind.
George W.	10		Ind.

Abel Tharp outlived Margaret, moving once more, to Iroquois Co., Illinois. There in Concord Township he was counted in the 1870 census and died in 1874.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND RACHEL RICHARDS THARP (4-28)

46. Hannah Tharp was born in Guilford Co., North Carolina about 1782. She had a base-born (illegitimate) son William by Greenberry Gaither,

47. Elizabeth Tharp was born in Guilford Co. about 1784. She had a base-born child in Iredell Co. by Samuel Hayes.
48. Leah Tharp was born in Guilford Co. about 1786. She married Greenberry Hayes and they had ten children. Leah Hayes died on July 24, 1845.
49. Cynthia Tharp was born around 1790 in Guilford Co. and married Isaac Green, son of Isaac and Eliza W. Green of Maryland. They had nine children.
50. Margaret Tharp was born on Mar. 22, 1792 in Guilford County. She married Ashley Johnson. Margaret Johnson died on May 28, 1882.
51. Barbara Tharp was born about 1796 in Guilford Co., and married ——— Parker. Barbara Parker died in 1852.
52. Rachel Tharp was born about 1798 in Guilford County. She married Pleasant Parker, who was born about 1795.
53. William D. Tharp was born about 1800 in Guilford Co. and married Martha "Patsy" Thomas, who was born on Nov. 6, 1800. The Tharps had seven children, born in the period from 1829 until his death in 1844-45. Patsy Tharp died on Feb. 11, 1883.
54. Sarah J. Tharp was born in Guilford Co. about 1802. She had a base-born daughter by Noah Hayes.
55. Nancy Tharp was born in Guilford Co. about 1806. She married Jonathan Mason, and they had four children.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND FRANKIE ——— THARP (4-29)

56. Alee Tharp was born was born in Guilford Co., North Carolina on Mar. 24, 1786.
57. Levenia Tharp was born in Guilford Co. on June 10, 1788.
58. Mary "Polly" Tharp was born in Guilford Co. on Dec. 16, 1790. She married James William Glenn, who was born in Augusta Co., Virginia in March 1792. The Glens had one child, a daughter, in 1829 in Gallia Co., Ohio. Polly Glenn died in Gallia Co. on Sep. 2, 1863. James then married, second, on Dec. 22, 1863, Mary Hartsook, and following her death, married, third, on July 11, 1878 Mary Graves. He died in Gallia Co. on Jan. 11, 1886, at his home in Huntington.

59. William Tharp was born in Guilford Co. on Dec. 4, 1792.

CHILDREN OF ZADOC AND LEWRANEY PARKER THARP (4-34)

60. Zanus H. Tharp was born in Iredell Co., North Carolina in 1801.

61. Edith Tharp was born in Iredell Co. about 1803.

62. Hetta "Hetty" E. Tharp was born in Iredell Co. about 1805. She probably never married, since the will of Hetta E. Tharp was recorded in 1896 in Iredell Co. Will Book 5, p. 580.

CHILD OF ISAAC AND ——— ——— THARP (4-37)

63. Jesse Tharp is the only one of Isaac's children known, based on his mention in an 1818 deed. He probably lived with his family in west Tennessee at that time.

THE KNOWN DESCENDANTS OF
ANDREW THARP (1781-1830)

CHILDREN OF ANDREW AND REBECCA HAWKINS THARP (5-26)

1. Elizabeth Tharp was born on June 2, 1807 at her father's farm on Seven-mile Creek in Somers Township, Montgomery (after 1808 Preble) Co., Ohio. When Elizabeth was about 2 her family moved west into Indiana Territory and she grew up in Franklin, Wayne, Fayette and Rush Counties in Indiana. In Rush Co. on Aug. 12, 1824 Elizabeth Tharp married Nide Pettyjohn, who was born about 1797 in Surry Co., North Carolina. Nide was an early settler in Rush Co., having purchased government land west of the Big Blue River in Ripley Township in 1821 (see Map 13 Ripley Township) (Register of Sales of Government Lands in Rush County, Indiana, 14):

Aug. 10, 1821. Onide Pettyjohn, 80 acres, \$; W $\frac{1}{2}$ NW $\frac{1}{4}$ S26 T15N R8E.

Not long after their marriage, the Pettyjohns sold this land (Rush County Deed Record Book A, 272):

Nov. 30, 1825. Onide Pettyjohn and Elizabeth his wife, of Rush Co., to Benjamin Cox of Wayne Co., for \$150, W $\frac{1}{2}$ NW $\frac{1}{4}$ S26 T15N R8E in the district of Brookville, containing 80 acres.

Witnesses: Jonathan Hill, Andrew Tharp

Recorded July 4, 1826.

his

Onide (X) Pettijohn
mark

her

Elizabeth (X) Pettijohn
mark

The given name spelling "Onide" is not easily explained. It seems to be an early error perpetuated by clerks and uncorrected by illiterate Nide. The Pettyjohns bought another tract of land lying about 4 miles south of future Carthage, but sold this parcel too in 1828:

Mar. 20, 1828. Nide Pettyjohn to James James, for \$90; 63.40 acres, E $\frac{1}{2}$ SW $\frac{1}{4}$ S7 T15N R9E (Book B, p. 476, recorded Aug. 12, 1829).

Nide and Elizabeth were overlooked in the 1830 census, the year her father died. All the children inherited one eleventh each of the real estate and on Sep. 9, 1830 Oneida [sic] Pettyjohn gave Thomas J. Tharp, his brother-in-law, a quit claim deed for Elizabeth's inheritance (Book C,

FAMILY RECORD.

BIRTHS.

BIRTHS.

Andrew Sharp son of
Thomas Sharp & Elizabeth
his wife ^{was born} March 25th 1787

Rebecca Hawkins daughter
of Samuel Hawkins & Christiana
his wife was born May 22nd 1788

And had issue

Elizabeth born tuesday
June 2nd 1807

Solomon born sunday
September 25th 1808

Thomas born sunday
January 28th 1810

Sydia W. born friday
April 12th 1811

George W. born tuesday
February 16th 1813

Marcia born tuesday
April 4th 1815

Solomon Sharp born Sept.
25th 1808

Lutiskia M. born friday
April 4th 1817

Sarah E. born Saturday
July 11th 1818

Martina A. born wednesday
November 29th 1820

Nancy J. born monday
February 21st 1823

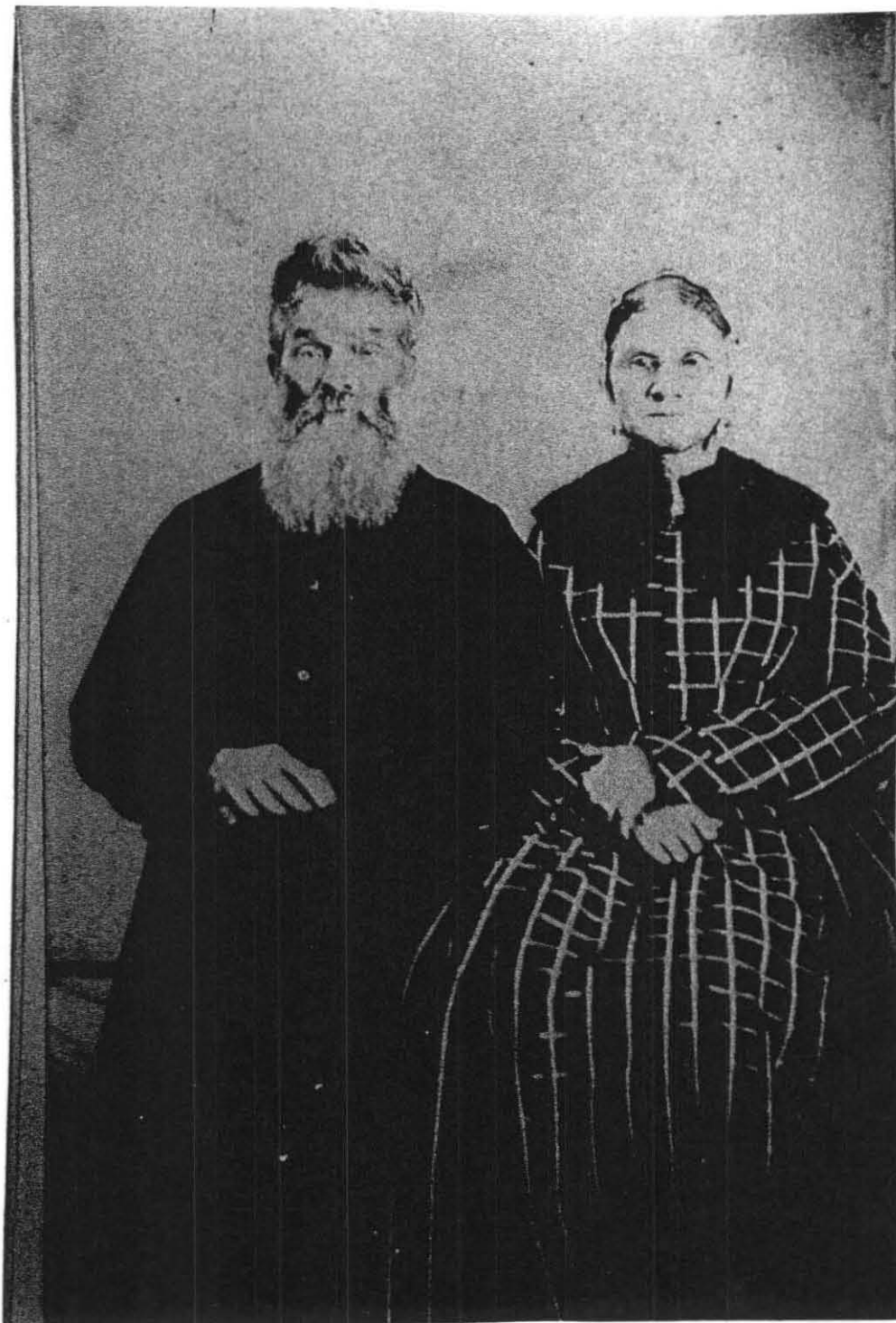
Eliza W. born sunday
May 30th 1825

Hannah Susan born
friday May 25th 1827

" " " " " " " " " " " "

Written by George W. Sharp
June 21st 1828

" " " " " " " " " " " "



NIDE AND ELIZABETH THARP PETTYJOHN
(Missouri, later 1860s)

34
23

p. 97. Recorded Sep. 27, 1830). In 1831 a sale was held of the late Andrew Tharp's personal property, and Nide and Elizabeth bought standing and harvested crops, some of the livestock and a clock and loom.

According to an account of early Rush Co. history, the Pettyjohns were the first family to settle in what became in 1834 the town of Carthage in Ripley Township (History of Rush County, Indiana, Chicago 1888, 658):

[Robert] Hill himself bought the land upon which the town is located, and in the year 1826 or 1827 built a saw mill, and a little later a grist mill. These mills were built on the [Big Blue] river near the first building. A small log cabin was built near the mill, in which Bryan Hill, son of Robert, and his employees lived. It is said upon what is believed to be good authority, that the first family was that of Onid Pellijohn [sic] who moved into the cabin above referred to for the purpose of boarding the men employed in the mills.

About 1836 the Pettyjohns removed to neighboring Shelby Co., probably settling in the vicinity of Morristown. Then, late in July of 1840 the family left Indiana, with Elizabeth, having delivered her last child only five weeks earlier, driving the team that pulled their covered wagon throughout the long overland journey to Platte Co., Missouri. This and the following details are found in Rebecca Riggin's obituary article in the Dec. 20 and 27, 1920 issues of the Savannah Reporter newspaper:

In the spring of 1841 [Nide Pettyjohn], being dissatisfied with Platte county, started out to find a better location and found it in Andrew county. [He] then returned to Platte county, loaded up [the] household goods and [the whole family - he] had seven children, and came to [their new home] in Andrew county. Nide Pettyjohn bought a farm [in Nodaway Township] on Bennet Lane, now [1920] the Ordnung farm, and built his cabin in the hollow, afterwards selling that farm or exchanging it for one further east and adjoining it, but with more hills and hollows, also hard of access.

In Missouri at the time of the Mexican War Nide Pettyjohn joined a State Militia unit, probably understating his true age - his records claim that he was '44.' Nide and his son Washington both served as privates in Capt. William H. Rodgers' Company D, Lt. Col. Powell's Battalion, Missouri Mounted Volunteer Infantry. Nide was mustered in on Aug. 18, 1847 at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, bringing his own horse (valued officially at \$50). The battalion was sent for duty at (old) Fort Kearny, located in

Nebraska on the Missouri River 50 miles south of Omaha, and later to Fort Childs, on Grand Island in the Platte River. This fort later became (new) Fort Kearny. Nide was mustered out of service on Nov. 9, 1848, again at Fort Leavenworth, and left there for home on November 11.

In August 1850 the Pettyjohn family was enumerated in the census (Andrew Co. 047):

Nide Pettyjohn	52	farmer	\$2000	born in N.C.
Elizabeth	41	[43 is correct]		Ohio
Christopher	18	[17 is correct]		Ohio [Ind. correct]
Solomon	10			Ind.

The families of son William Pettyjohn and sons-in-law Abra[ha]m Hays and James Riggin were close neighbors of the senior Pettyjohns in Nodaway Township, and son-in-law John Bennet's family also lived in Andrew County, in Jackson Township. Before the September 1860 census, the unmarried younger sons had departed for California (Andrew Co. 247):

Nide Pettyjohn	60	[63!] farmer	\$2700/\$900	born in N.C.
Elizabeth	53		/\$750	Ohio

The Aug. 3, 1870 census showed the Nide and William Pettyjohn households on adjacent farms in Nodaway Township (Andrew Co. 042):

Nide Pettyjohn	74	[73!] farmer	\$4500/\$400	born in N.C.
Elizabeth	63	keeping house	/\$100	Ohio

In March 1879, for reasons now unfathomable, the Nide and William Pettyjohn families moved west onto farms in Lincoln Township, Republic Co., Kansas. Probably in July of 1879 Nide and Elizabeth were visited there by their grandson Royal Riggin. He wrote to his sister a rather sobering account of his grandparents' situation. (This letter has been made available by the kindness of Laurie T. Wagoner):

Miss Ella Riggin
Dear Sister

Pettyjohn Ranch
July 21st

[omitted is Royal's introductory account of his train trip from Savannah to Kansas,] ... arrived in Concordia [, Cloud Co.,] about eight yesterday morning - walked out as far as the Coal Banks, struck a fellow that was coming by Grandfather's, rode at the rate of one mi. an hour finally fotch up at Uncle Will's took dinner there and then came on to Grandfather's. Found Grandfather and mother pretty poorly Grandfather keeps his bed most of the time and Grandmother

ought to be in bed. There is a little girl staying here now. She is the widow Daugherty's Daughter and Ellen is her name - went over to Nide's [= son of Uncle Will] yesterday Evening they are well with the exception of Charlie [= son of Nide], who is something like Florence [= a sister of Ella and Royal]. He is a very pretty little Boy, looks a little like Lum [= brother of Elizabeth Pettyjohn] I think. Grandmother would like for Mollie [= another of Royal's sisters] to come and stay with them a while would pay her way out here and Back she says. I think it is to[o] bad the way the old folks are trying to live, as many children as they have, to be living alone. I like Kans. very well as yet I haven't seen all of it. I don't know anything more to write now ... with love to all will close.


Your Affectionate Bro.,
R. T. Riffin

The 1880 census in Lincoln Township (roll 0394, p. 116D) indicates that William Pettyjohn's son Columbus had been managing his grandfather's farm:

N. Pettyjohn	83	retired farmer	born in N.C.
Elizabeth wife	73	keeping house	Ohio
C. H. son	26	farmer [grandson is correct]	Mo.

Shortly after this record was made, Elizabeth Pettyjohn returned to Missouri to live in Savannah, Andrew Co. with the Riggins, her daughter's family. Nide Pettyjohn died in Republic Co. at age 85 on Jan. 1, 1883. The following will was probated in Kansas (File #327-A, Clerk's Office, Belleville):

I Nide Pettyjohn of the County of Andrew, Missouri, make & publish this my last will & testament: to wit:
1st I give and bequeath to each of my children, that is to say, to my sons William A., Washington T. & C. Columbus & to my daughters Lydia Ellen Hays, Susan Ann Bennett & Rebecca Jane Riffin, one dollar each.
2nd The rest & residue of my property, real & personal, of every kind & description, I give & bequeath to my wife Elizabeth Pettyjohn to hold to her sole & only use.
3rd I hereby appoint the said Elizabeth sole Executrix of this my will, & direct that she file no inventory of the estate and be not required to give any security or make any settlement.
In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this 20th day of September 1878

his
Nide  Pettyjohn

The above will of Nide Pettyjohn was signed by him in our presence, who declared before us that it was his last will & testament & requested to attest the same as witnesses, which was done by us in his presence.

JOHN RIGGIN
WILLIAM T. FARRIS

Filed June 20, 1883

On Sep. 8, 1886 in Savannah, Missouri widow Elizabeth Pettyjohn filed the following renunciation:

State of Missouri, County of Andrew
 Know all men by these presents: That I Elizabeth Pettijohn of Andrew County Missouri, widow of Nide Pettijohn deceased late of Republic County in the State of Kansas do hereby relinquish, renounce and decline all or any right or power I may have by virtue of the last will and testament of the said Nide Pettijohn or by the laws of the State of Kansas to act as executrix of said will or to administer the estate of said Nide Pettijohn, and hereby recommend that John B. Bennet be appointed administrator of said estate

ELIZABETH PETTYJOHN

Elizabeth Tharp Pettyjohn died in the home of her daughter Rebecca Rigg in Savannah, Andrew Co., Missouri on Oct. 4, 1886.

2. Solomon Tharp was born on Sep. 25, 1808 in Preble Co., Ohio and was then reared in Indiana Territory and the state of Indiana. In the 1820s he left home - the nature of his occupation is not known - and was counted in the 1830 Arkansas Territorial census while he was a resident of the village of Arkansas (Arkansas Co. 073). Following his father's death in June of 1830 Solomon returned to the family home in Rush Co., Indiana. There, he witnessed Nide and Elizabeth Pettyjohn's sale of Elizabeth's inherited property to their brother Thomas on September 9 and sold his own similar share to Thomas on September 24. Solomon then disappeared from Indiana records again, and died without marrying in New Orleans on Nov. 19, 1834.

3. Thomas James Tharp was born on Jan. 28, 1810 in Indiana Territory, probably on the family farm now urban land within the town limits of Connersville, Fayette County. Thomas grew up in Fayette and Rush Cos., and seems to have intended to follow his father as a farmer; on Sep. 11, 1829 he purchased 80 acres of Federal land in Ripley Township, Rush Co., described as (probably E)¹/₂ SE¹/₂ S31 T16N R11E (Mary Bryan Chapter DAR, compilers, Indiana Original Land Entries. Vol. 3. Brookville-Indianapolis 1820-1831, Indianapolis 1986). But after his father's death in June 1830 Thomas, the oldest Tharp child still at home, became involved in the ensuing legal procedures and was influenced to reconsider his plans for the future. In 1830-1831 he took steps to acquire five elevenths of the in-

herited Tharp real estate, adding to his own share those of four siblings. First he bought Elizabeth's land:

Sep. 9, 1830. Nide and Elizabeth Pettyjohn to Thomas J, Tharp, for \$200; Elizabeth's 1/11 share, as heir of the late Andrew Tharp of Rush Co., of 325 acres of land: 80 acres, E $\frac{1}{2}$ NE $\frac{1}{4}$ S35 T15N R8E; 80 acres, W $\frac{1}{2}$ NW $\frac{1}{4}$ S36 T15N R8E; 34 acres, NW cor E $\frac{1}{2}$ NW $\frac{1}{4}$ S36 T15N R8E; 80 acres, W $\frac{1}{2}$ NE $\frac{1}{4}$ S30 T15N R9E; and 51 acres, NW $\frac{1}{2}$ S30 T15N R9E. Witnesses: Associate Judge Montgomery McCall, Solomon Tharp, Washington Tharp (Book C, p. 297).

Two weeks later Solomon sold his share:

Sep. 24, 1830. Solomon Tharp to Thomas J. Tharp, for \$200; 1/11 share of 325 acres of land [description repeated] (Book C, p. 299. Recorded Sep. 28, 1830).

In June 1831 Rebecca Tharp died, Thomas was appointed administrator of the Andrew Tharp estate, and he bought the real estate shares of siblings George Washington and Lydia:

June 20, 1831. George Washington Tharp and Lydia W. Tharp, to Thomas J. Tharp, for \$150 each; each of their 1/11 shares as heirs of the late Andrew Tharp Senior of Rush Co., of 325 acres of land [description repeated] (Book C, p. 602).

In the May and July Terms for 1831 of the Rush Co. Probate Court Thomas Tharp's solicitor Hugh B. Eggleston presented a Bill to Make Partition of Real Estate, and on July 4 court-appointed commissioners made the partition, assigning to Thomas 160 acres (in sections 35 and 36) for his 5/11 portion, and designating the remaining 165 acres (in sections 35 and 36) as the 6/11 belonging to the "infant heirs," as the six younger children were then legally classified. As estate administrator, Thomas became responsible for these heirs.

In an undated document, probably from autumn 1831, Thomas Tharp, Administrator, acknowledged receipt of payment from the estate for keeping for 6 weeks sister Nancy, 8, for 26 weeks sister Eliza, 7 and for 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ months brother Hawkins, age 4. Since Thomas himself was only 21 and still single, no doubt responsibilities of this sort were a heavy burden. This explains his submission of a petition to the 1832 May Term Probate Court in Rushville asking that the letters of administration be annulled and revoked, that he be discharged of all further responsibility and that

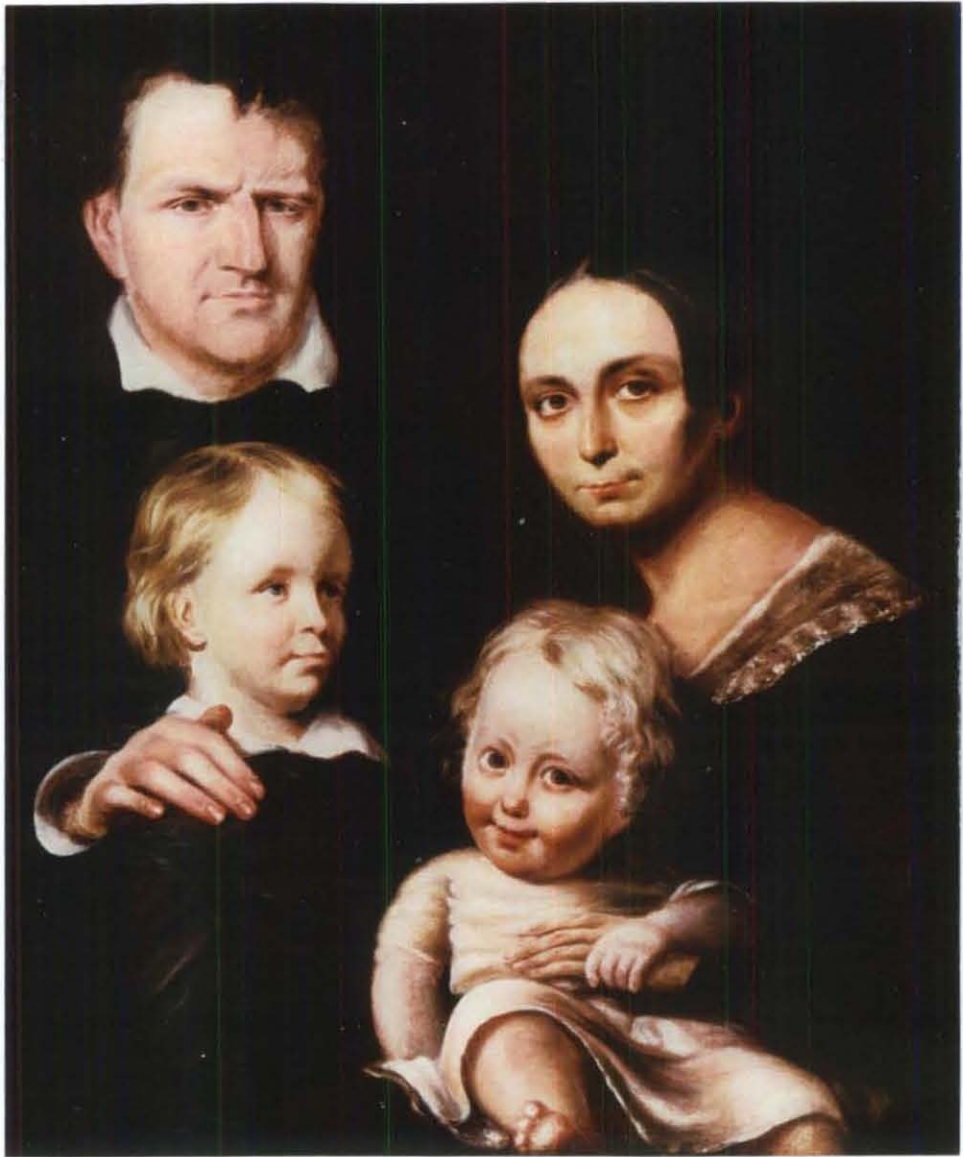
some other person be appointed as administrator. He also requested to be appointed as legal guardian of five-year-old Hawkins Caesar. Tharp then sold all of the family land he had acquired in Ripley Township:

May 3, 1832. Thomas J. Tharp of the Co. of Rush and State of Indiana to Jacob Crull, for \$800; 160 acres, E $\frac{1}{2}$ NE $\frac{1}{4}$ S35 T15N R8E and W $\frac{1}{2}$ NW $\frac{1}{4}$ S36 T15N R8E (Book D, p. 292. Recorded May 3, 1832).

On May 27, with all his possessions and his brother Hawkins, Thomas left Rush Co. and traveled to Harrodsburg in Mercer Co., Kentucky where he settled and commenced the study of law soon after the Tharps' June 6 arrival. The identity of his preceptor has not yet been discovered. Near the end of October he interrupted his studies to rent a horse and return alone to Rush Co. in order to "settle up some business." In the Rush Co. Probate Court November Term 1832 Thomas again petitioned the court, this time as Next Friend, not Administrator, on behalf of the six younger Tharp children. He asked that a legal guardian be appointed for all of them, and declared that about \$175 from the estate belonged to them and they received \$87 in annual rent from their 165-acre farm. By Nov. 15, 1832 Rushville lawyer Samuel Bigger, age 30, had been appointed. Bigger was to achieve much success in future years: he was elected to the Indiana legislature in 1834 and was judge of the Eastern Circuit from 1836 until he was elected the 7th governor of the state in 1840.

While in Indiana, Thomas Tharp voted in the November 1832 presidential election for Andrew Jackson's 2nd term in office. In January 1833 Tharp returned to Harrodsburg to continue his studies. In August he cast his vote for a candidate for the 5th congressional district of Kentucky, and his eligibility to cast the Indiana and Kentucky votes drew the attention of Congressional investigators and was debated in 1834, resulting in a record of Thomas's residential history in this period being preserved (Debates in Congress. Part IV of Vol. X. House of Representatives, May 31, 1834, 4357-8).

In 1836 in Harrodsburg Thomas married as her second husband Sarah "Sally" Ann Roane Trapnall, the childless widow of Andrew W. Trapnall and daughter of the late Fayette Roane and Elizabeth Hunt, his wife. Forming this union, the former Indiana farm boy was clearly marrying to his advan-



Thos J. Thorpe Gally Roane Thorpe.

J. H. Thorpe Spencer R. Thorpe

PAINTED BY GEORGE P. A. HEALY - LOUISVILLE 1842

tage. Despite a lengthy search it has not been possible to find a record of Thomas and Sally's marriage in Harrodsburg, where she lived with her step-father. The Tharps settled in Louisville after their marriage and all of their children, five sons and one daughter, were born there. From an 1841 letter it is learned that the family lived in a large boarding establishment known as the Geohegan House. They were not recognizably recorded in the 1840 census (which did not name boarders). Thomas Tharp's listings in the Louisville City Directories only begin in 1843:

Directory	page	Address
1843-44	130	Thos. J. Tharp, lawyer South side of Chestnut between 1st and East.
1844-45	329	Thos. J. Thorp, gent. North side of Chestnut between 5th and 6th.
1845-46	172	T. J. Tharp, atty at law Office 420 Jefferson, home 209 6th
1848	204	Thos. J. Tharp, lawyer Residence on Walnut, between 7th and 8th.
1848-49	233	Thos. J. Tharp, atty at law 364 Walnut, between 6th and 7th.

When their first son, born 1837, was small the family took a trip and returned from Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania to Cincinnati, Ohio by riverboat. In April 1841 Thomas brought his sister Martha to Louisville to live with his family until her 1843 marriage, and in August 1841, following the death of Washington Tharp, Thomas took in young Hawkins Tharp, who had been in Mississippi with Washington.

On Dec. 3, 1849 Thomas J. Tharp died intestate in Louisville at his residence at the corner of 5th and Walnut. His death resulted from an "inflammation of the stomach" according to the notice of his funeral published on Dec. 4, 1849 in The Louisville Daily Journal, page 3, with his surname misspelled "Sharpe." The likelihood is that Thomas died of cholera, as records tell that a historic epidemic of that disease ravaged the South in 1849 (Richard B. Morris, ed., Encyclopedia of American History, New York 1953, 542).

Sally Roane Thorp, as she styled herself, was responsible for altering the family surname. On Mar. 20, 1903 her son Spencer Roane Thorpe wrote to his cousin Florence Bliss Lyon, "Now as to the change in the

spelling of my family name, I can only say that after my mother became a widow she spelled it as we do now. She was a reader of many books, a linguist, and a genealogist. Probably she came to the conclusion the name ["Tharp"] was derived from the Old English common name thorpe, meaning a small village, hamlet." As a matter of fact, the change occurred in two stages: from her 1836 marriage Sally used "Thorp" in her signature even if Thomas clearly wrote "Tharp" in the same letter, though Tharp was used by both in official records. After 1850 the surviving family members wrote "Thorp" until in 1859 the eldest son adopted the spelling "Thorpe," and this was eventually taken up by all the other brothers, in all contexts.

Sally Roane Thorp was 33 when widowed for the second time. The family continued to reside in Louisville until 1853, when Sally married, third, (James) Monroe Mattingly, a Roman Catholic aged 25, whose home was in Bardstown, Nelson Co., Kentucky. The family settled in that town and Sally Mattingly had a daughter in 1854 and twin sons in 1858, who lived only very briefly. She died in Bardstown on Dec. 29, 1859.

4. Lydia Worthington Tharp, named for her mother's eldest sister, Lydia Hawkins Worthington, was born in Franklin Co., Indiana Territory on Apr. 12 (or 22 on her gravestone), 1811. She grew up there and in Wayne, Fayette and Rush Counties. About 1831 in Rush Co. she married Hawkins Caesar Fouts, her first cousin, the son of Andrew and Sarah Hawkins Fouts of Union Co., Indiana. Hawkins was born in Wayne (becoming Union) Co. on Jan. 10, 1811.

On Sep. 22, 1831 Hawkins Fouts bought a tract of Federal land in Rush Co. from the Brookville Land Office (Register of Sales p. 32), but in the following year he and Lydia removed to Salamonina Township, Randolph Co. (becoming Wayne Township, Jay Co. in 1835). Jay Co. Auditor's Office records show Hawkins C. Fouts, entry for 40 acres in Wayne Township, Sep. 28, 1833. In 1835 he sold his Rush Co. property:

Sep. 22, 1835. Hawkins C. Fouts/Fouch to Thomas Worster, for \$200; 80 acres, W $\frac{1}{2}$ NE $\frac{1}{4}$ S32 T14N R9E (Book F, p. 501. Recorded Sep. 23, 1835)

In the later 1830s Hawkins was appointed Jay County's second treasurer, upon H. C. Cuppy's resignation. In May 1837 he served on the county grand

jury under Foreman Cuppy, but in November term 1839 "H. C. Fouts was removed from the treasury," and the Fouts family left to live in neighboring Henry Co., in time to be counted there in the 1840 census (Henry Co. 922):

Hopkins [sic] Fouts	20-29	[Hawkins, 29]
1 female	20-29	[Lydia, 29]
1 female	15-19	[a sister of Lydia?]
2 males, 1 female	5-9	[unknown]

The three young children it is tempting to assume are Fouts children, but none have ever been suggested in any reference to this family. The Fouts family was not recorded in the 1850 census. The only records of them in Henry Co. in the 1840s concern the lawsuit brought by Hawkins Fouts in Henry Co. Probate Court against the Whit(e)man estate and the widow (dower) of Henry Whit(e)man, deceased in 1840. Briefly, in August 1841 a division of lands was requested and was accomplished by Feb. 14, 1842. The property, part of which went to Hawkins, consisted of town lots 2 through 10 totalling 7 acres in Lewisville and 5 acres in SE $\frac{1}{2}$ S25 T16N R10E, about 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ miles northeast of Knightstown (Henry Co. Probate Records, Vol. C, 142, 177). Shortly after 1842 the Foutses resettled, back in Jay Co. again.

In the Gold Rush excitement of 1849 Hawkins sold his farm in Jay Co. and set out for California. He got no further en route than New Orleans, in which city he fell ill and died (Biographical and Historical Record of Jay and Blackford Counties, Indiana, Chicago 1887, 252). This sequence of events was of course a disaster for Lydia Fouts, who remained in Jay County. In the June 14, 1860 census (Jay Co. 154) Lydia W. Fouts was recorded, living alone in Wayne Township, her occupation "mantua maker," sewing women's cloaks, dresses and the like. She had a modest amount of personal property valued at \$160, but no real property. However, on Aug. 16, 1860 in the Jay Co. Court Lydia married, second, Elijah Searle:

Lydia Foutz and Elijah C. Searle, J. M. Haynes, Judge Court
16 August 1860

The final notice of Lydia reports her death. Her gravestone in Liber Cemetery, Wayne Township (S33 T23N R14E) near Portland, reads:

LYDIA W. SEARL born April 22, 1811 died May 20, 1877
aged 66 years 28 days

5. (George) Washington Tharp was born on Feb. 6, 1813, probably in Franklin County, Indiana Territory. After Andrew Tharp's 1830 death, Washington became the eldest of Samuel Bigger's Tharp wards and pursued his education in Rushville or one of the nearby towns. By autumn of 1840 he had left Indiana and was the struggling owner of a small plantation near Port Gibson, Claiborne Co., Mississippi. Washington describes his situation in a letter of Oct. 18, 1840:

[In] a pecuniary point of view Mississippi is in an awful condition. The entire community has almost become insolvent, confidence is lost and what renders it so bad, property when it is put up for sale brings almost nothing. People are so much discouraged that they have almost become dishonest, and in fact many of them have become so, and run their property off to Texas, to keep from paying their debts. We are getting getting on here now very badly indeed. We may labor and toil to save something, and then it is with the greatest difficulty that we can collect our money. In fact I expect to lose two thirds or three fourths of all I have made.

I hope and pray however, that the party in power, who have been so long and so recklessly governing this unhappy country and to whom I think is justly to be attributed the greater portion of our present ills, will soon be hurled from their high places, and that prudent and honest men will be placed at the helm. Gen. Harrison I think is quite sure of his election. I believe now that he will get this state, as powerful as it has hitherto been in the cause of Locofocoism.

In the summer of 1841 Washington Tharp went to Louisville to visit his older brother Thomas, but he became sick and after four weeks in the city died, of what his brother called a "diseased state of the lungs, brought on from a diseased state of the stomach and bowels," on July 20, 1841. Disposing of his property, Washington left to his crippled sister Letitia his 162 acres of land near Port Gibson for her lifelong support and asked Thomas to buy a bible for each of their three youngest sisters. The Louisville Daily Journal published the notice of Washington Tharp's death.

6. Maria Tharp was born on Apr. 4, 1815 in Wayne Co., Indiana Territory. She was alive to be counted in the 1820 census, but died in the 1820s, probably in Rush County.

7. Letitia Maria Tharp was born in Fayette Co., Indiana on Apr. 14, 1817. She was handicapped physically and also mentally, "non compos mentis" in



SAVANNAH, **Van Buskirk.** MISSOURI.

LETITIA MARIA THARP
(probably in 1870s)

85
A

Thomas Tharp's petition to the Rush Co. Probate Court in November 1832. In February 1841 Washington Tharp wrote, "I am glad to hear that Sister Letitia is at brother Andrew's, and that she is doing so well. I hope that he will continue to keep her, for he is better calculated for that charge than any of the family. He is a man of judgment and discretion, and is capable of governing her by the laws of reason." The reference here is to Andrew Tharp (A6-28), then 36, of Hancock Co., Indiana, the son of Washington and Letitia's Uncle William.

The 1870 census counted Letitia in the household of her niece, Rebecca Riggin, near Fillmore, Andrew Co., Missouri, but by June 10, 1880 (E.D. 37, sheet 221B) she had moved into her own home, not far from this same niece's:

Lutitia Thorpe	63	keeping house	born in Ind.
		parents born Ohio	[N.C. and Ky. correct]

She died on Aug. 31, 1886 in Jackson Township, Andrew Co., Missouri.

8. Sarah Eleanor Tharp was born on July 11, 1818 in Fayette Co., Indiana and grew up there and in Rush County. In 1832 she and the six other younger Tharp siblings became wards of Samuel Bigger, lawyer of Rushville, and Sarah completed her education in that vicinity. She is mentioned in Montgomery's history of Jay Co. (M. W. Montgomery, History of Jay County, Indiana, Chicago 1864, 112):

The year 1835 witnessed the opening of the first schools in Jay County [, Indiana] ... In the summer ... two schools were taught. One in a cabin built by a Mr. Wringer, situated where Liber College now [1864] stands ... was taught by Miss Sarah Tharp, later the wife of Mr. Thomas Ward of Winchester.

On Sep. 22, 1840 Sarah married Thomas Ward, who was born in Ohio about 1819, the son of Joab and Amy Graves Ward, native North Carolinians reared in Ohio but pioneers in Randolph (becoming Jay) Co. since 1819. In 1841 Thomas and Sarah Ward removed to a tract of land near Ridgeville, Franklin Township, Randolph Co., on which Thomas Ward developed a farm. Also in 1841 Thomas was the unsuccessful Whig candidate for sheriff of Randolph County. About 1845 the Wards resettled in the town of Winchester, White River Township, and there Thomas prospered as a merchant and later banker. The Wards were recorded in Winchester in the September 1850 census (Ran-

dolph Co. 091):

Thomas Ward	31	merchant	\$3,000	born in Ohio
Sarah E.	32			Ind.
Nancy J. Tharp	27			Ind.
Washington Pettyjohn	23	clerk		Ind.

Nancy was Sarah's younger sister and Washington Pettyjohn was their nephew, son of Elizabeth Tharp Pettyjohn. Sarah Tharp Ward died after an illness in 1854 (E. Tucker, History of Randolph County, Indiana, With Illustrations and Biographical Sketches of Some of Its Prominent Men and Pioneers, Chicago 1882, 327).

In 1854 Thomas Ward married, second, Jane Swain of Richmond, Wayne County. Jane (A7-62) was the daughter of Job and Nancy Tharp Swain, and Nancy (A6-17) was the late Sarah Tharp Ward's first cousin. The Wards were recorded in the Aug. 1, 1860 census in Winchester (Randolph Co. 859):

Thomas Ward	41	merchant	\$35100/\$30000	born in Ohio
Jane H.	34			Ind.
Ellen	5			Ind.
Laura B.	4			Ind.
Nancy Swain	60	governess [and mother-in-law]		N.C.

In 1865 Jane H. Ward died, leaving three children and about 1868 Thomas married, third, Susan Lykins, who died in 1873, also leaving three children. In April 1876 Thomas married, fourth, Laurinda Osborn and had one more child. He was still living in 1890 and was then president of the Ridgeville Bank.

9. Martha Ann Tharp was born in Fayette Co. on Nov. 29, 1820 and grew up there and in Rush County. In the late 1830s she and sisters Nancy and Eliza lived in Rushville as wards of Samuel Bigger. In 1840 they went to Morristown, Shelby Co. for a brief period, but by early 1841 Martha was staying with sister Lydia Fouts's family in Henry Co. and the other two were in nearby Knightstown and all were in a private school taught by a Mrs. Henley. Thomas Tharp then brought his sister Martha to live with his family in Louisville, Kentucky. Two excerpts from a Feb. 3, 1841 letter reveal the motivation for this invitation:

I had been debating in my mind for some months whether I should not request you to to come to Louisville, to live with us ... I now inform you that if you will hold yourself in readiness , that you may

expect me over for you, some time in the month of April next. My wife is so exceedingly anxious that you should come, I hope that the arrangement will meet with your approbation ... Now a word of advice, do not make any extra purchases, in the way of clothing, for in all probability what you would buy and have made up where you are, would not be fashionable here, and a few days only, would be sufficient to procure for you the proper clothing, after your arrival here ... My wife thinking herself able to write, and wishing to do so, I give her the privilege of filling the other side.

Accept from your brother his best wishes

T. J. Tharp

I sincerely hope my dear sister Martha will consent to accept our invitation, and be in readiness to come to Louisville when her brother goes to Indiana for her ... Now I entreat you, to let no matrimonial speculations have any weight in detaining you from us, for permit me to assure you, you will here have opportunities of forming male acquaintances, greatly superior to any you have ever seen in your native state ... Give our best love to the other girls, and accept for yourself my affectionate regard.

Sally Roane Thorp

In the course of time the projected matrimonial arrangements were accomplished: in 1843 Martha Ann Tharp married Philemon Bliss, a young lawyer who was born in Canton, Connecticut on July 28, 1813 (according to his gravestone and Biographical Dictionary of the American Congress 1774-1961, Washington 1961) or July 27, 1814 (Aaron T. Bliss, compiler, Genealogy of the Bliss Family in America, vol. 1, Midland, Mich., 1982, 595). Philemon had left college to study law with a brother who lived in Cuyahoga Falls, near Akron, Ohio and had been a lawyer there since about 1840. Martha's wedding took place in Louisville (Filson Club, Jefferson County Virginia-Kentucky Early Marriages. Book IV, Owensboro 1980, 37):

Jefferson Co.	Bliss, Philemon, groom
	Thomas J. Tharp - bond
	Tharp, Martha A. - lawful age - bride
	License and Bond - Nov. 16, 1843
	Marriage Nov. 19, 1843
	Minister Moller

The couple settled in Ohio, probably in Cuyahoga Falls; their first child was born in that state, and a few years later their second child was born in Indiana. In 1848 Philemon Bliss was appointed to a four-year term as presiding judge of the 14th Judicial Circuit, and the family removed to Elyria, Lorain Co., Ohio. Philemon Bliss was then active in the Free Soil

Party, but he would soon become a member of the new Republican Party. In September 1850 the census recorded the Bliss family living in Elyria (Lorain Co. 519):

Philemon Bliss	37	Judge 14th Circuit	born in Conn.
Martha A.	29	keeping house	Ind.
William	5		Ohio
Edwin	3		Ind.
Florence	9 mos.		Ohio
Mary A. Tharp	23	["Mary" Eliza, 26 (6-11)]	Ind.

In 1854 Philemon Bliss ran for election to the U.S. Congress as a Republican and was successful. He was reelected in 1856, serving in the 34th and 35th Congresses from Mar. 4, 1855 to Mar. 3, 1859. He then declined to run again, realizing that his dislike of controversies and his weak voice unsuited him for debate (Bliss 1982, 595). He resumed his law practice in Elyria, no doubt to the relief of his family. They were listed in Elyria in the July 31, 1860 census (Lorain Co., 379):

Philemon Bliss	47	lawyer \$7000/\$2000	born in Conn.
Martha	39		Ind.
William	15		Ohio
Edwin	13		Ind.
Florence	10		Ohio
Eliza Thorp	30	[36 is correct]	Ind.
Henry B. West	25	County Recorder	Ohio

In 1861 the Dakotas were first organized into a Territory separated from adjacent states and President Lincoln appointed former Republican Congressman Philemon Bliss Chief Justice of the Dakota Territorial Supreme Court. The Blisses probably moved to the territorial capital at Yankton in 1861; Philemon hoped that the drier climate might relieve his bronchial and pulmonary problems. But he left the position in 1863 and took the family to a more congenial community in St. Joseph, Buchanan Co., Missouri, where he served as a probate judge and member of the county court. In 1867 he was appointed a curator (i.e. trustee or regent) of the State University and in 1868 he was elected to the Supreme Court of Missouri for a four-year term, running on the Radical or Republican ticket. As an Associate Justice Bliss "won the respect and confidence of all." The family was recorded in the 3rd Ward, city of St. Joseph in the July 9, 1870 census (Buchanan Co. 058):



MARTHA THARP BLISS
(Columbia, Missouri, about 1880)

Philemon Bliss	56	lawyer	\$15000/\$1000	born in Conn.
Martha W.	50	keeps house		Ky.
Wm. H.	25	clerk in collector's office		Ohio
Florence	20	at home		Ohio
Mary E. Sharp	20	at home		Ky.
Elizabeth Mahan	30	at home		N.H.
Willie Mahan	8	at home		N.H.

Mary E. Sharp was of course Eliza Tharp, age 46, and she and her sister Martha were born in Indiana. This census is the earliest record of Martha Bliss's replacement of her middle name with "Washington." For the rest of her life she styled herself "Martha Washington," possibly an indication of the onset of dementia.

In 1870 Philemon Bliss published Treatise Upon the Law of Pleading Under the Codes of Civil Procedure, which became a nationally used legal text for many years. In 1872 his political career ended with the Democratic Party achieving dominance in Missouri. That year Bliss was appointed to organize a law department for the University of Missouri, and he became Professor of Law and Dean of the Law Faculty (History of Boone County, Missouri, St. Louis 1882, 316):

Aug. 27, 1872. Judge Bliss of St. Joseph, of the Supreme Court, to act as Dean of the Law Faculty.

The Blisses then moved to Columbia, Boone Co. and were counted in the 1880 census as residents of a boarding establishment (Boone Co. roll 0676, p. 133B).

P. Schweitzer	40	born in Prussia
S. N.	wife 41	England
L. W.	dau 8	Mo.
W. R.	son 7	N.Y.
A. Dewey	maid 17	Wisc.
P. Bliss	66	Conn.
M. W. Bliss	59	Ind.

In the later 1880s Martha Tharp Bliss lost her mind and had to be placed in an institution, the Fulton Asylum in Callaway Co., Missouri. Judge Philemon Bliss died at his son's home in St. Paul, Minnesota on Aug. 25, 1889. Martha Ann (or Washington) Bliss died at Fulton on Aug. 3, 1897. Both are buried in the Columbia Cemetery on West Broadway in Columbia (Missouri Statesman, vol. 54 no. 30, Aug. 6, 1897, p. 1, col. 4).

10. Nancy Jane Tharp was born in Rush Co., Indiana on Feb. 24, 1823. After she and her siblings were orphaned in 1831 Nancy was one of those who were provided with educational advantages by their conscientious guardian, Samuel Bigger of Rushville. In 1841 Nancy was still in school, receiving private lessons in Knightstown, Henry Co. together with her sisters Martha and Eliza. By the time of the 1850 census she was living in Winchester, Randolph Co., Indiana in the household of her sister Sarah, wife of Thomas Ward. Nancy Jane Tharp died without marrying on Sep. 24, 1851 (research of Edna Smith Lewellen).

11. Eliza W. Tharp was born in Rush Co. on May 30, 1824. In her early years her life followed closely the pattern of her sister Nancy's, but she chose to live in the household of her sister Martha, wife of Philemon Bliss. Spinster Eliza Tharp, apparently adopting the name Mary Eliza, was counted in three censuses as follows:

1850 - Mary A. Tharp	age 23	born in Ind.
1860 - Eliza Thorp	age 30	born in Ind.
1870 - Mary E. Sharp	age 20	born in Ky.

The search for records of Eliza after 1870 has been unsuccessful.

12. Hawkins Caesar Tharp was born in Rush Co. on May 25, 1827. In the late 1830s he was living in Mississippi near his brother Washington, and in 1840-1841 was attending school with about twenty other students under the tuition of a classical scholar at a location some 14 miles below Washington Tharp's plantation near Port Gibson, Claiborne County. In summer 1841 Washington died at Thomas Tharp's home in Louisville and on August 7 the latter wrote, "Brother Hawkins is still in Mississippi ... I shall soon expect him up [to Louisville], having sent for him some time ago." Hawkins, then 14, came to stay with Thomas's family, completing his education and law studies there. In the late 1840s he removed to Washington, D. C. and then Philadelphia, where he lived for an unknown period, long enough to make the acquaintance of the girl he would eventually marry. It was probably during his time in Philadelphia that he changed his name to Eugene Hawkins Tharp, which he used exclusively for the rest of his life (though to the nephews who knew him in Louisville he would always remain "Uncle Caesar.").

In 1849 in Baltimore Eugene H. Tharp boarded the ship "Andalusia" as a passenger bound for San Francisco and sailed around Cape Horn to California: "E. H. Thorp" in Charles Warren Haskins (The Argonauts of California, New York 1890, 491). The records of the Society of California Pioneers in San Francisco show that he reached that city on Sep. 21, 1849. It does not appear that he considered prospecting for gold; instead he sought employment in the legal profession. Near the end of 1849 E. H. Tharp was elected Clerk of the Territorial Assembly in the first pre-statehood legislature, organized Monday, December 17 at Pueblo San Jose, a two-storey adobe building on the plaza in the town of San José. "The clerk of the assembly was E. H. Thorp" (Hubert Howe Bancroft, History of California. Vol. VI. 1848-1859, San Francisco 1888, 310 note 4 and California Blue Book or State Roster 1907, Sacramento [1907], 528). A diarist observed Eugene engaged in his duties the day after his election (Marco Thorne, ed., "Bound for the Land of Canaan, Ho! The Diary of Levi Stowell, 1849," California Historical Society Quarterly, vol. 28, 1949, 63):

Tuesday, Dec. 18. Speaker Dr. [Thomas J.] White of St. Louis [:]
clerk [E. H.] THarp [with Thorne's emendations]

Tharp called the roll at the organization of the Assembly (The Pioneer, 528);

The organization of the Senate and Assemblymen was made by the roll of the Senate being called by the Hon. James F. Howe, Secretary of the Senate, and the roll of the Assembly by the Hon. E. H. Tharpe, who was the Clerk of the Assembly when first organized on December 17, 1849.

However, Eugene H. Tharp's tenure of this office was surprisingly brief, because on Feb. 20, 1850 the legislature elected him the first Clerk of the California Supreme Court and the next day he resigned his Assembly position and John Nugent was elected in his place.

On Monday evening, Mar. 25, 1850, a meeting was convened at the City Hotel in Sacramento to organize the Democratic Party and to nominate its ticket for city and county officers to be chosen at the upcoming April 1 popular election. E. H. Tharp was supported in the contest for Clerk, Supreme Court, which had been consolidated with the election of county officials in each county. Shortly before the election itself, Capt. W. G.

Marcy withdrew as a candidate for Supreme Court Clerk "in favor of E. H. Tharp, Esq., the present Clerk," and Tharp was reelected with 1,313 votes in Sacramento Co. (S. C. Upham, Notes on a Voyage to California, 279, 281-82). A similar outcome was reported from San Francisco Co., which was "organized by an election ... of sheriff,, county clerk, and nine other officials, at San Francisco ... The chosen ones were ... E. H. Tharp, clerk of the sup. ct." (Bancroft 1888, 217 and note 76. See also Frank Soule, John H. Gihon, M.D. and James Nisbet, The Annals of San Francisco, New York 1855, 272). When it was learned that California had been admitted to the Union, plans were made for a great parade in San Francisco on Admission Day, 1850. The "Program of the First Grand Celebration of the Admission of California into the Union: In San Francisco October 29, 1850" lists among the Marshals E. H. Tharp (The Pioneer, 652).

In the Oct. 7, 1850 general election Eugene H. Tharp was reelected for the two-year term to begin in January 1851. He then served until the end of 1852 and was replaced on Jan. 3, 1853 by Preston K. Woodside, victor in the Nov. 2, 1852 election (California Blue Book, 1907, 636-37, 646). Tharp's name does not appear in Kimball's slender 1850 San Francisco city directory nor in the California census of 1850, but there are three entries for him in the special census of 1852:

July 10, August and Sep. 4, 1852. San Francisco city and county.
E. Thorp, clerk, age 28, born in Ky., previous residence Louisville.

The birthplace and age are incorrect; there are three copies of the record, two repeating the errors of the first. The city directory of 1852-53 (Supplement, p. 110) places Eugene in the city but provides no address:

Tharp, Eugene H., clerk sup ct.

Almost immediately after leaving the clerking job in 1853 Eugene left California to return to Philadelphia, where he arrived in time to marry Harriet E. Scott on April 23. She was born in Pennsylvania about 1834, so was probably under 16 when Eugene first met her in 1849. The couple traveled back to San Francisco - no information about these trips is on record - and in 1854 their son was born in San Francisco. If Eugene was employed at that time, his occupation was not in elected office, and the Tharps again made the transcontinental trip, settling in Philadelphia

where their daughter was born in 1855.

Eugene appears in the Philadelphia city directory of 1857 as E. H. Tharp, real estate broker, NW 6th and Sansom, but after a year or two he resumed the practice of law, his profession at the time of the June 19, 1860 census (Philadelphia city 202):

George W. Baker	37	atty at law	/\$10000	born in	Penna.
Eugene H. Thorp	33	atty at law			Penna. [Ind.!]
Harriet E. Thorp	26				Penna.
Scott M. Thorp	6				Calif.
Mary E. Thorp	2	[4 is correct]			Penna.

Baker, in 1857 a "gent." at 106 Marshall and in 1859 a lawyer at 1212 N. 4th, was probably Eugene Tharp's law partner. About 1867 Eugene's nephew Thomas Horace Thorpe from Kentucky came to Philadelphia to live with his Uncle Caesar and complete a legal education; he soon restored his original name, Thomas Tharp. In the city business directory for 1869 Eugene is listed as a lawyer at 32 S. 3rd St., Philadelphia.

In 1870 or 1871 Eugene succumbed to his desire to return to San Francisco, now reachable by transcontinental railroad. Soon the records of the family begin appearing in San Francisco. From May 4, 1872 on, E. H. Tharp, 438 California St., is listed on the Roll of the San Francisco Stock and Exchange Board. He is regularly named in the city directories and later in various social registers; from sources such as these we can extract the following details.

Occupations and office locations: Scott M. Tharp, mining, 436 California St. (1872 - this must actually be Eugene, as his son Scott was only 17); Eugene H. Tharp, Atty at Law (1873); Notary Public and Commissioner of Deeds (1875-1901), with offices at 418 Montgomery (1875), 310 Montgomery (1876-78), 236 Montgomery (1879-82) and 238 Montgomery (1883-1901). The last of these listed offices was shared with another Kentucky-born nephew, lawyer Spencer R. Thorpe, in 1883-86.

Residential addresses: 29 So. Park (1873); the Windsor House (1875); The Commercial Hotel (1876-77); 40 Liberty near Valencia (1878); and the Russ House (1879-81), although the 1880 census unexpectedly enumerated the Tharps in Oakland, Alameda Co., across the Bay from San Francisco (roll 0061, p. 158C):

E. H. Thorp		52	notary public	born in Ind.
			father born Delaware, mother born N.C.	
Harriet E.	wife	47		Penna.
Scott M.	son	26	assizer	Cal.

The person who responded to the census taker did not know the birth states of Eugene's parents, N. C. and Ky. The Tharp family addresses from 1882: The Grand Hotel, 110 Hyde (1882-1885 and 1888-1890); 1240 Eddy, corner of Buchanan (1886); 1717 Sutter (1887); 810 Van Ness (1891-1892); 592 Turk (1893); 203 Clement (1894-1895); 400 Oak (1896); and 338 Page (1897-1899) (see The San Francisco City Directory for each of these years, and listings for Mr. and Mrs. E. H. Tharp in The San Francisco Blue Book 1889, The San Francisco Blue Book and Pacific Coast Elite Directory 1890, Our Society Blue Book San Francisco 1892-93, 1894-95, 1896-97 and 1897-98).

On Sep. 1, 1890 Eugene Hawkins Tharp became a member of the prestigious Society of California Pioneers, as recorded in the Society's Record Book. The last mention of Mrs. E. H. Tharp was in 1897-98, suggesting her death was in 1897. In the 1900 census at his daughter's Piedmont Ave. home Eugene H. Thorpe was a widower. Letters written by Thomas H. Thorpe in New Orleans to Fayette H. Thorpe in Redwood City, San Mateo Co., California refer to Eugene a few years later:

Oct. 31, 1901. Your address I obtained from Uncle Caesar, who is in Camden, New Jersey, and whom I saw here [New Orleans] last spring. He gave news of you

Nov. 29, 1901. Uncle Caesar writes me his health is not improving at Philadelphia and he is thinking of changing to the South, whether at New Orleans or some other point he does not say.

By 1903 however, Eugene Tharp was back in California, and accompanied by his daughter and youngest granddaughter he visited his nephew Spencer R. Thorpe in April in Los Angeles. During the next few years he resided either with his son in San Francisco or his daughter in Oakland. In autumn 1907 he was at the latter place and on Sunday night, October 20 he "dined with the family and went to bed apparently in his usual good health. Attempting to rise [the next] morning, he complained of pain in his side. Lying down again, he passed quietly away" due to heart failure (San Francisco Examiner, Oct. 22, 1907, p. 5 col. 3). Funeral services were held at his daughter's home on October 23 by Rev. Dr. Saunders.

CHILDREN OF NIDE AND ELIZABETH THARP PETTYJOHN (4-1)

1. William Alexander Pettyjohn was born in Rush Co., Indiana on Sep. 25, 1825 and grew up in Indiana and in Nodaway Township, Andrew Co., Missouri. On Jan. 7, 1847 he was married to Susan Pettyjohn, only remotely related, by William Caldwell, J. P. (Andrew Co. Marriage Book A, p. 68, no. 346). Susan was born in Tennessee about 1827. The couple settled in Nodaway Township, close to William's parents. In the summer of that year William enlisted in the militia as a private in Co. B, 3rd Regiment of Missouri Infantry. His Mexican War service involved no combat in Mexico, and he was discharged and returned home in 1848. William's family was counted next door to his parents in the 1850 census (Andrew Co. 047):

William Pettyjohn	24	farmer	born in Ind.
Susan	23		Term.
Nide L.	2		Mo.

On May 1, 1857 Susan Pettyjohn died and exactly two years later William married, second, Martha A. Robison, who was born in Indiana in July 1841. They were counted in the August 1860 census (Andrew Co. 247):

William A. Pettyjohn	34	farmer	born in Ind.
Martha	19		Ind.
Nide L.	12		Ind. [Mo. correct]
Columbus H.	6		Ind. [Mo. correct]

When the census was taken on Aug. 3, 1870 a niece of William's was part of the household (Andrew Co. 042):

William Pettyjohn	45	[44 correct] farmer	/\$1000	born in Ind.
Martha	wife	30	keeping house	Ind.
Sarah Riggins	20	domestic	[niece 8-22]	Mo.
Nide Pettyjohn	son	22	at home	Mo.
Columbus	son	16		Mo.

In March 1879 this family and William's parents also, resettled in Republic Co., Kansas and bought farms near Talmo in Lincoln Township. Later in the year they were visited by nephew Royal T. Riggin, who reported on the family to his sister back in Missouri (see his remarks under 6-1).

The couple was recorded again in the census in 1880 in Lincoln Township (roll 0394, p. 116D):

W. Pettyjohn	54	farmer	born in Ind.
Martha A.	wife	39	Ohio [Ind. correct]

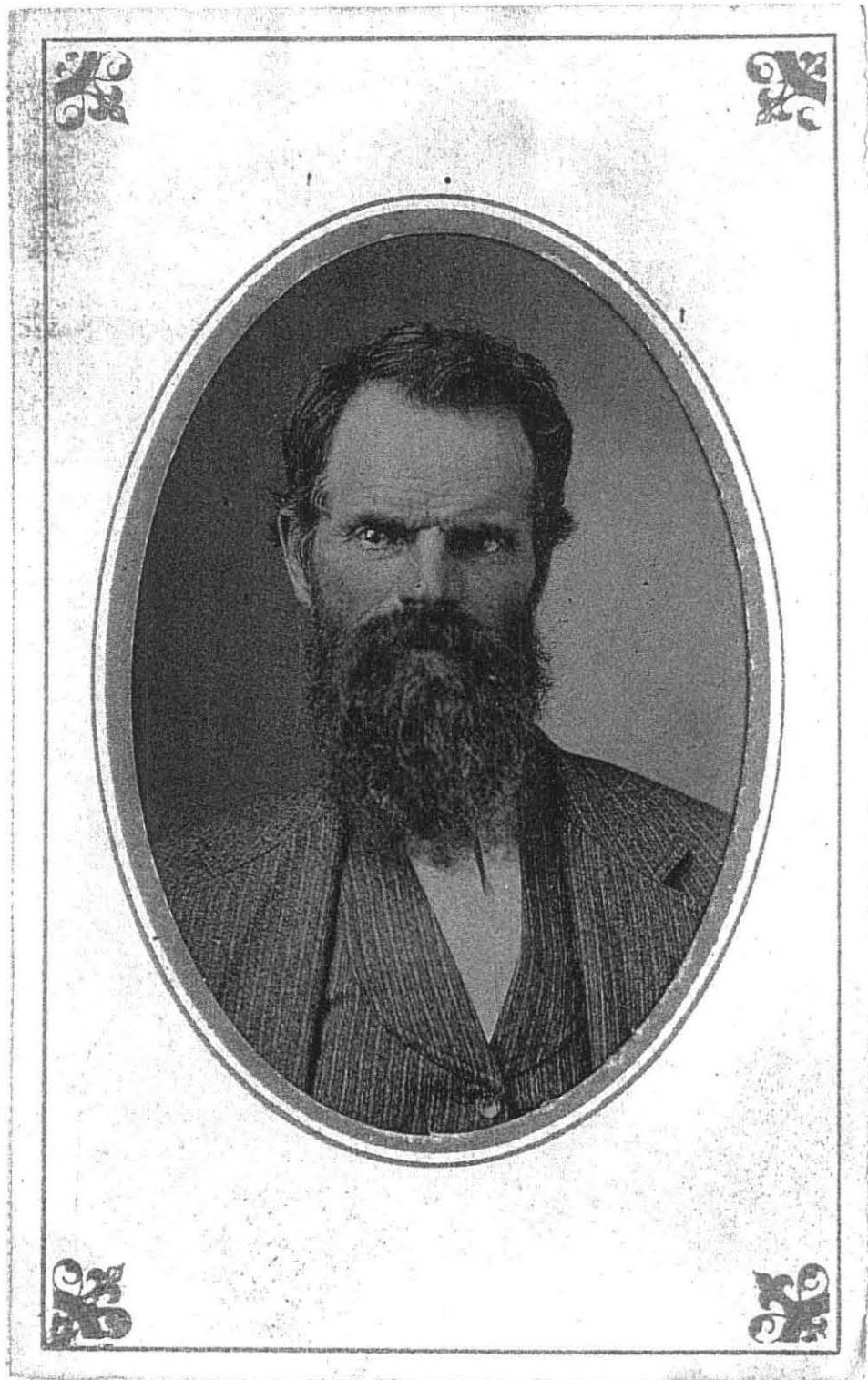
The June 1900 census listed a sizable three-generation extended family in the Pettyjohn household (E.D. 94, sheet 9):

William Pettyjohn	74	born Sep. 1825	Ind.	[occupation NR]
Martha	wife 59	July 1841	Ind.	keeping house
	married 41 yrs	father born Ky.,	mother born	Perma.
Sarah dau-in-law	44	Sep. 1855	Ohio	[widow of Nide L.]
Charlie grandson	21	May 1879	Kans.	merchant
William grandson	19	Jan. 1881	Kans.	soldier
Florence granddau	17	Sep. 1882	Kans.	at school
Ethel granddau	15	Mar. 1885	Kans.	at school

William A. Pettyjohn died in Lincoln Township on Dec. 2, 1903, and his family soon moved into the town of Talmo. "The first Boarding House [there] was run by Martha Pettyjohn ... in a house south of Jake Myers' Blacksmith Shop" (Anona S. Blackburn and Myrtle S. Cardwell, History of Republic County 1868-1964, Belleville, Kans., 1964, 236). On May 3, 1910 the census recorded Martha Pettyjohn, 66, widow, living in Talmo, Grant Township, near the late William Pettyjohn's grandchildren Charles, William and Florence. Martha had her "own income." She died in Talmo on May 1, 1911. William and Martha were both buried in the Zion Cemetery, located on "an acre of land in the NW corner of the SW $\frac{1}{4}$ S30 Grant Township" (Blackburn and Cardwell 1964, 332).

2. Washington Tharp Pettyjohn was born in Carthage, Ripley Township, Rush Co. on Jan. 3, 1827 and grew up in Rush and Shelby Cos., Indiana and Andrew Co., Missouri. While living in Andrew Co. at the time of the Mexican War, Washington and his father enlisted on Aug. 18, 1847 in Capt. William H. Rodgers' Co. D, Lt. Col. Powell's Battalion, Missouri Volunteer Mounted Militia. The following is an account of this service (History of the State of Nebraska, Chicago 1882, "Otoe County"):

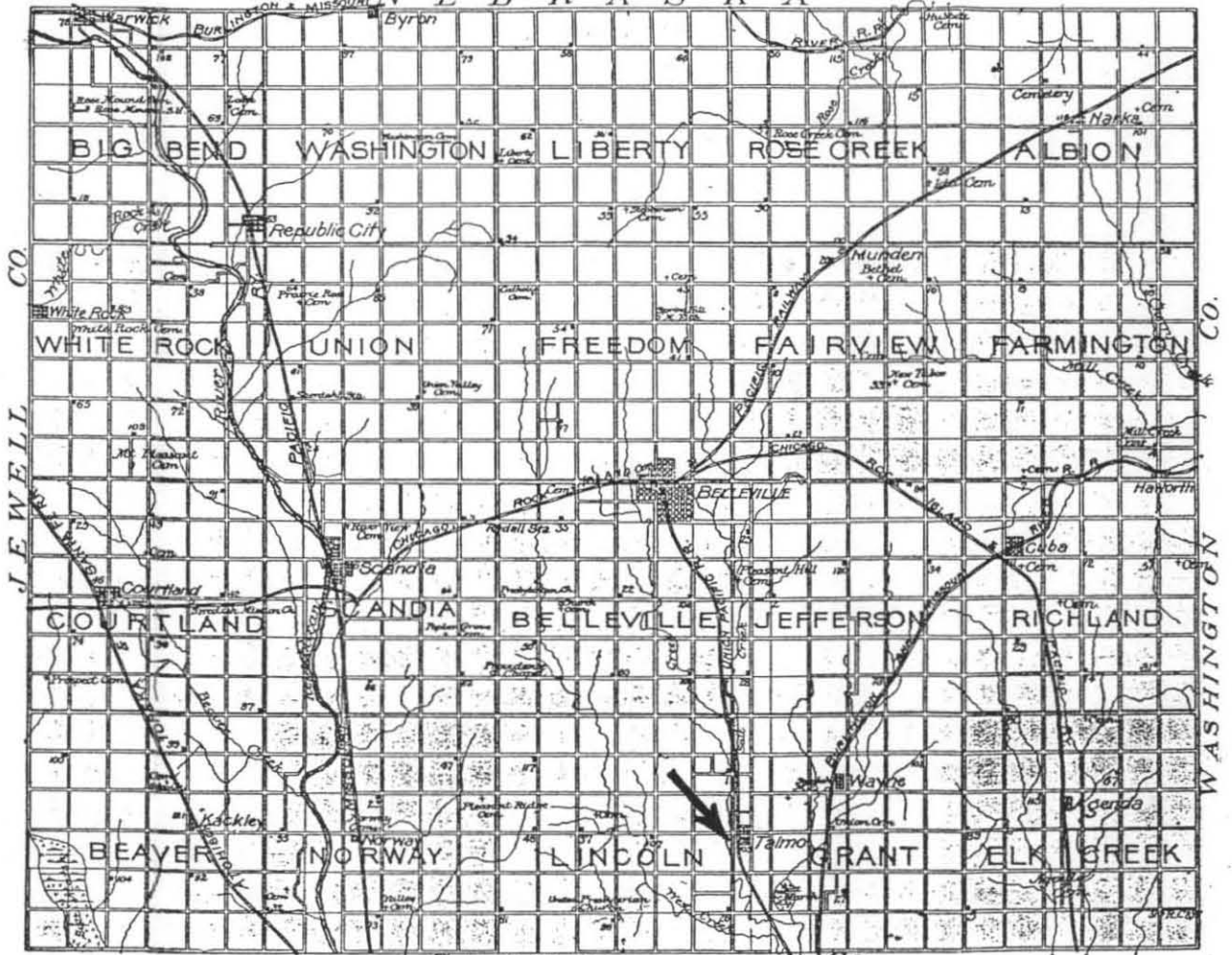
In fall 1847 five companies of U. S. troops raised in Missouri for service in New Mexico arrived at Fort Kearney, an unoccupied post located where the town of Nebraska City, Otoe Co., later arose in Nebraska Territory. These troops were ordered to winter there. Lt. Col. L. W. Powell was the commander and Capt. W. H. Rodgers of Savannah, Missouri commanded Co. D. They remained at Fort Kearney about one year, in barracks located south of Main Street, near 6th, "doing little more than to prevent encroachment upon the Indian preserves, themselves, it is said, making frequent raids of a mild character in Fremont Co., Iowa, and Atchison Co., Missouri. In the fall of 1848 the military post was abandoned and the garrison moved to what was afterwards known as New Fort Kearney, on the Platte River."



WILLIAM ALEXANDER PETTYJOHN
(Savannah, Mo., mid-1870s)

MAP OF REPUBLIC COUNTY, Kans.

N E B R A S K A



CLOUD CO
(Blackburn and Cardwell 1964, 32)

Nebraska City was about 60 miles south of Omaha and 110 miles north of St. Joseph, on the bank of the Missouri River. According to Wash Pettyjohn's 1887 pension application, his regiment was also sent to Fort Childs, Nebraska, where the troops "worked on the Commissary and Ordnance buildings and protected U.S. property from depredations of Indians." After serving 1 year, 2 months and 21 days, Pvt. Pettyjohn was discharged at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas on Nov. 9, 1848. He returned to Savannah, Andrew Co., but in autumn 1850 went to Winchester, Randolph Co., Indiana to live with his aunt Sarah Ward's family. The 1850 census recorded Washington there, employed as a clerk, probably in Thomas Ward's mercantile business. In 1851 he joined Deerfield Masonic Lodge 117. In 1854 a marriage license was issued on October 21 and five days later Washington and Eleanor Ward, Thomas's younger sister, were married by Joseph Edgar, J. P. (Marriage Record Book No. 2, p. 203 in Randolph County Marriage Records 1852-1858, 37). She was born in Randolph Co. on Mar. 3, 1827. In a letter written to his parents in Andrew Co. on Dec. 8, 1854 from Ridgeville, Randolph Co., Washington informed them of his recent marriage (on the second page, after a first page devoted to commodity prices):

I have sold out in Ridgeville Goods & Property got a wife and Bought a farm What do you think of it now I Suppose I might have asked you Sooner but I do not Think it matters much for I was almost old enough to choose for my self Well I think I have got a pretty fine girl any how She is not young to hurt neither for she is pretty near as old as I am nor she is not ugly now Then if she is a Hoosier gall I can tell you and if you do not believe it just call over some day and see us Thats all now only her name was Eleanor Ward.

In March 1855 Washington and Eleanor Pettyjohn settled on a 125-acre farm purchased for \$2000 cash in section 36, Jefferson Township, Jay Co., where at first the couple had to live in a crude log cabin (Biographical and Historical Record of Jay and Blackford Counties Indiana, Chicago 1887, 310). Only 30 acres of the 125 were cleared when the Pettyjohns took over, but Washington immediately began improvements. The 1860 census recorded the family with three small children on their farm, with real/personal property valued at \$3500/\$600 (Jay Co. 064).

In 1864 Washington rented his farm to another family for two years while Eleanor and the children went to live in Ridgeville and her husband enlisted in Co. A, 40th Indiana Volunteer Infantry Regiment on Sep. 22,

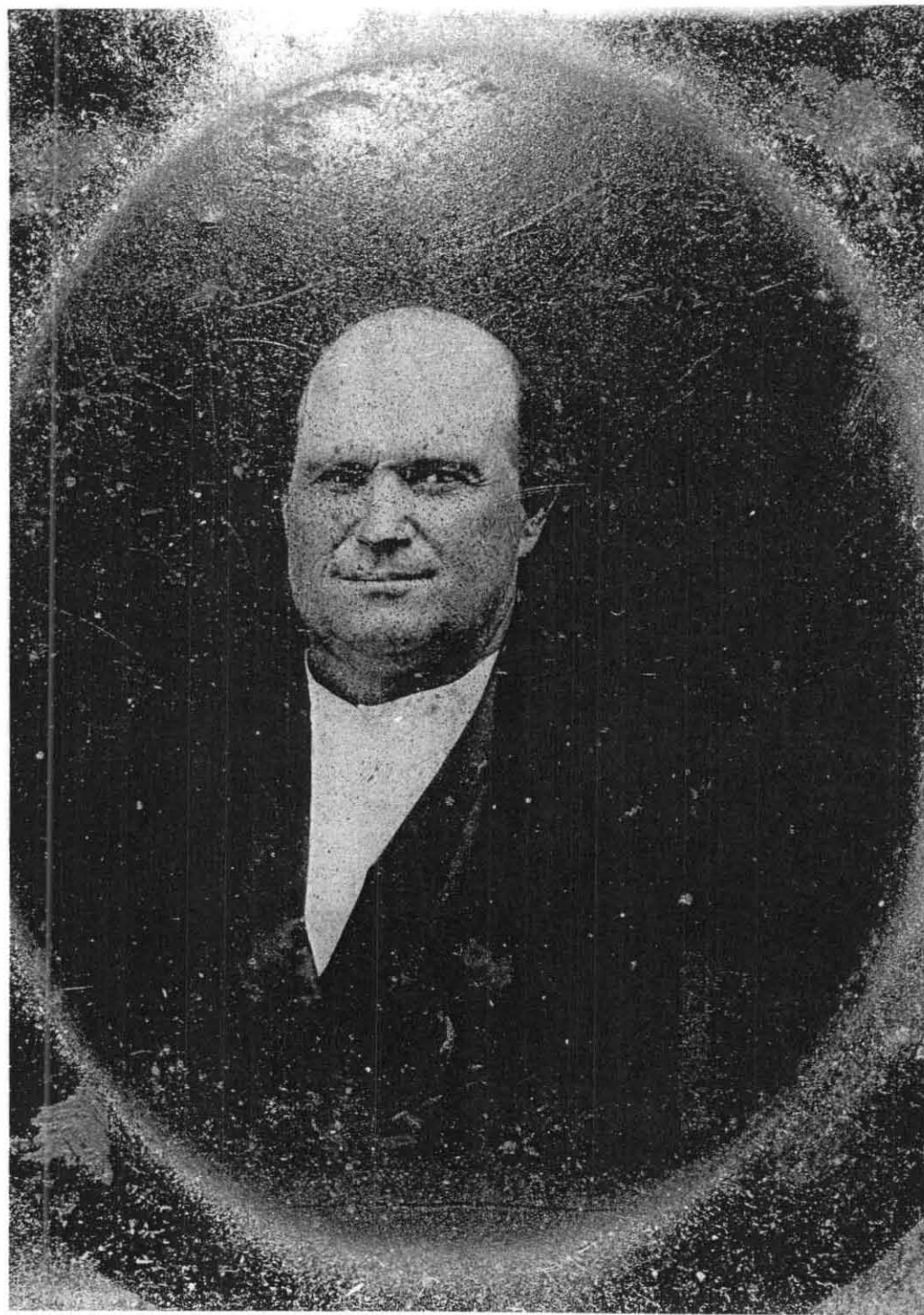
1864. He received training and then joined his unit near Columbia, Maury Co., Tennessee in November, and soon injured his left hip as he was "passing over a railroad embankment at night" while the troops were "massing at Duck River," according to the later testimony of two of his comrades. One of them carried his equipment and knapsack on the march over the next two or three days because of his lameness. The regiment then participated in the battles of Franklin and Nashville. Washington Pettyjohn continued to suffer from pain in his leg and hip throughout his service in Tennessee and Alabama, and was then honorably discharged at Nashville on June 14, 1865. Still limping from the injury, he returned to Indiana, and in 1866 the family again took possession of their farm. Washington later added 125 more acres to the original property.

The Pettyjohns were counted in the June 14, 1880 census in Jefferson Township, Jay Co. (E.D. 159, sheet 22B):

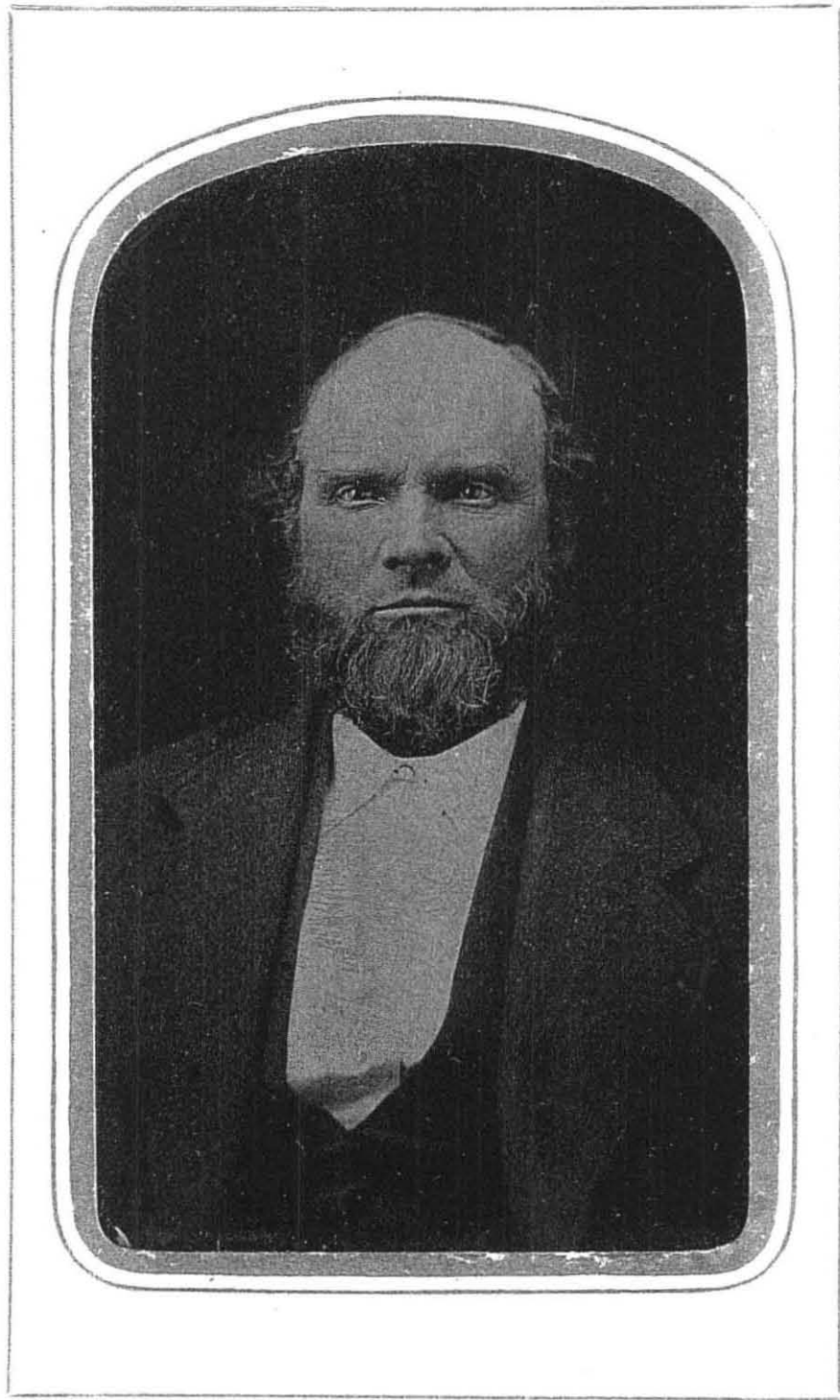
Wash Pettyjohn	55	farmer	born in Ind.
		father born N.C.,	mother born Ohio
Eleanor	wife 53	keeping house	
		parents born N.C.	
Jay W.	son 18	at home	Ind.
Grace	dau 15	at home	Ind.
Ely	son 13	at home	Ind.
Asa	son 8	at home	Ind.
Frank Boyer	stepson 35	school teacher	Ind. [son-in-law]
Elizabeth Boyer	dau 24	keeping house	Ind.

Washington was involved in local public affairs - he was a Republican and served three years as a Jay County Commissioner. He also was a Trustee, term expiring in 1881, and Auditor of Ridgeville College (Tucker 1882, 184). He was an active Mason in the Ridgeville Lodge No. 116.

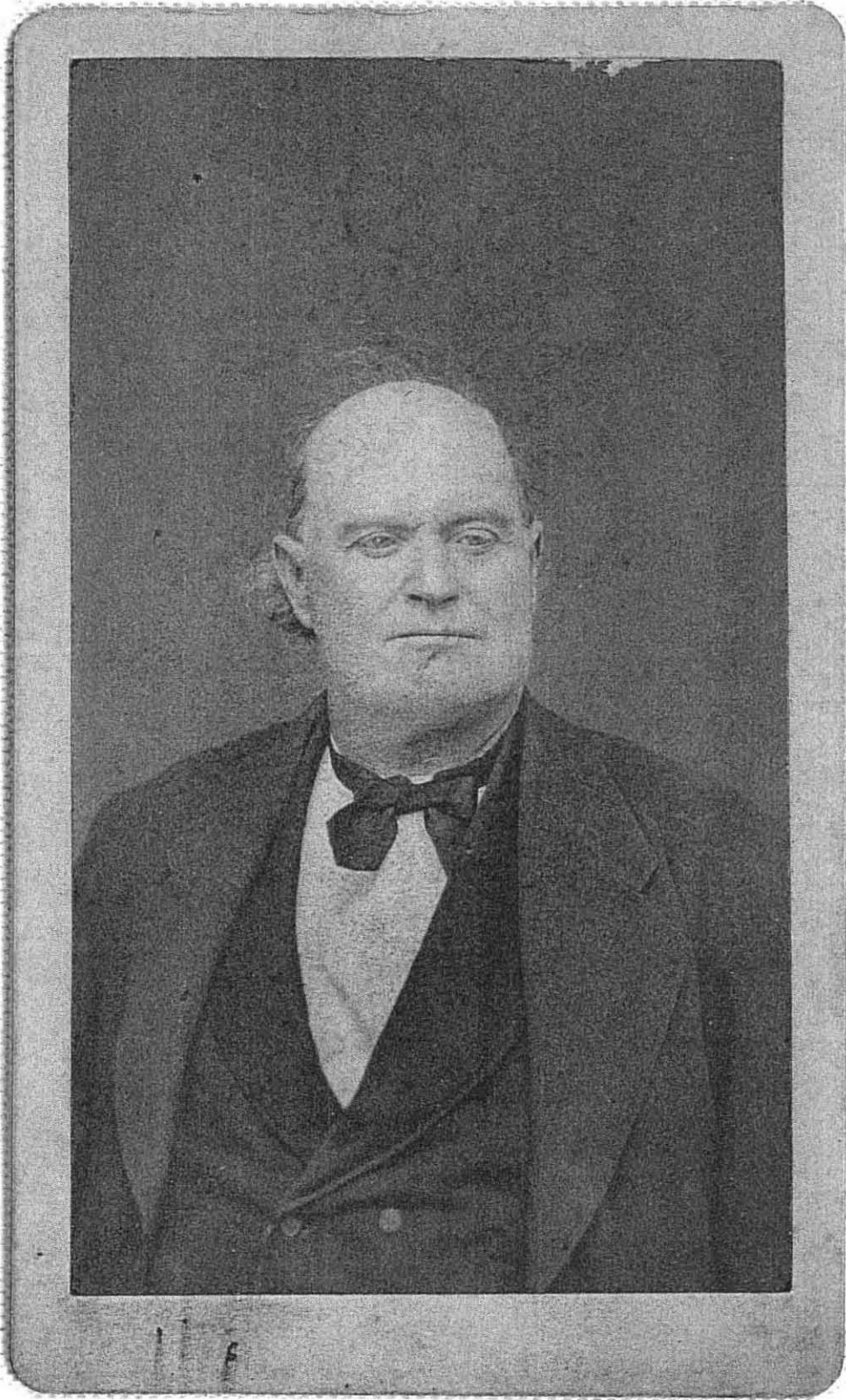
On Feb. 5, 1887 Washington T. Pettyjohn applied for a Mexican War pension, describing himself as age 60, height 6 ft. 1½ in., complexion light, hair and eyes dark, occupation farmer, P.O. address Ridgeville, Randolph County. His 1848 discharge certificate had been lost but he had received his warrant for 160 acres of land which he had located and secured. This application was soon rejected by the authorities because the pertinent pension statute did not cover militia service (Virgil H. White, transcriber, Index to Mexican War Pension Files, Vol. 2, Waynesboro, Tenn. 1989, 413):



WASHINGTON THARP PETTYJOHN
(later 1860s)



WASHINGTON THARP PETTYJOHN
(Jay Co., Ind., 1870s)



WASHINGTON THARP PETTYJOHN
(Jay Co., Ind., 1880s)

Pettyjohn, Wash. T., SA-5146, 9 Feb. 1887, IN, serv Co D MO mtd vols.
LW TC-58705584 WO-597561 srv 40th IN Inf

Despite the initial rejection Washington persisted, and in the early 1890s initiated the application process for a different pension, for his Union Army service and injury, under the act of June 27, 1890. He appointed Louis J. Bruner of Portland, Jay Co. as his attorney to prosecute the claim. Affidavits were secured from Washington's physician, William J. Shoemaker, M.D. of Ridgeville, and several former fellow members of Co. A, 40th Indiana Volunteers. They testified that the applicant had been too lame to work since about 1879 and in 1893 was totally disabled, hobbling about on a crutch and cane. He also suffered from "rheumatism disease of the respiratory organs and catarrh of the head." The pension application was approved - certificate no. 589,055 - but Washington T. Pettyjohn died on May 26, 1894, of "nervous prostration and paralysis" after a final illness of 3-4 weeks. Eleanor soon went to live with her youngest son, Asa, and submitted a widow's claim on June 19, 1894. Eventually she was awarded \$8 per month. She died at R. R. 2, Red Key, Indiana on June 21, 1905. Washington and Eleanor are buried in the Rittenauer Cemetery, Ridgeville.

3. Lydia Ellen Pettyjohn was born in Rush Co. on Jan. 5, 1828. When age 16, on Nov. 14, 1844 in Andrew Co., Missouri Lydia married Abra(ha)m Hendershot Hays, with E. A. Carson, M.G., Presbyterian, officiating.

Abraham H. Hays was born in Pennsylvania on May 7, 1818. The couple settled next door to Lydia's parents in Nodaway Township, and were recorded there in the September 1850 census (Andrew Co. 047):

Abram Hays	30 [32]	farmer \$1800	born in Penna.
Lydia E.	22		Ind.
Johnithan [Doniphan]	1		Mo.

The Hays family was still living near Nide and Elizabeth Pettyjohn at the time of the 1860 census (Andrew Co. 247):

Abraham Hays	42	farmer	born in Penna.
Lydia	32		Ind.
Hiram	14	[overlooked in 1850]	Mo.
Donithan	12	[Doniphan 11 correct]	Mo.
Mary	6		Mo.
Columbus	7 mos.		Mo.

This enumeration overlooked Eugenia, Columbus's twin sister.

On some unrecorded date during the 1860s the Hays family resettled in McMinnville, Yamhill Co., Oregon, traveling over the Oregon Trail from St. Joseph, Missouri. They were counted in their new home in McMinnville in the July 15, 1870 census (Yamhill Co. ???):

Abram Hays	52	blacksmith	\$200/\$1245	born in Penna.
Lydia	43 [42]	keeping house		Ind.
Mary	16	at school		Mo.
Eugenia	11 [10]	at school		Mo.

Columbus Hays was no longer alive, and Abraham Hays died in Yamhill Co. on Sep. 3, 1873. Lydia remained a widow when the census was taken in McMinnville Precinct in 1880 (E.D. 136, sheet 12):

Ellen Hays	widow 50 [52]	housekeeping	born in Ind.
Mary	25 [26]	school teaching	Mo.
Eugenia	20	housekeeping	Mo.

An 1888 source reported that Lydia Hays was then living in California; if so, possibly she was with her son Hiram, but in 1890 Mary Hays was in Portland, Multnomah Co., Oregon teaching school, and in 1895 Lydia E. Hays, widow of Abraham, appeared in the Portland city directory with Mary at 1034 (1032 in 1896) E. 11th N. Lydia continued to live with one of her daughters after Mary Hays returned to Yamhill Co. in the late 1890s. The June 2, 1900 census counted Lydia Hays in the household of her youngest daughter Eugenia Snelling in Portland. The 1909 and 1911 city directories continued to list her with Eugenia. She died in Portland about 1912.

4. Susan Ann Pettyjohn was born in Rush Co. on Apr. 25, 1829 and grew up in Indiana and Andrew Co., Missouri. At age 15, on July 2, 1844 in Nodaway Township, Andrew Co. she was married by E. A. Carson, Presbyterian M.G., to John Bradbury Bennet (Andrew Co. Marriage Book A, p. 38, No. 182). Bennet, whose surname is frequently misspelled "Bennett," was born in Maine on Apr. 2, 1821 (Edna Smith Lewellen research). John's father came to Andrew Co. in 1842 with eleven children and the road in Nodaway Township along which they located their farms became known as Bennet Lane. As a young man John B. Bennet taught at the district school some distance west of the Lane, and also gave singing instruction in the community. The Bennets were counted in the Sep. 31, 1850 census (Andrew Co. 051):



LYDIA ELLEN PETTYJOHN HAYS
(Probably Oregon, early 1870s)



SUSAN ANN PETTYJOHN BENNET
(St. Joseph, Missouri, about 1855)

John B. Bennett	28 [29]	farmer \$2500 born in Me.
Susan A.	21	Ind.
Columbia J.	4	Mo.
Washington T.	2	Mo.

In John Bennet's 1901 obituary we are told that the family resettled in 1855 in Nebraska City, Otoe Co., Nebraska Territory. There Bennet became interested in building what was then the Midland Railway, from Nebraska City to Lincoln. In September 1859 he was one of the members of the Otoe Co. Agricultural Society who petitioned the county commissioners for a grant of funds to purchase a fair ground (History of the State of Nebraska 1882). The Bennets were recorded at Nebraska City P. O. in the territorial census of July 29, 1860 (Otoe Co. 108), a seriously muddled record:

CORRECTED				ORIGINAL			
John B. Bennet	39	milller	born Me.	John B. Bennett	39	milller	Mo.
Susan A.	31		Ind.	Susan A.	32		Ind.
Columbia J.	14		Mo.	Columbia J.	14		Mo.
Washington T.	12		Mo.	Washington T.	12		Mo.
Willys	10		Mo.	Byron L.	10		Mo.
Byron L.	8		Mo.	Hannibal	8		Mo.
Hannibal	5		Mo.	William	5		Nebr.
William	1		Nebr.	Wyllis C. R.	2		Nebr.
C[adwell] R.		newborn infant	Nebr.	Marcius D. Burns	18	laborer	U. Canada

J. B. Bennet was elected one of two Otoe Co. representatives on the Territorial Council in 1861, 1862 and 1864. In 1867 the territory became the State of Nebraska, and J. B. Bennet was one of four men elected to two-year terms as state representatives of Otoe County. By the time of the June 1, 1870 census in the 1st Ward, Nebraska City, John B. Bennet had become an employee of the Missouri Pacific Rail Road (Otoe Co. 396B):

J. B. Bennett	46 [49]	Rail Road Co.	\$1000 born in Maine
S, A, [Susan]	40 [41]	keeping house	Ind.
W. T. [Washington]	21		Mo.
B. L. [Byron]	18		Mo.
H. W. [Hannibal]	15		Mo.
W. A. [William]	13 [11]		Nebr.
C. R. [Cadwell]	10		Nebr.
L. A. ["Lizzie"]	4 [6]		Nebr.

For reasons now unknown, the family left Nebraska in the early part of 1875 and resettled in the vicinity of Colorado Springs, in Township 11, El Paso Co., Colorado, where they were counted in the June 16, 1880 census (El Paso Co. 471):

J. B. Bennett	57 [59]	miner	born in Me.
Susan	wife 51	keeps house	Ind.
Willie	son 21	at home	Nebr.
Lizzie	dau 16		Nebr.

Some time after 1883 John and Susan Bennet moved into the city of Denver in Arapahoe County. The June 1900 census shows them at home at 1453 S. 11th (E.D. 89, sheet 6):

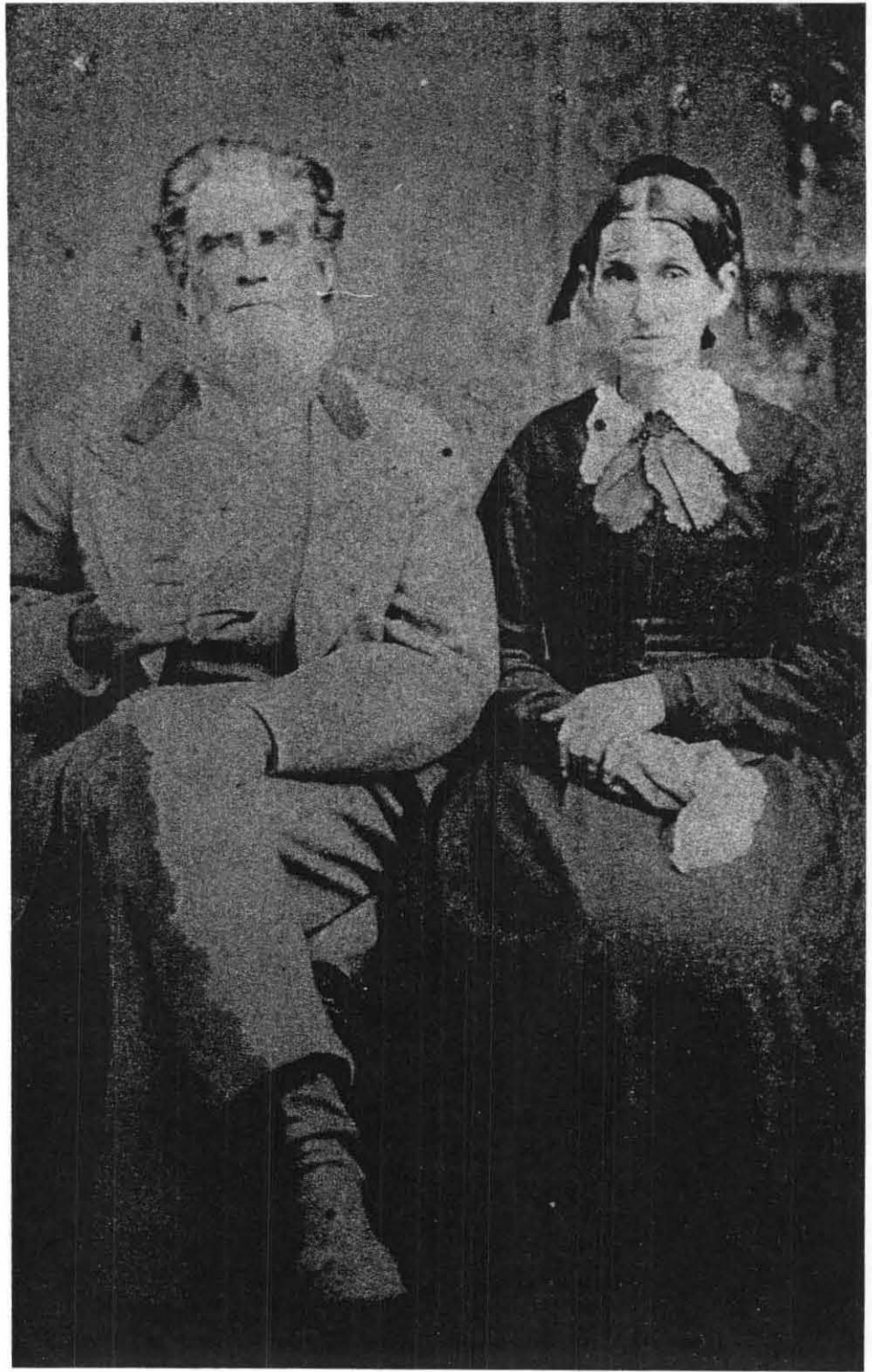
John B. Bennet	69	born Apr. 1831 Me.	[occupation NR]
		father born in Mass., mother born in Me.	
Susan A.	wife 71	Apr. 1829 Ind.	married 56 years
		8 children, 6 living	
Emma M.	granddau 18	Oct. 1881 Colo.	
		father born in Mo., mother born in Iowa	

John's birthdate was of course 1821 and his age was 79. Emma was the only child of Washington Bennet and his late first wife. After living in Colorado for twenty six years John Bradbury Bennet died there in Jefferson Co. on Apr. 26, 1901. Susan Ann Bennet went back to Missouri and was in the household of her son Washington in Savannah, Andrew Co. in the Apr. 23, 1910 census, at which time she was styling herself Anna S. Bennet. She died in Andrew Co. on Nov. 27, 1913.

5. Rebecca Jane Pettyjohn was born in Rush Co., Indiana on June 23, 1830. In Andrew Co., Missouri on Mar. 6, 1849 she married James Callaway Riggin, with E. A. Carson, Minister of the Gospel, Presbyterian, officiating (Andrew Co. Marriage Book A, p. 97, No. 491). In the Andrew Co. newspaper Savannah Reporter, the Dec. 27, 1920 obituary of Rebecca Riggin recounts several interesting events from the early days of the Riggin marriage:

About 1850 James Riggin went to California, as so many young men did, in the search of gold. Some months later he returned home, feeling very well repaid for the hardships and privations suffered. He bought a farm of 320 acres on Round Prairie, two miles east of Fillmore [, Jackson Township]. Before settling there, he, with his wife, baby and a sister who had been visiting them, traveled by stage and steamboat to Niles, [Berrien Co.,] Mich. [about 12 miles north of South Bend, Indiana], to visit his parents. While there Mr. Riggin purchased a fine team of horses and a spanky [= clean, fresh] new wagon with a new canvas cover and started back to Missouri with his family

From the Sep. 30, 1850 census James C. Riggin's year of birth can be estimated as about 1825, and his birthplace was Virginia. The census was evi-



JOHN AND SUSAN ANN PETTYJOHN BENNET
(probably Nebraska, about 1870)

35
31



REBECCA JANE PETTYJOHN RIGGIN
(St. Joseph, Mo., about 1870)

dently taken before the Riggins had moved to the new farm mentioned above; they were recorded living near the Pettyjohn and Hays families in Nodaway Township (Andrew Co. 047):

James C. Riggin	25	farmer	born in Va.
Rebecca J.	19		Ind.
Sarah E.	4 mos.		Mo.

James Callaway Riggin died when still a comparatively young man on Dec. 27, 1858 (records of Edna Smith Lewellen). As expected the Riggins were counted near Fillmore, Jackson Township in the July 8, 1860 census (Andrew Co. 480-481):

Rebecca Riggins [sic]	20 [30]	\$4000/\$400	"has fever"	born in Ind.
Sarah	10			Mo.
Mary	7			Mo.
Florence	6			Mo.
Bryanl [Royal]	4			Mo.
Anne [Ellen Anna]	2			Mo.

During the later half of the 1860s the three older Riggin daughters attended old Liber College located near Portland in Jay County. Daughter Sarah was living in the household of her Uncle William (7-1) when the Aug. 9, 1870 census recorded the rest of the Riggin family at Fillmore P. O. (Andrew Co. 011):

Rebecca Riggin	39 [40]	keeping house	born in Ind.
Mary A.	dau 19 [17]	at home	Mo.
Florence	dau 16	at home	Mo.
Royal T.	son 14		Mo.
Ella	dau 12		Mo.
Letitia Thorp [aunt]	52 [53]	[Letitia Tharp 6-7]	Ind.

The June 10, 1880 census counted the family again in Jackson Township (E.D. 37, sheet 221B):

Rebecca Riggin	48 [50]	keeping house	born in Ind.
		father born N.C., mother born Ohio	
Royal T.	son 24	farmer	Mo.
		father born Va., mother born Ind.	
Ella	dau 22		Mo.
Jefferson Darrah	son-in-law 40	cattle dealer	Ohio
		parents born N.Y.	
Mary Darrah	dau 27	at home	Mo.
Guy Darrah	grandson 6		Mo.
Florence Darrah	granddau 1		Mo.

In the early 1880s, having lost her farmer son Royal, Rebecca Riggin moved into the town of Savannah, Nodaway Township. An item published in the Savannah newspaper in July 1883 reported that Rebecca Riggin, her mother Elizabeth Pettyjohn and her daughter Ella Ensor, all of Savannah, traveled together by train via Atchison, Kansas to Colorado Springs, then the home of John and Susan Bennet, "on a trip in pursuit of health" (Dorothy J. McMackin, compiler, Newspaper Gleanings of Andrew County and Surrounding Area, Stayton, Ore., 1986, 126).

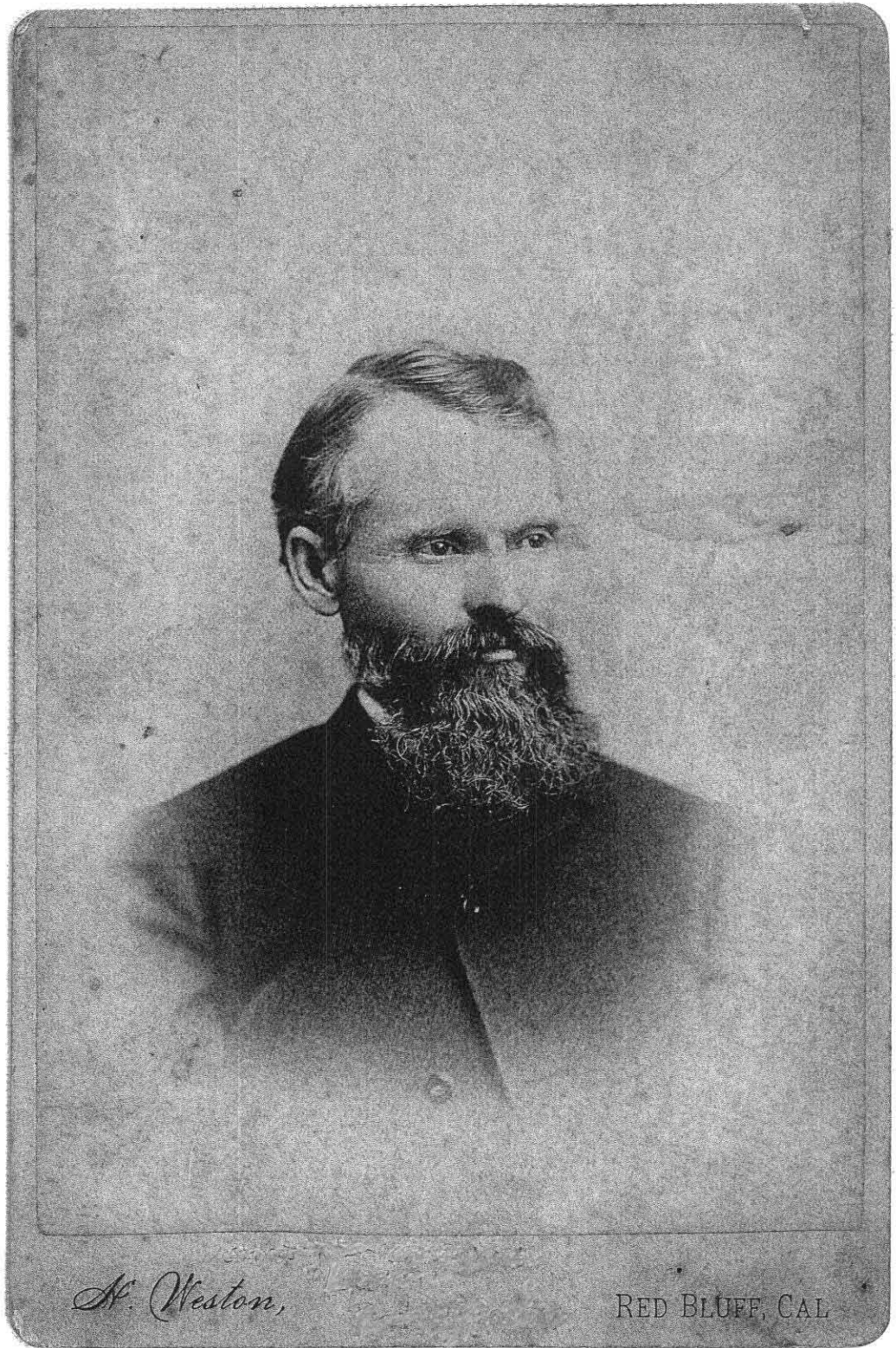
At the time of the 1910 census (E.D. 11, visitation 279) Rebecca Riggin, age 79, was living in Savannah in the household of her youngest daughter, Ellen "Ella" Shepperd. Rebecca's situation was unchanged in January 1920 (E.D. 11, sheet 7). She died at age 90 at her daughter's home on Dec. 1, 1920, and was buried on December 3 beside her husband in the Foults Cemetery north of Fillmore, Andrew County.

6. Christopher Columbus "Lum" Pettyjohn was born in Ripley Township, Rush Co., Indiana on Sep. 11, 1832. When he was about 7 years old his family left their Indiana home for Andrew Co., Missouri and Christopher, or Lum, as he was generally known, was counted at home there in the 1850 census (Andrew Co. 047). Probably at some time in the second half of the 1850s Lum and his younger brother Solomon joined a group of young men who yielded to the lure of western gold and set out overland for the northern California gold fields, hoping to strike it rich as prospectors. The earliest record of the two Pettyjohn brothers in California places them at the time of the June 12, 1860 census near Rush Creek, Lewiston P.O. (Trinity Co. 965):

C. C. Pettyjohn	24 [27]	miner	born in Ind.
Sam Pettyjohn	20 [19]	miner	Ind.
Wm. Walker	31	miner	N.Y.

Solomon Pettyjohn was going by the name "Sam[uel]" in this period, as discussed in entry 7-7, below.

On July 26, 1863 in Trinity Co. Christopher C. Pettyjohn married Roxanna "Roxie" D. Philbrick (Patricia J. Hicks, Pioneer Records of Trinity County California: A Century of Facts, 1850-1950, Bowie, Md., 1998, 169). Roxanna was born in Maine in January 1834 and came west with her parents.



CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS "LUM" PETTYJOHN
(Red Bluff, Cal., about 1870)



View from the 7,800-foot summit of North Yolla Bolly Mountain west of Red Bluff, looking northwest into the Pettyjohn Basin. The basin and the meadow (center of photo) were the summer range for the family livestock.

(Opal Mendenhall photograph)



Pettyjohn Road, crossing the Cold Fork Creek bridge and heading west on what is still known as the "Pettyjohn Place." The house site is to the left of the road and the barn can be glimpsed straight ahead.



The "Pettyjohn Barn" and adjacent corrals, probably early 20th century replacements of older original structures.

(Opa1. Mendenhall photographs, January 1994)

She was probably the daughter of Capt. John Philbrick (or Philbrook) of Maine, who appears in certain Trinity Co. records. At some point in the 1860s the Pettyjohns removed a few miles eastward into Battle Creek Township in Tehama Co., where they were counted in the August 1870 census (Tehama Co. 158):

C. C. Pettijohn	38 [37]	stock dealer	?\$200	born in Ind.
R. D.	wife 32 [36]	at home		Me.
Leunie	dau 6	at home		Cal.
Lum	son 4	at home		Cal.
Leo	son 3	at home		Cal.
Sam'l B.	brother 30	laborer		Ind.

When the Tehama Co. voter's register was drawn up on June 26, 1871 C. C. Pettyjohn was identified as a butcher living in the Hunter District of the county. The family lived in Cottonwood, that is, Cottonwood Township, on Lum's property, situated on Cold Fork Cottonwood Creek about 24 miles due west of the town of Red Bluff. They were counted on what is still called the "Pettyjohn Place" in the June 1, 1880 census (E.D. 139, sheet 1):

Christopher Pettyjohn	47	farmer		born in Ind.
		parents born in Ind.	[bad guess by enumerator]	
Rozina [= Roxanna]	wife 43	housekeeping		Maine
		father born N.C., mother born Ohio	[Lum's data!]	
Leuna	dau 16	at home		Cal.
		father born Me., mother born N.C.		
Lum	son 14	at home		Cal.
		father born Cal., mother born N.C.		
Levi [= Leo]	son 12	at home		Cal.

The state-of-brth information for parents should be ignored.

About 1886 Christopher C. Pettyjohn sold his land in Tehama Co. and accompanied by his sons removed to Athena, a village in Umatilla Co., northern Oregon, northeast of Pendleton on Wild Horse Creek, not far south of Walla Walla Co., Washington. By December 1894 the Pettyjohns had moved again, farther northeast into Walla Walla town itself. There on June 21, 1895 Christopher Columbus Pettyjohn died, intestate. Roxanna Pettyjohn returned to California, to be counted in the June 1900 census with the family of her daughter Leona Estill in Mendocino County. She probably died in that place before 1910.

7. Solomon Bigger Pettyjohn was born on June 22, 1840 in Shelby Co., Indiana and was taken to Missouri when only five weeks old. He was named for

his late uncle Solomon Tharp and for family guardian and benefactor Judge Samuel Bigger of Rushville. Solomon Pettyjohn grew up in Andrew Co. and in the 1850s accompanied Christopher "Lum" Pettyjohn to northern California. He and Christopher lived together, first as miners and later, in Trinity and Tehama Cos. as farmers and livestock raisers. The records in California indicate that while there Solomon assumed the given name Samuel. He died, still single, of typhoid fever, at "Mountain House" in Red Bluff on Oct. 23, 1872 (Biographical and Historical Record of Jay and Blackford Counties ... 1887, 310).

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND SARAH ROANE THARP (6-3)

8. Patrick Henry Thorpe was born in Louisville, Jefferson Co., Kentucky in September or a later month, 1837. He was educated in Louisville until, after his father's death in 1849 and his mother's remarriage in 1853, the family moved to Bardstown, Nelson Co., Kentucky. Bardstown was an idyllic place in the 1850s - Stephen Foster wrote there "My Old Kentucky Home" - and Patrick and his brothers enjoyed hunting and exhibits of horsemanship, as well as joining the crowds who assembled for political luminaries appearing at the court house for debates. A famous Catholic school, St. Joseph's College, drew students from Louisiana and other states, and was attended also by Patrick and his brothers. Among their classmates were a number of boys from wealthy Louisiana planter families, and in 1856 Patrick traveled down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers from Louisville to visit one such family in Pointe Coupee Parish and stayed until spring of 1857. A family tradition holds that he studied law while in Louisiana (an odd choice, given the peculiarities of that state's Napoleonic legal system), but in any case, late in 1859 Patrick, under his new name Thorpe, applied for a license to practice law in Jefferson County. A certificate attesting to Patrick's worthy character was sent by Nelson Co. on Dec. 12 and on Dec. 28, 1859 the license was issued. However, if it had been his intention to launch a law office in Louisville, he was soon diverted from this course by unexpected developments in Mississippi.

The June 30, 1860 census recorded P. H. Thorp, age 34 (22 is correct), "no profession," boarding in the household of the William H. Garland family in Pike Co. (Pike Co. 045). Garland, 54, born in Virginia, gave as his



PATRICK HENRY THORPE: Captain and Adjutant, Duke's Brigade, Morgan's Division, CSA, 1863 (above left), lawyer in Louisville, Kentucky, about 1867 (above right) and in Memphis, Tennessee about 1875 (below, left and right)



occupation "holder in trust" of property with the remarkable valuation of \$40,000/\$15,000 for real/personal property. It has not been possible to discover exactly what brought Patrick H. Thorpe to Mississippi, but perhaps it is significant that his mother had died in Bardstown in late December of 1859 and probably left property to her sons. During the 1860s son Guy (7-12) was the beneficiary of a share-cropping arrangement on the Magnolia or Rowan (Roane?) plantation, location unknown, possibly near Magnolia, Pike Co., Mississippi. It is tempting to consider that the trust property held by Garland included land formerly owned by Patrick's mother, accounting for his residence in Pike County. On Mar. 3, 1861 Patrick Thorpe applied at the March Term of the Pike Co. Court in Magnolia for a license to practice law in the state of Mississippi.

However, the state had already voted on January 9 to secede from the Union, and preparations for the coming conflict soon began in Pike County. On April 20 Capt. J. D. Blincoe's company, called the Summit Rifles, was organized and mustered in to the Mississippi State Volunteers at Summit, Pike Co., some twelve miles north of Magnolia. On April 23, P. H. Thorpe enrolled in this company: he appears as 3rd Lt. or Jnr. 2nd Lt. on the company's muster-roll. Blincoe soon resigned and Enoch Hatch Murphy, 1st Lt., was promoted to captain of the company. The Summit Rifles were among those ordered to proceed forthwith to assemble at the Camp of Instruction at Corinth, Alcorn Co. (Col. Charles E. Hooker, "Mississippi" in: C. A. Evans, ed., Confederate Military History. Vol. VII, Atlanta 1899, 15). In Corinth on May 26 the Summit Rifles and other companies were organized in to the 16th Mississippi Volunteers Regiment. Capt. Carnot H. Posey of the Wilkinson Rifles was elected colonel. (Posey had been a lieutenant in Col. Jefferson Davis's regiment in the Mexican War. He was later promoted to brigadier general and was mortally wounded on Oct. 14, 1863 at Bristoe Station, Virginia. Luke W. Conerly, Pike County, Mississippi 1798-1876: Pioneer Families and Confederate Soldiers. Reconstruction and Redemption, Nashville 1909, 185 and Dunbar Rowland, Military History of Mississippi 1803-1898: Taken from the Official and Statistical Register of the State of Mississippi, 1908, Spartanburg, S.C., 1978, 75). All of the troops at Corinth volunteered to serve for one year, beginning on May 27, 1861 (Conerly 1909, 175, 183). On June 8 the 16th Mississippi was mustered in

to Confederate service for one year, and the Summit Rifles became officially company A of the regiment. P. H. Thorpe was that company's 3rd lieutenant, with his pay set at \$80 per month.

On July 24 General Polk, at Memphis, commanding the Confederate forces on the Mississippi River, telegraphed to the Secretary of War: "I have had a conference with Governor Harris as to your call for six regiments. He says he can spare only five. As your call is pressing, I send you the Sixteenth Mississippi Regiment from Corinth." Gen. Charles Clark telegraphed that the Sixteenth, Colonel Posey, 900 strong, left for Richmond July 26. It was detained at Lynchburg, its destination being Manassas, and was ordered there August 8. In northeastern Virginia various illnesses soon took a serious toll: Capt. E. Hatch Murphy died at Warrenton in Fauquier Co. and 2nd Lt. L. R. Austin was then promoted captain of Co. A. (He was later mortally wounded at Sharpsburg.) On October 21 the 16th Mississippi was in operations around Leesburg, Loudon Co., in the Potomac District, and then remained near Centreville, assigned to Gen. George B. Crittenden's brigade through the winter.

Meanwhile, a number of companies from the state of Kentucky had been sent by the Confederate government to Virginia in April 1861, and these companies were initially employed piecemeal in the Potomac District also. Then in August these companies were gathered into the 1st Kentucky Infantry Regiment; on October 14 Thomas H. Taylor was their colonel and William Preston Johnson was lieutenant colonel. In November 1861 the 1st Kentucky was near Centreville, about twenty miles west of Washington in Fairfax Co., when P. H. Thorpe transferred to this regiment. On November 11 he resigned as lieutenant of Co. A, 16th Mississippi, and on November 18 he was elected captain commanding Co. H, 1st Kentucky, with service to date from November 20 and pay of \$130 per month. The 1st Kentucky Infantry "was the first of any organized body of Kentuckians to see active service, participating in the affair at Dranesville and receiving honorable mention from the commanding general" (Col. J. Stoddard Johnston, "Kentucky" in: C. A. Evans, ed., Confederate Military History. Vol. IX, Atlanta 1899, 34-5).

The 1st Kentucky spent the rest of the winter of 1861-62 in northern Virginia at Camp Sam Jones, then moved in March 1862 to Orange Court House, Orange County. Late in March Federal Gen. McClellan was building up

a large force around Fort Monroe, on the coast on the tip of the York Peninsula, with the intention of invading the heart of the Confederacy and capturing its capital. McClellan began his advance on April 4 but was soon brought to a standstill by the defenders of Yorktown and Gloucester in fortifications on either side of the York River. This delay enabled Gen. Johnston to build up the Confederate forces on the peninsula, which included the 1st Kentucky. In a surviving note date-lined York, April 19, 1862 Capt. P. H. Thorpe requested coffee, hard bread and other provisions for his personal use. On April 27 Capt. P. H. Thorpe resigned from his command, perhaps because the year for which he had enlisted at Summit had expired. In any case, the 1st Kentucky Infantry disbanded on schedule on June 8 at Richmond, "by expiration of the term of enlistment, whereupon the men joined Kentucky commands nearer home" (Johnston 1899, 35).

In June 1862 Col. John Hunt Morgan of Lexington, Fayette Co., Kentucky was at Chattanooga, Tennessee, there organizing the 2nd Kentucky Cavalry Regiment based on the three original companies of his squadron. "Some three hundred men of the First Kentucky Infantry (which had been just disbanded in Virginia, their terms of service having expired), came to Chattanooga to join Morgan. A good many of them went into the old companies" (Basil W. Duke, History of Morgan's Cavalry, Cincinnati 1867, 169). On June 1, 1862 P. H. Thorpe enlisted as a private in Co. A, the original unit of Morgan's command. After a week or ten days at Chattanooga. the regiment went to Knoxville and was there for two or three weeks as Col. Morgan's command was further expanded into a brigade of two regiments and one additional squadron. Col. Morgan took command of the brigade and Lt. Col. Basil W. Duke led the 2nd Kentucky Cavalry Regiment, with about 370 men. Capt. Jacob Cassel commanded Co. A, 2nd Kentucky.

The brigade left Knoxville on July 4 on the "First Kentucky Raid," marching over 100 miles westward through Tennessee, then fording the Cumberland River and entering Kentucky on July 8. They moved into central Kentucky along a northeasterly course, constantly clashing with the Federal units occupying the region. On July 15 Morgan's brigade reached Georgetown, Scott Co., about a dozen miles from Lexington, where they paused for two days. At Georgetown, "Lieutenant Niles was appointed by Colonel Morgan upon his staff, and P. H. Thorpe, formerly Captain in the

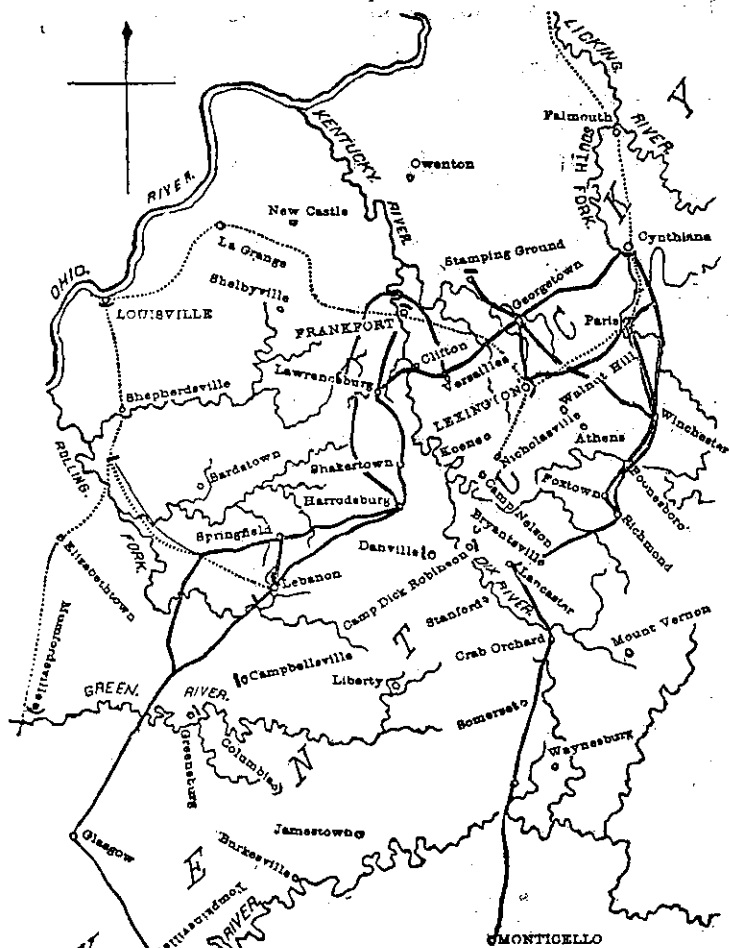
First Kentucky Infantry, was made Adjutant in his stead. I mention these appointments as if they were regular and valid, because they were all so in the end. The [CSA] War Department made some trouble about them, as was expected, and perfectly proper, but as the appointees were borne on the muster and pay rolls as officers there was nothing to be done but recognize them" (Duke 1867, 203). Thus Thorpe regained his former rank and the monthly pay of \$140 it brought, with the date of rank July 15, 1862. On the same day he committed to writing a melancholy untitled poem he had been working on for some time:

We meet 'neath the sounding rafters
 And the walls around us are bare
 As they shout to our peals of laughter
 It sounds as the dead are there.
 But stand to your glasses steady
 We drink to our comrades' eyes
 Here's to the dead already
 Hurrah for the next that dies.

Not here is the goblet glowing
 Nor is this vintage sweet
 But 'tis cold as our hearts are growing
 And dark as the doom that we meet.
 But stand to your glasses steady
 And soon shall our pulses rise
 Drink, drink to the dead already
 Bravo for the next that sies.

There's many a hand that's shaking
 There's many a cheek that's shrunk
 But soon though our hearts are breaking
 They will burn with the wine we've drunk.
 No, stand to your glasses steady
 For here the revival lies
 Here's to the dead already
 Bravo for the next that dies.

There's a mist on the glass congealing
 'Tis the hurricane's fiery breath
 And thus does the warmth of feeling
 Turn chill in the grasp of death.
 Who dreads to the dust returning
 Who shrinks from the fatal shore
 Where the high and the haughty yearning
 Of the soul shall sting no more?
 No, stand to your glasses steady
 For 'tis this that respite buys
 Drink, drink to the dead already
 And hurrah for the next that dies.



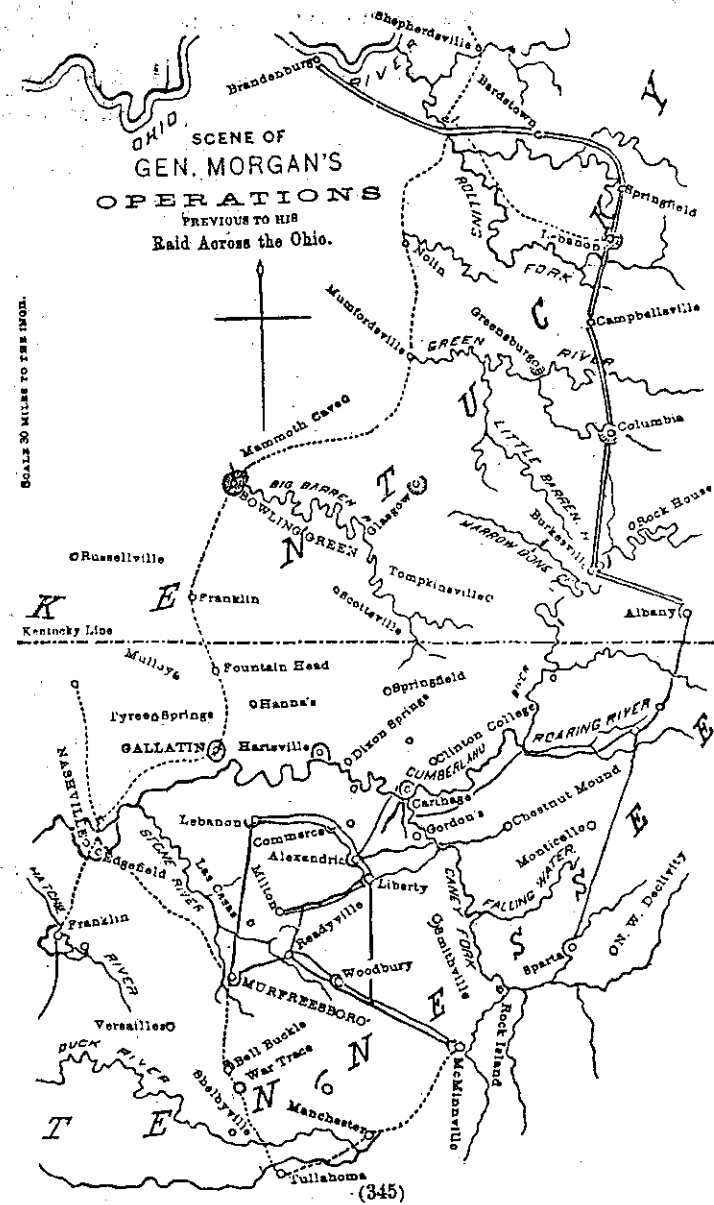
MAP SHOWING ROUTE
 TAKEN BY
GEN. MORGAN
 In his First Raid into the
 "Blue Grass Region"
 Of Kentucky, July, 1862.

— indicates Gen. Morgan's route.
 — indicates Federal's route.

SCALE 30 MILES TO THE INCH.

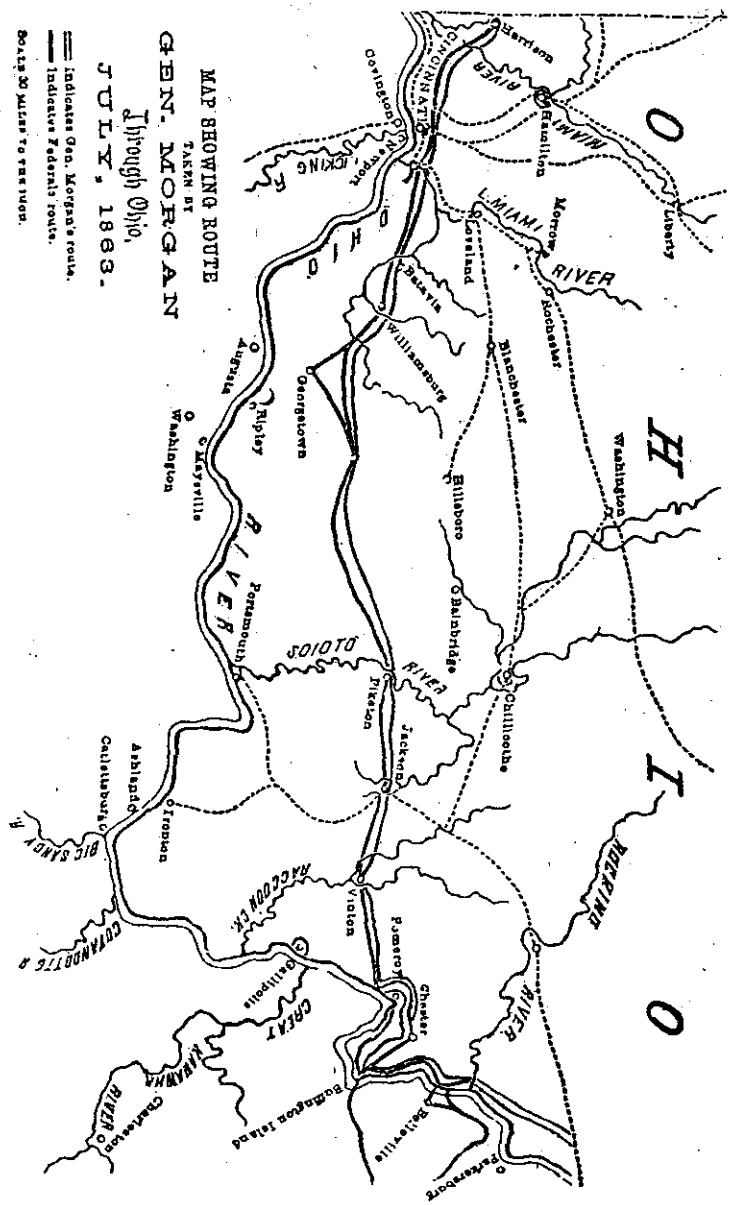
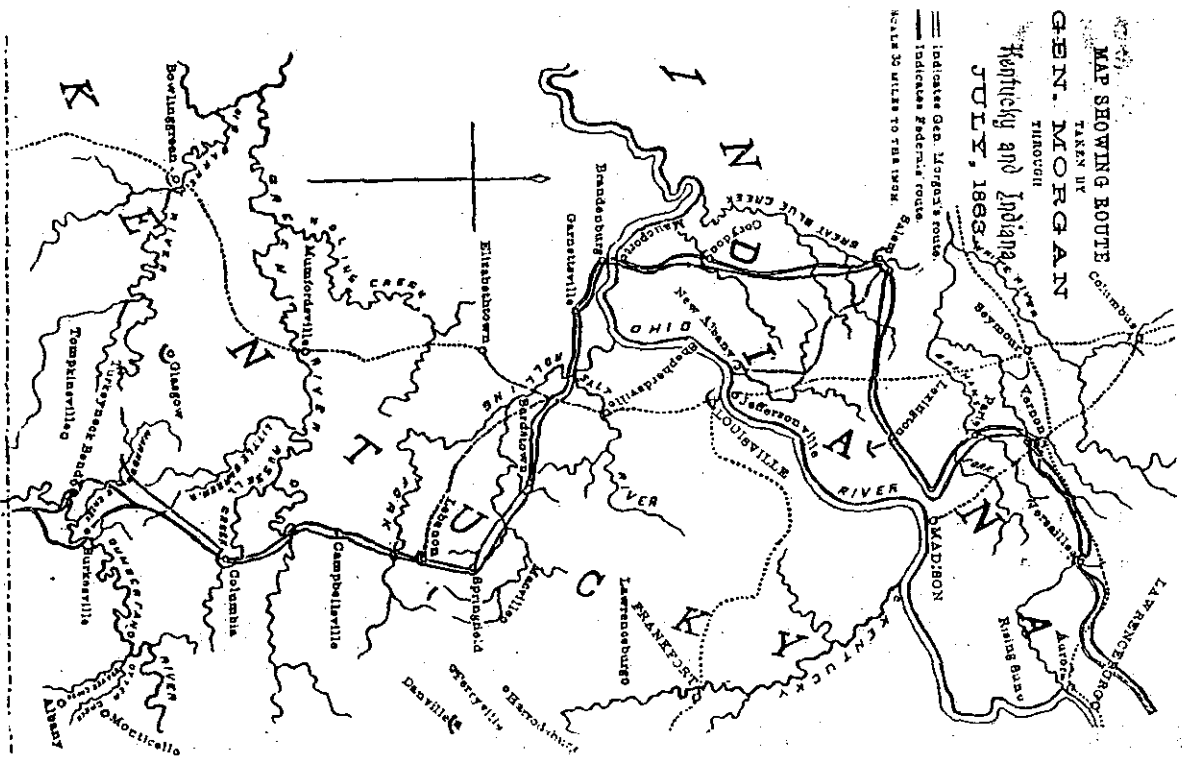
(173)

MAP 1



MAP 2

MAP 3



MAP 4

Cut off from the land that bore us
 And lost in the one we find
 Where the brightest have gone before us
 The sluggards are left behind.
 But stand to your glasses steady
 'Tis all we have left to prize
 Here's to the dead already
 Hurrah for the next that dies.

July 15, 1862 Capt. P. H. Thorpe Ajt. G. C.S.A.
 Huntsville, Ala.

(Certain spelling and punctuation peculiarities in the manuscript original have been regularized here. Since it is known that Thorpe was in Georgetown, Kentucky on July 15, it is difficult to explain the Huntsville reference.)

On July 17, 1862 Morgan's Brigade left Georgetown and attacked Cynthiana, in Harrison Co., which was defended by about 700 Federal troops with one brass twelve-pound howitzer at their disposal. The enemy were eventually compelled to evacuate the town, after Morgan lost around forty killed and wounded. Capt. P. H. Thorpe's report of this engagement has been published (Lt. Col. Robert N. Scott, preparer, The War of the Rebellion: Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Series I, Vol. 16, Part I. Reports, Washington 1886, 782-83):

No. 13

Report of Lieut. Col. Basil W. Duke, Second Kentucky Cavalry,
 of the capture of Cynthiana.

Cynthiana, Ky.
 July 17, 1862

Sir:

During the engagement today the regiment engaged the enemy on the Georgetown pike, and after a desperate fight of about one hour and a half succeeded in driving them into the town, where a hot street fight occurred, lasting until near dark. We took the 12-pounder brass piece that had so annoyed us during the early part of the action. Where all engaged acted so nobly, it is difficult to particularize, but it is generally conceded that Company A covered itself with glory, which is acknowledged by the regiment.

P. H. Thorpe
 Adjutant

The brigade spent the night in Cynthiana and in the afternoon of the next day, July 18, marched out for Paris, Bourbon County. They reached that town about sundown and rested there during the night. "The next morning

... a large [enemy] force came down the Lexington road, and about eight A.M. gave us strong reasons for resuming our march" (Duke 1867, 203). After July 19, Morgan's raid continued on through Kentucky until the brigade reentered Tennessee on July 23.

The "Second Kentucky Raud" began in Tennessee on August 10 or 11, 1862. On August 29 the brigade crossed into Kentucky and again penetrated to the central counties of the state. On September 4 Morgan's command entered Lexington, and later in the month a detachment of his cavalry and artillery probed as far north as Augusta, on the Ohio River in Bracken County. On October 18 the brigade had begun their withdrawal and were again in the vicinity of Lexington. While Lt. Col. Duke's regiment "was watching a lot of prisoners, and was drawn up in line parallel to the pike, the men sitting carelessly on their horses, it was suddenly and unaccountably fired into by Gano's [squadron], which moved down and confronted it ... My Adjutant, Captain Pat Thorpe, as gallant a man as ever breathed, came to me after this affair was over, with a serious complaint against Gano. Thorpe always dressed with some taste, and great brilliancy, and on this occasion he was wearing a beautiful Zouave jacket, thickly studded, upon the sleeves, with red coral buttons. He justly believed that every man in the brigade was well acquainted with that jacket. He stated with considerable heat that while he was standing in front of the regiment calling, gesticulating, and trying in every way to stop the firing, Colonel Gano, 'an officer for whom he entertained the most profound respect and the warmest friendship,' had deliberately shot twice at him. I bade him not to think hard of it - that it was barely light at the time, and that of course Gano did not know him. 'Ah, Colonel,' he answered, 'I held up my arms full in his sight, and although he might not have recognized my face, he couldn't have failed to know these buttons'" (Duke 1867, 285-89). After this incident, the brigade slowly withdrew from Kentucky in a southwesterly direction, reentering Tennessee in the beginning of November. John Hunt Morgan was then promoted to brigadier general, and, provided with reinforcements, organized a division comprising two brigades, the first of which was commanded by Basil Duke, promoted to colonel. From November 24 to December 18, 1862 the 2nd Kentucky Cavalry was in Fayetteville, Lincoln Co., Tennessee resting the men and horses.

In January 1863 the division was in winter camp at Woodbury, Cannon Co., Tennessee and in spring Duke's 1st Brigade went to Albany, Clinton Co. in southernmost Kentucky. In May, Duke's adjutant Capt. P. H. Thorpe applied for permission to raise a new battalion of volunteers in Kentucky for Morgan's command. By May 15 he had received the necessary authorizations, and on that date submitted his resignation as Adjutant of the 1st Brigade, writing from his camp at Seventy-Six, near Albany, "I have received an authorization to raise a battalion in Kentucky & find that I cannot attend to the duties of my position & pursue that project also." This document, with its several interesting endorsements, survives in the National Archives. Col. Duke at Albany endorsed the request, writing, "Capt. Thorpe has been engaged in the secret service, on which he has been most efficient. I would respectfully urge the acceptance of his resignation, believing that in a short time he will have succeeded in completing the organization of a battalion." On May 24 Brig. Gen. Morgan at Sparta, White Co., Tennessee approved the resignation as did also Maj. Gen. Joseph Wheeler, commander of the Cavalry Corps of the Army of Tennessee, who signed the document at Tullahoma, Coffee Co., Tennessee. One of Capt. Thorpe's intelligence reports written in this period has been published (Scott, op. cit., Series I, Vol. 23, Part 2. Correspondence, Washington 1889b, 884):

HEADQUARTERS MORGAN'S DIVISION

Major General JOSEPH WHEELER
Commanding Cavalry Corps

General:

I inclose you a letter just received from one of my agents ...

JOHN H. MORGAN
Brigadier General

Albany, May 19, 1863

General MORGAN:

Two of my scouts have just returned. One from Columbia reports eight regiments at Columbia and from the best information he can get they are fixed to remain there. They are receiving no reinforcements nor are they fortifying. They are under [Col.] Jacob, and composed of cavalry, infantry and artillery. Their wagon trains are constantly passing between Lebanon and Columbia, also scouting between Columbia and Somerset.

The other [scout] reports the force at Somerset to be eight-

een regiments (cavalry, infantry and artillery), stationed at Somerset, Harrison, and Miltonville. They say they will move to Mill Springs and Stagall's Ferry.

No talk of the Yankees withdrawing. Burnside was in Louisville last Friday.

Very respectfully, your
obedient servant,
P. H. Thorpe

P. S. The river can be forded at two places - about Greasy Creek and below Rowena.

All locations mentioned in this report are in Kentucky. P. H. Thorpe's resignation was dated June 6, but he must have been unsuccessful in raising the battalion - he was not promoted to major of a battalion but soon returned to duty as Duke's adjutant.

On June 11, 1863 Morgan's Division moved out from their Tennessee camps and on June 15 crossed into Kentucky, beginning their most notorious raid of the war. By July 8 the unit had reached the Ohio River at Brandenburg, Meade Co., Kentucky. That night they crossed over into Indiana, launching what would develop into a disastrous ten-day invasion of two major northern states that now experienced depredations at the hands of a Confederate force for the first time in the war. On the first day, July 9, the division attacked Corydon in Harrison Co., once Indiana's original state capital. Then the division continued eastward through Indiana into Ohio, with strong Union pursuers accumulating in their wake. On July 19, the tenth day of action, Col. Duke and Capt. P. H. Thorpe were among those cornered at Buffington Island Ford on the Ohio River near Portland, Meigs Co., Ohio (Duke 1867, 452-53):

Captain Thorpe, and myself, and some fifty other officers and men were forced ... into a ravine on the left of the road and soon afterward captured. Captain Thorpe saved me from capture at an earlier date, only to ultimately share my fate. He had acted as the Adjutant General of the First Brigade since the detachment of Captain Davis, and had performed all of his duties with untiring assiduity and perfect efficiency. On this day, there was allowed opportunity for the display of courage only, and for that he was ever distinguished.

A description of the same events from the Federal perspective is the following (Scott, op. cit., Series I, Vol. 23, Part I. Reports, Washington 1889a, 684):

Report of August 10, 1863.

In the skirmish at Buffington Island ... we followed that portion of the rebels that took up a ravine to the left, leading back toward the road we had followed during the night. We captured between 200 and 300 prisoners and horses. Colonel [R. C.] Morgan's regiment and Col. Basil Duke surrendered to my command. Colonel Morgan himself and a portion of his regiment fell into the hands of a part of our forces that had been sent back on the road to intercept them.

Col. W. P. Sanders
Commanding 8th and 9th Michigan.

When the "Great Raid" finally concluded a few days later, it had cost Gen. John H. Morgan more than half of the officers and men in his command, and he himself was a captive. The officers captured in Ohio were put aboard a riverboat on July 20, borne in three days to Cincinnati, kept there for several days in the city prison, and then on July 28 sent by train to Depot Prisoners of War near Sandusky, Ohio. From there they were transported out to Johnson's Island in Lake Erie, and inserted into the prison enclosure. However, on August 1, by order of Gen. Ambrose Burnside and at the instigation of the vengeful Ohio governor, those prisoners who were officers of Morgan's Division were removed and sent to Columbus, there to be subjected to humiliating confinement in the cells of the grim and ancient Ohio State Penitentiary. Late in November of 1863 General Morgan and a few other officers - not including Col. Duke or Capt. Thorpe - managed to make an "impossible" escape and find their way back into the Confederate States.

On Mar. 25, 1864 Capt. P. H. Thorpe and other officers still confined in Columbus were transferred to Fort Delaware, a prison on an island in the Delaware River south of Hew Castle, Delaware, and west of Salem, New Jersey. P. H. Thorpe was received in M (for "military") Division there on March 27. He remained in that prison for some six months, until October of 1864, when an exchange was at last arranged and he was shipped, along with a number of other officers, to the Camp Hamilton military prison at Fort Monroe, Virginia, being received and confined there on October 26. Thorpe was put aboard a Flag-of-Truce steamer that reached Venus Point on the Savannah River on November 15, and there P. H. Thorpe was one of seventy-four officers among the 3,023 paroled Confederate soldiers received by the Agent for Exchange, W. H. Hatch.

After his release from captivity Capt. Thorpe was sent first to Camp Cooper, near Macon, Bibb Co., Georgia. There, on November 19, he was paid \$2100 due as back pay for fifteen months' past service. On December 18 his exchange became official and he was at once put back on active duty. But rather than returning without delay to his unit in the field, as would normally be required, he was ordered to proceed to the military hospital in Mobile, Alabama on account of the poor state of his health. The surgeons of the examining board in Mobile discovered that while imprisoned the Captain had contracted phthisis pulmonalis (tuberculosis) and was consequently unfit for field service. On Jan. 2, 1865, the day he was certified for light post duty only, P. H. Thorpe, "Capt., Morgan's Staff," wrote to Col. Thomas H. Taylor, commander of the Mobile post (and former commander, 1st Kentucky Infantry, Virginia 1861-1862): "Pronounced unfit for field service but capable & anxious of proving useful on post duty, I have the honor to tender to you my services." Col. Taylor did need an officer with legal training for "the investigation and determination of cases of [Confederate soldier] prisoners confined in the Camp of Correction," many of whom were deserters, and this assignment was soon approved. On Jan. 13, 1865 Capt. Thorpe traveled to Lauderdale, Lauderdale Co., Mississippi, site of the Camp [for] Disabled & Supernumerary Officers. A second medical examining board at that camp again classified him unfit for field duty due to "Phthisis Pulmonalis in its first stage, with impairment of Gen'l health from long confinement in prison." He was found to have suffered "one year" from the disease. Thereupon he commenced his light post duty in the vicinity of Meridian, Lauderdale Co., the headquarters of Lt. Gen. Richard Taylor's Department of Alabama, Mississippi and Eastern Louisiana.

Near the end of the siege of Mobile in April 1865, when the city was evacuated, Col. Taylor issued orders that "Capt. P. H. Thorpe P.A.C.S. [Provisional Army of the Confederate States] will proceed to such portion of this Department as may be deemed more convenient, from which he will report to me." Thus released from duties in Meridian, he traveled north to Columbus, Lowndes Co. and thence to the state capital, Jackson, on April 11, 1865. This turned out to be wasted motion because some unnamed military functionary intercepted him in Jackson and ordered him to report

back to Col. Nichols, commander of Camp Disabled at Lauderdale. When he was back in that camp on April 18 he wrote the following application for leave:

Disabled Camp Officers & E.M.
Officers Oliver Hospital
Lauderdale, Miss. Apr. 18 1865

Sir.

I have the honor to make application for (30) thirty days leave of absence to visit Jackson, Miss. for the following reasons. I have been confined in prison since July '63 until Nov. '64 being exchanged at Savannah Ga. and placed on duty and have had no leave of absence, and now being ordered here to report [to] Disabled Camp disabled for field service since the fall of Mobile being relieved from duty, there being no plan for me, I would respectfully ask that the above mentioned time be granted, not having visited my home in two years and a half, and there being no calls for officers at the post to be ass[igne]d to duty.

Very Respectfully
Your obt svnt

P. H. Thorpe
Capt. P.A.C.S. Cavalry

This application promptly received all the necessary endorsements by April 21 yet he was still unable to make the needed travel arrangements during these death throes of the Confederacy. On May 4, 1865, almost a full month since Lee's surrender at Appomatox, Lt. Gen. Richard Taylor surrendered his Department at Citronelle, Mobile Co., Alabama and this action of course applied to Capt. P. H. Thorpe, as one of Taylor's 8000 men. On May 11, still at Meridian, he was paroled by his Federal captors. His description was recorded on that date: age 28 (27 was correct - he gave his 1837 birth year which was subtracted from 1865), eyes blue, hair light, complexion fair, height 5 feet 11 inches, residence Bardstown. On May 15 he was in Mobile, and the U.S. Provost Marshal gave him permission to proceed by steamer to New Orleans. He carried with him the post-imprisonment portion of his personnel file.

According to a family tradition recalled by Patrick H. Thorpe's granddaughter, he was hospitalized in Vicksburg later in 1865 and in that setting met Jennie Van Bibber, a nurse born in Baltimore about 1841, who soon became his wife. Not surprisingly, several elements of this tradition are inaccurate and warrant a corrective excursus. George Lindenberger Van

Bibber and Hannah Archer of Cecil Co., Maryland married in 1839. They had three children - Lucretia, born about 1842, George, Jr. born about 1845 and Louise Jane, born about 1848. A key census record of Aug. 7, 1850 recorded in Orleans Parish, Louisiana indicates Louise Jane "Jennie" Van Bibber was born about 1848 in Louisiana:

Geo. L. Vanbibber	33	merchant	born in Md.
Mrs. G. Vanbibber	30	[32 correct]	Miss.
George	4		La.
Louise	2		La.
A.	male	29 merchant [brother of Geo.]	Md.

George Van Bibber, Sr. died in 1855. (For the Van Bibber family history, see George N. Mackenzie, ed., The Colonial Families of the United States of America, vol. 1, New York 1907, 538.) In 1860 Hannah C. Van Bibber 42, born in Md., and her daughter Lucretia 17 were living at Church Hill P. O., Jefferson Co., Mississippi with Hannah's brother James Archer 48, planter, born in Md., and his large family. As with Lucretia in 1850, Jennie in 1860 was probably at a girl's boarding school, perhaps in Chatawa, Pike Co., Mississippi. To amend the Thorpe family tradition, it seems likely that Patrick met Jane "Jennie" Van Bibber when she was about 13 and a student in Pike Co., Mississippi, and they were married in that state in 1865, when she was about 17. A pair of decorated milk glass "Vicksburg vases," among their wedding presents, have been handed down to Patrick's descendants - these may be responsible for the Vicksburg tradition.

In 1866 the couple lived in Louisville. Patrick's brother Thomas first met Jennie there. The 1866 Louisville directory has the following entry:

Thorp, Patrick, lawyer, boards 178 W. Green, near 5th.

Patrick Thorpe had to deal in Louisville with a climate of official hostility toward former Confederate officers before his Jefferson Co. law license was reinstated on Oct. 1, 1866, and in 1867 continuing difficulties with his practice prompted the Thorpes to resettle in Memphis, Shelby Co., Tennessee where the populace was more receptive toward those who had fought for the Cause. On Nov. 27, 1867 Patrick H. Thorpe took the attorney's oath in Memphis, and began to build a Tennessee practice. Patrick H. Thorpe, Lawyer was first listed in the Memphis City Directory in 1868,

with law offices at 19 Madison St. and his residence on 6th St., northwest corner of Looney Street. Later in 1868 Patrick and Jennie visited Philadelphia, where Patrick's uncle Caesar lived and his brother Thomas had come to study law. In November 1869 Patrick was admitted by the 6th District Court to practice throughout western Tennessee. The Thorpe home in 1869-1871 was at 194 Vance St., Memphis. The census of July 21, 1870 counted the family in the 7th Ward of Memphis, but mysteriously overlooked their son, just born on July 8 (Shelby Co. 306):

Patrick Thorp	32	attorney	born in Ky.
Jane	wife 22	keeping house	Md. [La. correct]
Louisa	black 22	servant	Tenn.
Milley	black 50	servant	Tenn.
Sarah	black 55	servant	Tenn.
Jordan	black 17	servant	Tenn.

In 1871 Patrick's law office was at 278 2nd St. but changed in 1872 to 356 2nd and the Thorpes lived at 210 Vance Street. In 1873 Patrick used his home at 300 Front St. as his office, and in September 1873 Jennie Thorpe died; the cause of her death is not on record. Patrick then left Memphis and it cannot be determined where he lived during the years 1874-1877. Perhaps he was in Alabama, a guess based on the fact that late in this four-year absence he married second M. (for Mary?) Donovan, who was born in Alabama about 1855. In 1878 Patrick and his new wife reappear in Memphis, and he opened a law office with a partner:

Thorpe, Patrick H. (Thorpe & Borg).
 Thorpe & Borg (P. H. Thorpe & J. J. Borg) lawyers, 39 Madison.

The office was the same but Borg was gone in 1879. The Thorpes lived on Davie Ave., near Georgia Street. They were counted there, in District #14, Memphis in the June 8, 1880 census (E.D. 129, sheet 20):

P. H. Thorpe	42	lawyer	born in Ky.
		parents born in Ky. [wrong on father]	
M.	wife 25	keeping house	Ala.
		father born Ireland, mother born England	
F. H.	son 10	[9 correct]	Tenn.
M. Donovan	mo-in-law 59	"broken leg"	England
		parents born in Ireland	

The street address in the 1880 directory is Davie Ave., first north of Walker Avenue. There were no children of this marriage.

In 1881 Patrick moved his law office from 39 to 41 Madison St., but in September 1881 he died, probably not quite 44 years of age. Without doubt his health had been irreparably damaged by his wartime imprisonment. His son was left an orphan and his widow soon remarried. His brother Thomas wrote in 1901 to this son, Fayette Thorpe:

Your father ... was a most gallant soldier ... as testified by those who knew his military career, and a thorough gentleman, imbued with those chivalrous traits which were typical of the old South.

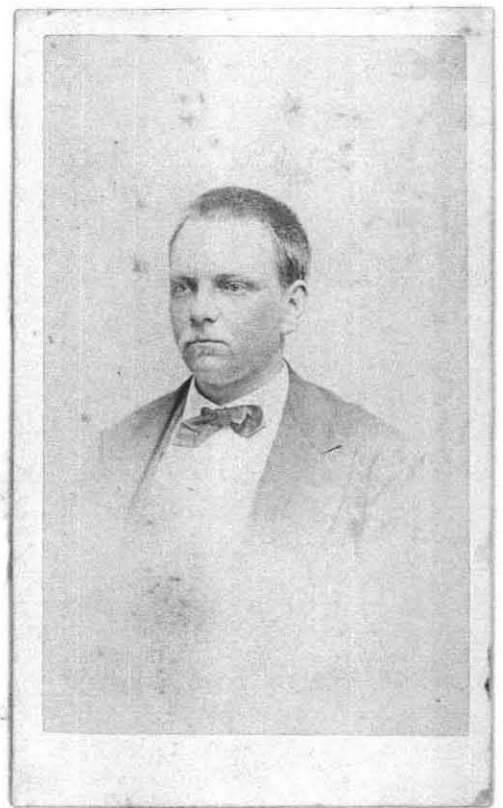
9. Rebecca Roane Tharp may have been born in Louisville in the period 1838-1841, and died in infancy. We are currently aware of her existence only because she was named in a 1932 letter written by her half-sister, Sally Mattingly Wickliffe of Kentucky.

10. Spencer Roane Thorpe was born on Jan. 20, 1842 in Louisville, Kentucky. He grew up there and in Bardstown, Nelson Co., where he attended St. Joseph's College from 1853 until about 1859. In the latter year he was briefly a "clerk in a business house" in Louisiana (National Cyclo-
pedia of American Biography, vol. 16, New York 1937, 345). He was then in Marksville, Avoyelles Parish, a flourishing town in which lived several families of classmates he had known at St. Joseph's. Among these were the Moreau and Ledoux families, with whom Spencer was living at the time of the Sep. 20, 1860 census (Avoyelles Parish 378):

Celestin Moreau	36	farmer	\$23000/\$1000	born in La.
Helena	28	none		La.
Victor	12			La.
Helena	9			La.
Elen	7			La.
Alfred	4			La.
Henry	2			La.
Spencer Thorpe	19	[18 is correct]	none	Ky.
Valery Ledoux	45	farmer	\$15000/\$700	La.
Henry Ledoux	21	none		La.
Indiana Ledoux	21	none		La.

Valery and his son Henry were the "Uncle Valery" and St. Joseph's student Henry mentioned in letters written by Spencer in the mid-1850s.

After Spencer Thorpe's older brother Patrick had joined the 16th Mississippi Volunteer Infantry as a junior 2nd lieutenant and the unit was training in Corinth, Mississippi, Spencer arrived in that town from Avoyelles Parish on July 22, 1861 and joined his brother's Co. A as a



SPENCER ROANE THORPE, a series of photographs taken in New Orleans in 1866 (above left), about 1870 (above right) and February 1879 (below)



private and was in the regiment in northeastern Virginia in August. His service record shows that S. R. Thorpe was hospitalized for dysentery in Warrenton, Fauquier Co., Virginia on September 23. In November when P. H. Thorpe transferred at Centreville to the 1st Kentucky Infantry, on Nov. 16, 1861 S. R. Thorpe also was transferred to Co. H, the company his brother commanded as a captain. In their final action of 1861 the 1st Kentucky engaged the enemy at Dranesville, a village in Fairfax Co., Virginia just a few miles from the Potomac River. On December 20 Pvt. S. R. Thorpe received a slight wound at Dranesville.

The following spring the 1st Kentucky was one of the regiments on the York peninsula called upon to thwart McClellan's attempt to invade the heart of the Confederacy. Pvt. Spencer R. Thorpe later recorded that he was in the trenches of the Yorktown defences on Apr. 20, 1862 when one of his closest messmates was killed.

When the term of enlistment of the men in the 1st Kentucky Infantry expired in June 1862, both Thorpe brothers reenlisted in Col. John Hunt Morgan's newly organized Kentucky Cavalry brigade; S. R. Thorpe enlisted in the original company of Morgan's command, Co. A, 2nd Kentucky Cavalry Regiment, at Knoxville, Tennessee on July 3, 1862. This regiment took part in the brigade's "First Raid" into Kentucky in July and Co. A particularly distinguished itself in the combat at Cynthiana, Harrison Co. on July 17, 1862. In this battle, Pvt. S. R. Thorpe received a significant wound, and he had to be left behind with the other badly injured men from the Cynthiana engagement in Paris, Bourbon Co. on July 18. Thorpe was taken prisoner in Paris on July 19, and was sent north to prison in Camp Morton in Indianapolis and then confined at the Federal hospital in the same city. From there, on August 26, he was sent on to Depot Prisoners of War, near Sandusky, Erie Co., Ohio. On August 27 he signed a certificate there giving his rank (Pvt.), unit (Co. A, 2nd Ky. cavalry), age (20), height (6 feet), hair color (light), eye color (brown) and complexion (fair). There he remained imprisoned until exchanged late in the year: on November 22 he was among 770 prisoners sent to Vicksburg, Mississippi aboard the steamer "Charm" and received near the town on December 8 by the Agent for Exchange of Prisoners, a Confederate major. Pvt. S. R. Thorpe rejoined his

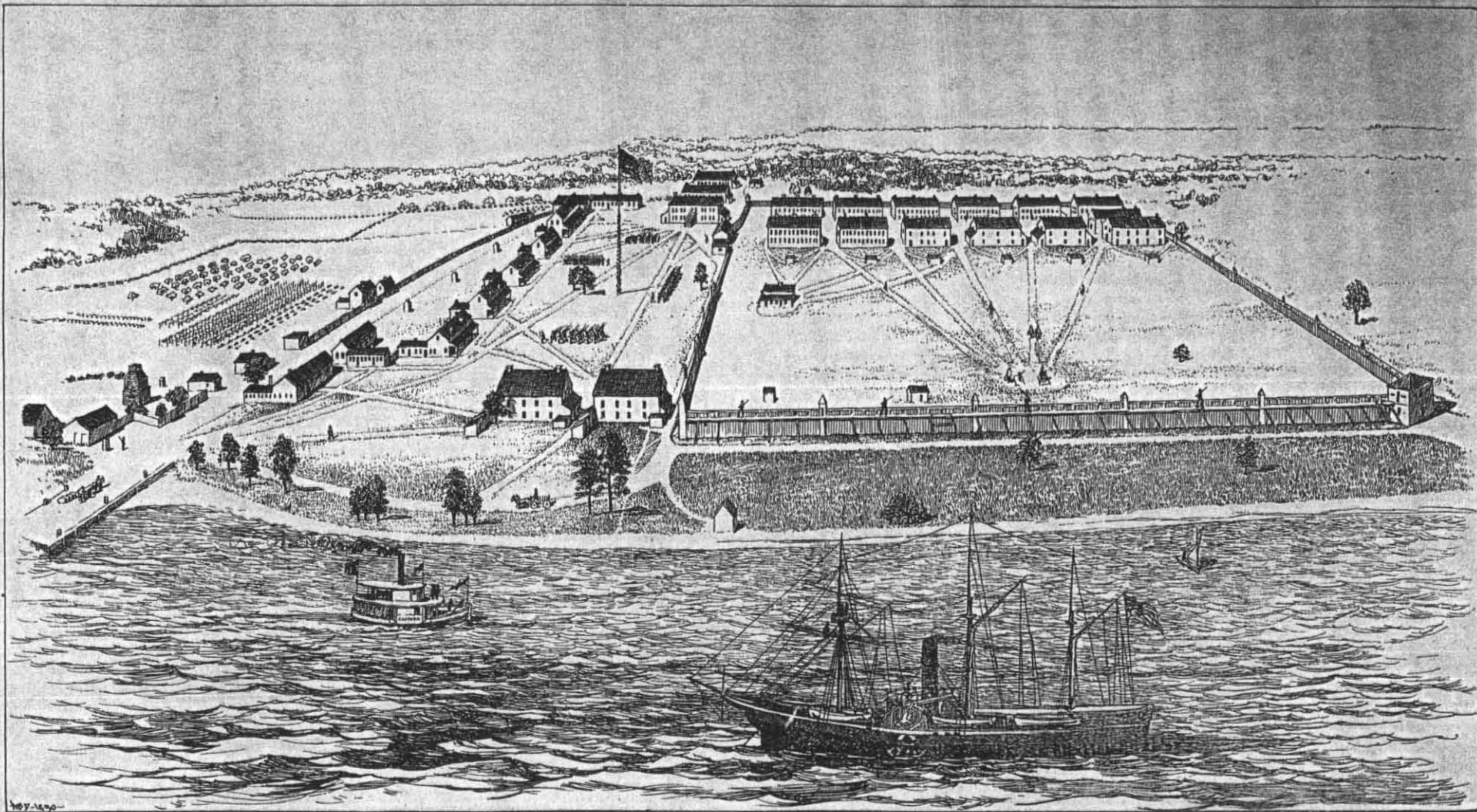
company at their camp of rest, in Fayetteville, Lincoln Co., Tennessee about mid-December. He was shown "present" on the company muster-roll for November-December 1862. In January 1863 the 2nd Kentucky was in winter camp at Woodbury, Cannon Co., Tennessee and in the following month Co. A was detached to go with Col. Cluke's regiment into the central and eastern interior of Kentucky. After several months of constant engagement and movement, the force under Col. Cluke rejoined Duke's 1st Brigade in May in Albany, Clinton Co. in southernmost Kentucky.

In May 1863 S. R. Thorpe was elected by Co. A to the rank of Jnr. 2nd Lt. of the company, with his pay set at \$90 per month. He was then detached for temporary service as Acting Assistant Quartermaster of the 14th Kentucky Cavalry Regiment. This was a new unit formed in the latter part of February 1863 "of Major Hamilton's battalion and some loose companies which had long been unattached and some which had recently been recruited for General Morgan. Colonel R[ichard] C. Morgan (brother of the General), was assigned to the command of this regiment, and Major Hamilton became Lieutenant Colonel" (Duke 1867, 371). On June 6, in his quartermaster role at Livingston, Overton Co., Tennessee 2nd Lt. S. R. Thorpe signed a special requisition for \$2500 for this regiment.

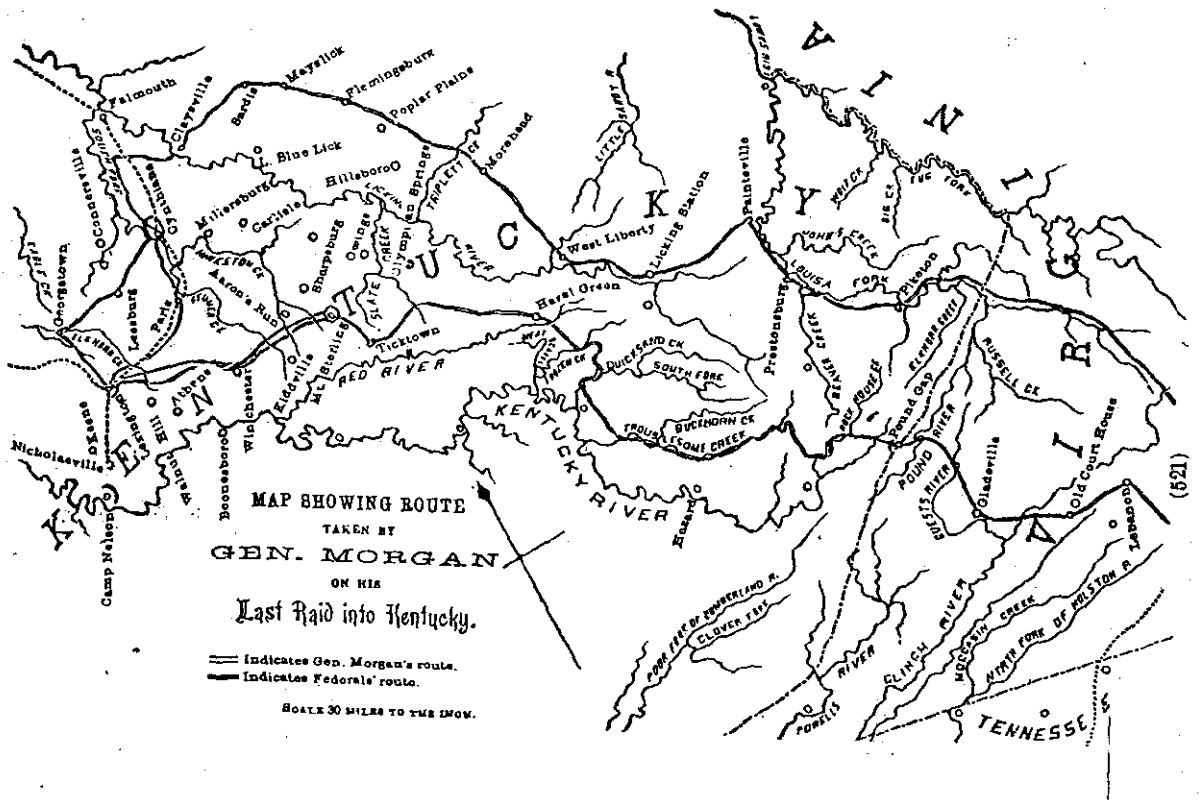
When Morgan's Brigade set out on the "Great Raid" in June 1863 2nd Lt. Thorpe remained with the 14th Kentucky Cavalry, but in the capacity of Col. R. C. Morgan's adjutant. On their first day in Indiana, July 9, the division approached Corydon, Harrison County. About 1 p.m. on that day the only Indiana battle of the war took place in a wooded glade where the road ran between two hills of a slight ridge one mile south of the town. There, the 14th Kentucky Cavalry, separated from the 1st Brigade to serve as the division's advance guard, clashed with elements of the Indiana Legion, the Harrison Co. homeguard volunteers (Arville L. Funk, The Morgan Raid in Indiana and Ohio (1863), Corydon, Ind., 1978, 5). "Our advance-guard ... found a body of militia there, ensconced behind stout barricades of fence rails, stretching for some distance on each side of the road. Colonel Morgan charged the barricade, his horses could not leap it, the militia stood resolutely, and he lost sixteen men" (Basil W. Duke, "A Romance of Morgan's Rough Riders; I. The Raid," in: Funk 1978, 37-48). Among these wounded was "Lieutenant Thorpe, of Company A, Second Kentucky,



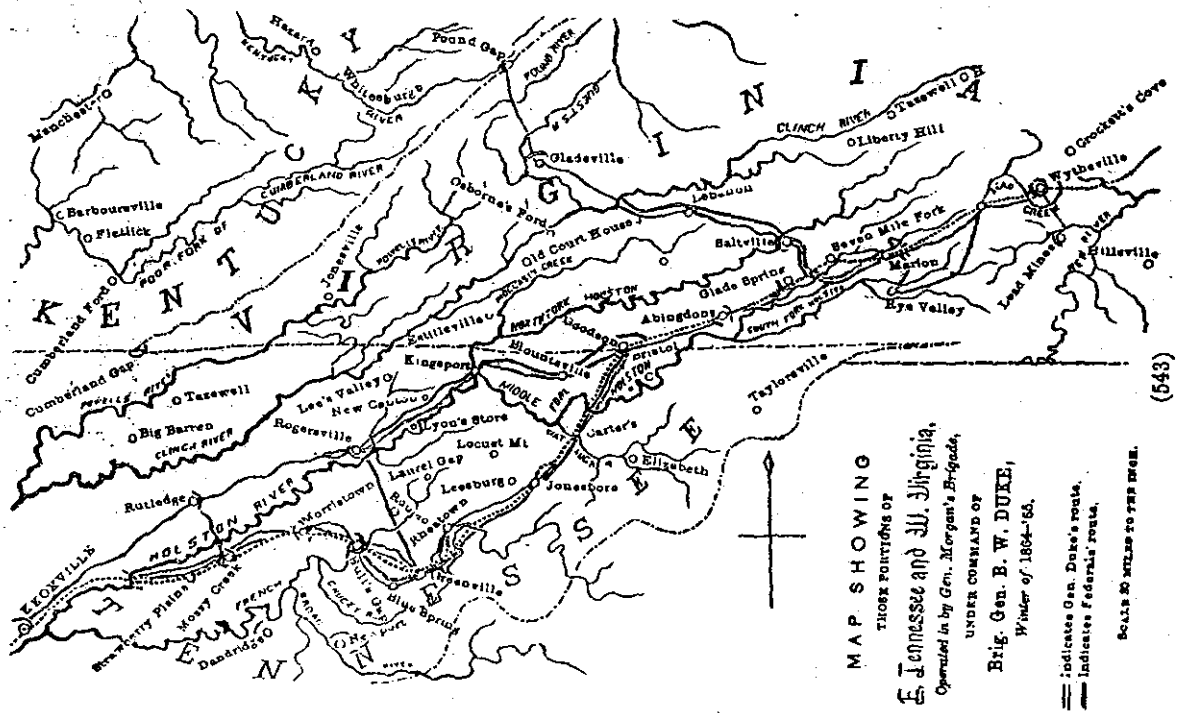
A large group of Confederate prisoners of war and their mounted guards, awaiting exchange at Cox's Landing on the James River, Virginia, in 1864.
(Byrne 1983, 425)



Prisoner-of-War Camp, Johnson's Island
(Stephen W. Sears, ed., The American Heritage Collection
of Civil War Art, New York 1974, 172)



MAP 5



MAP 6

Colonel Morgan's acting Adjutant, and a very fine young officer" (Duke 1867, 435). In this ill-fated charge Thorpe was severely wounded by a ball in his shoulder and instantly unhorsed. He was carried into Corydon, but had to be left behind that day as the raiders moved on. The thirty-three Confederate wounded (not sixteen!) were taken to the Corydon Presbyterian Church for immediate treatment, and S. R. Thorpe was officially captured there on July 10 by U.S. Army Lt. H. C. Weaver, Acting Assistant Inspector General on Gen. Hobson's staff. Thorpe was soon removed to General Hospital Number 4 in New Albany, Indiana, across the Ohio River from Louisville, where he was admitted and confined as a prisoner on July 24. For more than three months he remained in the hospital, until he was again ambulatory. Then, in November 1863 he was sent north to the war prison for officers on Johnson's Island, which lies about a twenty-minute tugboat ride from the mainland shore out in Lake Erie (Frank L. Byrne, "Prison Pens of Suffering," in: William C. Davis, ed., Fighting for Time: Volume Four of the Image of the War 1861-1865, New York 1983, 398):

A small spot of land in the bay near Sandusky, Ohio, Johnson's Island had the advantages of being a mile from the mainland and free of civilian inhabitants. On it [was] built a high-fenced camp guarded further by fortifications. For housing [were] erected one- and two-story barracks. Prisoners found the resort-like location pleasant enough in the first summers of the war, but when winter winds whipped across the frozen bay, they shivered, and poets among them wrote sentimental verses longing for the sunny south.

S. R. Thorpe was still in prison when 1864 arrived, and as the year wore on into autumn he seemed to be facing a second winter of cold and hungry captivity there. All during his imprisonment he kept a small green leather album, in which he entered several poems in minute script.

Lines inscribed to the memory of my messmate J. A. Calvert Co. "H"
1st Ky. Inf. Vols. Killed in the trenches before Yorktown Va. Apl
20th 1862

Thou art gone from the loved ones that loved thee so well
 Thou art gone from thy comrades so dear
 And many sad hearts with the memory swell
 Though our grief only speaks in the tear.
 Oh! We miss thy proud step on the wearysome tramp
 Thy light word when the hardships are near
 We miss thy gay laugh 'mid the dull stillness of camp
 And the sick ones yet ask for thy cheer

Thou art gone in thy glory when death hurtled near
 Thy comrades long wept o'er thy fall
 Even now but the memory startles the tear
 And thy name is e'er present with all.
 Deep, deep in the wild-wood, where thy life-cord was broke
 Thou art laid, far from thy friends and home,
 Thy monument is but the tall shot-splintered oak
 And thy dirge is the pines' saddest moan

S. R. Thorpe

Johnson's Island Ohio, Oct. 4th, 1864

Round ruddy campfires burning bright,
 When comrades all dream of the fight,
 Our hearts will then recall the light
 Of eyes that shone at Chatawa.

We'll recollect the hearty cheer,
 The merry laugh, the favors dear,
 Ah! friend, it almost starts the tear,
 To think of love and Chatawa.

The girls too will remember us,
 And babes so very ponderous,
 And blackened corks that threatened us
 When we played smut at Chatawa.

Yes, ladies, we will bear away
 To cheer the soldiers' weary way,
 The memory of the happy day
 That we enjoyed at Chatawa.

The smiles that serve as rainbows bent
 To span the clouds, o'er our sad tent,
 And bid us hope, Oh! were they sent
 By you sweet girls of Chatawa?

[The events alluded to in the poem appear to have taken place at Chatawa, Pike Co., Mississippi, about 5 miles south of Magnolia.]

The darkest cloud, that glooms the day,
 Is lined with silv'ry light,
 And hope's soft tendrils wind their way
 Quick 'round our hearts at night

So o'er the gloom of prison life,
 Bright rainbow gleams of love
 Are spanned; and e'en amid the strife,
 They promise Peace above

And, mid the dangers of the field
 When flashing death surrounds us
 We're rescued by that matchless shield
 That woman's prayer throws 'round us.
 S. R. THORPE

[Written vertically alongside this poem: "Impromptu lines, written in Miss Freddy Pope's Album Johnson's Island Ohio Oct. 5th, 1864"]

However by good fortune in October 1864 Lt. S. R. Thorpe was one of the last of fifty officer prisoners on Johnson's Island selected for exchange because the camp authorities considered that none of these men were in condition to ever resume military service. Thorpe's name appears as a signature to a roll of sick and wounded prisoners paroled at the prison and forwarded to Point Lookout, Maryland on Oct. 4, 1864. He was received at Cox's Landing wharf on the James River in Virginia on October 15 by a 2nd Lieutenant, the Confederate Agent for Exchange. In Richmond on October 18 Thorpe was paid \$1440, back pay due for the period from June 1, 1863 to Sep. 20, 1864.

In September 1864 Gen. John Hunt Morgan was killed in Tennessee and Basil Duke, promoted to brigadier general on September 15, took command of the brigade largely made up of Morgan's old soldiers. This brigade was operating under Col. Richard C. Morgan's temporary command in eastern Tennessee in late October and early November when 2nd Lt. Thorpe returned to duty. The commander of Co. A, 2nd Kentucky, was then Capt. Messick. On November 12 Col. Morgan and eighty of his men were captured near Kingsport, Sullivan Co., Tennessee. The brigade, reduced to under 300 men, retreated into Virginia, passing through Abingdon, Emory, Glade and Saltville, all in Washington Co., on November 13 and 14. S. R. Thorpe was on this march and made the following entry in his album:

Lt. C. W. Beck - Co. D R. Morgan's Reg. Left wounded at Emory.
 gave me two pistols to save - one for Chas Lucas - Co A Dick Morgan's Regt.

On November 19 the brigade camped and rested briefly for three days, and then Gen. Duke took charge and turned on the pursuing Federals, driving them back into Tennessee and then Kentucky, under conditions of extreme winter cold. When the command finally got back to Virginia only fifty of its original troops were fit, so the brigade soon went into winter quar-

ters at Abingdon, sending all of their horses to North Carolina pastures for rest and forage. The last wartime entry in Lt. Thorpe's album appears to coincide with the end of a period of service as regimental Acting Quartermaster:

turned over to Capt Martin A Q M 19 Dec. '64:
 65 tie ropes, 4 saddles, 3 water buckets, 125 lbs. horse shoes, 12 lbs. horse shoe nails, 4 sets of harnesses, 14 horse wagons, 1 wagon shaft [?], 19 horses, 5 mules, 17 Enfield rifles, 12 Spencer carbines, 11 Burnside's & Sharps caliber .60, 42 Colts Army pistols.

S. R. Thorpe's name is found next on a roster of Jan. 10, 1865, which shows him absent, wounded, applying for retirement. (After Corydon, his shoulder was never again in his life normally useful.) But this application must have been either rejected or withdrawn, for he was again on active duty when spring arrived. The period of winter inactivity in western Virginia ended in March 1865. Brig. Gen. Basil Duke then led his brigade eastward toward Lynchburg, marching as infantry since the horses were still in North Carolina. Duke intended to take his command to the arena of the anticipated climactic battles of the war, but when he learned of Lee's surrender in early April, he mounted his 600 cavalymen on saddleless mules, abandoned the wagons the mules had been drawing and headed into North Carolina. But word then came in that Union troops had already seized Lincolnton and all of their horses, so the brigade bypassed that town and rode on into Charlotte. A day later President Jefferson Davis and his cabinet arrived in Charlotte and soon issued a desperate call for help (Scott, op. cit., Series I, Vol. 47, Part 2. Correspondence, Washington 1895, 816):

Charlotte, Apr. 20, 1865
 General G. T. Beauregard

General Duke's brigade is here without saddles. There are none here or this side of Augusta. Send on to this point 600, or as many as can be had.

JEFF'N DAVIS

Duke's command, expanded by returnees to 751 men, was one of the five brigades in Pres. Davis's escort leaving Charlotte. Capt. Messick, the commander of Co. A, 2nd Kentucky Cavalry, was promoted to lieutenant colonel and Lt. S. R. Thorpe became acting captain and the last commander of

the unit that began as Morgan's original squadron. On May 6, 1865 the escort reached Abbeville, South Carolina. When they then approached the Savannah River the men received their final pay of \$24 to \$32 apiece from the Confederate Treasury gold that had been brought from Richmond by the president's party. On May 7 at Washington, Wilkes Co., Georgia Jefferson Davis parted from his escort. On May 8 350 men of Duke's Brigade marched a short distance to Woodstock, a now-vanished community in Oglethorpe Co., Georgia, just north of Philomath and close to the Wilkes Co. line. There they halted with a strong Federal cavalry force before them. Orders reached them not to continue the conflict and their surrender followed. S. R. Thorpe's surrender is dated May 10, 1865 and he was paroled at Augusta, Richmond Co., Georgia in June. A few weeks later he entered in his album an "inventory of personal effects" dated July 1, 1865:

1 pr pants, army grey	worn out
1 mil. coat & vest	DO [= ditto]
1 grey sack & vest	indifferent
2 pr cotton socks	DO DO [= worn out]
2 pr drawers (1 cotton & 1 wool)	DO sound
4 shirts (1 white & 3 color)	DO
1 pr shoes	good
10 handkerchiefs	average
4 cravats	
1 valise	indifferent
1 haversack	bad
1 straw hat	indifferent
No horse	
\$3 in specie, \$2 in Greenback	

Spencer took up civilian life again in Marksville, Avoyelles Parish, Louisiana, where he left off in 1861, except in 1865 he commenced the study of law in the offices of Judge E. North Cullom, and earned his living by teaching school. A surviving receipt suggests he was once more boarding with the Moreaus. "Mde Moreau" was paid \$15 monthly from June 1 to November 1, 1866. In 1867 Spencer Roane Thorpe was admitted to the bar in Avoyelles Parish.

On his 26th birthday in 1868 Spencer married Helena Barbin, the oldest daughter of (Marcellin) Ludger Barbin and his wife, Virginie Goudeau of near Marksville. A transcribed translation of the French marriage record displays certain points of interest (Avoyelles Parish Book B-3, p. 425):

Spencer R. Thorpe
and
Helena C. Barbin
Marriage Certificate
5th Feby. 1868

State of Louisiana }
Parish of Avoyelles } In the year one thousand eight
hundred sixty eight on January 20th, all the formalities required by the Catholic Church having been performed, [and] the license issued by Mr J. J. Goudeau clerk of the court of the Seventh Judicial District dated January 17th in the same year seen, I the undersigned have received the mutual consent of Mr Spencer R. Thorpe and of Miss Helena C. Barbin and have bestowed on them the nuptial benediction in the presence of Messrs. Alfred Irion, George Irion and E. N. Cullom, competent witnesses who have signed after the reading, uniting [the couple] as husband and wife on the same day and year as above.

Witnesses

A. B. Irion, G. H. Irion	}	Spencer R. Thorpe
E. North Cullom, L. Barbin		Helena C. Barbin
A. L. Barbin, J. J. Goudeau		J. Janeau
A. J. Cailleateau		Priest.

After the births of their first two children, the Thorpes were counted in the June 23, 1870 census in Division No. 6, Marksville P.O. (Avoyelles 034):

Spencer R. Thorpe	28	attorney at law \$6000/\$1000	born in Ky.
Helena	20	keeping house	La.
Helena	2	at home	La.
Andrew	5 mos.	at home	La.

About 1869 Spencer became the partner of Alfred Briggs Irion in the firm of Irion & Thorpe, and they soon thrived with numbers of lucrative cases. The partners' activities in the Reconstruction era are sketched in the following summary ("Judge A. B. Irion," in: The Alumnus. Published Quarterly by the Alumni of the Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge, October 1906, 6):

During the trying period of Reconstruction [A. B. Irion] was found shoulder to shoulder with the devoted citizens who were resolved to redeem the State from carpetbag rule. During that long and memorable struggle from '66 to '74 he never wavered nor lost hope. He organized and edited a paper in conjunction with the Hon. Spencer R. Thorpe and Dr. G. H. Griffin of Marksville, La., which did yeoman service



SPENCER ROANE THORPE, MARKSVILLE,
LOUISIANA, JANUARY 29, 1870



SPENCER ROANE THORPE
(Los Angeles, about 1890)

RESSLAR STUDIO

LOS ANGELES
213 1/2 North Spring Street

in the cause. The caustic pen of Spencer R. Thorpe, the unanswerable logic of G. H. Griffin, together with Judge Irion's piercing shafts of ridicule were too much for the enemy, who were eventually routed and driven from the parish.

Several volumes of barely legible onion-skin duplicates of the firm's records preserve some details of the Irion & Thorpe practice. Not infrequently clients would provide deeds in payment of fees, and the partners also individually acquired local plantation properties as investment opportunities arose. Although no systematic effort has been attempted to thoroughly cover the Irion & Thorpe business activity of the 1860s and 1870s, the following are a few of the more significant deals. In 1873 Irion & Thorpe acquired the 226-acre Shaw plantation near Eola, Avoyelles Parish, on the west bank of the Bayou Boeuf, and also 70 acres of land in the northwest corner of S7 T2S R3E, southwestern district of Louisiana, on the right descending branch of the Bayou Boeuf. In 1877 the partners acquired 467.1 acres near Holmesville, lots 1, 2, 5 and 6 of S2 T2S R2E and lot 4 of S1 T2S R2E. The combined 1873 and 1877 acquisitions were then divided about 1878, with Spencer's roughly 380 acres lying on the north. He sold this land by deeds in 1879, while Irion kept his part and moved to Eola in the 1880s. (By 1900 he had taken his legal practice to New Orleans.) According to Carlyle Thorpe's recollection, Irion & Thorpe acquired "Freedman's Home" plantation along with \$25,000 in payment of a legal fee for defending several men against a charge of murder, "win, lose or draw." The plantation was a wooded island of 1,397 acres in the Cane River, across the Red River from Colfax in northern Rapides Parish. The name of the place referred to the former slaves who made their living on the island by fishing and raising corn and pigs. While Spencer was visiting the island in 1883 he was contacted by mail addressed to him at Chopin, Natchitoches Parish. At a sheriff's sale on May 3, 1878 Irion & Thorpe bought 80 acres of swampy land near Plaqueville, Avoyelles Parish, described as SE $\frac{1}{4}$ SW $\frac{1}{4}$ S7 T1S R5E and NE $\frac{1}{4}$ NW $\frac{1}{4}$ S18 T1S R5E. This land was never properly partitioned, but Thorpe again took the northern half, 40 acres, and sold it. This de facto division led to a wrangle over oil rights in the 1930s.

In 1871 Spencer and Helena Thorpe built a two-storey six-room house in Marksville. It had an outside kitchen, bathroom and servant's room con-

nected to the main house by a covered gallery. The house was located on Monroe St. where the L. P. Roy home stood in the 1940s (Corinne I. Sautier, History of Avoyelles Parish, Louisiana, New Orleans 1943, 305). By summer of 1879 the family had two daughters and two sons.

Early in 1873 Spencer R. Thorpe was appointed district attorney for the 7th Judicial District by Governor John McEnergy. In 1876 he was an alternate delegate to the St. Louis Democratic convention, and with Helena visited the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia. In 1877 Spencer and Helena spent half the year on the west coast, in San Francisco where E. H. Tharp, "Uncle Caesar," and his family lived, and in San Buenaventura, now Ventura, in which town he visited a particular friend, fellow lawyer, Mason and Confederate Veteran Nehemiah Blackstock, formerly of North Carolina and St. Louis. In 1878 Thorpe gave Blackstock his power of attorney and began long-distance investing in ranch and orchard properties in Ventura County. In 1879 Spencer returned to California by himself. The 1879-1880 San Francisco City Directory lists S. R. Thorpe as an attorney with an office at 702 Market St. and residence at 832 Folsom, but he soon returned to Marksville and was counted with his family there in the June 15, 1880 census (E.D. 1, sheet 7):

S. R. Thorpe		36	[38 correct]	lawyer	born in Ky.
				father born Va. [Ind.!],	mother born Ky.
Helena	wife	30	keeping house		La.
			parents born in La.		
Helena B.	dau	11	at school		La.
Roane	son	10	[Andrew Roane] at school		La.
Virginia	dau	8	at school		La.
Guy	son	11 mos.	[Spencer Guy] July 1879		
Angelica Barbin	sis-in-law	15	at school		La.
Rosa Edwards	black	10	servant		La.
Vermantin Venachter		17	servant		La.

For the 1881 and 1882 terms of of the Board of Supervisors of the Louisiana State University in Baton Rouge "Col. Spencer R. Thorpe" was a member (the basis for his rank is not clear).

In the early 1880s Spencer Thorpe agreed to serve as the local attorney for the United States, defending it against a series of damage claims for wartime losses, primarily of cotton, brought before the French and American Claims Commission. In one representative case, Isidore Poret of Mansura, Avoyelles Parish, through his attorney Henry Clay Edwards,

claimed that his cotton had been burned by Union soldiers who came upon it after their retreat from the battle of Mansfield was intentionally misdirected by Valery Coco. The following portion of Thorpe's rebuttal of Poret's claim has been generously provided from the 400-page court transcript by Steven Mayeux of Cottonport:

[The Union troops'] retreat lay in the other direction, down the bayou, and every unfortunate who missed his road became a speedy victim. The Confederates were masters of the situation, they knew the highways and the by ways perfectly, they enveloped the rear of the retreating Federals, they spread about them like a net, they swarmed at every crossroads, and lurked behind every tree, and woe - woe, to him who strayed! Every straggler was killed or captured speedily. There is something pathetic in the fate of these poor men sent astray that they might the sooner fall a prey. There is something grim and savage, something inconceivably venomous in the charge now brought against this broken handful of fugitives, these misguided wretches racing for their lives in an enemy's country, where every house was a hostile camp and every tree a sharpshooter's shelter, pursued by a relentless foe flushed crimson with repeated victory, this flying, dying, hopeless little band reckless of the few precious moments between them and the fate their pursuers were hotly pouring into them at every step, overlooking the happy homes and teeming barns of their murderous enemies, singling out the only non-combatant along this new Via Dolorosa, and pausing beneath the shower of death that rained about them, and ruthlessly wreaking their vengeance upon a harmless old Frenchman's cotton house! Is it possible that any sane man could believe one word of this miserable story even were it sworn to by a crowded Senate? And yet this Commission is insulted by the grave request to believe it upon hearsay!

"Recall," says Mayeux, "that the 'hopeless little band' were part of an army that had left a trail of devastation from Natchitoches to Simmesport. Poret didn't get a dime, and beyond doubt Thorpe accumulated more than one enemy among the local populace." One may wonder why Thorpe so blithely undertook this campaign against the people of the community that had befriended him for two decades and into which he had married. There were soon predictable consequences.

In January 1881 the Court of Appeals for the Third Circuit was opened with A. B. Irion and J. M. Moore presiding judges (Saucier 1943, 132). At this time Irion & Thorpe ended their partnership on amicable terms, though Thorpe's Claims Commission work may have been a consideration for Irion. In July 1882 the Marksville firm became Thorpe, Peterman & Thorpe. William Harris Peterman was a native of Ohio who had practiced in Avoyelles

Parish since 1870 and Thomas Horace Thorpe was Spencer's youngest brother, a lawyer who came from Philadelphia in 1880 (Saucier 1943, 316). On Jan. 10, 1883 S. R. Thorpe at his law office in Marksville, wrote to W. H. Edwards, Esq., Assistant Counsel for the United States, French and American Claims Commission, Washington, D.C., to discuss certain cases in which Thorpe was involved and to report on payments due him for work under his contract with the Commission. He ended the letter with the following remarks about his plans:

I desire to remove from this town to San Francisco, Cal. at as early a date as practicable. The attention I have given to the Government cases to the exclusion of my personal practice to such an extent that I feel no longer justified in remaining here. It is like beginning again and all have this to do. I believe I had best begin in a place where business is better and where I will not have a ready made stock of enemies as the claimants and their host of sympathisers are to me here. I do not say this for any other purpose than to advise you of my determination and the reason of it.

The view in Marksville for many years was that Thorpe, a rogue, had found the buried gold of a local Frenchman and absconded with it to the west coast. In March 1883 he sold his Marksville house to his brother and the family left for California, taking along Helena's sister Angelica Barbin. In San Francisco Spencer bought a house at 908 15th St., corner of Noe (obsolete numbering). He established his law office in the notarial office of his uncle, Eugene H. Tharp, at 238 Montgomery Street. It is not clear just how much legal work he took on, but it seems that more of his attention and enterprise was directed toward agricultural activity in Ventura Co. during the three years the Thorpes lived in San Francisco. Thorpe and his friend Blackstock maintained a voluminous correspondence through the 1883-1886 period. A collection of 188 letters and documents sent by Blackstock has been placed in the library of the Ventura County Historical Society. In 1884 and 1885 Spencer Thorpe visited Ventura Co. several times. He made some notes of his trip by buggy in November 1884:

Sunday, Nov. 23 Started to SBV[entura] ... Passed through S. J[ose] and stopped at "5 mile" house
 Monday, Nov. 24 Through Gilroy to San Juan [Bautista] Plaza House ... good old Spanish grub 37 miles
 Tuesday, Nov. 25 Stopped at Soledad - 40 miles cold, dreary -
 Wednesday, Nov. 26 To Jolon through sand area, mountains and cold -

40 miles - Landlord stole my breast strap and traces. Mare bad off
 Thursday, Nov. 27 26 miles to Godfrey's, mare worse - dreariness of death everywhere, sandy roads
 Friday, Nov. 28 Through San Miguel - ruined mission - through Paso Robles to Blackburn's fine ranch, 27 miles, mare better, more sand and mountains
 Saturday, Nov. 29 Through S. L. O[bispo] to Arroyo Grande, 35 miles, last 10 horrible sand and mountains
 Sunday, Nov. 30 Through sand 15 miles to Las Animas
 Monday, Dec. 1 Las Animas to Sta Ynez and 7 miles beyond to Stage stand - 37 miles
 Tuesday, Dec. 2 To Sta B[arbara] - 30 miles
 Wednesday, Dec. 3 To Montecito
 Thursday, Dec. 4 To Ventura, 30 [miles]

In 1885 the Thorpes' last child was born in San Francisco. Later in the year Spencer spent several months back in Louisiana; he was thinking of developing timber production on his Rapides property, and also was being sued for a large sum of money. On Oct. 18, 1883 he had bought from the Blanchard heirs for \$25,000 certain land in Natchitoches Parish, unaware that it had been mortgaged in 1866 for \$8031 and no principal or interest had ever been paid. The heirs of Patterson, the deceased holder of the mortgage, brought suit against Thorpe in September 1885 to enforce the 1866 mortgage, which they had reinscribed against the property in 1883. Thorpe's defense was sustained by the Natchitoches District Court in 1885, but the Patterson heirs appealed to the Louisiana Supreme Court. On Jan. 6, 1886 Blackstock wrote to Thorpe, saying, "Yours of the 31st [Dec.] at hand ... I was very much surprised when I saw postmark 'Marksville' - time as a rule heals or tends to heal all our feelings of ill will towards persons and places. I was glad to know that you were among your old friends and that your enemies had not taken your scalp."

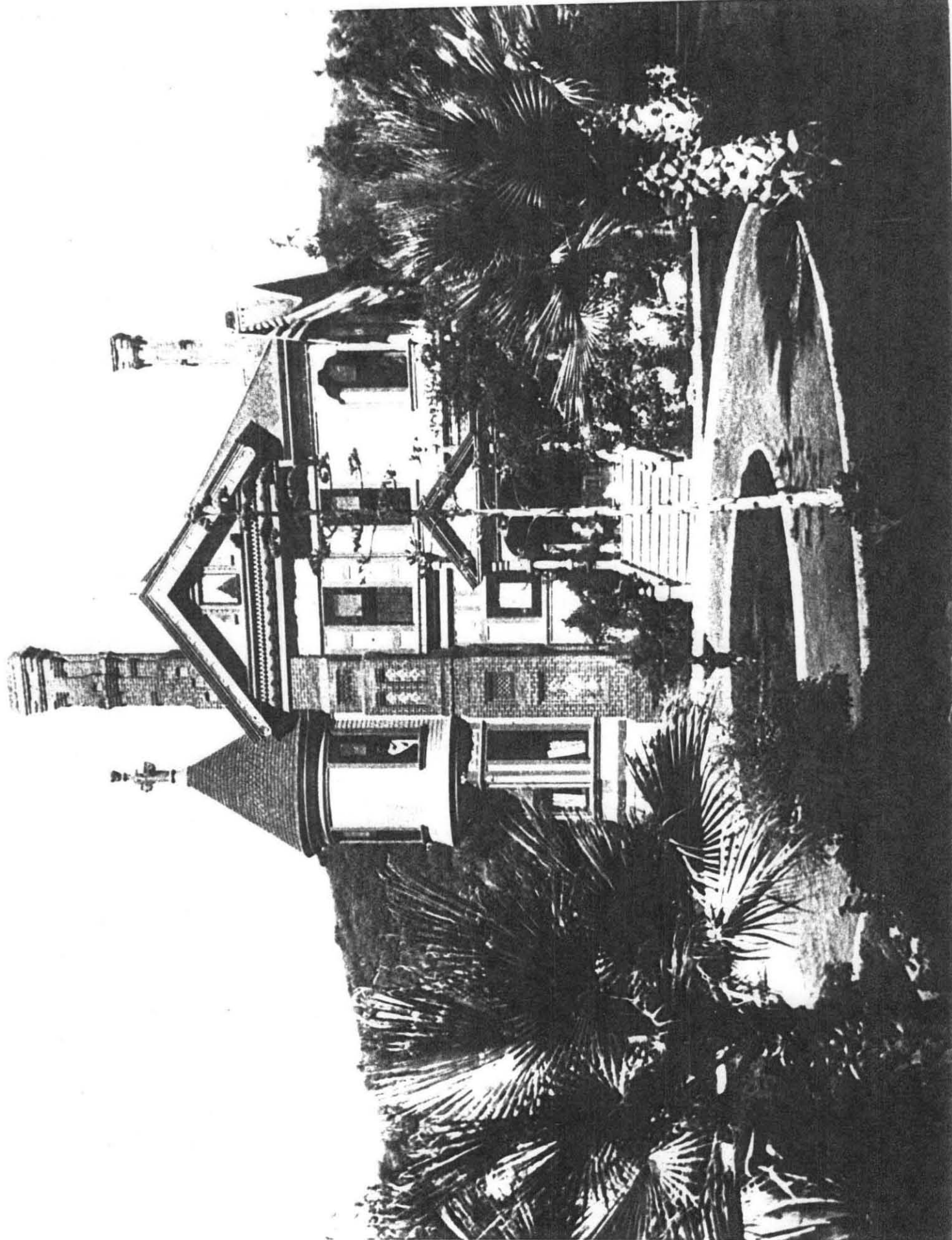
The Thorpes left San Francisco in May 1886, moving into a five-room house just built from plans they chose on the new 40-acre walnut orchard portion of their ranch on Telegraph Road west of Santa Paula, Ventura County. While living there Spencer in 1887 took one of his last legal cases, the defense of one Jeff Howard for murder in Ventura. In March 1887 the Louisiana Supreme Court ruled in favor of Spencer Thorpe in the Natchitoches mortgage case. From this point on, Thorpe identified his profession at every opportunity as farmer or rancher. He became active in

Ventura Co. public affairs, as, for example, a director of the Farmers' Water Company. He attended a meeting of its board at the Briggs School on May 1, 1888 (Ventura County Historical Society Journal, February 1963, 20).

In autumn 1889 the family moved once again, occupying a just purchased house at 927 So. Grand Ave., Los Angeles in mid-November. The city had already entered a boom period with its population reaching 65,000 in 1890 and 102,000 in 1900. In the spirit of the times, Spencer R. Thorpe, in the 1890s accelerated his acquisition of ranch properties and expanded his business interests into real estate exchanges and development projects. In one exchange he became the owner of rental apartments in Cincinnati, Ohio. Among the ranches: one near Mesa, Arizona Territory. His role in the formation of the community of Gardena, Los Angeles Co. can be summarized as follows: late in 1886 real estate developer A. E. Pomeroy bought 1,175 acres of land in southwestern Los Angeles Co., some 6 or 7 miles east of the ocean. Pomeroy then arranged to provide this land with water from artesian wells and in January 1887 began its surveying and subdivision. He named his tract "Gardena." In February 1888 Pomeroy sold a half-interest to C. G. Harrison and the two men completed the water system, formed the Gardena Water Supply Co. and began selling the lots. In July 1891, when between 200 and 300 acres had been sold, S. R. Thorpe paid Pomeroy and Harrison \$112,500 for all unsold land and shares of the water company. He enlarged the reservoir and added a number of wells to the system as he continued to sell lots during the 1890s and early 1900s. (Thorpe's Gardena records have been conveyed to the City of Gardena.)

In Los Angeles, when registering to vote in 1892, Thorpe provided a personal description: height 6 feet, hair color grey, distinguishing mark cataract in left eye. His health complaints later in the 1890s included pain from the 1863 wound and diabetes, for which he took perscribed medications and rudimentary dietary precautions.

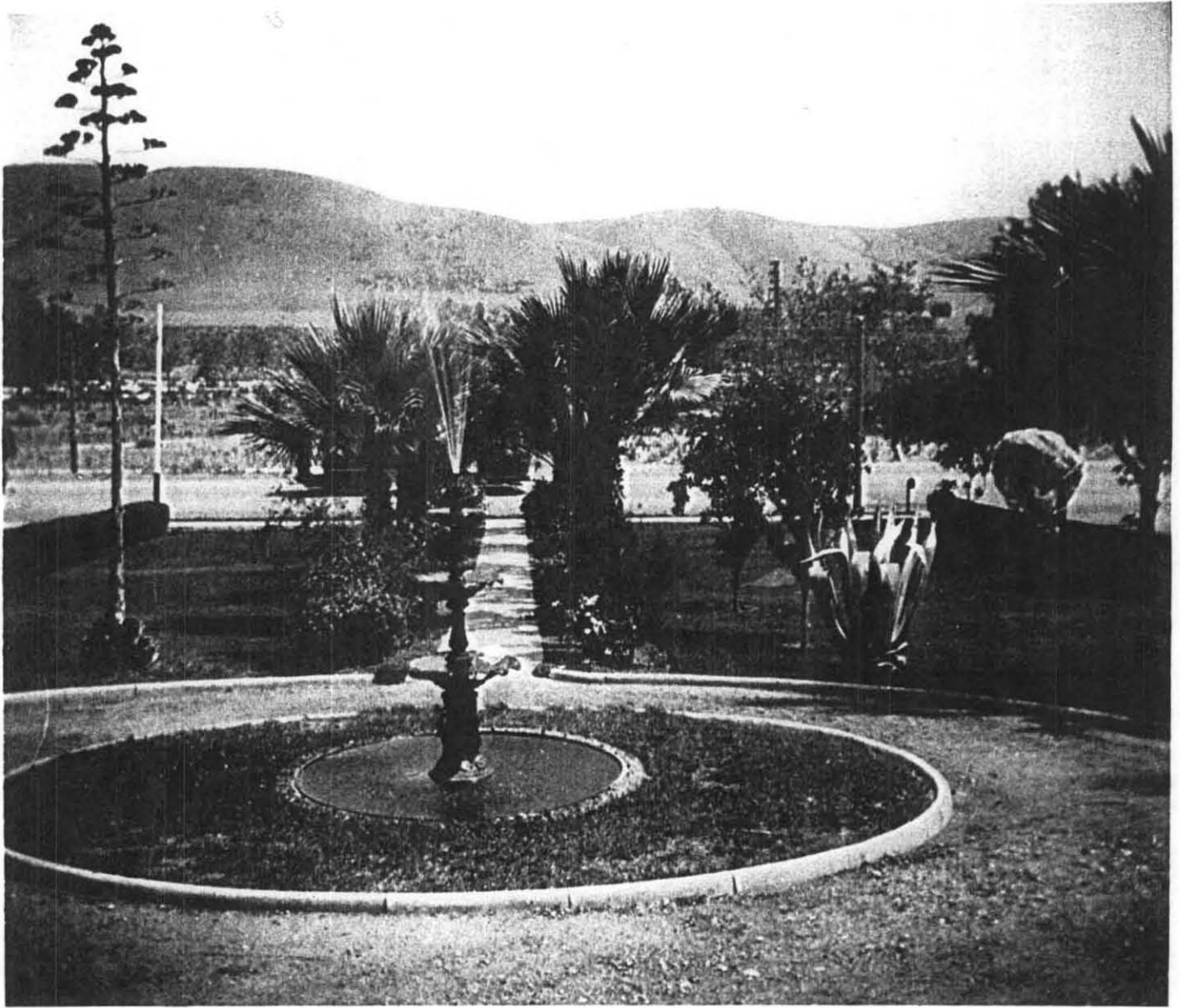
On Sep. 23, 1895 the "Confederate Veterans' Association of California" was organized in Los Angeles and Spencer became a charter member. The association soon changed into The Sam Davis Camp No. 770, United Confederate Veterans and from June 1897 to Sep. 3, 1898 S. R. Thorpe was the Colonel and Camp Commander. On Mar. 28, 1899 the Pacific Division U.C.V. was organized, initially including the camps in California, Colorado, Mon-



21 4501 PASADENA AVENUE, HIGHLAND PARK, LOS ANGELES COUNTY



4501 PASADENA AVENUE²⁰
(viewed from the end of the front walk on the circular driveway)⁶³



4501 PASADENA AVENUE, WITH STREETCAR PASSING BEHIND THE PALMS⁶¹
(viewed from the front steps, looking southeast)⁴⁸



THE CARRIAGE HOUSE BEHIND 4501 PASADENA AVENUE 46

tana, New Mexico and Arizona, and Spencer Thorpe was the major general commanding the Division for three terms, leaving office in 1902. The Los Angeles Times of Jan. 8, 1901 announced that "S. R. Thorpe, a retired farmer, living in the First Ward, was named to the Police Commission by Mr. Pierce." He served two terms on the Commission under Mayor Snyder. Since the 1870s Thorpe had been an active Mason and he also became charter member no. 8 in the California Sons of the Revolution, joining as a great great grandson of Patrick Henry. He was charter member no. 11 in the California Society of Colonial Wars and served as that organization's Deputy Governor General from 1896 to 1899.

In April 1898 Spencer Thorpe became the third owner of a rather ostentatious 10-year-old house at 4501 Pasadena Ave. in Highland Park, an unincorporated suburb lying just beyond the northeastern city limits of that time. The deed from previous owner Mrs. Margaret Hobbs to Thorpe has been placed in the hands of Los Angeles Cultural Heritage Foundation.

The 1899 Los Angeles City Directory carried the following listing:

Thorpe, Spencer R. prest. Gardena Water Supply Co.
r 4501 Pasadena Ave.

The June 5, 1900 census incorrectly entered the name of a cross street placing the house at 4501 Marinda Way (E.D. 1, sheet 4):

Spencer R. Thorpe	58	born Jan. 1842 Kentucky farm owner
Helena B. wife	50	father born Ind., mother born Ky. Mar. 1850 Louisiana mar. 32 yrs
Helena B. dau	31	5 children, living parents born La. Nov. 1868 La.
Virginia R. dau	28	Nov. 1871 La. teacher, public school
Spencer son	20	July 1879 La. book keeper, bank
Carlyle son	15	May 1885 Cal. at school
Maggie Stretch	35	May 1865 N.Y. domestic, cook

In August 1901 Spencer rashly and characteristically traded his home on Pasadena Ave. and his Colton, San Bernardino Co. citrus grove to Geo. Wilson, Sr. for the America Auditorium Building on 31st St. in Chicago. The house, after passing through several more hands, ended up in 1970 being moved to Heritage Square, 3800 Homer St. at Ave. 43 off the Pasadena Freeway, and is called the "Hale House," after its final private owner. The Thorpes then removed to 333 So. Bunker Hill Ave., the residential address accompanying the following directory listings:

- 1902 Thorpe, Spencer R. office 227 Douglas [Bldg., 3rd & Spring]
h 333 S Bunker Hill av
- 1903 Thorpe, Spencer R. real est 334 Byrne Bldg
h 333 S Bunker Hill av
- 1904 Thorpe, Spencer R. real estate 213 Grant Bldg
h 333 Bunker Hill av

The America Auditorium exchange seems to have been just one of a number of business missteps and overextensions which added up to serious financial problems for Thorpe around the turn of the century, and probably contributed to a certain disillusionment with the California experience. On Aug. 6, 1901, explaining to Charles Teal of Colfax, Louisiana his retention of property in that state, he wrote, "I have long harbored the desire to return to Louisiana to live."

In what can be viewed as a major reorganization of his financial affairs, on May 1, 1902 Spencer Thorpe formed the California Ranch Company, with Holdridge Ozro Collins as president and himself as general manager. In return for stock, Thorpe sold to this company a number of his properties, many carrying substantial mortgages. With his August appointment as general manager he began to draw a monthly salary of \$200. Some properties he retained and soon sold off:

Lot and house, west of California St. and north of Meta St., San Buenaventura, either sold in September 1903 or exchanged for Tract "J" of Simi Ranch.

Part of Lot 4, Block 39, San Buenaventura.

Lots 4, 5, 6, 45½ acres total, west of the California Southern Railroad right-of-way, San Diego Co., sold in March 1903.

Part of Rancho San Bernardino, San Bernardino Co., sold in 1902.

Gardena Farm Lots 52 (122¼ acres), 53 (25 acres), 54 (2½ acres), 55 (20½ acres), all sold not long after May 1902.

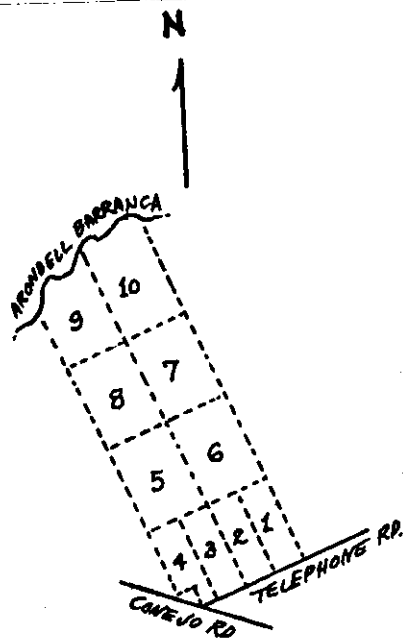
The following were sold to the California Ranch Company:

Walnut Grove. 150 acres. Lot 16 of Rancho Santa Paula y Saticoy, on Telegraph Road 3½ miles west of Santa Paula, with a 5-room house, barn, blacksmith shop, etc.: 40 acres of walnuts planted in 1886, 90 acres more in 1890. Later address: Rt. 1, Box 204, Santa Paula. 1903 valuation \$75,000.

: Midvale Ranch. 270.9 acres. Tract no. 6 of the subdivisions of

Rancho Las Posas, near Los Angeles Ave. in Camarillo, with a 6-room house, barn, etc.; 4 acres of walnuts, 15 of apricots, 1 acre of grapes, the rest in lima beans. Later address: Las Posas Ranch, Rt. 2, Box 240, Camarillo. 1903 valuation \$33,000.

Cornucopia Ranch. 102 acres. Part of subdivision 64 of Rancho El Rio de Santa Clara o la Colonia, at Leesdale station about 3 miles from Oxnard, with a farm house, etc.; all lima beans. 1903 valuation \$12,000.



"Map of the Alhambra Orchard Tract, Rancho Santa Paula y Saticoy, Subdivided for S. R. Thorpe" (Ventura County Historical Society Journal, Winter 1979, 13)

Alhambra Ranch. 54 acres. Lots 1, 2, 6, 7, 10 of the Alhambra orchard, total 50 acres, together with the Sexton property (on the south side of Telephone Rd., bought in Apr. 1884) in Lot 51, Rancho Santa Paula y Saticoy, 3.9 acres, 3 miles east of Ventura, with a laborer's house, barn, stone warehouse; lima beans. 1903 valuation \$12,500.

Montalvo Ranch. 26.5 acres. Part of subdivision 102 of Rancho Santa Paula y Saticoy, immediately across the S.P.R.R. tracks from Montalvo station, no improvements; all lima beans. 1903 valuation \$14,500.

Oak Knoll. 308 acres. Part of subdivision ?? of Rancho Simi, 1 mile from Moorpark station, with a 7-room house on a knoll surrounded by fine live oaks, a 3-room house, etc.; 40 acres of olives, the rest in beans, corn and grain. 1903 valuation \$11,000.

The Mesa Ranch. 532 $\frac{1}{4}$ acres. Part of subdivision "M" of Rancho Simi, near Oak Knoll 1 mile from Moorpark station, with a small house; beans. 1905 valuation \$25,000.

Fremontville Ranch. 80 acres. 40 acres part of subdivision "L" and 40 acres Lot 37 of Fremont, a subdivision of "L," both in Rancho Simi, about 1 mile from Moorpark station and fronting on the county road at Fremontville, with a house and barn; 10 acres of apricots, the rest beans. 1905 valuation \$7,500.

Ojai Ranch. 20 acres. Part of Rancho Ojai, in the Ojai valley $\frac{1}{2}$ mile from Nordhoff (later, Ojai) town, without improvements. 1903 valuation \$3,000.

8 Ventura Lots. Lots 17, 18, 19, 23 in Block "B," Lots 4, 9, 17, 19 in Block "C" in the Avenue Tract, Ventura City. 1903 valuation \$1,200.

Fernando Ranch. 314 acres. Blocks 348, 359-62 and 369-71, part of the MacLay Rancho, ex Mission San Fernando, Los Angeles Co., adjoining the Wilson peach and apricot orchard; 80 acres in grapes, the rest in oranges and olives. 1903 valuation \$15,000. Sold in the 1914-1917 period.

Woodland Block. The Diggs Building, 2 storeys, stone-fronted, on Main St. in Woodland, Yolo Co., with 3 ground-floor stores and 20 offices and rooms. 1905 valuation \$25,000, sold in autumn 1911 for \$23,000.

Fresno Co. Ranch. 178 acres. In Fresno Co. about 2 miles south of Huron on the S.P.R.R., not far from the Coalinga oil fields. 1905 valuation \$1,000.

Riverside. An undivided $\frac{1}{2}$ interest in 400 acres about 2 miles from Redlands. 1905 valuation \$4,000.

Kings County Ranch. 275 acres. 1905 valuation \$6,875.

Gardena. 10 acres. 1903 valuation \$3,000.

Ranch Implements and Livestock. 1903 valuation \$7,500.

Freedman's Home. 1,397 acres. In Rapides Parish, La. A. B. Irion deeded his half-interest to Thorpe on May 15, 1903. 1903 valuation \$10,000. 1923 valuation \$15,000. Sold after 1935.

333 So. Bunker Hill Ave. Lot 15, Block "L" of the Mott Tract. The Thorpe family home from Aug. 1901 until about 1908, leased from the California Ranch Co. from 1902. 1905 valuation \$18,000.

Spencer Thorpe's office in 1904-1905 was at 213 The Grant Building, which was also the address for the California Ranch Company and for Helms, Thorpe and Co., Wholesale and Retail Fruit and Produce - Commission Merchants (formerly in Hewes Market, in 1905 in the Los Angeles Market).

On Sep. 1, 1905 Spencer R. Thorpe wrote a letter to his son Spencer G. Thorpe congratulating the latter on the birth of his son Spencer Roane the day before. He wrote from his Oak Knoll ranch near Moorpark. He then set out in the afternoon by buggy to visit the Cook threshing outfit farther up the valley. After nightfall the horse came wandering back with the buggy empty. Early the next morning, on Saturday September 2, searchers found Thorpe lying dead by the roadside along Los Angeles Ave. on the Strathearn ranch. The family in Los Angeles was notified by telephone and the widow and her son Spencer left at once for Moorpark. They accompanied the body on the train back to the city, arriving at 11:30 a.m. Sunday. The funeral was held at 333 So. Bunker Hill Ave. on Monday, September 4 at 10 a.m., and the body was cremated. The Times obituary went on to say, "He had been in ill health for some time. Shortly before his last drive he had planned with a friend to go to New Mexico, hoping to benefit his health." Contrary to what one might expect, the burial service did not follow the Catholic requirements: in addition to the cremation, Rev. Wil-

kins of the Episcopal Church read the service at Rosedale Cemetery, not a Catholic cemetery, and the inurned ashes were then stored at Rosedale until placed with Helena Thorpe's remains in Crypt D-8, Section 220 in the Mausoleum, Calvary Cemetery at 4201 Whittier Blvd., East Los Angeles. By the terms of Spencer's will, half of the estate went to his widow and the other half to his five children equally, subject to usufruct by the widow.

11. Andrew Thomas Thorpe was born in Louisville, Kentucky in January 1846. He used the nickname "Buck," and never seems to have used his middle name or its initial. He was educated in Bardstown, attending St. Joseph's College there from an early age - his mother wrote in autumn 1856 that "Spencer and Andrew are both in College again." During the seven years after his mention in this letter no record of Andrew can be found. He was not counted in 1860 with his family in Bardstown, but in 1863, at age 17, he was recruited into a new regiment organized for Morgan's cavalry division. The 14th Kentucky Cavalry Regiment was formed in the latter part of February in 1863 "of Major Hamilton's battalion and some loose companies which had long been unattached and some which had recently been recruited for General Morgan. Colonel R[ichard] C. Morgan (brother of the General), was assigned to the command of this regiment ..." (Duke 1867, 371). The few known muster-rolls of Co. E, 14th Kentucky, one of the newly recruited companies, are dated a) June 30, 1863, b) Aug. 31, 1864 at Camp Brown, Louisiana and c) Dec. 31, 1864 near Johnson Depot, Tennessee (Abner Harris, compiler and ed., Report of the Adjutant-General of the State of Kentucky. Confederate Kentucky Volunteers, War 1861-1865, 2 vols., Frankfort, Ky., 1915-1918). There being no reason to doubt that Pvt. A. Thorpe was on the "Great Raid" of 1863, and no record of his capture at the raid's denouement, in all likelihood Andrew was one of those who escaped back into the south. The remnants of Morgan's command not killed or captured swam the Ohio River and "made their way to the south in small detachments and were organized at Abingdon, Virginia" (Johnston 1899, 169, 173). At the end of the war, Pvt. A. Thorpe's name appears on a roll of prisoners of war as one of a group of furloughed and detailed Confederate soldiers who were among those surrendered by Gen. E. Kirby Smith at New Orleans on May 26, 1865. Andrew was then in northwest Louisiana, and was paroled in Shreveport on June 7, giving his rank (Pvt.), unit (Co. E, 14th Kentucky caval-

ry) and residence (Bardstown, Ky.). He probably returned to Bardstown in 1865, but again some years, this time five, pass with no definite record of his residence or activities. Not until 1870 does his name reappear (Louis J. Rasmussen, Railway Passenger Lists of Overland Trains to San Francisco and the West, vol. 1, Colma, Cal., 1966, 67):

Following passengers departed Ogden, Utah on November 14, 1870 on the west-bound Overland Train. These passengers arrived at the Oakland, California wharf on November 16, 1870: ... Andrew Thorp (San Francisco) ...

The San Francisco City Directory of 1870 is the first to list Andrew Thorpe and his younger brother Guy as residents. Andrew worked as a clerk with H. F. Williams & Co. real estate agents at 20 Stevenson's Bldg. and lived at 742 Howard. From 1871 to 1875 he was a bookkeeper for this same company but frequently changed his residence - to 658 Folsom in 1871, 35 South Park in 1872 and the Windsor House in 1875, where not coincidentally his uncle E. H. Tharp and family also lived.

About 1876 Andrew Thorpe left San Francisco for Louisiana and there took up the study of law, probably with the assistance in some form of his brother Spencer. In 1886 or 1887 Andrew married Josie C. Ragan, a young widow born Josephine Clifford Bird in Louisiana in December 1854. She had one child, daughter Leslie P. Ragan, who was born in Tennessee in 1876. The family settled after the marriage in Alexandria, Rapides Parish but in the mid-1890s they made their last residential change to New Iberia, Iberia Parish. The New Iberia City Directory for 1896 already shows Andrew Thorpe established in a law office in the Case Block, 104 W. Main St. while the family home was on Julia near Hacker Street. Andrew was soon a prominent attorney in New Iberia. He was counsel for the Iberia Parish School Board and had several other boards and societies as his clients. Later in the 1890s he bought a house at 320 W. Washington St., Ward 6 where the family was counted in the June 15, 1900 census (E.D. 35, sheet 25):

Andrew Thorpe	54	born Jan. 1846 Ky. lawyer
		father born Ky., mother born N.C.
Jossie C. wife	45	Dec. 1854 La. keeps house
		parents born N.C. married 13 years
Lessie P. Ragan stepdau	24	Mar. 1876 Tenn. father born Tenn.



"Presented to Thomas Gorman by Andrew Thorpe"
THOMAS GORMAN (L) AND ANDREW T. THORPE (R)
(formerly privates in Co. E, 14th Kentucky Cavalry, C.S.A.)
(Bardstown, Ky., about 1865)

42
41
39
28



GUY HUNT THORPE
(probably in Carson City, Nevada, about 1880)

13
43

Whoever provided the information about Andrew's parents' states of birth was just guessing. Only one of the five Thorpe brothers - Spencer in 1900 - was aware of their father's Indiana birth.

In 1901 Andrew placed a brief advertisement in the newspaper: "Andrew Thorpe, the lawyer, announced that he gave all cases his closest attention" (Glenn R. Conrad, compiler, New Iberia: Essays on the Town and Its People, Lafayette, La., 1979, 250). Also in 1901, the officers of the "Confederate Veteran" Camp 670, Louisiana Division, United Confederate Veterans in New Iberia were Gen. E. A. Perry and A. Thorpe ("Camp List. United Confederate Veterans," The Confederate Veteran, vol. 9 no. 8, August 1901, 361). When the Thorpes were counted in the April 1910 census in New Iberia, Leslie Ragan was elsewhere, having married a Mr. Stark (E.D. 18, sheet 7):

Andrew Thorpe	64	lawyer	born in Ky.
		father born Ky., mother born Mass. [!]	
Josie C.	wife 55		Tenn.

Andrew Thorpe died in New Iberia on Jan. 1, 1912, leaving no descendants. His funeral, held on Monday, January 3 at his Washington St. home, was conducted by Rev. K. W. Dodson of the Methodist Church, and he was buried at Rosehill Cemetery in New Iberia ("Necrological," The Weekly Iberian, Saturday, Jan. 8, 1912). Andrew Thorpe's succession opened on Jan. 30, 1912 and the widow was his sole heir. Merle Riggs Thorpe, wife of his nephew Thomas, had lived on Washington St. as a child and remembered Andrew as a "very formal person."

12. Guy Hunt Thorpe was born in Louisville, Kentucky on Dec. 15, 1847. He went to Bardstown in 1853 with his family and was educated there. In autumn 1856 Guy and his younger brother Thomas attended the Bardstown city school taught by Charles Yorker and he later probably became a student at St. Joseph's College. However, no 1860 census listing of Guy Thorpe has ever been found and in fact it remains a mystery where he spent the war years. After the war, Guy developed a particularly close relationship with his eldest brother Patrick; in 1866, when Guy was 18, he boarded in Louisville at the same address, 178 W. Green near the corner of 5th, as Patrick and Jennie Thorpe. In 1867 Guy went along to Memphis when Patrick moved there. In February 1868 he gave Patrick his power of attorney in connec-

tion with a lawsuit against some debtor sharecroppers:

Know all men by these presents that I, Guy Thorpe of the county of Shelby and the state of Tennessee do by these presents nominate constitute and appoint Patrick H. Thorpe of said County and State, my Attorney in fact to settle, sell, collect, sign my name, and to do all & any of the acts he may deem necessary to the settlement of my claim versus the crop raised on the Rowan (known as the Magnolia) plantation by Jas. & C. Forsyth, in the year 1865. Said Claim having been placed by me in the hands of Buchanan & Gilmore Attys at Law, New Orleans, La. And I do hereby ratify & confirm the said acts of my said Attorney as fully as though I was present and doing the same in person. Witness my hand & Seal this 27th day of Februy 1868.

GUY THORPE

Presently unanswerable questions include: where was the Magnolia Plantation, and what was Guy's connection with it? (The document has come down through the hands of Guy's descendants.)

The next record of Guy Thorpe is in the 1870 census in Carson City, Ormsby Co., Nevada (a state since 1864), where he was employed as a bookkeeper (Ormsby Co. 257). But he managed to remove to San Francisco in time to be listed in the 1870 city directory, again as a bookkeeper, employed by De Blois & Co. and living at 621 Bush Street. The 1871 directory has his address as 101 Powell and in 1873 he returned to Carson City. The special Nevada census of 1875 listed Guy Thorpe as a Carson City resident.

About 1879 in that town Guy married Elizabeth "Bessie" D. Johnson, who was born in Sacramento in December 1859 to J[ohn] Neely Johnson and his wife, the daughter of J. C. Zabriskie. Bessie had been educated in Catholic schools in Carson City. Peter H. Burnett of Oregon, installed as California's first Anglo governor on Dec. 20, 1849 in San Jose, was related to the Johnsons, and Bessie's father served as the state's fourth governor in 1855-59. J. Neely Johnson was born in southern Indiana and came to California overland in 1849 to become a lawyer and practice in Sacramento. In 1852 Johnson married the New Jersey-born daughter of J. C. Zabriskie, an eminent counselor and compiler of the Land Laws. After Johnson's term as governor, his family resettled in Carson City about 1860. There, J. Neely Johnson "had charge of the estate of Sandy Bowers during the absence of that wealthy ignoramus in Europe, growing rich out of the fees he charged" (Hubert H. Bancroft, History of California, vol. 6, San

Francisco 1888, 695). Johnson, also a mining entrepreneur, was elected to the superior bench in Nevada and died in Salt Lake City in 1872.

About 1880, shortly after their marriage, Guy and Bessie traveled to the east to visit Guy's family members in Kentucky and Louisiana. His brother Thomas wrote on Nov. 29, 1901 that Guy "has never written to me since he was in the East twenty one years ago." Sally Mattingly Wickliffe, Guy's half-sister living in Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., Kentucky in 1880, later recalled that she "saw Fayette [Thorpe, orphan of Patrick H. Thorpe,] as a child with Bessie, Guy's wife." Guy and Bessie took young Fayette into their Carson City home in the early 1880s, extending the close relation that had previously existed between the brothers Patrick and Guy.

In the early years of her married life Bessie Thorpe suffered four miscarriages and when a fifth pregnancy became evident the couple went to Chicago to place the prospective mother under the care of a renowned specialist in that city. Thus it happened that the Thorpes' only child, daughter Marie Sylvester (named after Bessie's mother), was born in the Palmer House, Chicago in March 1881.

Around 1886 the family removed from Carson City to San Francisco, where the following listings appear in the city directories:

1886 Guy Thorpe miner res 1326 Green
 1887 Mrs Guy Thorpe 1037 Post
 1888 Guy Thorpe with Wells, Fargo & Co., and mining expert
 822 Larkin
 1889 Guy Thorpe clerk, Wells Fargo & Co. Bank h 1714
 Market St
 1890-1892 no directory listings
 1893 Guy Thorpe shipping clerk, W. R. Grace and Co. steamship
 line, 203 California h 308 Tehama

Guy was employed as a shipping clerk by W. R. Grace for the rest of his life, and in 1894 the family settled for good in a rented house at 610 (after 1905, 620) Fell Street. That is where they were counted in the June 1900 census (E.D. 154, sheet 5):

Guy Thorpe		53 [52]	born Dec. 1847 Ky.	shipping clerk
			parents born in Ky.	
Bessie D.	wife	40	Dec. 1859 Cal.	1 child, living
Marie S.	dau	19	Mar. 1881 Ill.	

The following 1900 directory listing is probably evidence of Guy's continuing interest in mining:

Thorpe Mining Co. (Calaveras Co.) A. F. Frey, Secy. 632 Sacramento
(Possibly the family was in Calaveras Co. in the years 1890-1892 when no listings for them in San Francisco were made.)

Guy and Bessie Thorpe both died in 1907. These obituaries were published in the San Francisco Chronicle:

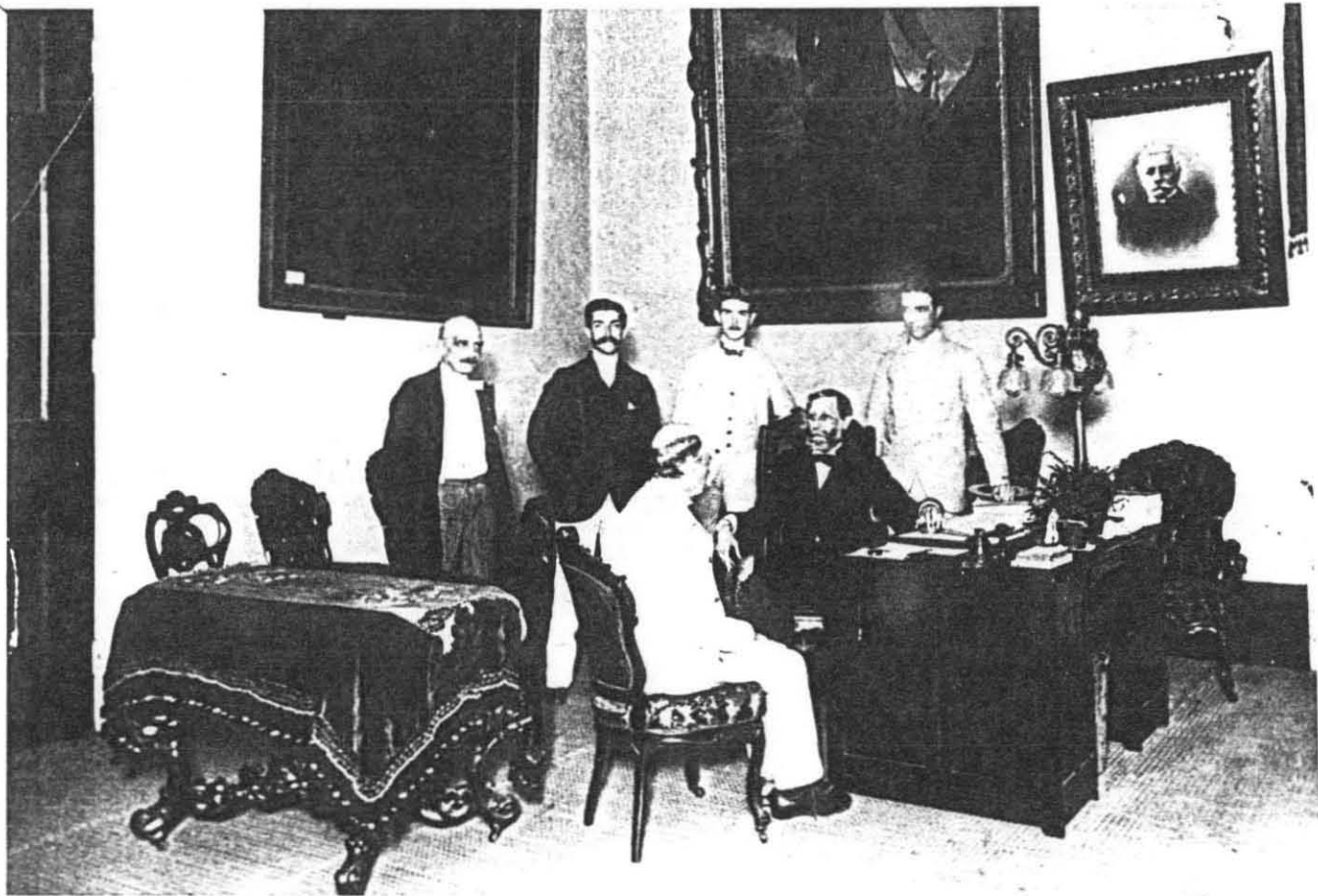
Friday, Jan. 18, 1907, p. 15: Thorpe, In this city, January 17, Guy, the beloved husband of Bessie Johnson Thorpe and father of Marie Thorpe, a native of Louisville, Ky., aged 59 years 1 month and 2 days.

Saturday, January 19, 1907, p. 15: Friends and acquaintances respectfully invited to attend the funeral services Saturday, January 19, at 12:15 o'clock at his late residence, 620 Fell Street. Cremation. Odd Fellows Cemetery.

Monday, June 10, 1907, p. 11: In this city June 9 Bessie J. beloved wife of the late Guy Thorpe and mother of Marie Thorpe, a native of California. Friends and acquaintances are respectfully invited to attend the funeral services Tuesday, June 11, at 1 o'clock at her late residence, 620 Fell Street. Interment, Odd Fellows Cemetery. [All of the graves in this cemetery were later removed to Woodlawn Cemetery, Colma, south of San Francisco.]

13. Thomas Horace Thorpe was born in Louisville, Kentucky in April 1849, and began his education in the city school of Bardstown, Nelson Co. in the mid-1850s. In July 1860, seven months after his mother's death, he was counted in the census in Bardstown living with his stepfather, (James) Monroe Mattingly, a farmer aged 32, and his half-sister, Sally R. Mattingly, aged 5. In early 1865 Thomas was in Louisville, but by April the same year he had removed to Philadelphia and entered the law offices of his uncle, E. H. Tharp and partner, Thomas J. Dwight, "at the same time taking lectures in the Law University." In September 1870 he was admitted to the Philadelphia bar (Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana, 1890, 72). Probably during his legal education, Thomas had restored the original "Tharp" spelling of his surname.

In 1871 in Philadelphia Thomas married Mary Louise Fisher, who was born in Philadelphia in April 1849. In 1873, after "Uncle Caesar's" family had moved west to San Francisco, Thomas Tharp published a business listing in the Philadelphia City Directory:



THOMAS HORACE THORPE
(standing on the left,
office of the mayor of New Orleans,
about 1900)



THOMAS HORACE THORPE 20
(New Orleans, about 1905) 25

Tharp, T. Horace lawyer 727 Walnut St h 1939 Master St

The same listing appeared in 1874 and in 1878 Spencer Thorpe wrote his address "Tharp, T. H., 1718 Columbia Ave., [office] 512 Walnut."

In 1880 the family moved from Philadelphia to Marksville, Louisiana, in which town Thomas became a partner in Spencer R. Thorpe's firm . In 1883 Thomas bought Spencer's house in Marksville and the latter took his family and law practice to San Francisco. Thomas was admitted to the Louisiana bar in January 1880 and immediately started practicing out of the newly purchased house. This arrangement was abandoned in just a few years, however, when Thomas H. Thorpe and his family moved to New Orleans, shortly after the birth of the last of the five Thorpe children in 1888. The 1893 New Orleans directory lists Thomas and his partner John Clegg:

Clegg & Thorpe (John Clegg and Thomas H. Thorpe), lawyers,
room 18, 85 St. Charles

Thorpe, Thomas res. 226 Fourth

Clegg, John res. 194 Ninth

John Clegg was of Lafayette Parish when he was a member, along with Spencer R. Thorpe, of the LSU Board of Trustees in 1881, but in June 1884 he was elected to a four-year term as Judge of Appeals for the Third Circuit (Saucier 1943, 132). By 1900, Thorpe and Clegg had had a falling out. Clegg entered into a partnership with Lamar C. Quintero while Thorpe became a sole practitioner, as listed in the 1900 directory:

Thorpe, Thomas H. lawyer 606 Common,
res. 1804 Carondelet

The Thorpe family was recorded at the Carondelet address in the June 1900 census (E.D. 102, sheet 14):

Thomas Thorpe	51	born Apr. 1849 Ky. lawyer
Mary L.	wife 51	father born Ill., mother born Va. [!!!] Apr. 1849 Penn. married 29 yrs. 5 children, all living
Mary R.	dau 27	Nov. 1872 Penn.
Florence V.	dau 25	Nov. 1874 Penn.
Lucie	dau 16	May 1884 La.
Thomas H.	son 14	Aug. 1885 La.
Eugene	son 12	Mar. 1888 La.
Frances Fisher	49	Nov. 1850 Wis. boarder

Frances Fisher may have been Mary Thorpe's sister, though her Wisconsin birth is unexpected.

A. B. Irion wrote in 1900 from New Orleans to Spencer Thorpe, his former law partner, saying, "I see your brother Tom nearly every day. He seems to be doing very well ... He stands very high here as a lawyer and is considered, I believe, as among the best in the city." His law office in autumn 1901 was in room 206, and in 1905 in rooms 303-304, in the New Orleans National Bank Building. The same office was listed in the 1909 city directory but Thomas H. Thorpe died that year in New Orleans. His widow headed the household on Carondelet St. in the April 1910 census (E.D. 241, visitation 89):

Mrs. Thomas H. Thorpe	60	widow	born in Penna.
Mary Roane	dau 36	[37]	Penna.
Mrs. Lucy Roberts	dau 25		La.
Thomas	son 24		La.
Eugene	son 22		La.
Margarette	dau 2	[Marjory ROBERTS granddau]	La.

Mary L. Thorpe later moved from Carondelet St. to 309 Audubon St., New Orleans, her address in the 1918 city directory. The January 1920 census recorded her as a member of the household of her son Thomas at 2116 Chestnut St., New Orleans. She probably died in the 1920s.

CHILDREN OF PHILEMON AND MARTHA THARP BLISS (6-9)

14. William Henry Bliss was born on Oct. 27, 1844 in Cuyahoga Falls, near Akron, Summit Co., Ohio. He grew up in Ohio and was educated there in Elyria and briefly at Oberlin College. He left college in 1862, taught school for one term, and then went to Madison, Dane Co., the Wisconsin state capital. There he was employed at first as a clerk in a book store and then as a clerk in the State Treasurer's office. In 1864 William went back to Ohio to a job as Chief Clerk of the Commissary Department of the U. S. Army in Cleveland. After the war ended, William Bliss, 20, went to St. Louis, Missouri to begin the study of medicine, but soon gave up this effort to take a position as assistant secretary of the United States Fire and Marine Insurance Co. of St. Louis. In 1868 he resigned from the insurance company, spent some months back in Madison, and in 1869 joined his parents who were then living in St. Joseph, Buchanan Co., Missouri. In St.

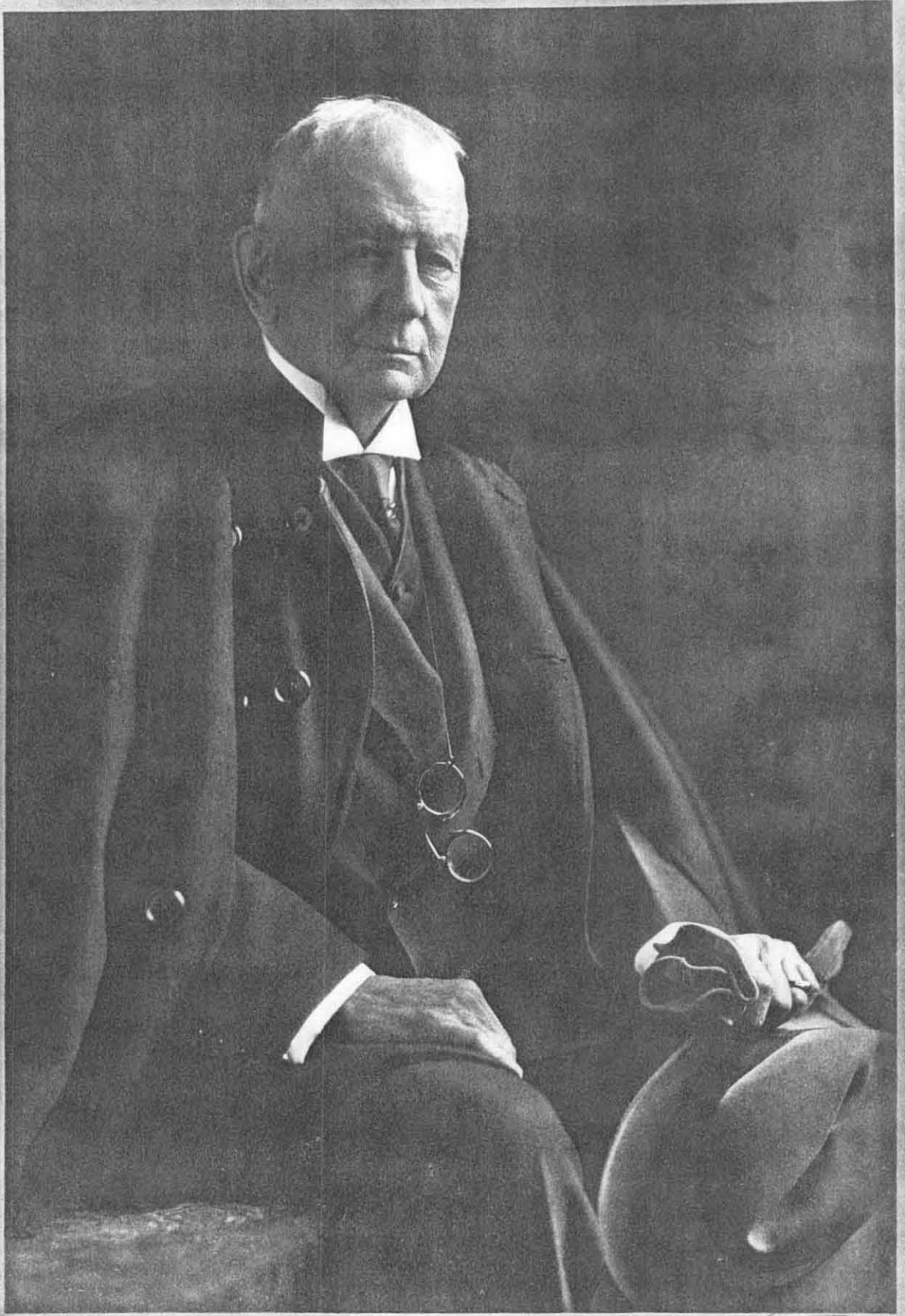


WILLIAM HENRY BLISS
(about 1895)

W. H. Bliss

Photo Type

NO. 121 EAST STREET
CET. KEAPH STREET - SANTA ANA
A. M. T. W. S. C. O. L.



WILLIAM HENRY BLISS
(Washington, D.C., late 1920s)

*Madame & Mademoiselle
Washington D.C.*

Joseph William , no doubt through his father's influence, landed the position of Chief Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue for the District of Western Missouri. While working for the government William was able to pursue simultaneously the study of law, and in 1871 he was admitted to the bar. He then left the Revenue Service and moved to St. Louis to begin his practice.

On Nov. 26, 1872 William H. Bliss was appointed Assistant U. S. District Attorney (nowadays an Assistant U. S. Attorney) for the Eastern District of Missouri, based in offices in St. Louis. In that city on Apr. 6, 1874 William married Annie Louise Woods, who was born in Missouri in 1850 to parents who came from Tennessee. Her father, Robert Kay Woods, was a merchant in St. Louis. The Blisses had a son in 1875 and a daughter in 1878.

In 1876 William Bliss was elevated to U. S. District Attorney, his position for the next 12 years. His appointment closely followed the exposure of the worst scandal of U. S. Grant's presidency, the Whiskey Ring in St. Louis. Briefly, the Supervisor of Internal Revenue there had been shaking down the distillers of the region for over 2½ million dollars, in the process defrauding government of vast sums and paying off higher-ups, including the Chief Clerk of the U. S. Treasury and Pres. Grant's Secretary. A secret force of Treasury agents raided St. Louis distilleries in May 1875 and in June a Federal Grand Jury began handing down indictments, eventually naming over 350 distillers and officials. When these cases were brought to trial, William H. Bliss was the prosecutor.

In the May 1880 census in St. Louis, the Bliss family was counted at 1740 Missouri Ave. (E.D. 254, sheet 5):

William H. Bliss	35	District Attorney	born in Ohio
		office in Old Customs House	
Arnie L.	wife	29	keeping house
Robert	son	4	Mo.
Annie	dau	2	Mo.
Miss Maggie Woods	25	boarder	Mo.
R. K. Woods	21	boarder	cashier
			Mo.

Maggie and R. K. were almost certainly siblings of Annie L. Bliss. In 1888 William's wife Annie died, and he then resigned as District Attorney. The family removed in 1889 to St. Paul, Minnesota, where William Bliss can be

tracked in the city directory listings:

- 1889 Wm. H. Bliss lawyer 36 Globe Bldg
boards 109 Summit Ave.
- 1890 Wm. H. Bliss vice pres & gen'l solicitor St. Paul & Duluth RR
res The Aberdeen, Dayton av sw cor Virginia av
- 1891 William H. Bliss gen'l solicitor St. Paul & Duluth RR
716 Pioneer Press Bldg
res The Aberdeen
- 1892 Wm. H. Bliss counsel Northern Pacific RR
res The Aberdeen

In 1893 Bliss moved to New York City and established a law office at 33 Wall St. (1893-1897), 90 Broadway (1900) and 62 Cedar St. (1905-1908). While living at 233 5th Ave. on Apr. 14, 1894 William Bliss married, second, to wealthy widow Anna Dorinda Blaksley Barnes. She was born in St. Louis, and her first husband, Demas Barnes, had left her with a daughter and the "Fletcher's Castoria" patent medicine fortune. The couple settled at 121 Madison Ave. until about 1897, then lived at 234 5th Ave. (1898), 324 5th Ave. (1900) and, after 1904, at 6 E. 65th St., although much of the Blissess' time was spent traveling throughout the U. S. and abroad. William retired from the practice of law before 1910.

In 1915-1916, when the World War precluded their customary European jaunts, the Blissess built an 85-room mansion known as the Casa Dorinda in the Montecito area of Santa Barbara Co., adjacent to the city of Santa Barbara, California. To this and other places in the country the couple would journey by private railway car. They dwelled sporadically in the Casa, requiring the employment of some fifty servants, and Mrs. Bliss became renowned for the musical programs she sponsored there, featuring artists such as Paderewski, Kreisler and Heifetz, and for the 1919 week-long sojourn of the King of Belgium as her guest. On that occasion the former Madison bookstore clerk was made an officer of the Order of Leopold by the King. During these years William Henry Bliss was a member of a great number of organizations - the American Bar Association, the Municipal Art Society and Metropolitan Museum Director's Society in New York, the Pilgrim's Society, the Bohemian Club in San Francisco, the Santa Barbara Club and the American Child Labor Committee, to name only a few. Yachting, fishing and motoring were among his favorite diversions. But

William Bliss was also a man who valued tranquility and privacy, and he came to consider the Casa "a madhouse of afternoon teas and formal soirees" (Walker Tompkins, Santa Barbara History Makers, Santa Barbara 1983, 321-23). This situation was among the annoyances that accumulated until, around 1925, the couple became estranged, leading William Bliss to move out of the mansion into a residence on a more moderate scale at 2003 Santa Barbara St. in Santa Barbara. There he died, of pneumonia, in the early afternoon of May 5, 1932. His will was filed in Santa Barbara by his executor Spencer G. Thorpe. By its provisions he left his estate to his two children, to be equally divided. He was buried in the Bliss family plot in Columbia Cemetery on W. Broadway in Columbia, Boone Co., Missouri. Mrs. Bliss died on Feb. 22, 1935.

15. Edwin Ward Bliss was born in Indiana on Apr. 2, 1847. He received a fine medical education in Missouri in the 1870s and then settled in Hiawatha, the seat of Brown Co., Kansas, establishing a practice there as "the pioneer young doctor" (A. M. Riley's History of Brown County, [reprint] Marceline, Mo., 1930). In autumn 1878 his spectacular operation on Mrs. George Winkles [so much for medical record privacy!] removed a 4-pound tumor and 60 pounds of fluid successfully, though the patient afterward died.

On Feb. 5, 1880 in Sabetha, Nemaha Co., Kansas Dr. Edwin Bliss married Carrie B. H. Stone, who was born on Nov. 22, 1859. Her father was a native of Worcester, Massachusetts and her mother was from Hornellsville, New York. The Blisses built their home on Potawatomie St. in Hiawatha.

In 1882 the Kansas Mutual Life Association was established with Dr. E. W. Bliss as its Medical Examiner. Among his locally famous cases, in addition to Mrs. Winkles, in 1885 he saved the life of a man bitten by a large rattlesnake and in 1889 he amputated the foot of a man wounded by gunshot. In 1891 he performed a successful sight-restoring eye operation.

The Blisses had two sons born in the early 1880s. Dr. Edwin W. Bliss died at 8 o'clock, Saturday, Nov. 20, 1897, and was buried in the Bliss plot in Columbia Cemetery. The intestate estate, with Ira J. Lacock the administrator, was eventually sold to William H. Bliss (Case No. 101, Nov. 24, 1897).

16. Florence Corena Bliss was born on Dec. 22, 1849 in Elyria, Lorain Co., Ohio and grew up there and in Missouri. In the later 1860s she lived with her parents in St. Joseph, Washington Township, Buchanan Co., Missouri. In St. Joseph on May 9, 1872 she married Judson Lyon, who was born in New York about 1847, the first child of George and Jane Judson Lyon. The young Lyon family was recorded in the May 1880 census on North 8th St., St. Joseph (E.D. 53, sheet 31):

Judson Lyon		33	lumber dealer	born in N.Y.
			parents born in N.Y.	
Florence B.	wife	30	keeping house	Ohio
Jessie	dau	7		Mo.
P. B.	son	3	[Philemon]	Mo.

At the time of this census, nine members of the George and Jane Lyon extended family were boarding with Judson and Florence. The George Lyon family had been settled in St. Joseph since 1860 (The Daily News' History of Buchanan County and St. Joseph Missouri, St. Joseph c1900, 402). On Jan. 13, 1890 Florence Lyon was appointed guardian for her mother Martha W. Bliss, insane, by the Probate Court of Boone Co., Missouri.

Judson Lyon died in St. Joseph sometime in the 1890s; his widow and children were then among those making up the household headed by the senior Lyons. Florence was supporting herself by teaching school. Both families were counted in the June 1, 1900 census (E.D. 52, sheet 2A):

George Lyon	head	77	born May 1823 N.Y.	justice of the peace
Jane L.	wife	78	Sep. 1821 N.Y.	
Mary	dau	34	Sep. 1865 Mo.	school teacher
Florence	dau-in-law	[50	Dec. 1849 Ohio]	school teacher
Philemon	grandson	23	July 1876 Mo.	traveling salesman
Mary R.	dau-in-law	42	May 1858 N.Y.	
Helen	granddau	19	Apr. 1881 Mo.	
Ada	granddau	15	May 1885 Mo.	
Richard	grandson	11	Sep. 1888 Mo.	

In 1903 Florence Lyon in St. Joseph exchanged letters with her cousin Spencer R. Thorpe in Los Angeles, discussing the Tharp-to-Thorpe name change. The 1905 St. Joseph city directory records Florence's departure from the city:

Mrs. Florence B. Lyon moved to New Brunswick, N.J.

Her daughter Jessie had married a Rutgers University professor in 1895

and settled in New Brunswick, where Florence joined them in 1905. Before 1910, however, Jessie's husband was hired by one of the Cambridge, Massachusetts universities, Harvard or MIT, and her family moved to that city, presumably accompanied by Florence Lyon. Before 1920 Jessie's husband, Professor Clarence L. Speyer, died in Cambridge, leaving his widow and their two daughters. Florence Lyon was not part of the Speyer household in 1920, but was counted with them in Cambridge, Middlesex Co., Massachusetts in the Apr. 28, 1930 census (E.D. 9-68, sheet 28B):

Florence Bliss [Lyon] mother 80 widowed born in Ohio

One would expect that she died in Cambridge in the 1930s.

CHILDREN OF EUGENE AND HARRIET SCOTT THARP (8-12)

17. Scott M. Tharp was born in San Francisco in 1854 and taken to Philadelphia by his parents when still a very small child. He grew up and was educated in that city until about 1872, the year the Tharps returned to California. A few details of Scott Tharp's life in San Francisco during the 1870s can be extracted from the city directories. In 1873 Scott M. Tharp is listed as a bookkeeper for the City Gas Co., living with his parents at 39 South Park. After 1874 this employer was called the San Francisco Gas and Light Company. The Tharps moved to the Windsor House in 1875, but in 1876 Scott rented his own place at 202 Market, and in 1876-1877 was at 43 South Park. In the 1878-79 directory the entry records:

Tharp, Scott M. mining office 232½ Montgomery
res Cosmopolitan Hotel

In the 1880-81 directory, Scott's employment was as a clerk in the notary public office of his father while living at 314 Bush, but the 1880 census counted him at home with his parents in Oakland, Alameda Co., employed as an "assizer."

From 1881 to 1896 there occurred a puzzling gap in records of Scott Tharp and it is not possible to say where he lived and worked. Only in 1897 did Scott Tharp reappear in a directory listing as a bookkeeper for his brother-in-law, San Francisco stockbroker George W. Kelley, living at 338 Page with his parents until at least 1901. From 1898 to about 1905 Scott worked as a clerk or bookkeeper with the Continental Building and

Loan Association. Sometime after 1901 he moved to 110 Sunset Ave., San Francisco, which was his residence until at least 1905. In 1907, the year of his father's death, Scott lived at 1121 Steiner and had opened a shop, Scott M. Tharp Cigars, at 1161 Golden Gate Avenue. The next year a second mysterious disappearance began, during which Scott cannot be traced and lasting until directory listings resumed in 1917, for addresses in Oakland in Alameda Co., across the Bay:

1917 Scott M. Tharp clerk SF O-T Railways boards 505 18th St.
 1918 Scott Tharp res 1805 Telegraph Ave.
 1921 Scott M. Tharp clerk res 1805 Telegraph Ave.
 1922 Scott M. Tharp clerk h 638 18th St.

Within a few years of 1917, when he was close to age 60, Scott married, a fact of which the first record is the Jan. 7, 1920 census in Oakland (E.D. 88, sheet 70A):

Scott M. Thorp	66 [65]	clerk, traction Co.	born in Cal.
			father born in Ind., mother born in Penna.
Harriet S. wife	60		Kans.
		parents born in Ohio	

The couple lived at 1805 Telegraph Ave., a large apartment building. Ralph P. Countryman, Scott's grandnephew, recalls being taken as a child to visit Scott in an Oakland retirement home - the Countrymans were not aware that Scott had married. He died in Oakland about 1927. Harriet Tharp was counted in the Apr. 12, 1930 census at the Woodcraft House, 8439 Magnolia Ave., 6th Ward, Riverside, Riverside Co. (E.D. 33-49, sheet 4B):

Harriet Tharp	widow	70	born in Kans.
			parents born in Ohio

All the residents of this place were elderly females. It was evidently a retirement home.

18. Mary Eugenia Tharp was born in Philadelphia in February 1855. She was always known affectionately as "Dollie." When the Tharps returned to San Francisco in the early 1870s Mary continued living together with her parents in various hotels until her 1876 marriage to George W. Kelley. He was born in New York in 1843 and was a stockbroker in San Francisco with



MARY "DOLLIE" THARP
(San Francisco, about 1875)



MARY "DOLLIE" THARP KELLEY
(Oakland, Calif., about 1895)

23~ 2
20

Kelley & Pollock, Stockbrokers, 316 Montgomery Street. In 1876 Kelley was a resident of the Commercial Hotel, where the Tharp family also lived. After their wedding George and Mary Kelley settled at 568 Folsom Street, but by 1880 the couple had moved across the Bay to Oakland, Alameda Co., where they were counted at 1120 12th St. in the May 1880 census (E.D. 8, sheet 24):

George W. Kelley		37	broker		born in N.Y.
					father born N.Y., mother born Penn.
Mary Eugenia	wife	24	keeping house		Penna.
[Harriet "Hallie"	dau	2	omitted from the census]		
Edith Amalia	dau	1			Cal.
Eliza S.	mother	79	widow	at home	Conn.
M. S.	nephew	25	bookkeeper		Penna.
Howard G.	nephew	22	broker's clerk		Penna.
Mazy Hanigan		17	nurse		Cal.
			parents born in Ireland		
Lim		20	servant		China

In the San Francisco city directory of 1888 George Kelley is listed as a stockbroker with offices at 331-333 Pine. It was around this time that the Kelleys established their home in the Piedmont section of Oakland. At the December 1892 wedding in Redwood City, San Mateo Co. of Fayette Henry Thorpe, Mrs. Geo. Kelley of Piedmont and Mrs. J. L. Thorp of San Francisco, wife of Joseph L. Tharp, were among the out-of-town wedding guests. The June 1900 census recorded the Kelley family at 4204 Piedmont Ave., Oakland (E.D. 341, sheet 5A):

George W. Kelley		57	born Jan. 1843	N.Y.	stockbroker
Mary E.	wife	45	Feb. 1855	Penn.	keeps house
Hallie	dau	22	Oct. 1877	Cal.	at home
Edith	dau	21	Feb. 1879	Cal.	music teacher
George A.	son	17	Dec. 1882	Cal.	at school
Muriel C.	dau	14	Jan. 1886	Cal.	at school
Dorothy	dau	8	July 1891	Cal.	at school
Eugene Thorpe	fa-in-law	73	May 1827	Ind.	notary widower

In 1900 George Kelley's office was at 337 Pine in San Francisco. Writing from Los Angeles in 1903, Spencer Thorpe said to his cousin Florence Lyon, "And talking of cousins, I am delighted to be able to tell you that within the fortnight we are to have a visit from our uncle Caesar and cousin Dollie and Dorothy, her youngest daughter ... Dollie is one of the sweetest, gentlest women in this wide world, and is very beautiful. You would love her if you knew her."

The Oakland city directories of 1906, 1908 and 1909 list George W. Kelley at his Piedmont Ave. address, but he probably died during 1909 and the April 1910 census shows that Mary Kelley was then a widow (E.D. 82, visitation 298):

Mary E. Kelley		55	widow	"own income"	born in Penn.
Edith	dau	31	occupation	"none"	Cal.
Muriel	dau	24	stenographer		Cal.
Dorothy	dau	18	student		Cal.

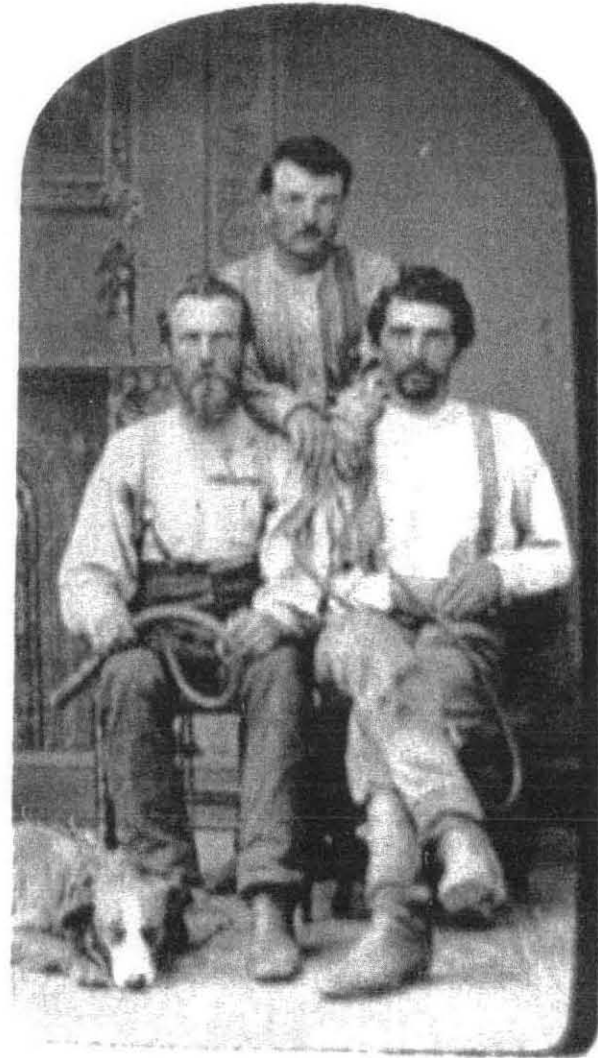
Until 1912 the Kelleys remained at 4204 Piedmont Ave., but moved that year to 40 Echo Ave., Piedmont, followed in 1913-1918 by directory listings of Mary Kelley, widow of George W., at 902 Rose. Around 1914 Fay Thorpe visited Cousin Dollie in Oakland and was struck by the enduring formality of the household style, with attendant servants during meals. In 1917 Frances W. Thorpe, wife of Spencer G., was in San Francisco with Mrs. William H. Bliss when the latter invited Cousin Dollie, her daughters Edith and Muriel and their husbands for lunch.

In the Jan. 2, 1920 census Mary E. Kelley, mother-in-law, was counted in the household of Russell L. Countryman, his wife Muriel Kelley and their children, residents of the former Kelley home at 902 Rose Ave., Piedmont. During the 1920s Mary Kelley probably lived in the Long Island, New York home of her eldest daughter, Hallie E. Davis, though she did return as an out-of-town guest at the 1926 wedding of Fay Thorpe in Redwood City. Mary returned to California in the period 1933-1937 - she was then an Oakland resident at the home of her daughter Edith's family at 95 Bayo Vista Ave., corner of El Dorado Avenue.

In the late 1930s Mary E. Kelley was again in New York, living in the Wychwood Garden apartment complex, 28 Station Plaza in Great Neck, Nassau Co. on Long Island. The Wychwood belonged to her eldest daughter, Hallie Davis. Mary Eugenia Kelley died there about 1942. Her estate was probated in Alameda Co., California.



NIDE LOUIS PETTYJOHN and
SARAH ANN CHAPPELEAR
(Wedding day, Savannah, Missouri, March 17, 1878)



Front: JOHN McCULLOUGH
and NIDE LOUIS PETTYJOHN
Back: COLUMBUS HARRISON PETTYJOHN
(Missouri, mid-1870s)

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND SUSAN PETTYJOHN PETTYJOHN (7-1)

1. Nide Louis Pettyjohn was born in Savannah, Andrew Co., Missouri on Apr. 24, 1848. On Mar. 17, 1878 at the house of Martin Wachtel in Savannah he was married by Rev. A. C. Gann to Sarah Ann Chappellear. The newlyweds started "in a few days for Republic Co., Kansas, to live" (McMackin 1986, 47 - Marriage Book B, p. 139, no. 377). About one year later, in May 1880 the Pettyjohns were counted in the census in Lincoln Township, Republic Co. (roll 0394, p. 116C):

N. L. Pettyjohn	32	farmer	born in Mo.
Sarah	wife	24 [25 correct]	keeping house Ohio
Charlie	son	3 [1 is correct]	Kans.

By 1885 the couple had four children and the family then moved, for unknown reasons, to Graham Co., Kansas. Nide L. Pettyjohn died, intestate, in Graham Co. on Aug. 26, 1888. The estate was filed in Republic Co. (File #327-A) and Nide's father was appointed administrator. In the file, Nide's land is described as NE $\frac{1}{4}$ & SE $\frac{1}{4}$ S36 T4S R3W and NW $\frac{1}{4}$ & SW $\frac{1}{4}$ S35 T4S R3W. The administration was eventually transferred to Columbus Pettyjohn and then passed on by him to his uncle John B. Bennet, who was considered by the Pettyjohns to be the most capable family member.

In the 1890s "Mrs. Sarah Ann Petyjohn and her four children lived in a house on the same lot as, and just east of, the home of the senior Pettyjohns, who lived south of Jake Myers' Blacksmith Shop" (Blackburn and Cardwell 1964, 336). In the June 18, 1900 census Sarah and her children were members of the Talmo household of her retired father-in-law and his second wife. Sarah Ann Pettyjohn died in Talmo on Apr. 27, 1903.

2. Columbus Harrison Pettyjohn was born in Savannah on Dec. 7, 1853. In March 1879 with his grandparents, father and brother he resettled in Republic Co. and was counted in the May 1880 census in his grandparents' household where he helped them by working on their farm. On Mar. 25, 1885 in Belleville, the seat of Republic Co., Columbus married Ida Belle McCullough (Marriage Book Aug. 1881-Apr. 5, 1887, p. 244). Ida was born about 1865 in Iowa; her father was from Ohio and her mother from Iowa. Columbus and Ida Pettyjohn settled in Lincoln Township and were counted there in the May 3, 1910 census (E.D. 95, visitation 14):

Columbus H. Pettyjohn	56	house carpenter	born in Mo.
Ida B.	wife 45		Iowa

The couple had no children. They were counted on Commercial St., Belleville in the January 1920 census (E.D. 101, sheet 10):

Columbus H. Pettyjohn	66	carpenter	born in Mo.
Ida C. [sic]	55		Iowa

Ida B. Pettyjohn died in Republic Co. on Oct. 4, 1921. Columbus died in the same county shortly before Oct. 10, 1939, the date when papers pertaining to his estate were filed in County Court (Republic Co. Appearance Docket 5, p. 122; General Index D, p. 313; File #1849). Columbus owned real estate described as Square 10 acres NW corner NW $\frac{1}{4}$ SE $\frac{1}{4}$ S35 T4S R3W. His heirs were the four children of his late brother Nide, identified in 1940 as Charles Pettyjohn of Talmo, Will Pettyjohn of Emporia, Kansas, Florence E. Blackwood of Talmo and Ethel Sherwood of Ruskin, Nebraska.

CHILDREN OF WASHINGTON AND ELEANOR WARD PETTYJOHN (7-2)

3. Elizabeth Jane Pettyjohn was born near Mount Pleasant, Jay Co., Indiana on Aug. 23, 1855 and after finishing her education became a school teacher. On June 25, 1877 Elizabeth married Baptist and fellow school teacher Benjamin Franklin Boyer, who was born in Indiana on June 25, 1844 to Carl and Sarah Brennaman Boyer and in the 1860s graduated from Ridgeville College not long before the June 3, 1870 census in Ridgeville (Randolph Co. 287B):

Joseph Boyer	27	school teacher	/\$850 born in Ind.
Ben F.	23 [25 correct]	school teacher	Ind.
John	20		Ind.

Elizabeth and Benjamin were counted at her parents' home in Jay Co. in the 1880 census but within the next few years the couple moved to Concordia, Cloud Co., Kansas, where their three children were born and they both taught school. Then in the early 1900s the Boyer family resettled in Blackwell in the Indian Territory, becoming Blackwell, Kay Co., Oklahoma in 1907. The Boyers were counted in Kay Co. in the May 1910 census (E.D. 53, visitation NR):

Benj. F. Boyer	66	farmer, farm	born in Ind.
Elizabeth J. wife	54		Ind.



ELIZABETH JANE PETTYJOHN
(Winchester, Ind., about 1875)



ELIZABETH JANE PETTYJOHN BOYER
(Indianapolis, Ind., about 1878)



BENJAMIN F. BOYER and ELIZABETH J. PETTYJOHN BOYER
(Blackwell, Oklahoma, about 1910)

50
32



LOT PETTYJOHN
(Winchester, Ind., March 29, 1877)

Sarah E.	dau	26	[Sara is correct]	born in Kans.
John F.	son	20		Kans.

The parents had long been school teachers in Blackwell and Sara was also a teacher there. Her younger sister Madge was not counted at home in 1910 because she had married in the previous year. By the time of the January 1920 census all three children had left home and only Ben and Elizabeth were recorded at 626 W. Bridge St., Blackwell (E.D. 123, sheet 12A):

Benjamin Boyer		75	occupation "none"	born in Ind.
Elizabeth	wife	64		Ind.

Benjamin F. Boyer died on June 17, 1921 in Blackwell and Elizabeth Boyer died there on July 17, 1942.

4. Lot B. Pettyjohn was born in Mount Pleasant on July 10, 1857. On Dec. 31, 1878 he married Minna "Minnie" Heniser, who was born in Indiana on Apr. 23, 1861. The family was recorded in the June 15, 1880 census next door to the Washington Pettyjohn household in Jefferson Township, Jay Co. (E.D. 159, sheet 23):

Lot Pettyjohn		22	farmer	born in Ind.
			parents born in Ind.	
Minnie	wife	19	keeping house	Ind.
			father born Germany, mother born Brunswick	
Ora W.	son	8 mos.	at home	Ind.
Hattie Sweaker	NR	14	at home	

A second son was born in September 1881 and on Mar. 4, 1885 Minnie Pettyjohn died and was buried in the Rittenauer Cemetery near Ridgeville. In 1890 Lot married, second, (Clara) Hannah Owens, who was born in Ohio in February 1864. Around this time the family settled in Ridgeville, Randolph County. In the 1890s Lot was a businessman in Ridgeville, operating a lumber mill and woodworking shop at the end of North Walnut St. , where he manufactured posts, furniture and wooden novelties (Wayne L. Norton, compiler and ed., Yester-Year Ridgeville, Ind.: A Trip Through Ridgeville's Past - "You Are There," Albany, Ind., 1989, 145). The June 1900 census recorded the family in Ridgeville (E.D. 117, sheet 2):

Lot Pettyjohn		42	born July 1857 Ind.	farmer
			parents born in Ind.	
Clara H.	wife	36	Feb. 1864 Ohio	married 10 years
			father born in England, mother born in Ohio	

Charley O.	son	18	born Sep. 1881	Ind.
Elsie M.	dau	9	Apr. 1891	Ind.
Lester W.	son	6	Dec. 1893	Ind.
Gertrude L.	dau	4	Dec. 1895	Ind.
Lee O.	son	3	Jan. 1897	Ind.
Helen M.	dau	11 mos.	July 1899	Ind.

In the Winchester City Directory 1912-13 Lot was listed with 32 acres in Franklin Township, as a "grocer, Portland," and as a partner in Pettyjohn and Lemaux, groceries & queensware, cor. Second and Walnut, Ridgeville. The Pettyjohns were counted on Fourth St., Ridgeville in the Apr. 20, 1910 census (E.D. 130, sheet 5):

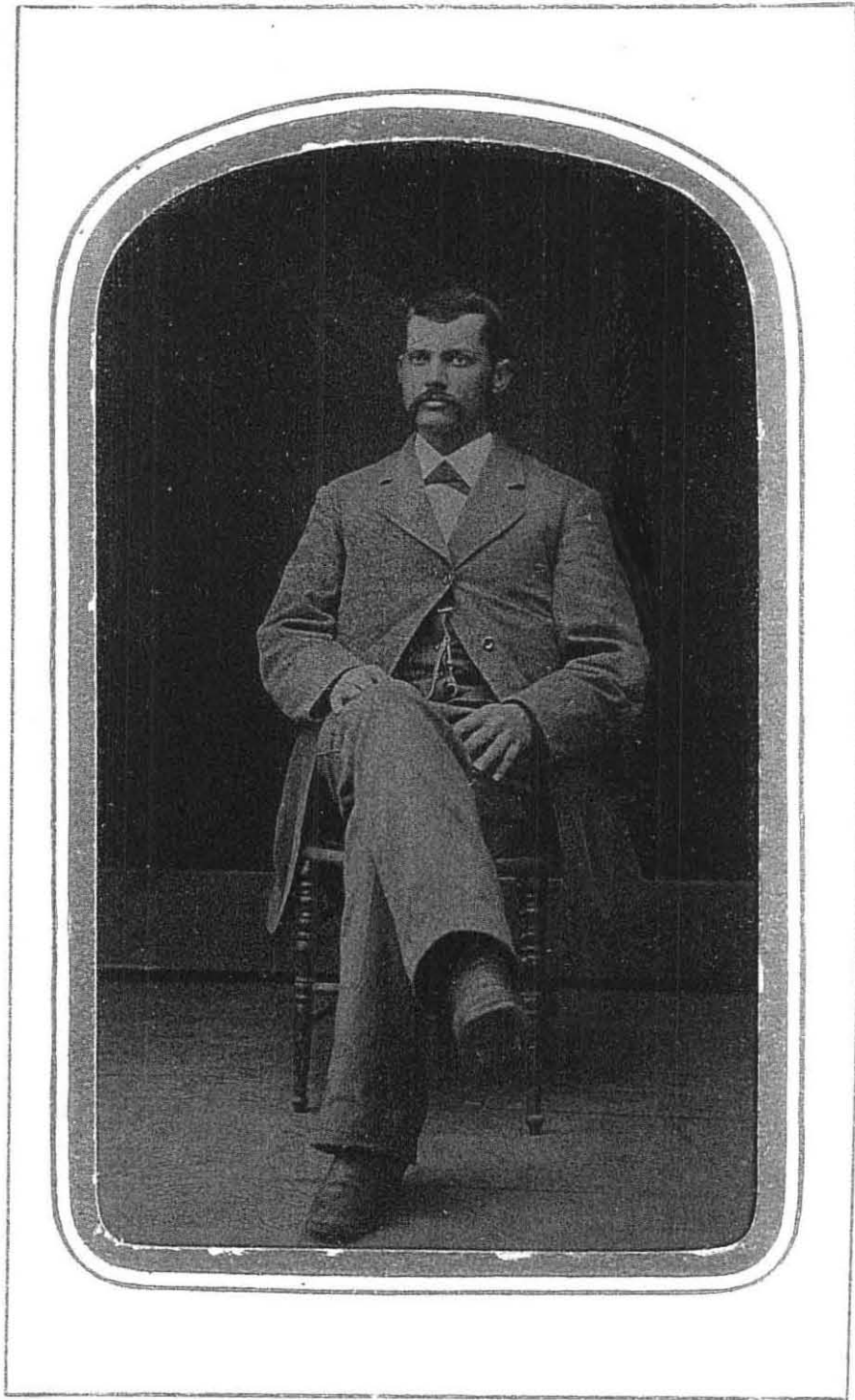
Lot Pettyjohn		52	merchant 2nd marriage	born in Ind.
Clara H.	wife	46	married 20 yrs, 1st marriage	Ohio
			8 children, all living	
Lester W.	son	17		Ind.
Gertrude	dau	15		Ind.
Lee O.	son	13		Ind.
Helen M.	dau	10		Ind.
Harold C.	son	8		Ind.
Nova V.	dau	5		Ind.
Benjamin F.	son	2		Ind.

The last record of this family is the census of Jan. 2, 1920, which counted them on Pierce St., Ridgeville (E.D. 148, sheet 1A):

Lot A. Pettyjohn		62	farmer	born in Ind.
Clara C.	wife	57		Ohio
Helen G.	dau	20		Ind.
Gertrude	dau	25		Ind.
Harold J.	son	17		Ind.
Benjamin	son	12		Ind.
Doras	granddau	7 yrs. 2 mos.		Ind.
			father born Ind., mother born Ohio	
Nova M.	dau	14		Ind.

The census enumerator arbitrarily picked out absurd alphabetical middle initials for all. Lot was said to be a well-educated man. He stood high as a member of the Odd Fellows in the community. He died in Ridgeville on Jan. 31, 1923 and Clara died on Jan. 21, 1924. Both were buried at Frazee (later Lawndale) Cemetery, near Ridgeville.

5. Daniel Pettyjohn was born near Mount Pleasant on Aug. 28, 1859. He left home as a young man, perhaps around 1880, and thereafter spent his life in Colorado as a miner. He never married. In 1887 he was a silver miner in Silverton, San Juan Co., Colorado. The June 7, 1900 census counted Dan



DANIEL PETTYJOHN
(Probably Jay Co., Ind., March 13, 1879)



DANIEL PETTYJOHN
(Durango, Colo., July 4, 1887)

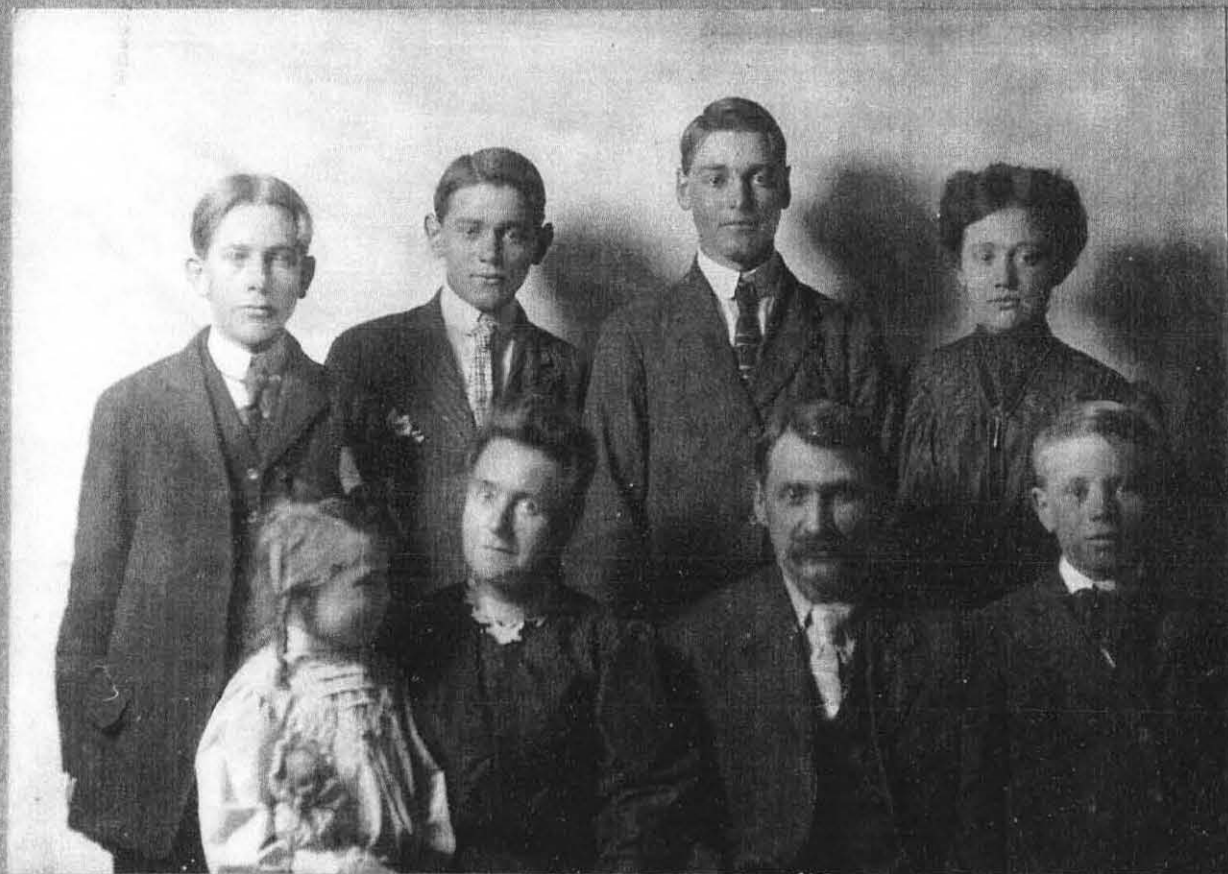
16
30



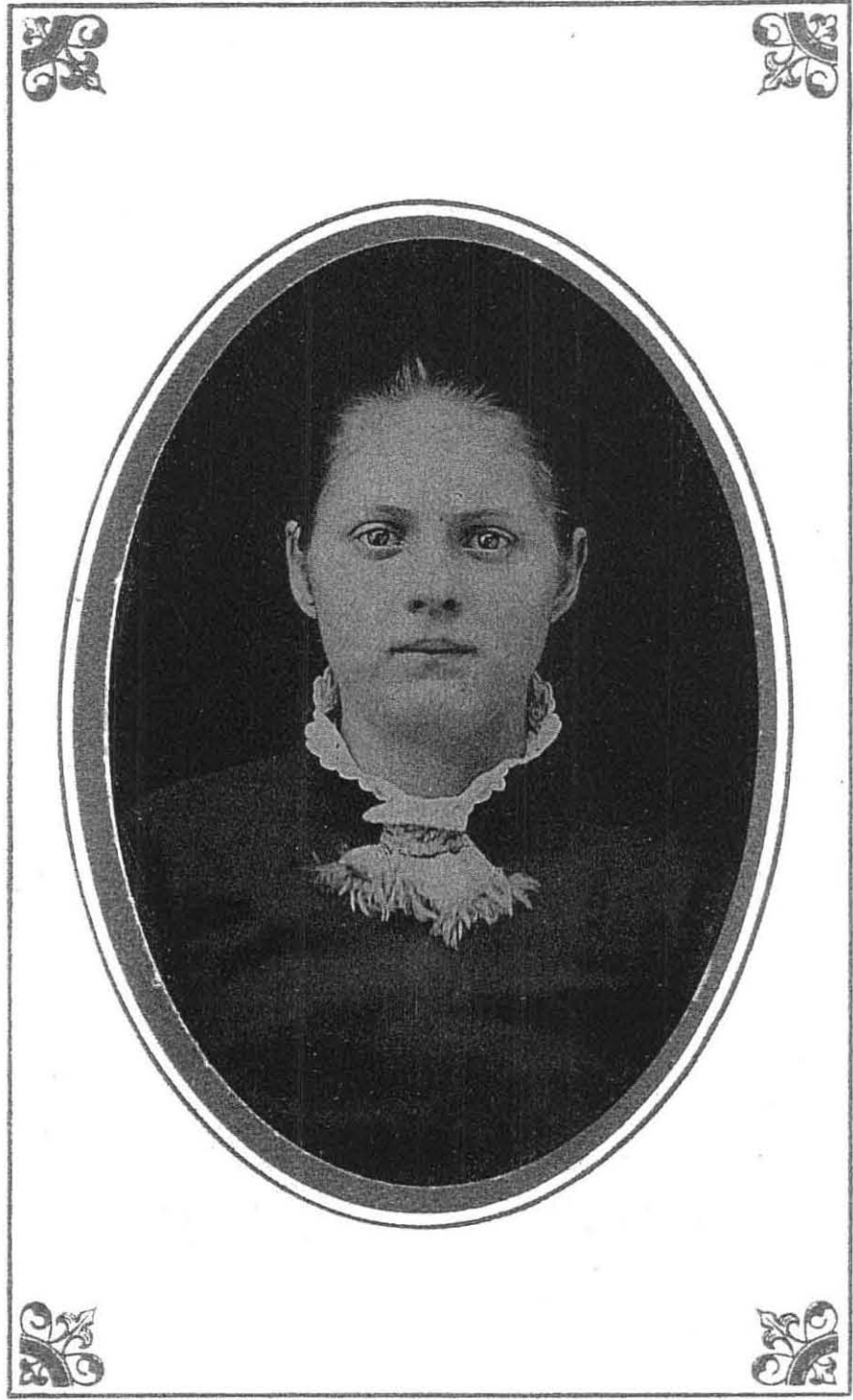
JAY WARD PETTYJOHN
(Concordia, Cloud Co., Kansas,
about 1882)



JAY WARD PETTYJOHN and
AMANDA S. BOWERS
(Concordia, Kans., 1885)



BACK ROW (L to R): MERREL HAYES (son of Inez), EARL, RAY and MAUDE PETTYJOHN
FRONT ROW (L to R): EDNA, INEZ, JAY and OLNEY PETTYJOHN
(Newaygo Co., Michigan, about 1906)



GRACE PETTYJOHN
(Jay Co., Ind., March 18, 1879)

in Precinct 9, Gladstone Township, San Juan Co. (E.D. 118, sheet 2):

Daniel Pettyjohn 40 born Aug. 1859 Ind. miner
boarding with James Walsh

Daniel Pettyjohn is found in the Apr. 28, 1910 census in Ward 5, Pueblo, Pueblo Co., Colorado (E.D. 167, sheet 13A):

Dan Pettyjohn lodger 50 single miner, coal mine born in Ind.
He died on Dec. 31, 1916 in Junction Co., Colorado and was buried in Lawn-
dale Cemetery, Ridgeville.

6. Jay Ward Pettyjohn was born near Mount Pleasant on Apr. 10, 1862. In Cloud Co., Kansas in 1885 Jay married Amanda "Mandy" S. Bowers, who was born in Ohio in November 1861 to John and Mary Roney Bowers. The couple settled near Concordia, Cloud Co., where Jay farmed and taught school until Amanda died, on Feb. 7, 1896. Jay Pettyjohn then returned to Jay Co., Indiana with his four children and married, second, on Mar. 2, 1899, widow Inez McDonald (Jay Co. Marriage Book 4, p. 10). The June 15, 1900 census record of the family in Greene Township contains several bizarre errors (E.D. 58, sheet 10):

Jay W. Pettyjohn	38	born Apr. 1862 Ind.	farmer
Mandy S.	wife 38	Nov. 1861 Ohio	keeping house
Golda	dau 13	Oct. 1886 Kans.	
Walter R.	son 10	Oct. 1889 Kans.	
Viola M.	dau 9	Dec. 1890 Kans.	
Merrel H.	son 8	July 1891 Ind.	
Earlet V.	son 7	Apr. 1893 Kans.	[Earl is correct]
Olney C.	son 2 mos.	Apr. 1900 Ind.	

In addition to ignoring Inez, the enumerator recorded that Amanda had been married 14 years and had 6 children. Another mistake: Merrel H. McDONALD was Inez's son by her first marriage. Fortunately, such distorted censuses as this one are rare.

Before 1910 the Jay Pettyjohn family removed from Indiana to Dayton Township, Newaygo Co. in west central Michigan, and were counted there in the Apr. 27, 1910 census (E.D. 135, sheet 6B):

Jay W. Pettyjohn	48	farmer, gen'l farm	born in Ind.
Inez	wife 45	married 11 years	Ind.
		2 children, both living	
Earl	son 17		Ind.

Olney	son	10	born in Ind.
Edna	dau	8	Ind.

Before 1920 the family returned once again to Jay Co. and were then counted in the Jan. 5, 1920 census at 629 Highland Ave. in Dunkirk, Richland Township (E.D. 82, sheet 5B):

Jay W. Pettyjohn	57	pension	born in Ind.
Inez	wife	54 none	Ind.
		parents born in Ohio	
Edna B. [Wise]	dau	19 [17 correct] none	Ind.
Emmett L. Wise	19	laborer [son-in-law]	Ind.
		parents born in Ind.	
Athelia M. [Wise]	1 mo.	[granddau is correct]	Ind.

The Pettyjohns remained in Dunkirk in the mid-1920s and it was there that Inez died on Feb. 7, 1927. On an unknown date Jay married, third, in Eaton, Delaware Co., Indiana to Sarah ———. Jay Ward Pettyjohn died on either Mar. 10 or Apr. 1, 1940 and was buried in the IOOF Cemetery in Dunkirk.

7. (Eliza) Grace Pettyjohn was born in Ridgeville, Franklin Township, Randolph Co., Indiana on Aug. 7, 1864. On Dec. 20, 1883 in Jay Co. she married Leander Firestone Artman, who was born in Wayne Co., Ohio on Sep. 22, 1862 and claimed to be "half Cherokee." Leander and Grace settled in Jay Co. and their three children were born there in the 1885-1888 period. About 1897 the Artmans removed to Lawrence Co., Tennessee, traveling by wagon drawn by a pair of oxen. When one of these animals died during the trip, the other was sold and both were replaced by mules. Leander rented a farm near Lawrenceburg, Lawrence Co. and the family was counted at Pleasant Point, Lawrence Co. in the June 13, 1900 census (E.D. 52, sheet 12):

Lee A. [sic] Artman	37	born Sep. 1862 Ohio day laborer
		father born Ohio, mother born Penn.
Graice [sic] wife	35	Aug. 1864 Ind. married 16 years
		3 children, living parents born Ind.
Chester H.	son	15 May 1885 Ind. day laborer
Raymond	son	13 Jan. 1887 Ind.
Nellie	dau	11 Aug. 1888 Ind.

Grace was a housewife and also a professional midwife. The Artmans' address in 1905 was R.R. 1, Dunn, Tennessee, and for the Jan. 7, 1920 cen-



LEANDER F. and GRACE PETTYJOHN ARTMAN
(Jay Co., Indiana, about 1884)



ESTHER ELEANOR
"NELLIE" ARTMAN

CHESTER
HERBERT ARTMAN

RAYMOND
ARTMAN

LEANDER
FIRESTONE ARTMAN

(ELIZA) GRACE
PETTYJOHN ARTMAN

(Tennessee, about 1901)

sus their southern Tennessee farm was in the 4th Civil District, Lawrence Co. (E.D. 86, sheet 2B):

Leander Artman	57	farmer, gen'l farm	born in Ohio
Grace	wife 55	none	Ind.

Leander died in Lawrenceburg on June 12, 1932 and Grace died there on Nov. 12, 1941 (David Martin, Martin Family, Sidney, Ohio, 1995).

8. Ely Pettyjohn was born in Mount Pleasant, Jay Co. on Apr. 9, 1867. As a young man in the mid-1880s Ely homesteaded in Aurora, Hamilton Co., Nebraska, where he also taught school. His Nebraska enterprise ended when he was thrown by a horse and was seriously injured, leading him to give up his homestead and return to Indiana. In Jay Co. on Dec. 31, 1894 Ely Pettyjohn married Mimie N. Collins, who was born in Indiana in July 1872. The couple settled in Ward Township, Randolph Co., and were counted there in the June 1900 census (E.D. 127, sheet 16A) and in Deerfield Precinct, Ward Township in the Apr. 23, 1910 census (E.D. 140, sheet 4B):

Ely Pettijohn [sic]	43	farmer, gen'l farm	born in Ind.
Manazrie [?!]	wife 37	married 15 years, 1 child alive	Ind.
Roy W.	son 7		Ind.
Cornelius J. Collins	70	father-in-law	Ohio

The Winchester City Directory 1912-13 lists Eli [sic] with 60 acres of land in Ward Township, RFD 15, Ridgeville. In the 1920s Ely and Mimie Pettyjohn sold the Randolph Co. farm and moved to Michigan, making their home in 1923 in Traverse City, Grand Traverse County. They later moved south to Cadillac, Wexford Co., where their son and his family had settled. Ely Pettyjohn died in Michigan on Apr. 14, 1937 and was buried in Indiana in the Rittenauer Cemetery near Ridgeville.

9. Asa Washington Pettyjohn was born in Jay Co., Indiana on Oct. 13, 1871. On Dec. 31, 1895 he married Maude Eliza Steed, who was born in Indiana on July 2, 1878. They were counted in the June 1900 census in Jefferson Township, Jay Co. (E.D. 61, sheet 8A):

Asa Pettyjohn	28	born Oct. 1871	Ind. farmer
Maudy	wife 22	July 1877	Ind. [21 and 1878 correct]
[Carl	son 3		Ind. omitted from the census]
Mildred	dau 5 mos.	Jan. 1900	Ind.

The family's eldest son Carl, overlooked in 1900, did appear when the Apr. 15-19, 1910 census was taken in Jefferson Township (E.D. 65, sheet 1A):

Asa Pettyjohn	38	farmer	born in Ind.
Maud C. [sic] wife	31	married 14 years	Ind.
Carl W. son	13		Ind.
Mildred R. dau	10		Ind.
Lloyd S. son	6		Ind.
Irvin W. son	2	[Ivan W. is correct]	Ind.

About one month after this record was made, Helen, the last child of the Pettyjohns, was born. Sometime before 1920 the family resettled on a farm in Deerfield Precinct on the Portland and Winchester Road in Ward Township, Randolph County. That is where they were counted in the Jan. 22, 1920 census (E.D. 158, sheet 1A):

Asa Pettyjohn	48	farmer	born in Ind.
Maude E. wife	41	none	Ind.
Mildred R. dau	20	teacher, public school	Ind.
Lloyd S. son	15	none	Ind.
Ivan W. son	12	none	Ind.
Helen dau	8		Ind.

Asa Pettyjohn lived on in Deerfield for many years, not dying there until July 10, 1955. Maude Pettyjohn died on Apr. 12, 1959. They were buried in the Lawndale Cemetery, Ridgeville.

CHILDREN OF ABRA(HA)M AND LYDIA PETTYJOHN NAYS (7-3)

10. Hiram Bennet Hays was born on Jan. 21, 1846 in Nodaway Township, Andrew Co., Missouri. As young men in the 1860s Hiram and his brother Doniphon moved out west to Lewiston Precinct, Trinity Co., California, the locale in which their uncles Christopher and Solomon Pettyjohn had labored as gold miners in the 1850s and '60s. Hiram was recorded living by himself in Lewiston Precinct in the July 10, 1870 census (Trinity Co. 213):

Hiram B. Hays [sic]	24	butcher	/\$600	born in Mo.
---------------------	----	---------	--------	-------------

On July 4, 1874 Hiram married Alice Ann Dickerson, who was born in New York state about 1848. Evidence that during these years Hiram and his uncle Lum were in regular contact with each other appears in a September 1875 issue of the Red Bluff, Tehama Co. newspaper - a list of guests staying at the Tremont Hotel in town included H. B. Hays of Lewiston and C. C.

Pettyjohn & boys of Cottonwood. Hiram's family was counted in the May 1880 census living on the Trinity River east of Weaverville in Lewiston Township, Trinity Co. (E.D. 150, sheet 1):

Hiram B. Hays	34	general store	born in Mo.
		father born Penn.,	mother born Ind.
Alice	wife	32	keeping house
Beatrice	dau	5	N.Y.
Bertha E.	dau	3	Cal.
China Jim	svnt	19	domestic
			Canton

While running his general store Hiram was preparing to buy a mining property in the vicinity of the Trinity River, and sometime before 1900 he accomplished this objective and removed with his family to San Francisco. The June 1900 census recorded the Hays family in San Francisco at 853 Golden Gate Ave. (E.D. 168, sheet 4B):

Hiram B. Hays	51	born Jan. 1849	Mo. mine owner
Alice	wife	Sep. 1851	N.Y. keeping house
		married 25 years	2 children, both living
Bertha	dau	21	Nov. 1879
			Cal.

These birth years, months and ages are all nonsense concocted by the wretched enumerator. Hiram Hays is also listed in the 1900 City Directory:

Hays, Hiram B. miner res 853 Golden Gate Ave.

The Hayses were overlooked in 1910 by the census, but are found in the 1917 directory, probably in the same residence (street numbers were changed throughout the city after the 1906 earthquake):

Hays, Hiram B. (Alice) home 897 Golden Gate

The family was counted at this same address in the January 1920 census (E.D. 230, sheet 2B):

Hiram B. Hayes	73	mine owner	born in Mo.
Alice	wife	71	N.Y.
Bertha	dau	42	Cal.
William White	68	lodger	Cal.

Hiram Bennet Hays was a member in San Francisco of Trinity Lodge No. 27, Free and Accepted Masons. He died on Sep. 10, 1921 and his funeral services were under the auspices of Mission Lodge No. 169, F. and A. M., San Francisco. Alice Hays was still living in 1927 but seems to have died before 1933.

11. Doniphan Hays was born in Nodaway Township, Andrew Co. on Oct. 16, 1848. He went to California with his brother Hiram and was living near him in Lewiston Precinct when the July 11, 1870 census was taken (Trinity Co. 214):

Donphon Haze [sic] 21 laborer [property value NR] born in Mo.

On an unknown date in the 1870s Doniphan Hays removed to Oregon and there in 1877 married Martha E. Wright, who was born in Oregon in March 1857. They settled in McMinnville, Yamhill Co., about 40 miles southwest of Portland, and were counted in that town in the June 1880 census (E.D. 136, sheet 17A):

Don Hays		31	occupation NR	born in Mo.
Martha	wife	22		housekeeper Ore.
			father born Tenn., mother born Va.	
Fred	son	2	at home	Ore.

The June 1900 census recorded the family still in McMinnville (E.D. 163, sheet 5A):

Doniphan Hays		51	born Oct. 1848 Mo.	stock dealer
Martha E.	wife	43	Mar. 1857 Ore.	keeping house
			married 23 years	
Fred W.	son	22	Feb. 1878 Ore.	day laborer
Eva M.	dau	12	Sep. 1887 Ore.	at school
Leo C.	son	8	Sep. 1891 Ore.	
Helen	dau	6	Apr. 1894 Ore.	

Doniphan Hays died in McMinnville in May 1910. Martha Hays then moved to Portland, living at various numbers on Larrabee St. - 450 in 1912, 454 in 1914 and 452 from about 1915 to 1930. She was counted at 452 Larrabee in the January 1920 census (E.D. 131, sheet 9A):

Martha E. Hays		62		born in Ore.
Leo C.	son	28		Ore.
Guy L. Richardson		39	son-in-law	Ore.
Eva M. Richardson		32	daughter	Ore.

For a few years in the 1930s Martha lived at 735 Beakey St., Portland but in the early 1940s she was found at 1838 N. Interstate Ave., where she died about 1942.

12. Mary Hays was born in Andrew Co. on Dec. 26, 1853 and never married. After the family moved to Oregon Mary became a school teacher, in Yamhill



"Cousin Don Hays"
DONIPHAN HAYS
(Andrew Co., Missouri, late 1860s)

17
18
3-

Co. in the 1870s and 1880s and then in Portland, Multnomah Co. at the Couch School (1890) and the North Central School (1893). The Portland city directories list her at 233 E St. (1890), Albina Hts (1893) and 1034 E 11th N. (1895). Mary then moved back to McMinnville and was recorded as a boarder in the home of William H. Vose, M.D. and his wife, formerly of New York, in the June 1900 census (E.D. 163, sheet 3A). The Vose house was next door to the Doniphan Hays family in north McMinnville. Within a year or two of Doniphan's 1910 death Mary Hays returned to Portland to live with her younger sister Eugenie. She was still teaching school in Portland in 1914 but about 1918 she retired, and in 1920 was the manager of the family-owned Hays Apartments at 582 E. Main Street, a building in which the two sisters were among the residents. They were counted there in the January 1920 census (E.D. 118, sheet 3A):

Mary Hays	60 [66 correct]	none born in Mo.
Eugenie Fremont	55 [60 correct]	sister Mo.
Nellie North	41 roomer	Ore.

On Aug. 30, 1925 Spencer G. Thorpe of Los Angeles wrote to his wife, who was then touring in Pennsylvania, saying, "I had some new relatives call on me the other day ... Their grandmother and my grandfather were brother and sister ... They are related to cousin Dolly [Kelley], of course, and seem to know all about the family. They are very nice old ladies, one single, Miss Hays, and the other a widow, I believe. They have been living in Portland, but have sold their home and come here to live. They seem to be in very modest circumstances." It looks like Spencer misunderstood the sisters' intentions as they were both back in Portland in 1928 at 674 Tamarack Street. On Apr. 29, 1932 Mary Hays contacted Spencer again, by letter written from 138 E. 48th St., Portland. She enclosed family history material just sent to her by cousin Edna S. Lewellen in Minnesota.

Mary Hays had her own place in 1937, according to the city directory:

Hays, Mary 1030 NE 31st Ave Apt 11

Mary was listed with Eugenie Fremont again in the 1942 directory. An obituary notice of Mary Hays was published in The Oregonian on Dec. 27, 1947:

Mary Hays of 939 NE Hazelfern, Portland died on Dec. 24, 1947. Fune-

ral services to be on Monday at 1 p.m. at Finley's Rose Chapel, SW Montgomery at 4th.

13. Columbus Hays, a twin, was born in Andrew Co. on Nov. 6, 1859 and probably died in early childhood.

14. Eugenia Hays, often Eugenie, was Columbus's twin sister. She grew up in Missouri and in McMinville, Oregon and on Oct. 16, 1880 in McMinville she married George Vincent Snelling, age 24, a house painter who was born in Yamhill Co. to Emily J. Snelling of McMinville and her late husband, both natives of Missouri. The Snelling couple settled in McMinville until two children had been born and then, about 1886 removed to Portland, where their last child was born. By then George V. Snelling had become a brakeman on the railroad and on July 24, 1895 was involved in a serious railway accident which left him partially paralyzed. A year later on July 23, 1896 he died at 40 years, 6 months and 28 days, at his home at 1032 E. 11th St., Portland.

On June 2, 1900 the census counted the Snelling family at 146 11th St., 51st Precinct, Portland (E.D. 84, sheet 2B):

Eugenie Snelling	37	born Nov. 1859 Mo.	[40 correct] widow
Eugene S.	son 18	July 1881 Ore.	in school, law student
Genevieve	dau 15	Dec. 1884 Ore.	
Mildred G.	dau 5	June 1894 Ore.	
Lydia E. Hays	mother 73 [72]	Jan. 1828 Ind.	widow

In the 1901 city directory Eugenie Snelling (wid George V.) is listed at 146 11th for the last time; in 1901 or 1902 she married, second, Fred E. Fremont. He was a building contractor until 1907, then was with Feeney & Fremont Insurance Agents, 206 Commercial Building. In 1909 Fred became an agent of Beaver State Merchants Mutual Fire Insurance Assoc., but in 1910 he returned to carpentry and from 1911 was again a contractor. Fred E. Fremont died about 1915. The home addresses of the Fremonts in Portland were 394 Tillamook (until 1906), 354 E. 35th St. (1907-1910, thereafter rented out to tenants among whom were the Eugene S. Snellings in 1914 and Genevieve Snelling Martin's family in 1917), and 584 E. Main St. (1911-1924). The last address of this series was an apartment house where Eugenie Fremont and her sister Mary lived after 1915. This was the place sold shortly before the sisters visited Los Angeles in 1925. When they



BACK, L to R: DOROTHY SNELLING McANINCH, GENEVIEVE
"BESSIE" SNELLING MARTIN, LEWIS SNELLING, EUGENIE HAYS FREMONT
FRONT, L to R: FLORENCE LIGHTY SNELLING, JANET McANINCH
(Portland, Oregon, about 1940)

50
61
55



SIDNEY A. SHEPPERD and COLUMBIA J. BENNET
(probably on wedding day, Nebraska City, Feb. 14, 1867)

40
55

returned to Portland before 1928 Eugenie Fremont and Mary Hays lived first at 674 Tamarack but moved in the early 1930s to 133 E. 48th Street. In the late 1930s and early 1940s the sisters were at 3716 NE Bassalo. Their last known shared address was 4122 SE Lincoln (1942). During 1943-1944 Eugenie Fremont lived there alone. She then went to a retirement place in Benton Co., Oregon and died there on Jan. 21, 1947.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND SUSAN PETTYJOHN BENNET (7-4)

15. Columbia Jane Bennet was born in Andrew Co., Missouri, probably in early 1846. In the spring of 1855 her family migrated to Nebraska, settling there in Nebraska City, Otoe County. In that town on Feb. 14, 1867 Columbia was married by Charles H. Rice, Rector of St. Mary's Church, to Sidney A. Shepperd of Andrew Co., Missouri.

Sidney Shepperd was born in Howard Co., Missouri on Feb. 2, 1843 and attended school in Fayette, the county seat. He was among a contingent of men from Andrew and other counties enlisting in the Confederate service when the 2nd Missouri Infantry Regiment was organized in Springfield in January 1862. The unit was first engaged in battle at Elkhorn Tavern, and then was sent to Mississippi where it took part in battles at Iuka and Corinth. The 2nd Regiment was then in the Vicksburg campaign and in 1864 in the Atlanta campaign. Shepperd, despite his comparative youth, rose to the rank of 1st sergeant, and served for part of his time on the staff of the regiment's second commander, Col. Francis M. Cockrell. The unit broke up in May 1865, with only a few of the men formally surrendering.

After the war, Sidney returned to Missouri, settling in Andrew Co., but after he and Columbia married they lived in Nebraska City, where their son was born in October 1871.

In 1875 the Shepperds joined the Bennets in their move to Denver, Arapahoe Co., Colorado. The June 1880 census counted them in Denver (roll 0088, p. 107A):

S. A. Shepperd	35	R.R. ticket agent	born in Mo.
		father born Va., mother born Ky.	
C. J. B.	wife 22	[34 is correct] keepinghouse	Mo.
		father born Me., mother born Ind.	
B. B.	son 8		Nebr.

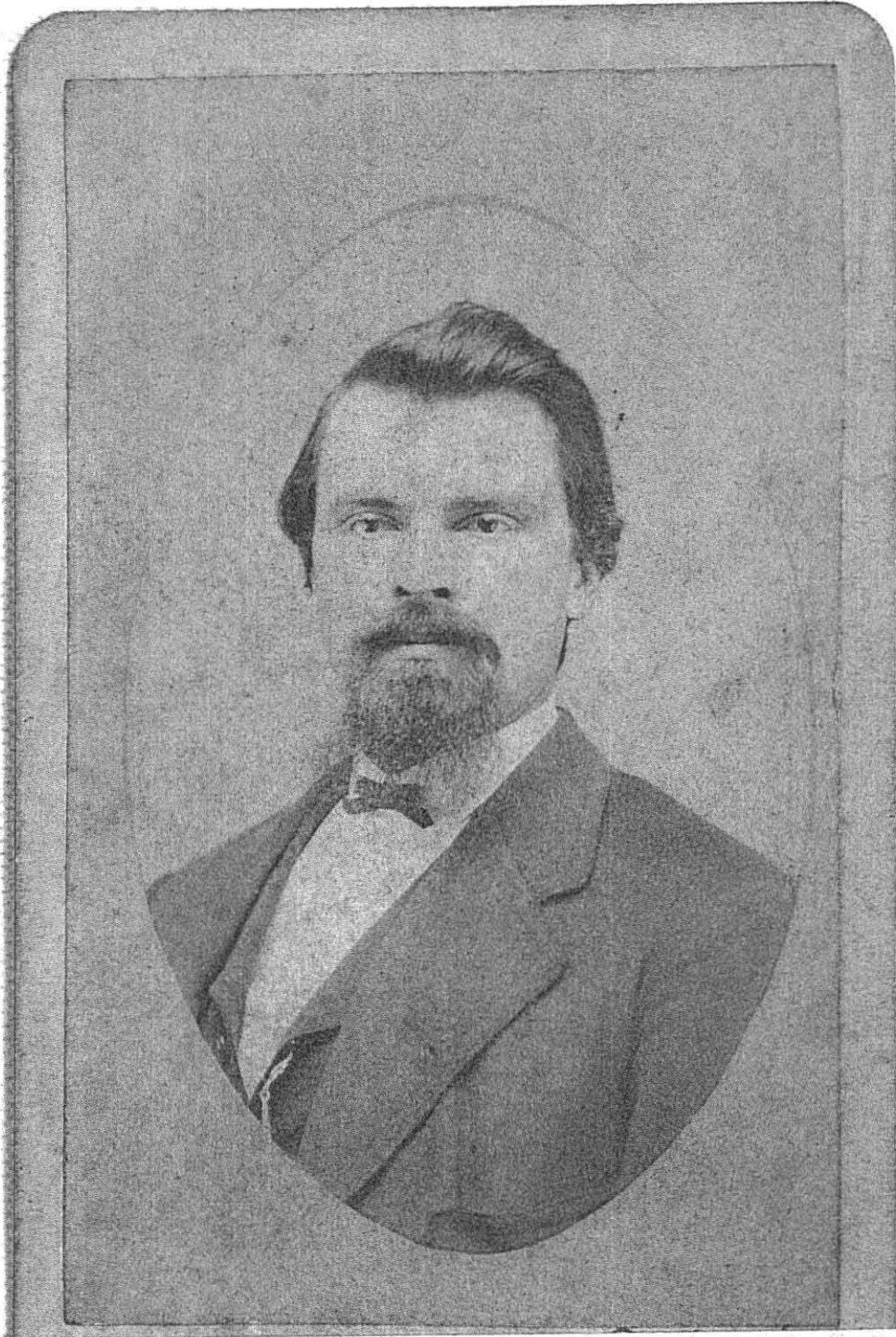
At some period during his Colorado residence Sidney A. Shepperd served a four-year term as the state's Adjutant General, and it is supposed that from this office he acquired the title of colonel by which he was thenceforth designated.

Columbia Shepperd died in Denver in 1893 or 1894 and Col. Shepperd then moved back to Savannah in Missouri and in June 1896 married, second, the widow Mrs. Ellen "Ella" Riggin Ensor, one of Columbia's first cousins. (Col. Shepperd's biographical sketch is concluded in entry 8-27.)

16. Washington Tharp Bennet was born in Andrew Co. in June or July 1848. He was taken to Nebraska City in 1855 and grew up in that town. Little is known of the twenty years he lived in Nebraska; records of him only begin after the Bennets resettled in Colorado in 1875. On Jan. 9, 1876 in Arapahoe Co., Colorado Washington T. Bennet married Emma S. Oakes (Book 65, p. 155) (Marriages of Arapahoe County, Colorado, 1859-1901: Including Territory That Became Adams, Denver and Other Counties, Denver 1986, 14). Emma, who was born in Iowa in 1855 or 1856, may have been the sister of Laura Oakes, who would marry Washington's younger brother William in 1889. Washington and Emma Bennet settled in Leadville, Lake Co., Colorado and were counted there in the May 1880 census (roll 0091, p. 451C):

Wash T. Bennet	30 [31 correct]	clerk	born in Mo.
Emma	wife 24	keeping house	Iowa
Albert N. Dyer	48	boarder	N.Y.

In 1881 the Bennets' only child, a daughter, was born and on some unknown date in the 1880s Emma Bennet died. By December 1889 Washington had returned to Savannah, Andrew Co., his boyhood home, and while there he married, second, Miss Anna Myers. She was born in 1860, the daughter of Judge Ephraim Myers of near Rea, Andrew County. Samuel Huffman officiated at the wedding and the couple "left at once for their future home in Denver" (McMackin 1986, 287). However the Denver residence was short - perhaps the bride missed Missouri - and the Bennets came back to Rea, Andrew Co. by about 1893. There Wash took up farming and the couple's daughter was born in 1893 or 1894. The family was still in Rea when Washington's father died in Colorado in 1901. On Apr. 25, 1910 the census recorded the family in Savannah, Nodaway Township, Andrew Co. (E.D. 14, sheet 5A):



WASHINGTON THARP BENNET
(Nebraska City, Nebr., 1870s)

Washington T. Bennet	60 [61]	farmer	born in Mo.
	2nd marriage		
Anna M.	wife 49	1st marriage	Mo.
Emma O.	dau 28	single	Colo.
Columbia J.	dau 16	single	Mo.
Ann S.	mother 80	widow	Ind.

"Ann S. Bennet" was of course Susan Ann, and this reordering of her names is puzzling.

Once again, the exact date, sometime prior to 1920, when the Bennets moved out to Colorado is not known, but they were counted in the January 1920 census in Jefferson Co., Colorado (E.D. 93, sheet 4B):

Washington T. Bennet	71	occupation: none	born in Mo.
Anna M.	wife 59		Mo.

Washington was still living in 1930, but apparently Anna Bennet had not survived the 1920s and Washington had married, third, a widow from Missouri. These and other surprises were recorded in the Apr. 26, 1930 census in Grant Precinct, Jefferson Co. (E.D. 30-1, sheet 4B):

Wash T. Bennett	83 [81]	occupation: none	born in Mo.
	26 at 1st marriage		
Nancy A.	wife 77	36 at 1st marriage	Mo.
	father born Ohio, mother born Ky.		
Paul J. O'Laughlin	foster son 11		

Washington Tharp Bennet died in Colorado in 1933.

17. Willys Bennet was most likely born in Andrew Co. about 1850, an inference based on several otherwise inexplicable irregularities in the census record of the John B. Bennet family in Nebraska in 1860. Adding to the uncertainty, Willys seems to have died in Nebraska before 1870: no notice of him is found at a later date, and in 1900, after daughter Columbia had died, Susan Bennet declared that of her total of eight children only six were still living at that time.

18. Byron L. Bennet was born on Oct. 31, 1851 in Andrew Co. and grew up there and in Nebraska City, Nebraska. After all of the Bennets migrated to Colorado in 1875, on Sep. 25, 1880 in Castle Rock, Douglas Co. Byron married Viola Sofia Bradshaw, who was born in Iowa on Jan. 5, 1860. The couple settled in Lakewood, now a western suburb of Denver in Jefferson

Co., and were recorded there in Precinct 20 in the June 1900 census (E.D. 221, sheet 6A):

Byron L. Bennet	48	born Oct. 1851 Mo.	farmer
Viola S.	wife 40	Jan. 1860 Iowa	
John B.	son 18	Nov. 1881 Colo.	
Frank L.	son 16	Dec. 1883 Colo.	
Byron L.	son 14	Feb. 1886 Colo.	
Jessie	dau 11	Nov. 1888 Colo.	
Willie C.	son 6	July 1893 Colo.	

In the early 1900s this family resettled in rural eastern Elbert Co. in Colorado. Byron L. Bennet died in Conifer, Jefferson Co. on Mar. 5, 1905 and was buried in River Bend Cemetery near River Bend, a community located a few miles west of Limon in Lincoln County. His head- and footstones in Row 5 of the cemetery are marked as follows (Kay Merrill, Ilene Hawkins, Ruby S. Hoskins and Bonnie Lillywhite, compilers, Colorado Records and Resources. Volume I. Elbert County Cemeteries, Englewood, Colo., 1981, 167):

Byron L. Bennet 1852-1905 [headstone - 1851 is correct]
B. B. [footstone]

On the left of Byron's grave is that of his widow, who outlived him by 42 years:

Viola S. Bennet Jan. 5, 1860 - Sep. 7, 1947

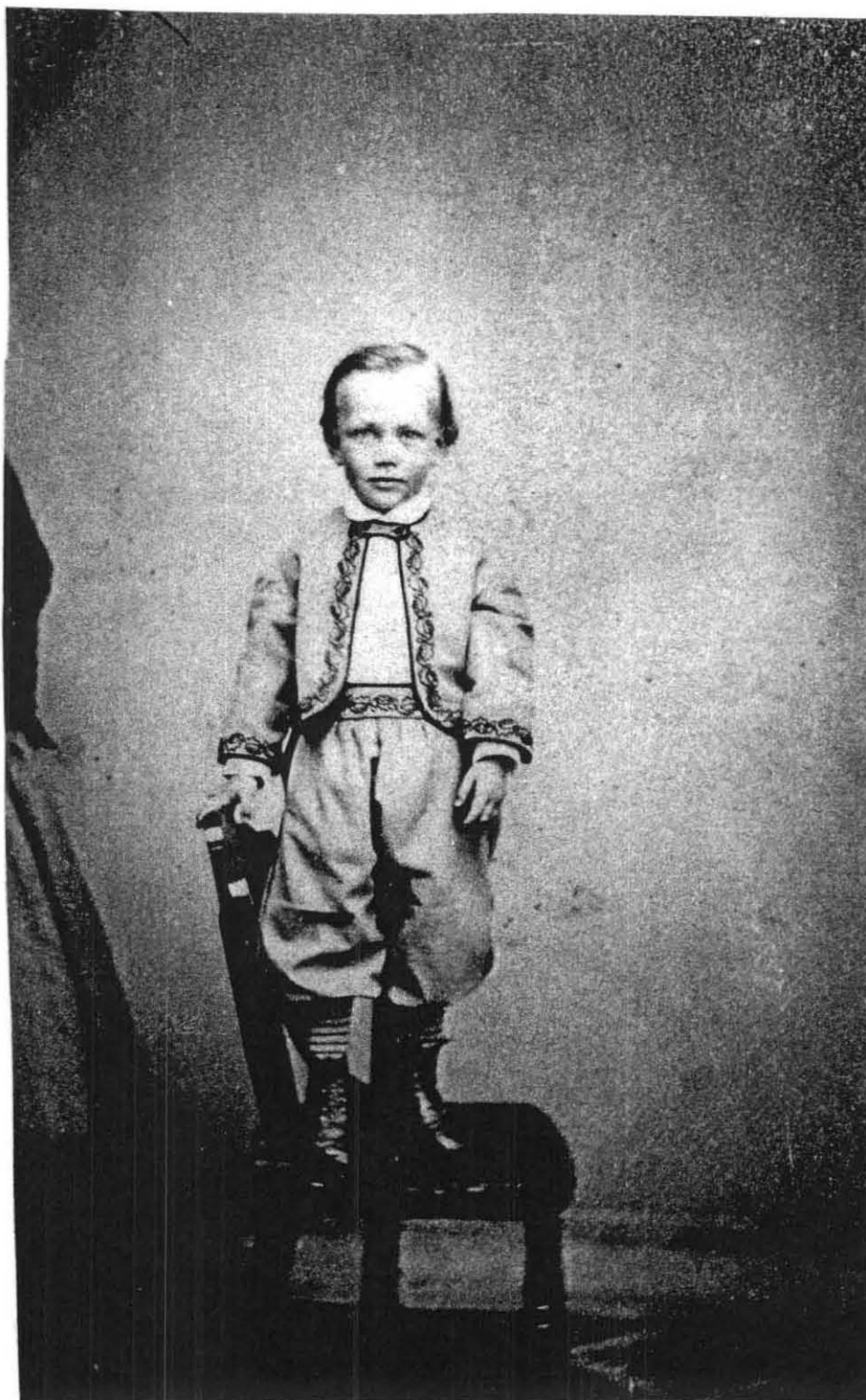
19. Hannibal W. Bennet was born about 1856, probably before the family moved from Missouri to Nebraska. He grew up in Nebraska City and then went to Colorado around 1875. About this time Hannibal began to use a transposed version of his given names. The 1880 census accidentally counted him twice, once with each order of names and inconsistent birthplace information. In Gunnison Co., Colorado we have (roll 0090, p. 126D):

W. H. Bennet 23 miner born in Mo.

and again, in Gothic, Gunnison Township, Gunnison Co. (roll 0090, p. 148C):

C. R. Bennet 21 miner [19 is correct] born in Nebr.
H. W. Bennet 24 miner; [23 is correct] Nebr.

A guess of the reason for this duplication would be that the first record



WILLIAM A. BENNET
(Nebraska City, Nebr., about 1864)

13
34

was based on the enumerator's interview with Hannibal himself and hence is correct (given the transposition of names), while the second record follows information provided by Cadwell R. Bennet, Hannibal's younger brother, who responded for absent Hannibal.

In 1884 W. H. Bennet married in Arapahoe Co. (Book 200, p. 249) (Marriages of Arapahoe County 1986, 18):

W. H. Bennet married Mattie Williams Oct. 18, 1884

Unfortunately the name represented by the initial "W" is unknown and efforts to learn more about this couple have been unsuccessful.

20. William Adams Bennet was born in Nebraska City, Otoe Co. on Aug. 27, 1858. About 1889 in Colorado he married Laura Oakes, who was born in Colorado in August 1867 and may have been a sister of Washington Bennet's Iowa-born wife Emma Oakes. William and Laura had one daughter in 1890 and the family was counted in the June 14, 1900 census in Junction, a now apparently extinct community, Precinct 6, Jefferson Co., Colorado (E.D. 218, sheet 6B):

William A. Bennet	41	born Aug. 1858 Nebr.	farmer
Laura O.	wife 32	Aug. 1867 Colo.	married 11 years
		father born Me.,	mother born Mich.
Hazel O.	dau 10	June 1890 Colo.	
Olive M. Oakes	65	Aug. 1834 Mich.	mother-in-law

At the time of the January 1920 census the Bennets were living at 2089 S. Logan St., Denver, Denver Co. (E.D. 39, sheet 3A):

W. A. Bennet	61	farmer, own farm	born in Nebr.
Laura Oakes	wife 52		Colo.
Hazel Olive	dau 29		Colo.
Mary Tibbits	64	servant	Ill.
John R. Tibbits	35	boarder	Colo.

William Adams Bennet died in 1931.

21. Cadwell Ransom Bennet was born in Nebraska City late in the month of July 1860 and came to Colorado with his family when he was about 15. In 1880 he was employed as a miner in Gunnison Co., Colorado. Before 1890 Cadwell married Martha "Mattie" E. W——, who was born in Iowa in July 1861. Their son Aubrey, born in 1898 or 1899, seems to have been their only child. Inexplicably the June 1900 census recorded only Mattie, living

alone in Denver, Arapahoe Co. (E.D. 106):

Mattie E. Bennet 38 born July 1861 Iowa
married 10 years, 1 child, living

All of the family members were counted together by the January 1920 census at 739 S. High St., Denver (E.D. 64, sheet 2A):

Cadwell R. Bennet	50 [59]	treasurer, life insurance co.	born Nebr.
Martha W. wife	50 [58 is correct]		Iowa
Aubrey L. son	21		Colo.

Cadwell Ransom Bennet died in Denver on Oct. 1, 1929.

22. Elizabeth "Lizzie" Bennet was born in Nebraska City about May 1864. In 1875 she made the move to Colorado with her family. In the 1890s in Colorado she married Samuel H. Shock, who was born in Ohio in November 1871 to Adam C. and Margaret Shock. Adam, then a farmer in Jefferson Co., Colorado was a native of Prussia but his wife was born in Ohio. Probably because of the considerable disparity in Samuel and Elizabeth's ages, throughout her married life she habitually understated her age in records. This practice begins in the June 1900 census, which counted the Shocks in Golden, Jefferson Co. (E.D. 219, sheet 25A):

Samuel H. Shock	28	born Nov. 1871 Ohio	farmer
Lizzie wife	27	May 1873 Nebr.	keeping house

The apparently childless couple was still in Jefferson Co. when the January 1920 census was taken (E.D. 38, sheet 3):

Samuel Shock	49	farmer	born in Ohio
Elizabeth wife	48	keeping house	Nebr.

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND REBECCA PETTYJOHN RIGGIN (7-5)

23. Sarah Elizabeth Riggin was born in Nodaway Township, Andrew Co. on Mar. 7, 1850. During the 1860s she and the other Riggin daughters were sent to old Liber College in Jay Co., Indiana. On May 19, 1872 in Andrew Co. Sarah married James Westcott, who was born on Aug. 28, 1843 in Somersetshire, England. He immigrated to America with his brother Henry in 1868 and soon settled in northwest Andrew Co., Missouri as a farmer and stockman. The Westcotts were recorded in the June 1880 census in Jackson Township, Andrew Co. (roll 0671, p. 220C):



ELIZABETH BENNET
(Probably Colorado Springs, Colo., about 1880)



SARAH ELIZABETH RIFFIN WESTCOTT
(about 1900)

31

12

James Westcott	36	farmer	born in England
Sarah E.	wife	30	keeping house Mo.
George H.	son	7	Mo.
Maud E.	dau	5	Mo.
James Squires	52	farm labor	England

The Westcotts eventually had four children, but only one was at home in April 1910 when the family was recorded in Jackson Township next door to James Westcott's brother Henry, then 63 (E.D. 776, sheet 13A):

James Westcott	64 [66]	farmer	born in England
Sarah E.	wife	60	married 38 years Mo.
Thomas J.	son	24	Mo.

James Westcott died in May 1912 and Sarah died on Oct. 28, 1917.

24. Mary Agnes Riggin was born on Sep. 17, 1852 in Andrew County. About 1870 she married Jefferson H. Darrah, who was born in Ohio in November 1839 and served in the Civil War as a captain in the Union Army. The Darrah family was recorded in the June 10, 1880 census in Jackson Township, Andrew Co., as members of the household of Mary's mother Rebecca Riggin (E.D. 37, sheet 14):

Jefferson Darrah	40	cattle dealer	born in N.Y. [Ohio correct]
		parents born N.Y.	
Mary	wife	27	at home Mo.
Guy	son	6	Mo.
Florence	dau	1	[9 is correct] Mo.

By June 1893 the Darrahs had four more children, but of their six total only two survived beyond 1908.

In September 1888 "Capt. J. H. Darrah of Benton Township, Andrew Co. planned to attend the G. A. R. encampment in Columbus, Ohio" (McMackin 1986, 259). Nine years later, in 1897, son Guy died without marrying; this was perhaps a factor responsible for the dispersal of the family members around this time. The June 1900 census found only Capt. Darrah still a resident of Jackson Township (E.D. 5, sheet 4B):

Jefferson Darrah	60	born Nov. 1839 Ohio	"living alone"
------------------	----	---------------------	----------------

Between 1903 and 1908 three more of the family's children died. No record of Mary Darrah's location during this period has been found, but on Apr. 8, 1910 she was counted by the census on N. Weber St., Precinct 3, Colorado Springs, Colorado (E.D. 33, sheet 3B):

Mary Darrah widow	57	own income	born in Mo.
		6 children, 2 living	
Florence Heren	9	granddaughter	Ill.
		parents born Mo.	

Young Florence was the daughter of Mary's late daughter Florence, deceased in 1908. Mary Darrah died in January 1917.

25. Florence Augusta Riggin was born in Andrew Co. on Apr. 16, 1854. On Sunday, Dec. 15, 1878 "at the residence of and by A. C. Gann, Mr. Edward F. Smith and Miss Florence A. Riggin " were married (McMackin 1986, 60). Edward was born in Missouri on Apr. 5, 1856. The couple settled in Nodaway Township north of Savannah and were counted there in the June 9-10, 1880 census (E.D. 42, sheet 15A):

Ed Smith	24	farmer	born in Mo.
		father born Germany, mother born Switzerland	
Florence	wife	26	keeping house
		father born Va., mother born Ind.	Mo.

In 1885 Edward Smith was Deputy Collector of Andrew Co. (McMackin 1986, 175, 180), in addition to his farming activities. Early in 1889 his widowed mother, Mrs. Wilhelmina Smith, had "broken up housekeeping" and come to live with her son's family (idem , 268); she died in his home on May 11, 1899. The Smiths were counted in Savannah in the June 1900 census (E.D. 16, sheet 11):

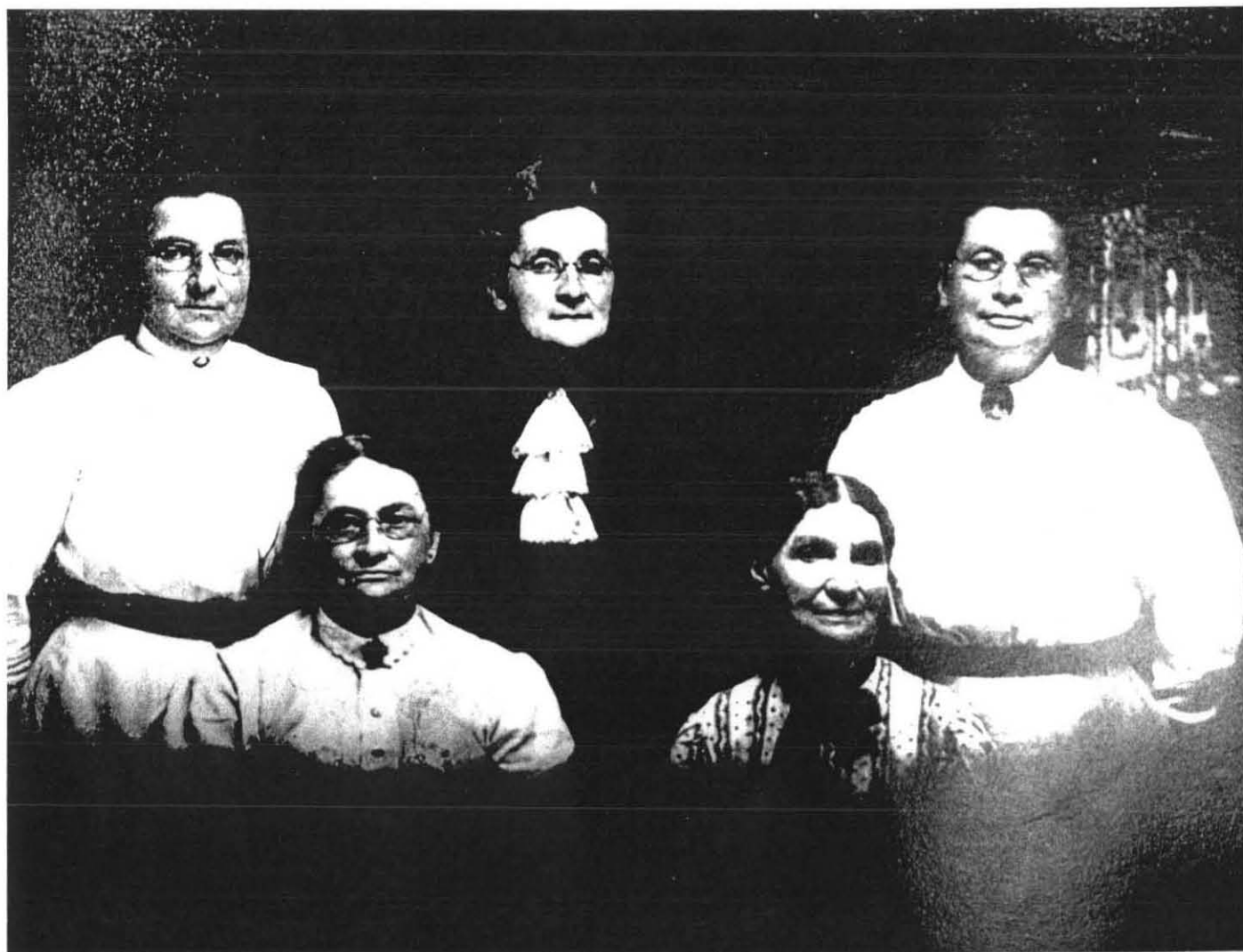
Ed. F. Smith	44	born Apr. 1856 Mo.	farmer
		father born Switzerland, mother born Germany	
Florence A.	wife	46	Apr. 1854 Mo. married 20 years
Edna	dau	17	Nov. 1882 Mo. at school
Frederick E.	27	nephew	Feb. 1873 Ill. grocer

Edna Smith married in October 1904 so the Apr. 27, 1910 census counted only the senior Smiths in Savannah (E.D. 11, sheet 74B):

Edward F. Smith	54	assistant bookkeeper	born in Mo.
Florence A.	wife	56	married 30 years
			Mo.

Edward F. Smith died on July 2, 1923 and Florence Smith died on May 9, 1929.

26. Royal Thomas Riggin was born in Andrew Co. on Nov. 29, 1855. His first name probably has an ancestral origin: in 1883 an Ohio Riggin couple named their first son Royal R. Riggin. In the May 1880 census Royal was recorded



MARY AGNES RIGGIN DARRAH ELLEN ANNA RIGGIN SHEPPERD FLORENCE AUGUSTA RIGGIN SMITH
SARAH ELIZABETH RIGGIN WESTCOTT REBECCA JANE PETTYJOHN RIGGIN
(about 1900)

←5→
←5→
12



ROYAL THOMAS RIGGIN
(Missouri, about 1875)



ELLEN "ELLA" ANNA RIGGIN
(Fillmore, Mo., 1876)



ELLEN RIGGIN ENSOR
(about 1890)



ELLEN RIGGIN SHEPPERD
(with William Ensor Power, about 1908)

as a farmer, single, living at home in Jackson Township but he committed suicide aboard a train on September 29 the same year.

27. Ellen "Ella" Ann Riggin was born on the family farm near Fillmore in Jackson Township, Andrew Co. on Nov. 16, 1857, about one year before the death of her father. On Sep. 20, 1881 Ella married Eli Boring Ensor of Savannah (Andrew Co. Book B, p. 216, license no. 608). E. B. Ensor was born on Aug. 8, 1854 in Baltimore Co., Maryland to Joseph and Lavinia Boring Ensor. Joseph bought a large farm in Nodaway Co., Missouri and moved his family there in 1867 and died in 1890 or 1891. E. B. Ensor attended public schools in Missouri, graduated from the State Normal School and taught for two years in Andrew County. In 1880 he began medical school in St. Louis, then continued studies at the Cincinnati Eclectic School of Medicine and received his M.D. degree in 1883, two years after his marriage to Ella. With his degree, he settled in Savannah to establish his practice.

By 1886 the Ensors had two daughters and then about two years later Dr. Ensor died on Feb. 29, 1888. In the following May Ella Ensor got her warrant for \$2000 from the Ancient Order of the United Workmen, of which the doctor had been a member (McMackin 1986, 245 - in that era this was considered a newsworthy item).

In June 1896 after some eight years of widowhood, Ella married, second, widower Sidney A. Shepperd, whose first wife had been Ella's late first cousin Columbia Jane Bennet. The newlyweds went out to Colorado just long enough to wind up the Colonel's affairs there and then by the time of the May 1900 census settled at home in Savannah, where Col. Shepperd had established an insurance business (E.D. 10, sheet 4B):

Sidney A. Shepperd	56	born Feb. 1844 [1843]	Mo. insurance agent
		father born Va., mother born Ky.	
Ella	wife	42	Nov. 1857 Mo. married 3 years
		father born Va., mother born Ind.	
Daisy Ensor	stepdau	18	July 1881 Mo. boarder
Marie Ensor	stepdau	13	June 1886 Mo. at school
Rebecca Riggin		69	June 1830 Ind. mother-in-law

In 1906 both of Ella's daughters married so the family was counted without them on Harris St., Savannah City in the Apr. 27, 1910 census (E.D. 11, sheet 74B and visitation 279):

Sidney A. Shepperd	67	life insurance agent	born in Mo.
		2nd marriage of both spouses	
Ellen E.	wife	52 insurance agent	Mo.
Rebecca J. Riggin	79	mother-in-law	Ind.
	5 children, 4 living	father born N.C., mother born Ohio	

During the 1900s Col. Shepperd had been ill with Bright's disease and he died of its effects in Savannah on May 11, 1910 at age 67 years, 3 months and 9 days, with his son in town from Denver at his bedside. The funeral, at his home, was conducted on Thursday afternoon, May 12, by Reverends A. W. McGlothlan and W. L. Scarborough. With an escort of his long-time fellow Masons, his remains were taken to the station and conveyed to Denver for burial beside Columbia Shepperd.

The January 1920 census in Savannah listed Ella as head of a household including her mother and also daughter Daisy (now styling herself Margaret) with her children, visiting from Michigan (E.D. 11, sheet 7A):

Ella E. Shepherd	61 [62 correct]	none	born in Mo.
Margaret E. Power	35 dau	[formerly Daisy Ensor]	Mo.
William Power	12 grandson		Ohio
Ethel Power	11 granddau		Mo.
Nancy Power	8 granddau		Mich.
Rebecca Power	7 granddau		Mich.
Rebecca Jane Riggin	89	mother	Ind.

Ella Ensor Shepperd died on May 3, 1945 in Buffalo, Erie Co., New York, the home of her daughter Daisy/Margaret Power. Daisy, her husband William and her sister Marie from Michigan accompanied the body to Savannah. Ella was buried in the Ensor plot in Savannah Cemetery on May 5, 1945.

CHILDREN OF CHRISTOPHER AND ROXANNA PHILBRICK PETTYJOHN (7-6)

28. Leona E. Pettyjohn, also Lena or Leuna, was born in Trinity Co., California in April 1864 and grew up there and in adjacent Tehama County. On Nov. 21, 1883 in Red Bluff, Tehama Co. at age 19, she was married by Rev. E. Brown to Evander Estill, age 32, who was born in Missouri in November 1851 (Tehama Co. Marriage Book E, p. 22). The couple settled in Red Bluff until after their first child was born and then moved to Mendocino Co., California. They were counted in Coffey Cove Township, Mendocino Co. in the June 1900 census (E.D. 70, sheet 11A):

Evander Estill	48	born Nov. 1851 Mo.	woodsman
Lena	wife 36	Apr. 1864 Cal.	
Chester D.	son 11	Feb. 1889 Cal.	
Claud E.	son 9	Apr. 1891 Cal.	
Baran E.	son 6	[Byron D. correct] July 1893 Cal.	

The Estills bought a farm in Mendocino Co. and settled there for the rest of their lives. That was where they were counted in the April 1910 census in Anderson Township (E.D. 54, visitation 67):

Evander Estill	58	farmer, home farm	born in Mo.
Leora [sic]	wife 45		Cal.
Byron D.	son 15		Cal.

All three Estill children had left home by the time of the January 1920 census in Mendocino Co. (E.D. 107, sheet 9B):

Evander Estill	68	farmer, own farm	born in Mo.
Lena	wife 54		Cal.

Leona Estill died in Mendocino Co. on Apr. 1, 1941 and Evander died there on Nov. 18, 1943.

29. Lum Leland Pettyjohn was born in Tehama Co. in September 1865 and given his father's nickname , but not Columbus. When he registered as a voter on Sep. 12, 1888 Lum Pettyjohn, 23, was a Tehama Co. stock raiser and a resident of north Red Bluff. On June 1, 1892 in Red Bluff Lum, 26, was married by J. R. Compton to Anna May Coon, who was born in California on Aug. 3, 1871 to James M. and Maggie Coon (Marriage Book E, p. 37). Before April 1893 Lum and Anna Pettyjohn moved from Tehama Co. to Athena, a village in Umatilla Co., northern Oregon, northeast of Pendleton on Wild Horse Creek and not far south of the boundary of Walla Walla Co., Washington. In 1894 they moved again and by December 1894 were in the town of Walla Walla itself. Lum's father accompanied his son from California and died in June 1895 in Walla Walla. Later in the same year Lum took his family east into Idaho to settle in Mountain Home, Mountain Home Precinct, Elmore County. The Pettyjohns were counted in that place in the June 1900 census (E.D. 47, sheet 3A):

Lum L. Pettyjohn	34	born Sep. 1865 Cal.	[occupation illegible]
Annie M.	wife 28	Aug. 1871 Cal.	
Leo K.	son 7	Apr. 1893 Ore.	
Vernon V.	son 5	Dec. 1894 Wash.	
Charles C.	son 1	May 1899 Idaho	

A fourth son was born in October 1904 in Bruneau Valley, Owyhee Co., Idaho, after which the family finally came to rest about 4 miles west of Gooding, Gooding Co., Idaho. This was where, after ten settled years, Lum Leland Pettyjohn died, probably in late April 1914. A notice of his death was published in the Idaho Daily Statesman in Boise on May 2, 1914. However, the records of Elmwood Cemetery in Gooding, where Lum was buried in Section 3 Range 13, list his dates as 1865-1915.

Before 1920 the Pettyjohns moved to Boise, Ada Co. and were counted there at 617½ 13 South in the January 1920 census (E.D. 9, sheet 5A):

Anna Pettyjohn	48	widow	none	born in Cal.
Charles	son	20	student	Idaho
Wornal	son	15	[Theodore, 13 correct]	Idaho

The Boise city directory of 1921 lists this family at 241 Flume Street. The 1923 edition adds son Keith, who had moved in from Maine, Gooding Co., and goes on to state that son Charles Pettyjohn had gone to California. On some unknown later date Anna Pettyjohn and her youngest son Theodore also went to California, to live in Oakland, Alameda County. The family is found on 6th Ave., Oakland in the Apr. 29, 1930 census (E.D. 1-93, sheet 6B):

Anna Pettyjohn	58	widow	married 38 years ago	born in Cal. father born in Iowa, mother born Cal.
Vernon	son	35	garage man	Wash.
Theodore	son	23	engineer, water co.	Idaho

Anna C. Pettyjohn died in Cupertino, Santa Clara Co. on Mar. 27, 1960.

30. Leo C. Pettyjohn was born in Tehama Co. about December 1866. He died without marrying in Red Bluff on Apr. 6, 1885. (Information from R. Scott Sherman, Genealogy Chairman, Tehama Co. Genealogical and Historical Society.)

CHILD OF PATRICK AND JENNIE VAN BIBBER THORPE (7-8)

31. Fayette "Fay" Henry Thorpe was born on July 8, 1870 in Memphis, Shelby Co., Tennessee. His mother died when he was barely three years old and the child and his father then spent about four years in an unknown location outside Tennessee, during which his father remarried. In 1878 the Thorpes reappeared in Memphis and Fayette was counted with his father,

stepmother and the latter's mother. After Patsick H. Thorpe also died, in September 1881, the orphaned Fayette, age 11, was accepted into the household of his uncle Guy and aunt Bessie Thorpe of Carson City, Nevada, thus attesting to the especially strong fraternal relationship that had long existed between the brothers Patrick and Guy. While growing up in Carson City Fayette attended public schools there through two years of high school. In 1886 Guy went out to San Francisco to find employment and in 1887 he was joined by his wife, 6-year-old daughter and nephew Fayette. Perhaps Fayette finished school there, but when he was around 18 he was hired by Paul Shoup of the Southern Pacific Railroad and sent to Redwood City, San Mateo Co. as the company's baggage room manager in that town. He held this job in Redwood City for four years, and during this period, in 1891, he was called upon to fill in as a last-minute replacement in an amateur theatrical performance in town. In the course of this experience Fayette met Miss Zoe Fox, who was born in Redwood City on Jan. 15, 1871, the daughter of George Fox and his wife Sarah Donald, natives respectively of Michigan and Massachusetts. Fayette Henry Thorpe and Zoe Fox were married on Dec. 17, 1892 in the parlor of the Fox home at 314 Main St., Redwood City. Just about this time the Southern Pacific transferred Fayette to the town of Gilroy in Santa Clara Co., so it was there that the newly-wed couple first settled and their daughter was born in 1896.

While living in Gilroy, Fayette, inspired by knowledge of the profession of his father, joined a local group of young men who were studying law, paying a qualified instructor to come down to Gilroy periodically by train from San Francisco. In the year 1898 Fayette gave up his railroad employment and took his family to San Francisco. There, with financial assistance from his father-in-law, he was able to complete his studies at the Hastings College of the Law. He graduated in 1899, and the 1900 city directory (written in 1899) listed Fayette H. Thorpe, Attorney at Law, 508 Montgomery St., residence 1512 Larkin. In summer 1900 he returned to Redwood City to join the George C. Ross law firm. He was counted in the June 10, 1900 census as one of sixteen boarders at Louisa Ayer's boarding house on Main St. (E.D. 41, sheet 9B):

Fayette H. Thorpe boarder 29 born July 1870 Tenn. lawyer
 father born Ky., mother born N.Y. [La. correct]

Fayette's wife and daughter soon came down from San Francisco and near the end of the following year, in December 1901, the Thorpe's son was born.

The Fox family lived on Main St. in Redwood City, in an eleven room two storey house the ground floor of which had formerly been a stage stand in the 1860s and 1870s. When the Foxes put this place up for sale Fayette and Zoe bought it for their family.

In 1905 Fayette left the Ross firm to set up his own offices and began achieving considerable success in his practice. He was elected City Attorney in Redwood City and was on the City Board of Trade. In politics he was a strong Democrat, and the family belonged to the Congregational Church.

In 1908, however, this promising picture suddenly darkened. Fayette Thorpe fell seriously ill with what was diagnosed as an intestinal blockage; it was necessary for him to enter the Adler Sanitorium in San Francisco and undergo an operation on Aug. 31, 1908. After the surgery, peritonitis developed and Fayette Henry Thorpe died in the hospital on Sep. 3, 1908, just 38 years of age. He was buried then in the old Union Cemetery in Redwood City. Zoe Thorpe, left with two children to rear, soon found herself in financial straits. Since she was musically talented and trained her first solution was to become a music teacher, which was her occupation indicated by the Apr. 8, 1910 census in Redwood City (E.D. 58, visitation 161):

Zoe F. Thorpe	widow	40	[39]	music teacher	born in Cal.
Fay	dau	14		in school	Cal.
Winthrop H.	son	8			Cal.

Though not shown in this record, since her bereavement Zoe had also been studying in the San Francisco Normal School. Following her graduation the 1911-1912 Redwood City directory listed Mrs. Fayette H. Thorpe of 314 Main St. as a teacher in the Redwood City Grammar School. The January 1920 census counted the family at 332 Main St., Redwood City (E.D. 79, sheet 17A):

Zoe F. Thorpe		48		teacher	born in Cal.
Fay	dau	23			Cal.
Winthrop H.	son	18			Cal.

Zoe was still living at this address when her daughter married in 1926 and

her son married in 1930. In the following years she taught civics and other subjects to several generations of students, finally at the McKinley School in Redwood City, having been retained there well beyond ordinary retirement age.

In 1945 Zoe F. Thorpe designed and had built a house at 1619 Brewster Ave., next door to the home of her daughter and son-in-law, the Huycks. She lived there alone until 1963 and then went to a nursing facility. Zoe Fox Thorpe died on May 9, 1969. She and her husband are both now buried in Alta Mesa Cemetery, Palo Alto, San Mateo County.

CHILDREN OF SPENCER AND HELENA BARBIN THORPE (7-10)

32. Helena Barbin Thorpe, known as "Nannie" within the family, was born in Marksville, Avoyelles Parish, Louisiana on Nov. 24, 1868. She attended Catholic schools in Marksville and in San Francisco after 1883, and after her family moved to Los Angeles in 1889 she entered the State Normal School, graduating, as Nannie H. Thorpe, in 1893. She next matriculated at the University of Southern California, but left the school without finishing and returned to Marksville, where she lived with her Barbin grandfather for a couple of years. In the later 1890s she was back in Los Angeles, and was a school teacher in 1899. The city directories around the turn of the century carry the following listings of Helena:

- 1899 Miss Helena B. Thorpe, teacher, r. 4501 Pasadena Ave.
- 1902 Helena B. Thorpe, tchr 6th St. School, bds 333 S Bunker Hill av
- 1903 Helena B. Thorpe, tchr, Hellman St. School, bds 333 S Bunker Hill av
- 1904 Helena B. Thorpe, teacher, Public Schools

About 1905 Helena became engaged to her mother's sister's son, Dr. Edwin Jules Riche (pronounced 'Ree-shay'), a recent graduate of Tulane University Medical School who was born in Marksville on Jan. 19, 1881. They were married at St. Vibiana's Cathedral, Los Angeles on May 24, 1905 by Rev. Fahey. The couple soon went back to Louisiana and settled in Echo, just over the Avoyelles Parish border in Rapides Parish.

In 1909 the Riches returned to Los Angeles and stayed with Helena's mother until Edwin passed his Medical Board examinations in April 1910.

The April 1910 census counted the family at 971 Menlo Ave. with Dr. Riche omitted and probably absent arranging a new residence for his household (E.D. 203, visitation 341):

Helena B. Thorpe	60	born in La.
Helena B. dau	40 [41 correct]	La.
Irma H. granddau	3	La.
Mansel J. nephew	23	La.

All except the head are surnamed Riche, not the indicated "Thorpe." Mansel Riche was Dr. Riche's younger brother, finishing his chemistry degree at the University of Southern California a month later. In May 1910 Edwin and Helena rented a house in Watts, even then an unsavory part of Los Angeles. He was to become the only resident physician there, and only left temporarily when he entered the U.S. Army Medical Corps in 1918 and was assigned to duty at Camp Kearny until his honorable discharge. The January 1920 census counted the Riches at home in Watts at 127 E. Tajauta St. (E.D. 565, sheet 9B):

Edwin J. Riche	39	physician	born in La.
Helena	wife 50	[51 correct]	La.
Irma	dau 13		La.
Gertrude	dau 9		Cal.
Anna	dau 7		Cal.

Sometime not precisely known in the 1920s the Riches divorced. The doctor continued working in Watts or at the General Hospital, moved to another Watts address and eventually remarried, to Teresa P. —. He died in Los Angeles on Dec. 21, 1950.

In the late 1920s Helena Riche lived at 2161 West View, but in the mid-1930s moved to 2679 Menlo Ave., Los Angeles. She was a member of several lineage societies: the D.A.R., Colonial Dames and, since 1898, the Daughters of the Confederacy (U.D.C.). She held every office in the Robert E. Lee Chapter, U.D.C. and was elected California Division President for the 1931-1933 term. Upon the death of her mother in 1935, she inherited a 22% share of her estate. Helena Thorpe Riche died in Los Angeles on Nov. 20, 1940.

33. (Andrew) Roane Thorpe was born in Marksville, Avoyelles Parish on Feb. 12, 1870. He began his education there and continued school in San Francis-

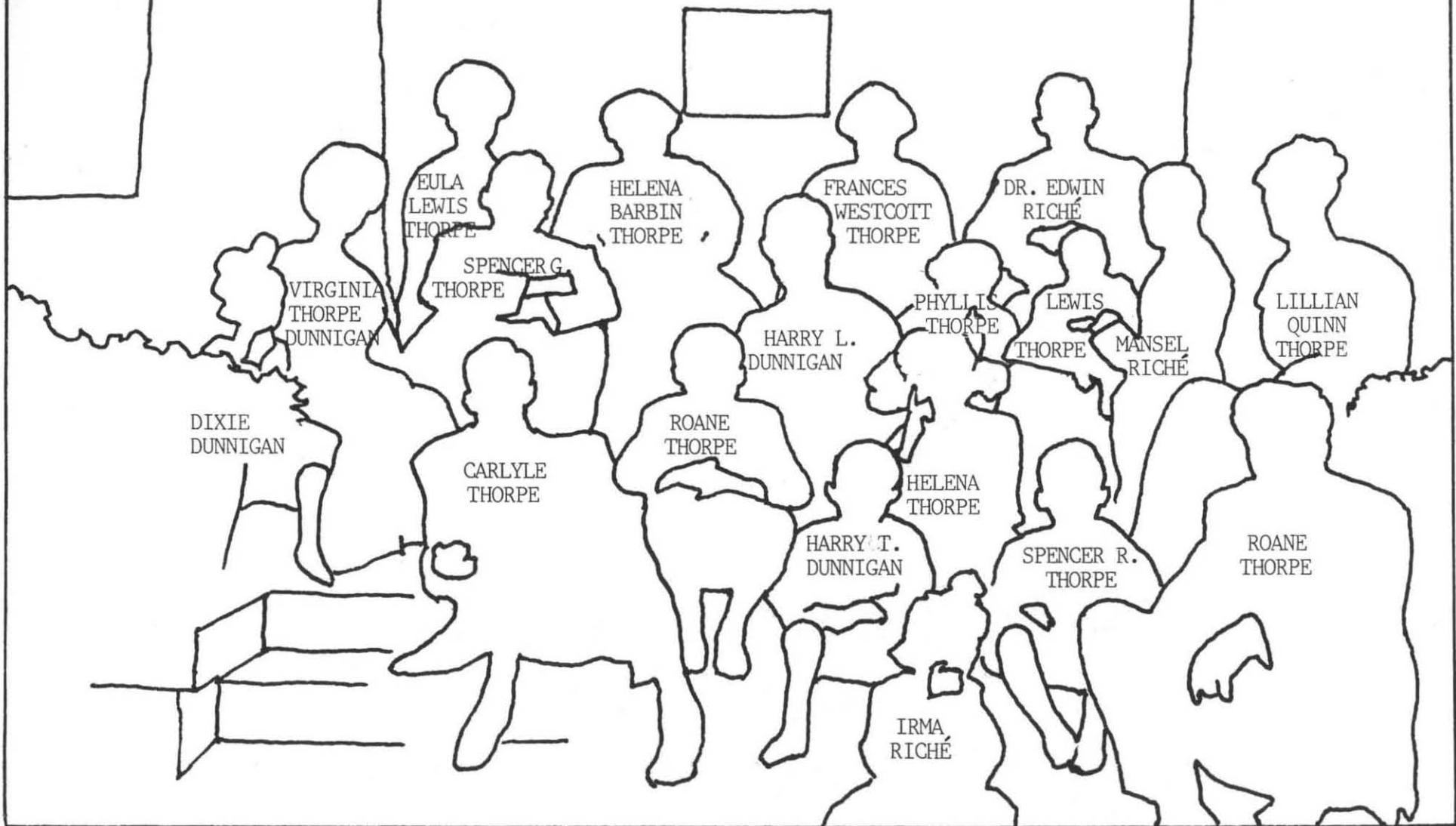


HELENA "NANNIE" BARBIN THORPE
(Los Angeles, about 1890)

20
25



971 MENLO AVE., LOS ANGELES
FALL 1909





HELENA, ROANE, SPENCER AND VIRGINIA THORPE
(San Francisco, 1883)



ROANE THORPE
(Los Angeles, early 1890's)

co and, in Los Angeles, at St. Vincent's College (a high school, despite its name). He must have had some further education about which we lack information, because he then entered the University of Michigan College of Dental Surgery and obtained his D.D.S. degree in 1895. After a brief false start of some kind in Flagstaff, Arizona Roane was home in Los Angeles preparing to establish a dentistry practice. In November 1895 he joined the California Society of Colonial Wars as a founding member.

In summer 1896 Roane's career plans were abruptly derailed by a hunting accident that occurred in the vicinity of the future Hollywood Bowl, described as follows in The Los Angeles Times of Aug. 12, 1896:

LOST HIS RIGHT HAND

Dr. Thorpe Meets With an Accident in Cahuenga Valley.

Dr. A. Roane Thorpe, a young dentist who lives at No. 927 South Grand avenue, met with a painful accident yesterday, which necessitated the amputation of his right hand.

Dr. Thorpe, in company with Dr. W. H. Smith, were[sic] out hunting doves in the Cahuenga Valley yesterday. Dr. Smith was away from the carriage some little distance, when he heard a cry for help. He ran to the carriage and found Dr. Thorpe had shot himself. It seems that he was alighting from the carriage, and the trigger of the shotgun caught in the laprobe, and discharged the gun. The load of shot struck him in the right wrist, shattering the bones and badly lacerating the flesh.

The wounded man was conveyed to a farmhouse, where his wound was dressed, and he was brought to his home. It was found necessary to cut off the hand and wrist, which was done yesterday afternoon.

With his future as a dentist foreclosed Roane soon began a course of law study in Los Angeles.

On Jan. 4, 1897 at the San Gabriel mission Roane Thorpe was married by the Rev. Bob to Lillian "Lilli" Catherine Quinn, who was born in Gilroy, Santa Clara Co. on July 5, 1874 and was reared as a Catholic. Their first child was born in Los Angeles in October 1897. On May 3, 1898 Roane resigned from the Colonial Wars and shortly afterward went by himself to San Francisco, where he finished his law studies at the Hastings College of Law while living with his uncle, Guy Thorpe. He was admitted to the bar in San Francisco but prior to August 1899, when his second child was born in Eureka, Humboldt Co., Roane had rejoined his family and settled in that northern California town. Nothing suggests that Roane practiced law in Eureka, on the contrary, when the Thorpes were counted in the June 10,

1900 census in Bucksport Township, Humboldt Co. Roane's occupation was "teacher" (E.D. 20, sheet 8):

Andrew R. Thorpe	27	born Feb. 12 1873 La. [30, 1870 correct]
		school teacher rents house, 10 mo's unemployed
Linni [sic] wife	24	July 5 1875 Cal. [1874 correct]
		married 3 years, 2 children, both living
Helena	dau 2	Oct. 25 1897 Cal.
Roane W.	son 11 mos.	Aug. 21 1899 Cal.

A few years later entries in the Eureka city directories indicate that Roane was then active in the real estate business:

1907-08	Thorpe, Andrew R.	(Vansant & Thorpe) real est. 318 F
		res 1401 D
	Vansant Jr., Joseph	(Vansant & Thorpe) photogr 310 F
		bds 403 J
1909-10	Thorpe, Andrew R.	Real Estate 417 E res 1401 D
	Vansant, Jr., Joseph	propr Empire Theatre

The Thorpe family was recorded at 1401 D St., Eureka City, Eureka Township, Humboldt Co. in the July 8, 1910 census (E.D. 11, sheet 4A):

Andrew R. Thorpe	40	real estate agent	born in La.
Lillie	wife 33	married 14 yrs, 4 children, 3 living	
		father born Ireland, mother born Cal.	
Helena	dau 12		Cal.
Roane	son 10		Cal.
Phillis [sic]	dau 9		Cal.
Eliza J. Quim	39	nurse sister-in-law	Cal.

Soon after this record, the Thorpe family moved to Los Angeles, probably as a consequence of some financial or other misdeeds in Humboldt Co., and Roane next left the state, without his family. In her account book his mother made the following somewhat cryptic note:

In Feb. 1911 every body was evened up, all having received \$5,500 so I will no more keep any account. Roane has not shared in the estate since he made trouble, it was not intended that he should, but from now on I will send something to his family every month. H. B. Thorpe

In 1917 Roane was in Detroit, but thereafter for a number of years contact with him was lost. He was counted in the January 1920 census at 5026 Washington Blvd., St. Louis, Missouri (E.D. 593, sheet 8B):

Andrew Thorpe	48 [49 is correct]	born in La.
		(lodger, landlady Mary E. Folk)

Roane's family was counted in the same census at 2203 Cambridge St., Los Angeles (E.D. 192, sheet 5):

Lillie C. Thorpe	43	born in Cal.
Roane	son 20	Cal.
Phyllis Adele	dau 19	Cal.

By 1920, if not earlier, Lillian Thorpe converted the family to Christian Science and also moved to a house owned by her mother-in-law at 942 S. Vermont Avenue. Lillian died on June 18, 1923 of typhoid fever.

There are several listings for Roane Thorpe in the St. Louis city directories in the 1920s:

1922 A. R. Thorpe slsmn Olive St. Ter Realty Co.
res 1208 Aubert Ave.

1926 Andrew R. Thorpe slsmn Cyrus Crane Willmore Organization, Inc.
res 921A N. Kingshighway Blvd.

About 1928 Roane married, second, Julia Frank of St. Louis and the couple then removed to Seattle, King Co., Washington. They had one son, born in Seattle in 1929. A listing for this family appears in the 1931 Seattle city directory:

Thorpe, Andrew (Julia) slsmn home 732 Belmont Pl.

In 1935 Helena B. Thorpe died in Los Angeles and the trustee of her estate, the Title Insurance & Trust Co., notified Roane that under her will (Trust No. E10113) he was to receive 6% of the estate, with another 6% to be divided among his three children. A codicil left to his second family a house near the beach in Santa Monica Canyon. Roane and his family moved from Seattle to southern California and occupied this house in time to be listed there in a 1936 directory (Los Angeles County and Beach Cities Directory 1936):

Thorpe, Andrew R (Julia) h 510 Rustic Rd (Santa Monica)

Andrew Roane Thorpe died in Los Angeles on Jan. 7, 1943 and Julia Thorpe died in Santa Monica on June 19, 1964.

34. Virginia "Virgie" Roane Thorpe was born in Marksville on Nov. 25, 1871. She attended Catholic schools there and in San Francisco, and graduated from Los Angeles Normal School in 1894. She entered the teaching

profession and was listed accordingly in the 1899 Los Angeles city directory:

Miss Virginia R. Thorpe substitute teacher City Schools
r 4501 Pasadena Ave.

On July 8, 1901 in the Sacred Heart Church Virginia Thorpe was married by Rev. McAuliffe to Harold "Harry" Lewis Dunnigan, a native of Terre Haute, Vigo Co., Indiana born on June 8, 1872. He attended St. Vincent's College, Los Angeles, then studied law and was admitted to the bar on Apr. 21, 1896. From April 1906 he was a partner in the very successful firm of Haas & Dunnigan (instrumental in the creation of the Bank of America by A. P. Gianini) with offices in the Citizens National Bank Building. The Dumnigans had two children and were recorded in the January 1920 census at 2884 Sunset Place, Los Angeles (E.D. 150, sheet 15B):

Harry L. Dunnigan	46 [47]	attorney at law	born in Ind.
Virginia T. wife	45 [48]		La.
Harry T. son	14		Cal.
Virginia D. dau	13		Cal.

The 1924 Los Angeles directory lists the family still on Sunset Place but about 1926 the Dumnigans divorced, far from amicably. She and her children were counted in the April 1930 census on Octopus St., Los Angeles (E.D. 11-160, sheet 16B):

Virginia T. Dunnigan	55 [58]	divorced	born in La.
Harold T. son	24		Cal.
Dixie dau	23		Cal.

From the mid-1930s Virginia established a long-term residence at 3177 Ocean Front in the Venice area of Los Angeles. Around 1950 she made an extended visit with her daughter Dixie (Mrs. Keith Guthrie) in Fairbanks, Alaska. She died in Los Angeles on Nov. 22, 1957.

35. Spencer Guy Thorpe was born at 6 a.m. Sunday, July 6, 1879 in Marks-ville but was taken to California by his parents in 1883 and grew up in San Francisco, Santa Paula and Los Angeles, always thereafter disparaging his southern roots. In the last-named city he attended consecutively St. Vincent's College and the Los Angeles High School. He is listed in the city directories of the 1890s:



VIRGINIA ROANE THORPE 21
(Los Angeles, about 1890) 25



CARLYLE THORPE (L) AND SPENCER G. THORPE (R) AT THE
"ALHAMBRA" 54-ACRE RANCH, SAN BUENAVENTURA, ABOUT 1894.

- 1897 Thorpe, Spencer G. student bds 927 S. Grand
 1899 Thorpe, Spencer G. r 4501 Pasadena Ave.

From October 1898 to Jan. 22, 1900 Spencer was employed at the Title Insurance and Trust Co. as a bookkeeper and then until Nov. 3, 1900 was in the bookkeeping department of the Farmers and Merchants Bank of Los Angeles. After leaving that bank he was briefly involved in clerical work for a mining operation in Bisbee, Cochise Co., Arizona, until laid off in mid-May 1901. Next, Spencer was sent to act as his father's agent to manage the America Auditorium Building, 77-79 31st St., Chicago. His duties there included keeping the enterprise's accounts, paying the bills and booking the various halls for meetings, banquets and dances put on by Chicago area lodges and fraternal societies. In October 1901 he returned to Los Angeles to create the ephemeral "Spencer G. Thorpe & Co. - Real Estate Investments - Eastern Exchanges," which was quartered in his father's downtown office and, it was claimed, at 708 Montauk Block, Chicago. There is some doubt whether any deals were ever made, and in fact the Montauk Block, renowned as Chicago's first 10-storey "skyscraper," was demolished in 1902. In a note made many years later by Spencer's wife it was stated that he "lived in San Francisco for 3 years as a child, and later spent a[nother] year there." This was probably the year 1902, and he may have been involved with his uncle Guy Thorpe (see 7-12) and the latter's mining interests. The year 1903 saw Spencer in Los Angeles again and listed in the directory at his new employment:

- 1903 Thorpe, Spencer G. Bkkpr, Broadway Bank & Trust Co.,
 bds 333 S Bunker Hill Av
 1904 Thorpe, Spencer G. Teller, Broadway Bank & Trust Co.
 Bds 333 S Bunker Hill Av

In January 1904 at Kramer's dance in the Westlake Tennis Club, Spencer Thorpe met (Mary) Frances Westcott, a native of Pennsylvania who had come to Los Angeles in 1902 with her widowed mother. The couple were married on Nov. 10, 1904 at St. Paul's (Episcopal) Cathedral. After a honeymoon train trip to San Francisco's Occidental Hotel, Spencer and Frances briefly settled at her mother's modest house at 1385 W. 29th St., until after their only child was born in August 1905. On Oct. 15, 1905 they moved to 2030 W. 28th St., Los Angeles. About 1906 Spencer resigned from

the bank and began studying law, at Los Angeles Business College and then the University of Southern California College of Law, where he joined the Phi Delta Phi legal fraternity (Willoughby Rodman, History of the Bench and Bar of Southern California, Los Angeles 1909, 241). He was admitted to the bar on Jan. 2, 1908 and set up an office at 539 H. W. Hellman Block. His first case was recorded on Apr. 27, 1908, telling that he was the lawyer for the plaintiff claiming unlawful detainer of premises at 304½ Los Angeles Street. In 1909 he moved his office to 615-616 Exchange Building, 321 W. 3rd at Hill Street. From December 1910 until June 1912, Byron C. Hanna was a partner in the firm of Thorpe and Hanna.

The Thorpes were counted living on 28th St. at the time of the April 1910 census (E.D. 218, visitation 419):

Spencer Thorpe	29	[30 correct]	lawyer	born in La.
Frances	wife	25	[26 correct]	Penn.
Spencer	son	4		Cal.
Harriett Westcott	42	[44 correct]	mother-in-law	Penn.

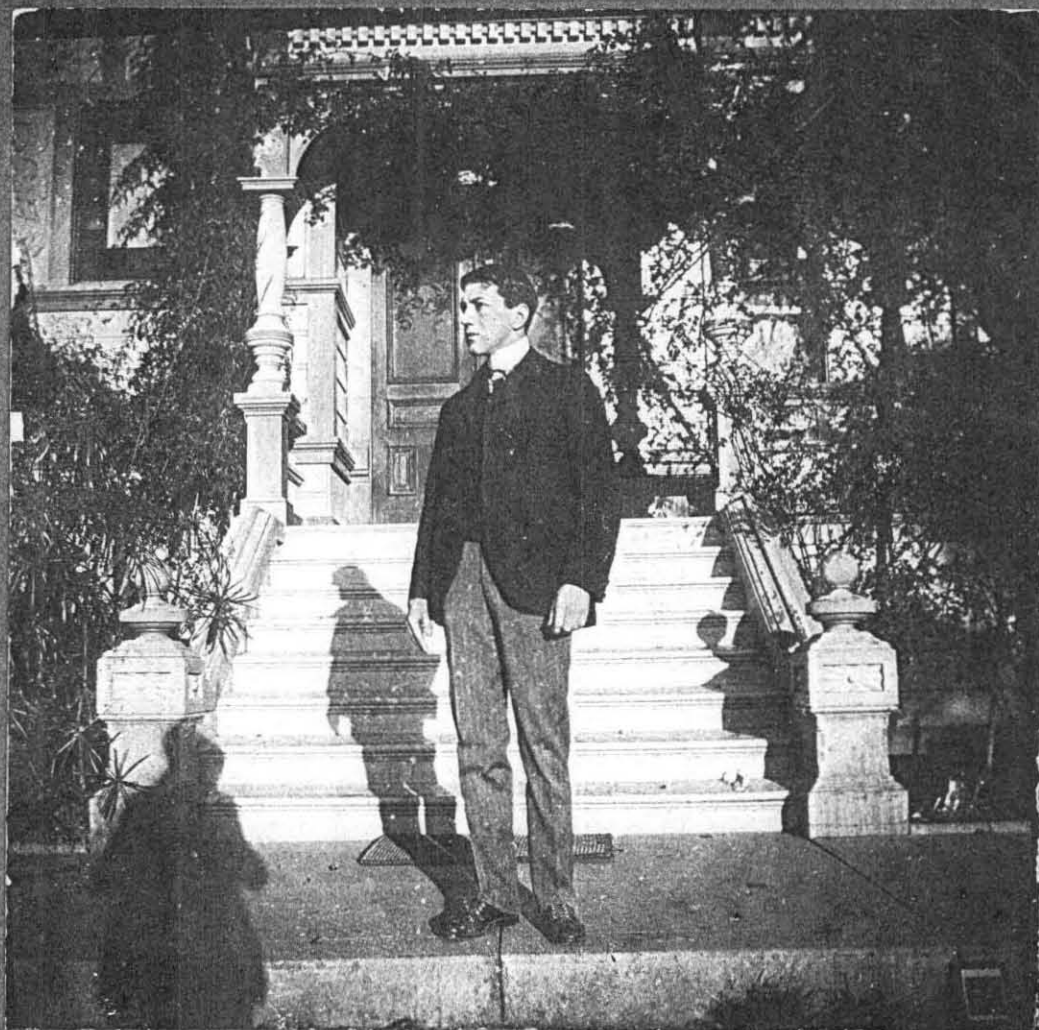
In 1912 Mrs. Westcott moved to her own apartment - she would soon remarry - and the rest of the family settled in a newly built house at 339 So. Kingsley Drive in which Spencer and Frances lived the rest of their lives. In 1913 Spencer maintained offices at Suite 302, The Exchange Building and Erwin Widney became a partner in the Thorpe and Widney firm, until Widney moved on about 1916.

Around 1914 a suite at 919-921 Merchants National Bank Bldg., 548 S. Spring St. was leased for the Thorpe family's California Ranch Co. and associated business enterprises. (See 7-10 for an account of the properties held in this company.)

In the January 1920 census the family was recorded at 339 [So.] Kingsley Drive, Los Angeles (E.D. 176, sheet 17B):

Spencer Thorpe	40	lawyer	born in La.
Frances	wife	36	Penna.
Spencer Jr.	son	14	Cal.
Arnia Thull	svnt	46	Germany
Alice Kenney	svnt	54	Ireland

After the dissolution of the Ranch Co. corporation on Aug. 27, 1917 Spencer transferred his law office to the former Ranch Co. location and



SPENCER G. THORPE IN FRONT OF 4501 PASADENA AVENUE 50
(about 1899) 12



Spencer Thorpe

SPENCER GUY THORPE
(ca. 1905; ca. 1911;
ca. 1925)



conducted his solo practice there until spring 1929, when the building was renamed the Fidelity Building and his office was in No. 515. In 1931 Spencer Thorpe, no longer using his middle initial, was joined by his son, Spencer Roane Thorpe, in the new Thorpe and Thorpe firm. This arrangement lasted until 1938. Around 1940 Spencer set up his office in Suite 540, The 8th and Figueroa Bldg., 751 S. Figueroa St., which he kept for the rest of his life. He was a part-owner of this building.

During his many years as a practicing lawyer Spencer Thorpe was simultaneously involved in the detailed management of the family's agricultural properties, in the California Ranch Co. until 1917 and thereafter in the Helena B. Thorpe Trust until their sale in the mid-1950s. By that time the estate including the properties had been divided by Spencer's mother's will following her 1935 death. He received a 22% portion of the estate. On Sep. 23, 1911 he also bought his own ranch from A. J. and Mary Marshall for \$8,000, of which he borrowed \$6,000 at 6% for 5 years. The place, which he named "La Promesa," was located 3 miles east of Santa Paula, Ventura Co. on the north side of Telegraph Rd. and the west side of Timber Canyon Road. Its original area was about 80 acres, lots 1, 2 and 3, approximately N $\frac{1}{2}$ NE $\frac{1}{2}$ S6 T3N R20W. The address was Rt. 2, Box 223 (later, 233), Santa Paula. Over the years this ranch was planted in orchards, primarily lemons and walnuts. Around 1924 the brothers Spencer and Carlyle Thorpe jointly purchased SE $\frac{1}{4}$ S31 T4N R20W, 160 acres just north of La Promesa, and later in the same year Spencer bought out his brother. In June 1937 another parcel of wilderness land was acquired lying some distance to the north, 320 acres, E $\frac{1}{2}$ S30 T4N R20W, from the heirs of a character known as "Bee" Smith, John W. and Annie M. Smith Wene.

About 1915 Spencer Thorpe was engaged as the attorney for William Henry Bliss (7-14), his father's first cousin, as the Bliss family were beginning the construction of their Casa Dorinda mansion in Montecito, Santa Barbara County. The records kept by Thorpe of this astoundingly costly undertaking have been placed in the hands of the Montecito Historical Association. Spencer continued to serve as one of the Bliss lawyers in connection with their Santa Barbara affairs until the Bliss couple became estranged. At that point Spencer was forced by Mrs. Bliss to choose whether to side with her or remain attached to his cousin, and the latter won

out, as was only proper.

From Apr. 28, 1919 Spencer was a member of the California Club and he was also fitfully active in the Sons of the Revolution. In the Society of Colonial Wars, which he joined Nov. 12, 1913, he held State No. 122.

In the 1920s Spencer's always keen interest in real estate deals intensified, blending with and occasionally overshadowing his other legal work. Some of his ventures were quite successful, among them those associated with his Sun Realty Co., controlling certain properties in the downtown area, including the land leased from the Fox interests and subleased in 1924 to Barker Bros. home furnishings. The Barker lease of Apr. 1, 1924 committed them to pay \$19,200 for each of the following 5 years and then \$30,000 annually for each of the ensuing 85 years. The construction of the Parkview Bldg. on W. 7th St. in 1924, the Ledger-Fremont Investing Co. of 1926-1931 and the Mayfair Hotel project of 1932-1934, financed by Sun Realty Company's first mortgage 6½% serial gold bonds Mayfair Hotel issue, might also be mentioned among Spencer Thorpe's business successes, apparently unscathed by the ongoing Depression. Other companies were less well conceived, and some, including all of the mining ventures, were fundamentally flawed and succumbed to serious losses. In this category can be placed the Thorpe Oil Co. (after 1935), the Thorpe Leasehold Co. (becoming Centaur Leasehold in 1935), the Hamilton National Life Insurance Co. (of 1929, the stock bought back at a loss in 1937), the Rosy Rambler Gold Mining Co. of Arizona (1933), the Greenhorn Creek Gold Mining Co. (dissolved in Nevada in 1939) and the La Guria Gold Mining Co. (in Tuolumne Co. from autumn 1938).

Among Spencer Thorpe's few personal indulgences were Coca Colas of the soda fountain variety and hand-rolled Bull Durham-La France paper cigarettes. To the latter can be assigned the blame for the emphysema that gradually crippled him during the 1940s. On Mar. 6, 1944 he suffered a major heart attack, and commenced a series of hospitalizations. In November 1944 he visited La Promesa for the last time; towards the end he was spending increasingly long periods under an oxygen tent, attended by a nurse, and on May 18, 1945 he died of a cerebral hemorrhage. He was buried in Rosedale Cemetery, section 11, grave 94.

In a Los Angeles Times front page obituary, Spencer Thorpe was de-



CARLYLE THORPE
(Los Angeles, about 1915)



CARLYLE THORPE
(Los Angeles, about 1915)

14
25

scribed as "a developer of realty in the downtown area, identified with the construction of the Mayfair Hotel and the 8th and Figueroa Bldg. and president of the companies controlling these properties."

Frances Westcott Thorpe lived on at 339 S. Kingsley Drive until her death on Jan. 14, 1977.

36. Carlyle Thorpe was born on May 10, 1885 at 908 15th St., corner of Noe, San Francisco. He was named after Thomas Carlyle, his father's favorite author. He attended Los Angeles High School until 1901 and then got his first job, as a bank messenger. He was listed in the Los Angeles city directories:

1902	Thorpe, Carlyle A.	collr Farmers and Merchants Bank
		bds 333 S Bunker Hill av
1903	Thorpe, Carlyle	bkkpr, Farmers & Merchants Nat. Bank
		bds 333 S Bunker Hill av
1904	Thorpe, Carlyle	bkkpr, Broadway Bank & Trust Co.
		bds 333 S Bunker Hill av

In 1906 Carlyle went to Santa Paula, Ventura Co. and was employed there for some seven years as a cashier of the local branch of the Farmers and Merchants Bank. On Oct. 10, 1906 in the city of (San Buena) Ventura he was married by Rev. William Knighten to Eula Chattin Lewis, who was born on Aug. 13, 1884 to Leachman Lewis and his wife Edith Squire of Ventura. In 1907 Carlyle began a life-long association with the walnut industry as secretary of the Santa Paula Walnut Association, incorporated since 1901. The Thorpes had a son in early 1909 and were counted in Santa Paula in the April 1910 census (E.D. 215, visitation 110):

Carlyle Thorpe	24	bank cashier	born in Cal.
Eula L.	wife 25	keeping house	Cal.
Lewis G.	son 1		Cal.

In 1912 the California Walnut Growers Association, later Diamond Walnut Growers, was organized; the Santa Paula local was one of thirteen members and Carlyle became a director of the statewide association. He was soon elected its first Secretary and General Manager. In 1913 he resigned from his position at the bank and the family moved to Los Angeles to live first at 442 So. Gramercy Place and then 304 So. Norton Ave., their address in the January 1920 census (E.D. 178, sheet 8B):

Carlyle Thorp	34	gen'l manager Walnut Assoc.	born in Cal.
Eula	wife 33	[35 is correct]	Cal.
Louis	son 11	[Lewis George is correct]	Cal.
Isabel	dau 6		Cal.
K. Yamawaki	svnt 30	alien	Japan

Not long after this record, in 1921, Carlyle and Eula divorced. Eula maintained a close relationship with her former mother-in-law while rearing the children, and toward the end of the 1920s remarried, to George M. Wakefield. She died in Los Angeles on May 14, 1940.

In 1922 the Walnut Growers Association dispatched Carlyle on a round-the-world trip with the special assignment to investigate walnut growing and marketing in China, Italy and France. Upon his return he wrote a perceptive and characteristically breezy little account of his experiences, published as A Journey to the Walnut Sections of Europe and Asia (Los Angeles 1923). As another consequence of this travel, Carlyle developed a network of agents in Europe in the '20s and '30s, through whom significant amounts of California nuts were marketed.

In 1922 Carlyle Thorpe married, second, Daphne —, who had probably been his companion on the global voyage. They adopted a little girl whom they named Daphne also. A directory listing from this period:

1924 Thorpe, Carlyle c/o California Walnut Growers Assoc
h 306 S Kenmore av

Later in the 1920s the family resettled at 2231 N. New Hampshire Ave., in the Los Feliz district of Los Angeles. At this address the family was counted in the Apr. 10, 1930 census (E.D. 19-19, sheet 15A):

Carlyle Thorpe	43	gen'l manager walnut & fruit co.	born in Cal.
		father born U.S., mother born La.	
Daphne	wife 33	first married at age 21	Ill.
Daphne E.	dau 5 yrs.	1 mo.	Cal.

Sometime around 1940 Carlyle and Daphne were divorced and he soon married, third, to Paula Stanway. During the war years Carlyle Thorpe, the successful businessman, slipped into a second role, that of millionaire sportsman. He acquired a plane and pilot, became a horse racing enthusiast and owner of horses and took up golfing. He was a member of the Los Angeles Athletic and Country Clubs. In the mid-1940s his third marriage ended in

divorce.

Admittedly Carlyle Thorpe had problems with matrimony, but made few missteps in his agricultural enterprises. In the 1940s he owned and operated several hundred acres of walnut groves in Monterey and Lake Counties and managed the California Orchard Co. near King City, Monterey Co. with 1900 acres of land, 600 in walnuts. In 1943 the list of positions he held was impressive: director of the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco; president of Western Properties Co., Los Angeles; secretary of the California Orchard Co., Ventura; president of the Mountain View Citrus Co.; president of the San Ramon Walnut Land Co.; and vice president and director of the Ladera Citrus Co., all in addition to his position with Diamond Walnut. Among his memberships were those on the Agricultural Council of California and the Executive Committee of the National Council of Farmer Cooperatives. In December 1947 Carlyle resigned as Diamond Walnut General Manager but continued to serve as special vice president and director, with an office provided at the Association at 1745 E. 7th Street. In 1949 he began developing his showpiece "Amber Knolls" orchard on 300 acres of wasteland on the highway between Kelseyville and Lower Lake in Lake County. There he planted several varieties of walnuts, an experimental fruit orchard and a vineyard.

On Mar. 19, 1949 in Las Vegas Carlyle married, for the fourth and last time, Maxine Weber, who was born in Colorado on July 14, 1903 and was a California escrow specialist. They settled at 1360 N. Crescent Heights Blvd., Los Angeles. Carlyle's mother, a fervent Catholic, had been appalled that four out of her five children had deserted or divorced their spouses, and in the cases of Andrew and Carlyle had expressed her displeasure by trimming their shares of her estate. In 1936 Carlyle's share was 16% and 3% went to each of Eula Thorpe's children.

In early April 1958 Carlyle and Maxine returned from a trip to South America, and after about two weeks at home started on a drive to the Lake Co. ranch. In Ventura Carlyle was stricken with an aneurism and the drive halted in Santa Barbara. He died there the same night, April 17, at the Cottage Hospital. He was buried at Forest Lawn cemetery in Glendale, in the Kindly Light Section, Block 867, Space 3. Maxine Thorpe remarried, to ——— Buckley, divorced in 1979 and died on Apr. 16, 1998.

CHILD OF GUY AND ELIZABETH JOHNSON THORPE (7-12)

37. Marie Sylvester Thorpe was born at the Palmer House in Chicago, Cook Co., Illinois on Mar. 18, 1881. Her parents had come to the city to consult a renowned medical specialist after four earlier pregnancies had ended in miscarriages. Marie was reared in Carson City, Ormsby Co., Nevada and after 1886 in San Francisco. Both parents died before mid-1907 and in early 1908 Marie in San Francisco married Harry Baker Holman, age 32, who was born on Nov. 16, 1875 in Baker City, Baker Co., Oregon and was a scion of a pioneer family in that place. Harold Holman had an automobile agency in San Francisco before his marriage and then was employed by Schwabacher, Frey until, in the turmoil following the 1906 earthquake a strike impeded paper deliveries, forcing Holman's business into bankruptcy. As a result, after his marriage he found himself unable to remain current on payments on a note held by Wells Fargo & Co. Bank. He foolishly chose to deal with his obligation by escaping from San Francisco in 1908, taking his wife to Maricopa, Kern Co. and adopting the new name "Harold" as his first name. But for years this debt would continue to overshadow his life and partially explain the family's serial changes of residence. He was never able to make more than token payments when the bank managed to locate him to reapply pressure. In the end he was only freed from this implacable pursuit when his son Harold paid off the debt.

In Maricopa, southern Kern Co. in December 1908 the first Holman son was born, and six weeks later the family moved to Hughson, a small town in Stanislaus Co. just southeast of Modesto. The April 1910 census counted Harold (but no wife or child!) in Stanislaus Co. (E.D. 161, visitation 327):

Harold B. Holman 34 "living alone" born in Ore.

The family's second son was born near Hughson in 1911, and after a few years the Holmans moved again, to Gustine in Merced County. However, the Jan. 13-15, 1920 census recorded the Holmans at 2111 28th St., corner of U St. in the state capital, Sacramento (E.D. 124, sheet 5A):

Harold B. Holman	44	occupation: none	born in Ore.
		parents born in Ore.	
Marie S.	wife 38		Ill.
Harold B.	son 11		Cal.
Robert A.	son 8		Cal.



MARIE SYLVESTER THORPE 22
(San Francisco, about 1900) 29



MARIE THORPE HOLMAN
(about 1910)

19
12

During the 1920s the Holmans moved twice more, first to Lemoore, Kings Co. and finally to Atwater, Merced Co., their permanent landing place. The Apr. 16, 1930 census counted the family in Atwater, Merced Township (E.D. 29, sheet 2A):

Harold B. Holman	54	farmer, fruit farm	born in Ore.
Marie S. wife	44 [49]	parents born U.S.	Ill.
Harold B., Jr. son	21		Cal.
Robert A. son	19		Cal.

Marie S. Holman died in Atwater on Mar. 21, 1945 and Harold B. Holman died there on July 17, 1963.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND MARY FISHER THORPE (7-13)

38. Mary Roane Thorpe was born in Philadelphia in November 1872, and grew up there and in Louisiana after about 1880. She was well-educated, particularly in music - she played both piano and violin. There is a family story, recounted after more than a century, to explain Mary's failure to ever marry: it tells of her romance with a German national who went back home for compulsory military service and never returned. For years Mary lived with her mother, but in 1920 at age 47 (the census has 46) Mary was in the household of her brother Eugene. In the 1938 New Orleans city directory she is listed with her own address:

Thorpe, Mary author r 843 St. Charles Ave.

Mary Thorpe died in New Orleans in the 1940s.

39. Florence Virginia Thorpe was born in Philadelphia in November 1874. She grew up there and in Marksville and New Orleans, Louisiana. In the very early 1900s Florence married, as his second wife, Roswell W. Cobb, a considerably older man who was born in Georgia about 1851. The relevant records are sparse but Cobb is recorded as a younger man during his first marriage in the May 1880 census in Spring Hill, Barbour Co., Alabama (roll 0002, p. 149A):

Roswell Cobb	28	gen'l mdse, retail	born in Ga.
Eliza J. wife	23	keeping house	Ala.

Nothing indicates that Cobb had any children by either marriage. The only census record found with Roswell and Florence Cobb was made in January

1920 in Talladega City, Talladega Co., Alabama, where the Cobbs were boarding with Nellie Harding on Coffee St. (E.D. 195, sheet 3B):

Roswell H. Cobb	69	agent, Ala. Marble Co.	born in Ga.
		father born Ky., mother born S.C.	
Florence T. wife	41 [45 correct]		Penna.

According to the recollection of Florence's nephew Eugene Thorpe, Jr., who was interviewed in the 1990s, his aunt was known to him as "Aunt Wallie Cobb of Birmingham," and had still been alive in the 1950s.

40. Lucy Thorpe was born in Marksville, Avoyelles Parish, Louisiana in May 1884. She grew up in New Orleans and in 1906 in that city married Edwin "Win" A. Roberts, a mining engineer, who was born in North Dakota in 1880. Their first child was born in New Orleans about 1908 and Lucy was counted in her widowed mother's household in the Apr. 18, 1910 census in Ward 16, New Orleans (E.D. 241, sheet 5A):

Mrs. Thos. H. Thorpe	60	widow	born in Penna.
Mrs. Lucy Roberts	dau 25		La.
Eugene Thorpe	son 19	divorced	La.
Margarette	dau 2		La.

Lucy's daughter, NOT Mrs. Thorpe's, was named Marjory Thorpe Roberts. This error combined with the one in 1920, would frustrate those researching this family. Another oddity - the same census counted Lucy's husband as a New Orleans boarder (E.D. 36, sheet 11A):

Edwin A. Roberts	29	roomer	mechanical engineer, automobile	N.D.
------------------	----	--------	---------------------------------	------

Edwin Roberts' undefined work with automobiles seems to have been temporary, since the family was in Nevada by the late 1910s. Their second daughter was born in Nevada in October 1918, but they then moved to California and were recorded in the January 1920 census in Ryan Precinct, Inyo Co. (E.D. 44, sheet 4A):

Edwin A. Roberts	44 [39!]	stationary engineer, borax mine	N.D.
		father born Me., mother born Penna.	
Lucy	wife 35	father born Ky., mother Penna.	La.
Marian L.	dau 11 [Marjory T. is correct]		La.
Florence	dau 1 yr. 3 mos.		Nev.

On the same census sheet some miners were counted as boarders with the family of Irishman John F. Kelly, a salesman in a retail store:

George H. Krieg partner age NR line keeper, borax mine born Penna.
 Raymond J. Hutchinson partner age NR machinist, borax mine Me.

During the 1920s as a consequence of a series of unrecorded but easily imaginable events Lucy and Edwin Roberts divorced and she married, second, George H. Krieg, who was born in Pennsylvania about 1886 and had married once before at age 17. The Kriegs then left California to settle in Philadelphia, where they were counted in the April 1930 census:

George H. Krieg	43	salesman, mill supplies	born in Penn.
		first married at age 17	
Lucy	wife 45	housewife	La.
Florence	stepdau 11	scholar, public school	NR

As written, this seems to have Florence surnamed "Krieg," but there may have been no actual adoption. As for Edwin Roberts, he was still employed in rural California and was recorded in the Apr. 2, 1930 census in southern California, in Indio Township, Riverside Co. (E.D. 33-12, sheet 1A):

Edwin A. Roberts	49	civil engineer, gen'l practice	born in N.D.
		boarder	married first at age 25

Mrs. Lucy Krieg of Philadelphia was named among the survivors of Eugene Thorpe in his 1950 obituary.

41. Thomas Clegg Thorpe was born in Marksville, Louisiana in August 1885. His middle name was changed to Horace after his father's relationship with law partner John Clegg soured. Thomas grew up in New Orleans and in 1914 was employed as a Crier in the Civil District Court, Division C, New Orleans Court Building. His residence was at 5924 Perrier. About 1915 he married Merle E. Riggs, who was born in New Iberia, Iberia Parish on Nov. 18, 1895.

By 1918 Thomas H. Thorpe had become Minute Clerk of Division C and he and Merle lived at 1817 Carondelet, close to his mother's home. Before long the two households were merged at 2116 Chestnut St., their address in the January 1920 census (E.D. 29, sheet 28B):

Thomas H. Thorpe	31 [34 correct]	Clerk of the Court	born in La.
Merle	wife 25 [24 correct]		La.
Mary L.	mother 61 [70 correct]		Penna.

Probably around this time Thomas began to study law, since in 1923 in anticipation of entering into practice he and his brother Eugene placed a

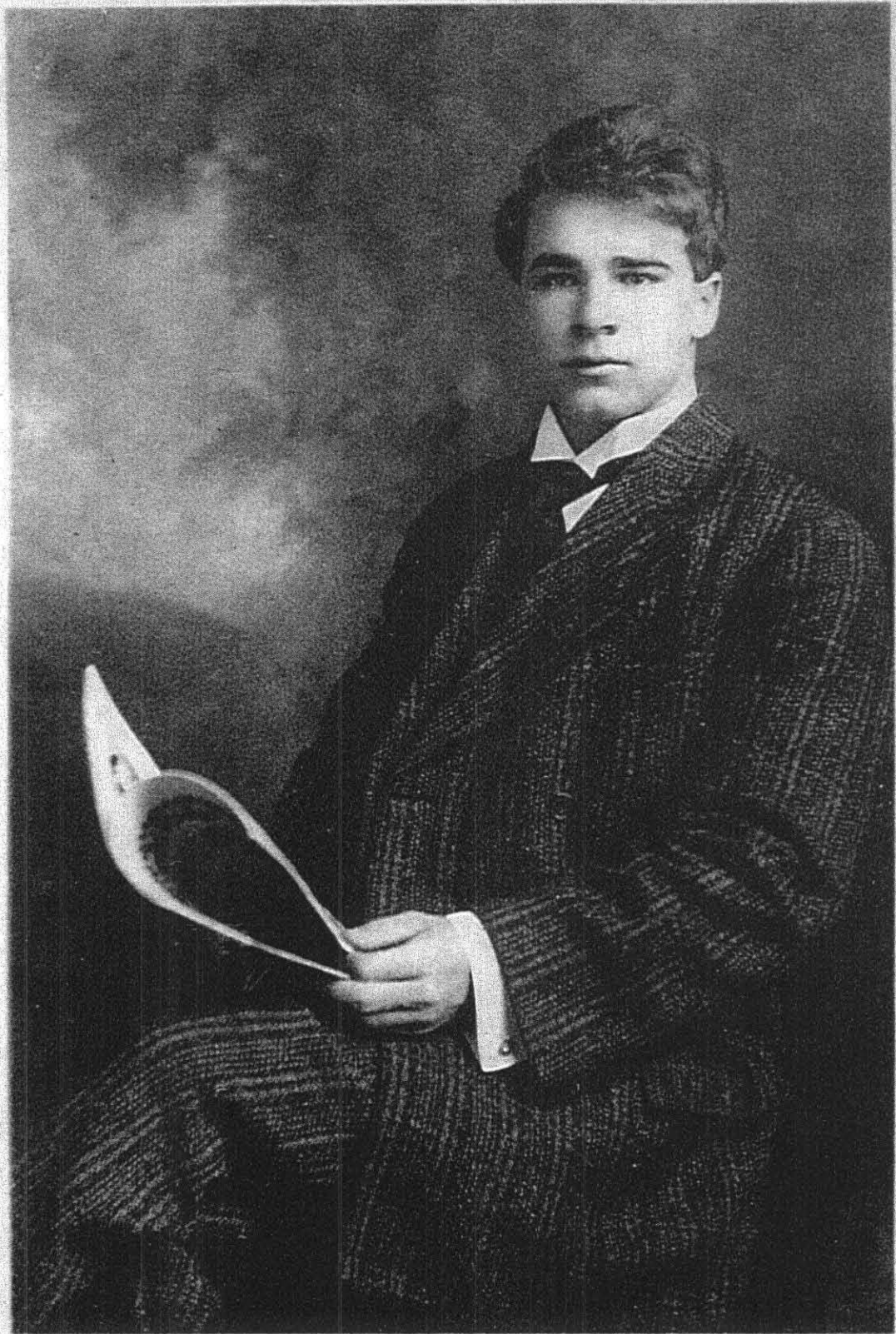
listing in the New Orleans city directory for a new law firm, Thorpe and Thorpe, to operate from Room 612 Whitney Central Building. But it looks as though Thomas did not get past the bar examination; he and Merle left their residence at that time , 1024 Robert St., and moved across the country to Los Angeles. In 1924 Thomas was employed as Deputy Clerk of the Los Angeles Justice Court (renamed the Municipal Court in 1929). The couple lived at 345 S. Hope St. in downtown Los Angeles and Merle found work as a stenographer from 1924 into the mid-1930s. During the 1920s Thomas and Merle were frequent visitors at the Menlo Ave. home of Mrs. Helena B. Thorpe, Thomas's aunt by marriage, and occasionally they made investments in the stock of businesses set up by Spencer G. Thorpe.

Before 1930 Thomas was elevated to the position of Clerk of the Los Angeles Municipal Court. In the mid-1930s the Thorpes moved from Hope St. to an apartment at 1508 Micheltorena St., Los Angeles. Merle, still a stenographer, worked for the State Division of Highways in the city.

Thomas Horace Thorpe died in Los Angeles on July 7, 1950 and was buried in Forest Lawn Cemetery, Glendale. Merle continued in the Micheltorena St. apartment, despite later difficulty with failing eyesight. She died suddenly on Nov. 21, 1988 and was buried next to her late husband. They left no descendants.

42. Eugene Thorpe was born in Marksville in March 1888 and grew up in New Orleans. He graduated from high school in 1906 and having received an appointment to the U.S. Naval Academy at Annapolis entered that institution in the class of 1910, along with fellow classmates and future admirals Marc Mitscher and Frederick C. Sherman. No details of Eugene's time at the Academy are known, only the fact that he resigned in May 1908 and thereafter returned to New Orleans.

During the later half of 1910 Eugene Thorpe married Alice Lee Hoffman. They settled at 328 Audubon St., New Orleans. In 1914 Eugene, having begun the study of law a few years earlier, was employed as a stenographer with the New Orleans law firm of Farrar Jonas Goldsborough & Goldberg, 1114 Hibernia Building. Eugene and Alice had two sons, born in 1912 and 1915 but she died in childbirth about 1918. By that time they had moved to 309 Millaudin St. and Eugene Thorpe, having passed the bar, was himself an attorney with Farrar Jonas.

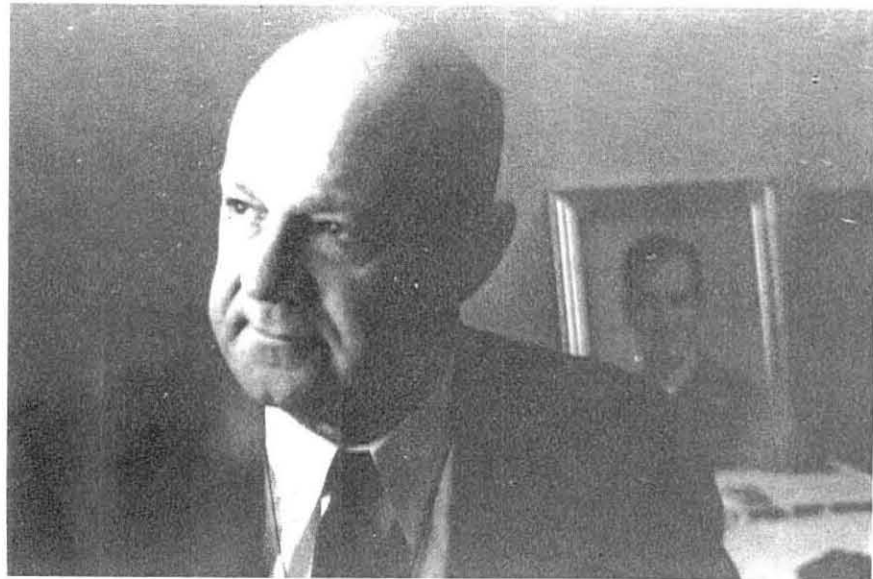


THOMAS HORACE (earlier, CLEGG) THORPE
(New Orleans, about 1905)

31
25



EUGENE THORPE, SR. (above) with his daughter-in-law, Betty Stubbs Thorpe and infant granddaughter Betty Lee Thorpe, October 1941, and (below) in his New Orleans law offices about 1946 (with a portrait of his son Richard behind him).



About 1918 Eugene married, second, Alma Mestier, who was born in Louisiana in 1894. They had a son in September 1919 and were counted at the Millaudin St. address in the January 1920 census (E.D. 263, sheet 1B):

Eugene Thorpe	31	attorney at law	born in La.
Alma	wife 25		La.
Eugene, Jr.	son 7		La.
Thomas H.	son 4 yrs. 11 mos.		La.
Patrick	son 4 mos.		La.
Mary	sister 46 [47 correct]		La. [Penna.]

In the decade following this census another son was born in 1921 and the boy born in 1919 died. These events are reflected in the Apr. 8, 1930 census at the family's address, 263 Audubon St. (E.D. 36-281, sheet 11A):

Eugene Thorpe	42	lawyer, gen'l practice	born in La.
Alma	wife 35		La.
Eugene, Jr.	son 17		La.
Thomas H.	son 15		La.
Richard L.	son 8		La.

The difficult years of the Great Depression were made even worse for Eugene by a stubborn chronic illness, toxic goiter, associated with a tremor and depression. Not long after this condition somewhat abated under treatment, he suffered a stroke that affected his speech and ended the court appearance part of his legal career. In 1931 he maintained offices at 818-819 The Whitney Bldg., 228 St. Charles Ave. and the family home was at 263 Audubon Street. In the later 1930s and 1940s his legal and notarial offices were at 418-420 in the same building but his residence was at 805 Dante. Sometime before 1949 the Thorpes moved to 8013 Willow Street. Eugene Thorpe died at age 62 in New Orleans in 1950.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ANNIE WOODS BLISS (7-14)

43. Robert Woods Bliss was born in St. Louis, Missouri on Aug. 5, 1875. He graduated from Harvard College in 1900 and was appointed Secretary of the U.S. Territory of Puerto Rico for one year, after which he became Private Secretary to the Territorial Governor from 1901 to 1903. Robert next was employed by the State Department as Consul at Venice, Italy on June 18, 1903, but left there on Oct. 19, 1904 to take up the post of Second Secretary of the U.S. Embassy in St. Petersburg, Russia. On Jan. 10, 1907 Robert Bliss was named Secretary of the American Legation in Brussels,

Belgium.

On Apr. 14, 1908 in New York city Robert married Mildred Barnes, who was born in New York in 1879 to Demas Barnes and his wife, Anna Dorinda Blaksley. Mildred had become Robert's stepsister when in 1894 her widowed mother had married his widower father. The young couple returned to Brussels, but left when Robert Bliss was appointed Secretary of the Legation in Buenos Aires, Argentina on Aug. 4, 1909.

In the Apr. 21, 1910 census in New York city, Robert and Mildred were counted with their parents, and seven household servants in attendance (E.D. 1162, sheet 13A):

William H. Bliss	65	lawyer, Northern Pacific	born in Ohio
Anna B.	wife 55	father born N.Y.,	mother Ky. Mo.
Robert W.	son 34	[State] Department	Mo.
Mildred B.	24	[31 is correct]	N.Y.

On Feb. 1, 1912 the Blissés were sent to Paris, where Robert remained through the World War and early postwar years as Secretary of the American Embassy until 1916 and then Counsellor until 1920, with additional duties as Charge d'Affaires of the U.S. Legation at the Hague in September-November 1918. After he arrived in Paris in 1912 Robert Bliss attended a showing of pre-Columbian Indian artifacts, and there bought an Olmec 9-inch jade standing male figure. This was the first piece in what expanded into a 600-piece collection, each item of which was selected for its outstanding æsthetic qualities. In later years he would devote similarly painstaking attention to the formation of his art collection of Byzantine masterpieces.

On another of their visits to their homeland, the Blissés were counted in the Jan. 25, 1920 census at the Ambassador Hotel, Santa Barbara (E.D. 38, sheet 17B):

Robert W. Bliss	44	none	born in Mo.
Mildred	wife 40		N.Y.
1 servant			

On Apr. 26, 1920 Robert returned from Europe to a position as Chief of the Division of Western European Affairs in the State Department, Washington. At that time the Blissés purchased the "Dumbarton Oaks" estate in the Georgetown Heights section of Washington. Mildred Bliss devoted her-



To
Francis Spencer
from Robert

Buenos Aires, June 14 32.

ROBERT WOODS BLISS

*My record album of
the Bliss family*

Charles Warren established an outstanding reputation as a legal scholar and published several distinguished studies, among them The Supreme Court in United States History for which he won the 1923 Pulitzer Prize in history. He died at his home, aged 86, on Aug. 16, 1954. Throughout her many years in the capital Annie Louise Warren was a prominent figure in Washington society, and was especially close to the younger members of the Woodrow Wilson family. She was sedately engaged in the higher levels of Democratic Party politics and in 1961 introduced the compiler of this account to her friend and U.N. Ambassador Adlai E. Stevenson at a concert in Massachusetts. She died in Washington on Aug. 3, 1964, bequeathing over four million dollars to the alma mater of her husband and her brother, Harvard College. The Warrens had no children.

CHILDREN OF EDWIN AND CARRIE STONE BLISS (7-15)

45. Philemon P. Bliss was born in Hiawatha, Brown Co., Kansas about 1881, and grew up in that town. In 1897, at the time of his father's death, he was a student at Brees Military Academy in Macon, Macon Co., Missouri. C. B. Baker was appointed the guardian of both Philemon and his brother at this time (Brown Co. Case No. 102, Nov. 29, 1897). An obituary note in the newspaper Brown County World conveyed the news that Philemon P. Bliss, who had gone to live with his aunt, Mrs. Harry Bossart, died of tuberculosis in Colorado Springs on Oct. 19, 1910.

46. Edwin Ward Bliss, Jr. was born in Hiawatha about 1882. He also attended the Brees Military Academy. Without marrying, he died in New York on Apr. 14, 1915 (A. N. Riley's History of Brown County, [reprint] Marcelline, Mo., 1930, 319, 345).

CHILDREN OF JUDSON AND FLORENCE BLISS LYON (7-16)

47. Jessie B. Lyon was born in St. Joseph, Buchanan Co., Missouri in May 1873. In St. Joseph at 4 p.m. on a June Wednesday in 1895 she was married by Rev. John Henry Hopkins to Clarence Livingstone Speyer, professor of chemistry at Rutgers College. He was born in New York in 1863, the eldest son of four children of Albert Speyer, German born, and his New York born wife, Matilda. Clarence grew up in Middletown, Monmouth Co., New Jersey, and it is not known how he and Jessie became acquainted. The couple set-

self to every minute detail of the landscape architecture of the estate's gardens, while her husband was occupied during his spare hours with his art collections and library.

On Mar. 15, 1921 Robert was appointed 3rd Assistant Secretary of State. From Jan. 30, 1923 to Feb. 17, 1927 he was in Sweden as Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, and then reached the apex of his career with his appointment as U.S. Ambassador to Argentina. He was in Buenos Aires until his retirement, at his own request, after 30 years of service, on July 31, 1933. That year the University of Missouri awarded him the honorary LL.D. degree, and in 1934 he received the same degree from Syracuse University.

In the 1930s the Blissés lived at Dunbarton Oaks; Robert continued to serve, as a Special Assistant to the Secretary of State. In 1940 the Blissés donated their estate to Harvard in order to preserve the collections and gardens, and moved to a small house a few blocks away at 1537 28th St. N.W. From 1941 until complete retirement in November 1945 Robert Bliss was a State Department consultant. In 1944 he arranged for Dunbarton Oaks to be the site of the international conference which was the prelude to the founding of the United Nations. He was a member of innumerable clubs and other organizations and in the 1939-1945 era, of the Harvard Board of Overseers. In the late 1930s, after Mildred Bliss's mother had died, the couple lived sporadically at the Casa Dorinda in Santa Barbara, but the place was sold and became a girls' school in the 1940s. During the 1950s Robert Bliss maintained an office at 67 Wall St. in New York. He died on Apr. 20, 1962 and his widow died in 1969. They had no descendants.

44. Annie Louise Bliss was born in St. Louis, Missouri on Jan. 12, 1878. She was educated there and in Europe, and on Jan. 6, 1904 married Charles Warren of Dedham, Massachusetts, a lawyer and graduate of Harvard. The couple settled in Washington, D.C. and President Wilson appointed Warren Assistant Attorney General for the 1914-1918 period. The Warrens were recorded in the January 1920 census at their home, 1527 18th St. N.W., Washington (E.D. 64, sheet 10B):

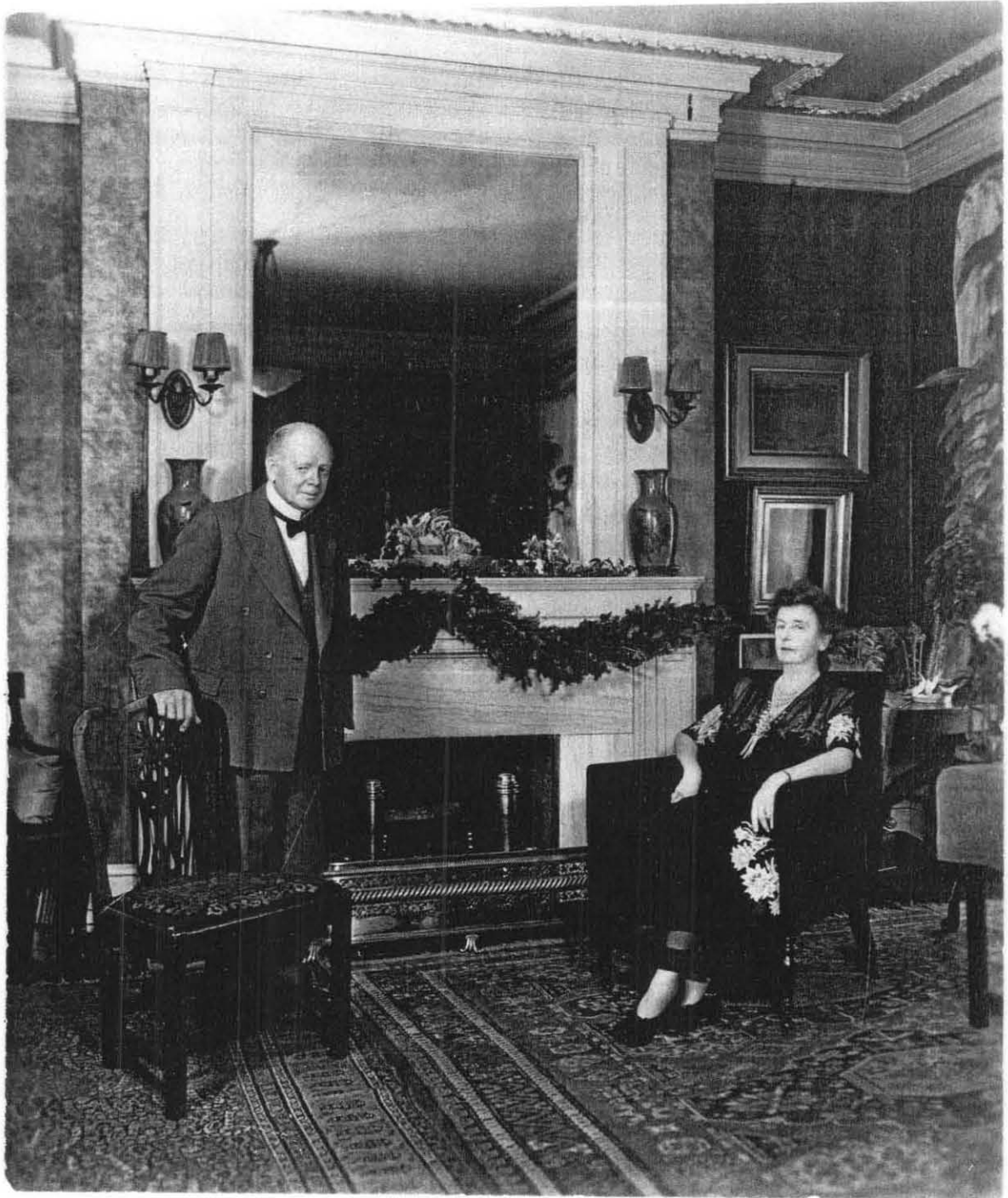
Charles Warren	51	lawyer, gen'l practice	born in Mass.
Annie L. B. wife	42		Mo.
Bessie Leary svnt	40		Canada
Hattie Gesaden svnt	29		S.C.



ANNIE LOUISE BLISS WARREN
(later 1920's)

Harris & Ewing

Washington, D.C.



ANNIE LOUISE BLISS WARREN
(with her husband, Washington, D.C., 1938)

25
42

tled in New Brunswick, Middlesex Co., New Jersey, where Rutgers College (now University) is located, and were counted there at 165 College Ave. in the June 14, 1900 census (E.D. 40, sheet 14B):

Clarence E. Speyer	37	born Jan. 1863 N.Y. college professor
Jessie L. wife	26	May 1874 Mo. [27, May 1873 correct]
Florence dau	2	married 5 years, 1 child, living Sep. 1897 N.J.

About 1905 Jessie's mother came from St. Joseph to live in New Brunswick, whether or not with the Speyers cannot be said, since the family was not recorded in the 1910 census. It seems likely that this oversight is due to the Speyers moving to Cambridge, Middlesex Co., Massachusetts in 1909 for Clarence Speyer's appointment to one of the Cambridge schools, Harvard or MIT. The second Speyer daughter was born in Massachusetts in 1910. Sometime in the 1910s Prof. Clarence L. Speyer died in Cambridge, so Jessie was identified as a widow in the Jan. 7, 1920 census (E.D. 89, sheet 8A):

Jessie L. Speyer	46	widow	occup.: none	born in Mo.
Florence dau	22			N.J.
Laura M. dau	9			Mass.

Probably Jessie's mother was also living by herself in Cambridge, but by the time of the Apr. 28, 1930 census she had joined the Speyer household (E.D. 9-68, sheet 28B):

Jessie L. Speyer	54	[56]	widow	none	born in Mo.
Laura M. dau	20	none			Mass.
Florence dau	30	[32]	correspondent,	publishing	Mass. [N.J.]

Jessie Speyer married, second, ——— Martin, probably in the 1930s.

48. Philemon Bliss Lyon was born in St. Joseph on July 10, 1875. He was educated there and then took a special course at Rutgers College in New Jersey. He "began his business career in the employ of several typewriting machine companies at Kansas City and St. Joseph, Mo. and in fall of 1894 came to St. Louis to take his present position as manager of the St. Louis branch of the Burroughs Adding Machine Co. of Detroit, Mich." (John W. Leonard, ed., The Book of St. Louisans. A Biographical Dictionary of Leading Living Men of the City of St. Louis, St. Louis 1906, 370-371).

In the June 1900 census in St. Joseph he was inaccurately counted at home, employed as a traveling salesman. In the second edition of the book cited above (Albert N. Marquis, ed., The Book of St. Louisans. A Biographical Dictionary ... St. Louis and Vicinity. Second Edition 1912, Chicago 1912, 576), it is said that Philemon had moved to Chicago, but evidently he had moved to Bloomington, McLean Co., Illinois: on Oct. 4, 1905 in Bloomington he married Anna L. Freeman, who was born in Illinois about 1881. In 1906 in St. Louis Philemon was a member of the Missouri Athletic Club and the Normandie Golf Club. His office was at 318 Victoria Bldg. and the Lyons lived at 23 S. Euclid Ave., St. Louis. After their removal to Bloomington they were counted in Ward 1 of that city in the April 1910 census (E.D. 80, sheet 13B):

Philemon B. Lyon	33	stock broker [not correct]	born in Mo.
Anna L.	wife 28	married 4 years, no children	Ill.

This is the last notice of Philemon Lyon until the 1940 and 1942 lists of voters in Los Angeles City Precinct No. 1612! These show his address on a well-known thoroughfare in the heart of Hollywood: Philemon B. Lyon, a registered Democrat, retired, 2038 N. Gower Street. In 1948 he moved to Sierra Madre Precinct No. 5 and re-registered at 115 N. Baldwin Ave., declining to state party affiliation. No Anna Lyon was listed as a voter.

California Death Records indicate that Philemon B. Lyon died in Los Angeles Co., probably Sierra Madre City, on Aug. 28, 1953. Nothing is known of Anna L. Lyon's later life and without census records from 1920 and 1930 nothing can be learned about possible Lyon descendants.

CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND MARY THARP KELLEY (7-18)

49. Harriet "Hallie" Eugenie Kelley was born in Oakland, Alameda Co. in October 1877. She became a school teacher and was sent, around the 1896-1898 period, to teach kindergarten in Hawi, a remote outpost on the island of Hawai'i. By the time of the June 1900 census Hallie had returned to her parents' house in Oakland. On May 8, 1902 Hallie Kelley married Walter Wesley Davis, a lawyer from Leadville, Lake Co., Colorado. By 1903 the Davises had built a house in that town at 504 W. 7th St., their residence listed in the 1906 Leadville directory. Walter's law office was at 16-18



HARRIET "HALLIE" EUGENIE KELLEY
(about 1901)

31
12



WEDDED UNDER A BOWER OF ROSES

OAKLAND, May.—Amid a wealth of beautiful blossoms and, in the presence of her friends, Miss Harriet Kelley became the bride of Walter Wesley Davis this afternoon at 2:30 o'clock, the ceremony being performed at the home of the bride's parents on Piedmont avenue. The officiating clergyman was Rev. John Bakewell of Trinity Episcopal Church.

Promptly at the appointed hour the wedding march pealed forth, and the bride came down leaning on the arm of her father and entered the drawing-room, where, under a bower of hawthorn and graceful palms the groom awaited her. Miss Kelley's only attendant was her sister, Miss Edith Gere Kelley, and the best man was Arthur Kelley.

The bride was attired in white chiffon elaborately trimmed with lace, and carried Easter lilies. Miss Edith Kelley, the maid of honor, wore a dainty pink silk gown and carried sweet peas.

In a few moments the impressive service had been read, and the couple turned to receive the congratulations of their friends. The house was exquisitely decorated, the hall being in white broom and bamboo, the drawing-room in hawthorn and gorgeous pink roses, while the music-room was artistically decked in red, a wealth of roses of the brilliant hue being most effectively arranged. The dining-room showed a delightful arrangement of yellow, Scotch broom and bamboo being laid with fine effect.

After the ceremony a luncheon was served to the guests, and later in the afternoon the happy couple left amid the felicitations of their friends and a shower of rice, taking the train south, where they will spend their honeymoon, thence proceeding through the Grand canyon and then to their future home in Leadville, Col., where Mr. Davis is engaged in business.

Many beautiful presents were displayed, chief among them being two beautiful diamond brooches, one the gift of the groom, the other from the family of the bride.

The family was assisted in receiving by

Miss Bertha McElrath, Miss Ann McElrath, Miss Adah Brown, Miss Irene Bangs and Miss Muriel Kelley, while the ushers were Messrs. Ben Bakewell, Carl Hoffman, Albert Brown Jr. and Eugene Unger.

Among those present were: Mr. and Mrs. J. E. McElrath, the Misses McElrath, Mr. and Mrs. Albert Brown, Miss Adah Brown, Albert Brown Jr., Mr. and Mrs. Warren Meyers, Mr. and Mrs. Everett Ames, Miss Hoffman, Miss Carolyn Oliver, Miss Anita Oliver, Miss Lucy Little, Mrs. Norwood McGilvery, W. R. Hume, Miss Elizabeth Hume, Mrs. G. W. Hume, the Misses Gorrill, Miss Carolyn Hawley, Judge and Mrs. Ellsworth, Mr. Burr, Mrs. John Humphrey, Mrs. A. W. Burrell, Miss Burrell, Mrs. Dayton, Walter Dayton, Arthur Derby Smith, Mrs. Jordan, William Jordan, Mr. and Mrs. Newbury, Mrs. B. F. Holbrook, Mrs. B. E. Norton, Mrs. French, Miss French, Mrs. R. B. Hird, Miss Hind, George Hind and many others.

Account of Harriet Eugenie Kelley's
May 8, 1902 wedding in Oakland

Bank Annex Bldg., 111-113 E. 5th Street. The 1913 directory lists no home address but has the law office at 17-18 Bank Annex Building. Not long afterward Walter Davis removed to Long Island, New York and became active there in his law practice and real estate development. In 1914 Hallie Davis was back in Oakland and listed in the city directory as Mrs. Harriet E. Davis, teacher at the Grant School, residing at 185 15th Street. The directories of the next four years list her as a teacher in the Vocational School (1915), the Grant School (1917) and the McChesney School (1919), or as a special teacher with the Board of Education (1916). In 1915-1917 Hallie Davis lived at 1131 Oak and in 1918 at 915 Fallon. Then sometime in 1919 she rejoined her husband on Long Island; they were counted in the January 1920 census on 10th St., Great Neck, Nassau Co. (E.D. 55, sheet 1B):

Walter Davis		54	lawyer	born in Ill.
Hallie	wife	42		Cal.
Walter W.	son	16 yrs. 10 mos.		Colo.
Mary	dau	14 yrs. 5 mos.		Colo.
Mary Podstupka	svnt	17	alien	Austria

In 1929 Walter Davis's Long Island real estate ventures culminated in construction of Wychwood Gardens, an apartment complex at 28 Station Plaza, Great Neck. The family occupied one of these luxury units, and Walter Davis died there on July 15, 1936. Hallie then assumed the management of the property and it remained her home except for a few years during World War II when she was near her daughter in San Carlos, San Mateo Co., and after the war, in Aspen, Colorado. Despite frequent visits to California, Hallie Davis did not leave Great Neck for good until 1967, at which time she went to Mendocino Co., California to be with her sister Edith in Albion, about 18 miles south of Fort Bragg. Edith was being cared for in Albion during her terminal illness.

Following Edith's death in October 1968 Hallie stayed in Albion, where she found the situation congenial. She died in a hospital in Fort Bragg after several months' hospitalization on Dec. 8, 1970.

50. Edith Gere Kelley was born in Oakland on Feb. 21, 1879. While young she gave evidence of unusual musical talent and became a serious student of piano. In the 1890s she spent two years in Europe, one year as a pupil of Harold Bauer in Berlin and the other as a student with Josef Lhevinne

in France. After returning to America, she gave as her occupation "music teacher" in the 1900 census in Oakland. She remained in her parental home until 1912. Though her occupation was "none" in the 1910 census, she was a music teacher (1911) or pianist (1912) in the Oakland city directories of this period.

About 1913 Edith Kelley married John Woodroffe Garthwaite, usually going by Woodroffe, who was born in Oakland in 1881 to William W. and Mary L. Garthwaite. He attended the University of California and also Oxford University, and then went into banking at The Bank of Oakland. His father was president of that bank and also, in the 1920s, of the Realty Syndicate Company. The younger Garthwaites were recorded at 621 Walsworth Ave., Oakland in the January 1920 census (E.D. 74, sheet 16):

John W. Garthwaite	38	banker	born in Cal.
Edith	wife 40		Cal.
Mary E.	dau 5		Cal.

Commencing in 1923, John was in charge of the Oakland Bank's trust department. The Garthwaites were listed in the Oakland city directory in 1928:

Garthwaite, John W. (Edith) v-pres trust officer, The Oakland Bank
home 95 Bayo Vista

John's parents lived next door on El Dorado Avenue. In 1929 The Oakland Bank was acquired by the Bank of America; John Garthwaite was then put in charge of the bank's trust operations in Alameda and Contra Costa Counties. This change is reflected in the 1937 directory entry:

Garthwaite, John W. (Edith G.) v-pres trust officer, The Bank of
America res 95 Bayo Vista Ave.

In 1939 Garthwaite was promoted to vice-president and trust officer at the bank's San Francisco headquarters, and in February 1942, shortly before his retirement, he was inducted into the Bank of America Quarter Century Club. John W. Garthwaite was a member of the Commonwealth and Athenian-Nile Clubs. In 1917 and from 1932 to 1939 he was chairman of the Oakland Red Cross Chapter, and was head of the finance committee and chairman of a committee assigned to write the history of its 1917-1918 war work. Edith Garthwaite was also active in the Oakland Red Cross for many years.

On Nov. 20, 1946, after a month-long illness, John Woodroffe Garthwaite died at his Bayo Vista Ave. home. He was buried in Mountain View Cemetery in Oakland. Edith Garthwaite continued to live at the family home at least into the mid-1960s, when the inroads of Alzheimer's disease mandated that she have constant care. This she obtained while living with Clara Barry, the mother of one of her daughter's friends, whose home was in Albion, Mendocino County. Edith Garthwaite died in a hospital in Fort Bragg at age 89 on Oct. 16, 1968. Her will was filed in Alameda Co., entry date Nov. 19, 1968, vol. 188, p. 51 (File No. 00525) and is abstracted as follows:

Mar. 28, 1958. Will of Edith G. Garthwaite of Oakland, California.
 To Mary Davis Barbee, present address P.O. Box 755, Aspen, Colorado, my mother's engagement ring, "a yellow metal ring of oblong design with black background containing three white stones";
 To Russell and Anita Countryman, present address 779 Mandana Blvd., Oakland, the balance of my dinner set with a dark blue pattern and gold border;
 To John G. Garthwaite, present address 127 Summit St., Oakland, my carved ivory chess set;
 To Hallie K. Davis, present address Wychwood Apartment, Great Neck, New York, two miniatures: one of Martha Gere in a black frame; one of Eliza Simmons Kelley in an old gold frame;
 To Mary Ann Tuma my living room bookcase, all bedroom furniture, all rugs in the front room, the blue chair, green wing chair, coffee table and bright brass reading lamp in the living room - all in my home at 95 Bayo Vista. Also to Mary Ann Tuma \$500 to be used to care for any of my cats that may survive me.
 To my daughter, Mary Elizabeth Arcuri, the remainder of my estate, real and personal, but if she predeceases me, the remainder to my sister Hallie K. Davis. If both predecease me, the remainder in equal shares to the following named relatives:
 Wesley Davis, The Wychwood, Great Neck, New York;
 Mary Davis Barbee, Aspen, Colorado;
 Walter K. Countryman, Oakland;
 David R. Countryman, Tacoma, Washington;
 Lt. Commander Ralph P. Countryman, USN;
 Mrs. Harriet Devine;
 Mrs. Elizabeth Baker, Piedmont;
 Dorothy T. Christenson [Christiansen correct], Oakland;
 Barbara Hogan, Oakland.

Executor: Bank of America.

Witnesses: Patricia Lammon

Robert Wahrhaft

Signed: EDITH G. GARTHWAITE

Edith was buried in Mountain View Cemetery, Oakland.

51. George Arthur Kelley, called Arthur in the family, was born in Oakland in December 1882, and was educated in that city. The June 1900 census found him living at home at 4204 Piedmont Ave., the same Oakland address that he had in the 1905 Blue Book - San Francisco and 1906 Oakland city directory. In the 1906 Blue Book, however, his address becomes 1374 Franklin St., probably showing his first residence as a married man: in 1905 Arthur married Charlotte L. Goddard, who was born in Illinois on Apr. 9, 1884 to parents both natives of Maine. In the 1908-1910 period the Oakland city directories list the Kelleys at 779 Kingston Ave., Oakland, their address in the April 1910 census (E.D. 151, visitation 15):

George A. Kelley	27	printer	born in Cal.
Charlotte L. wife	26		Ill.
Harriet	dau	3	Cal.
Elizabeth	dau	3	Cal.

The directories show the family moved several times in Oakland before the next census:

1911 62 Bayo Vista Ave., Oakland
 1912-1917 84 Bayo Vista Ave., Oakland
 1918 568 Spruce St., Oakland

The Kelleys were counted at 636 Scenic Ave., Piedmont in the January 1920 census (E.D. 203, sheet 4B):

George A. Kell[e]y	37	manager, book co.	born in Cal.
Charlotte L. wife	35		Ill.
Harriet T.	dau	13	Cal.
Elizabeth G.	dau	13	Cal.
Dorothy T.	dau	8	Cal.
Barbara A.	dau	6	Cal.

The city directories continue to indicate persistent residential instability for this family during the following decades:

1921 18 Highland Ave., Piedmont
 1924 15 Highland Ave., Piedmont
 1928 224 Pala Ave., Piedmont
 1933-1941 108 Hillside Ave., Piedmont
 1943 7 Estrella Ave., Piedmont

This list is actually incomplete, due to unavailability of directories for certain years, and it is known that for a few years during the Depression George A. Kelley lived in Carmel, Monterey Co. and published The Carmel



WALTER, DAVID, MURIEL AND RUSSELL COUNTRYMAN
(Piedmont, late 1920's)

Pine Cone newspaper. Except for this interlude George A. Kelley was a printer and publisher in Oakland for most of his life; his business career can be traced by the following directory occupational entries:

1906 manager, Piedmont Press
 1908-1911 president, Piedmont Press
 1912-1918 president, with G. E. Davis vice-president, Kelley-Davis Co. (formerly Piedmont Press), printers, binders and manufacturing stationers, 1324 Webster St., Oakland
 1921-1924 superintendent, Pacific Manifold Book Co.
 1928 salesman, Goodhue Printing Co., 1537 Webster St.
 1933 vice-president, Consolidated Printers
 1934-1938 salesman, Goodhue Printing Co.
 1939 sales manager, Goodhue Printing Co.
 1940-1941 vice-president, Goodhue Printing Co.

In 1943 Kelley was listed simply as "printer," with no company identification, which probably reflects a debilitating illness; he died in Piedmont on Mar. 28, 1944. Widow Charlotte L. Kelley died on Dec. 10, 1964 in the Piedmont district of Oakland.

52. Muriel Constance Kelley was born in Oakland on Jan. 17, 1886. She lived in her parental home until 1913, still a student in 1909, and in 1912-1913 was employed as a stenographer for the Merchants and Manufacturers Association. In 1915 Muriel married Russell Louis Countryman, who was born in Wisconsin on Mar. 20, 1886. They settled in Piedmont and were counted in the Jan. 2, 1920 census at Muriel's mother's home, 902 Rose Ave. (E.D. 204, sheet 1A):

Russell L. Countryman	33	agent, insurance	born in Wis.
		father born Minn.,	mother born Mo.
Muriel K.	wife	33	Cal.
Walter K.	son	3 yrs. 1 mo.	Cal.
David R.	son	1 yr. 6 mos.	Cal.
Mary E. Kelley	mo-in-law	64	Penn.

From 1921 the Countrymans lived in their own home at 46 Lake Ave., Piedmont. Russell was in the fire insurance business throughout his working years, mainly with the Norwich Union Fire Insurance Co., Ltd. of San Francisco. From the mid-1930s until his retirement in the early 1950s he was manager of the company's western region. When the family was recorded in the Apr. 12, 1930 census in Piedmont, Mildred's mother was again in their household (E.D. 338, sheet 14A):

Russell L. Countryman	44	manager, insurance office	born Wis.
Muriel K. wife	44		Cal.
Walter K. son	13		Cal.
David R. son	11		Cal.
Ralph P. son	8		Cal.
Mary E. Kelley mo-in-law	74		Penn.

On May 3, 1941, after an illness of some duration, Muriel C. Countryman died of cancer in Oakland. On July 14, 1942 Russell married, second, Anita Gertrude Purcell, whom he had known from the insurance company office. Until 1948 they stayed on at the Lake Ave. house, but then removed to 779 Mandana Ave., corner of Paloma, in Oakland. This place was bought by Ralph Countryman in the early 1960s when Russell and Anita moved to a retirement community in Walnut Creek in Contra Costa County. Russell L. Countryman died there on June 17, 1965.

53. Dorothy H. Kelley was born in Oakland in July 1891. She died in Oakland without marrying in the influenza epidemic of 1918-1919.

CHILDREN OF NIDE AND SARAH CHAPPELEAR PETTYJOHN (8-1)

1. Charles Louis Pettyjohn was born in Minersville, Republic Co., Kansas on May 22, 1879. In the June 1900 census he was counted with his siblings and his stepmother in his grandfather's Lincoln Township household with his occupation "merchant." Charles Pettyjohn and his brother-in-law since 1902 Charles Blackwood together bought out the Whan Hardware Store in Talmo, where the post office was also located, and about 1912 began operating the town's first filling station (Blackburn and Cardwell 1964, 334, 335).

On Sep. 17, 1907 in Coeur d'Alene, Kootenai Co., Idaho Charles married Lydia Louise Larson, born to Louis Larson and his wife Martha Wickborn in Bishop Hill, Henry Co., Illinois on Oct. 19, 1880. Lydia's parents were both natives of Sweden. Charles Pettyjohn built the family's Talmo house on the north side of Lincoln Ave. east of the church, with the Blackwood house next door on the west side. (In 1964 the old Pettyjohn house was owned by Wendell Cory.)

In 1907 the Talmo Bank, a branch of a Concordia bank, was established and Charles Pettyjohn became its cashier (idem, 337, 338). He held this position when the May 3, 1910 census was recorded in Grant Township (E.D. 109, sheet 7A):

Charles L. Pettyjohn	30	cashier, bank	born in Kans.
			father born Ind., mother born Ky.
Lydia	wife	29	married 2 years Ill.
			parents born in Sweden
Martha L.	dau	1 year 6 mos.	Kans.

The family had three more children by the time of the January 1920 census (E.D. 109, sheet 7A):

Charles L. Pettyjohn	40	banker	born in Kans.
Lydia	wife	38	Ill.
Martha	dau	11	Kans.
Lewis [Louis]	son	9	Kans.
William C.	son	6	Kans.
Carl L.	son	1 yr. 4 mos.	

The census recorded this family once more on Apr. 2, 1930 (E.D. 79-16, sheet 1A):

Charles L. Pettyjohn	50	cashier, bank	born in Kans.
Lydia	wife 48	married 21 years	Ill.
Louis C.	son 19		Kans.
William C.	son 16		Kans.
Carl L.	son 11		Kans.
Ralph R.	son 9		Kans.

Charles Pettyjohn stayed with the Talmo bank until the Depression bore down on Talmo and it closed its doors in the early 1930s. Lydia Pettyjohn died in Talmo on Aug. 28, 1933. Charles Louis Pettyjohn died there on Feb. 1, 1948.

2. William "Will" Garfield Pettyjohn was born in Talmo on Jan. 31, 1881. When counted with his family in the June 1900 census his occupation was "soldier," which raises doubts about his actual presence at the time. On Oct. 13, 1904 William Pettyjohn, P.O. Talmo, received a license in Republic Co. (#487, Book 1901-1904) to marry Sara "Sadie" Adelaide Hepner of Wayne, Republic Co., who was born in Kansas on Dec. 29, 1882. They married in the county seat, Belleville, and settled in Talmo, where Sadie worked in a dress shop and Will was a salesman at the Whan Hardware Store. They were counted in the May 3, 1910 census living near Will's brother Charles and their stepmother (E.D. 103, visitation 163):

William Pettyjohn	29	salesman	born in Kans.
Sadie	wife 26	married 5 years	Kans.
Floyd	son 4		Kans.

During the 1910s the family left Talmo and resettled in Emporia, Lyon Co., Kansas. The January 1920 census counted them there at 814 W. 6th Ave. (E.D. 49, sheet 3A):

William Pettijohn	38	salesman, hardware	born in Kans.
Sadie	wife 36		Kans.
Floyd	son 13		Kans.

There were no unexpected changes in the Apr. 2, 1930 census in Emporia (E.D. 56-11, sheet 1B):

William Pettyjohn	50	salesman	born in Kans.
Sadie	wife 46		Kans.
Floyd	son 23	book keeper	Kans.

When William was one of the heirs of his uncle Columbus in 1940, his home was at 1020 Walnut St., Emporia. His death date is not presently known.

3. Florence Emma Pettyjohn was born near Talmo, Republic Co. on Sep. 22, 1882. Her father died in 1888 when the family lived briefly in Graham Co., Kansas and her mother brought the family back to Talmo. On Oct. 8, 1902 Florence married Charles Everett Blackwood, who was born on Oct. 13, 1874 to Wilson Blackwood and Rhoda Lewis, his wife, of Lincoln Township, Republic County. Charles had lost his mother when age 7 and was then reared by grandparents in Trimble, Athens Co., Ohio. After attending business college in Topeka Charles got a job as a clerk in the Whan Hardware Store in Talmo. After his marriage Charles Blackwood became a partner in ownership of the store with Charles Pettyjohn, Florence's brother. The Blackwood home was on the north side of Lincoln Ave. next door to Charles Pettyjohn's house. (In 1964 the former Blackwood residence belonged to Ern Cousins.) The Blackwood family was recorded in the May 3, 1910 census in Talmo (E.D. 103, visitation 165):

Charles Blackwood	37	proprietor, hardware store	born in Kans.
		parents born Ohio	
Florence	wife 26	[27] married 7 years	Kans.
		father born Mo., mother born Ohio	
Elma	dau 4		Kans.
Byron	son 1 year 6 mos.		Kans.

The Blackwoods were counted again in the January 1920 census (E.D. 109, sheet 7B):

Charles E. Blackwood	45	merchant, store	born in Kans.
Florence E.	wife 34		Kans.
Elma L.	dau 14		Kans.
Ralph B.	son 11		Kans.
Paul	son 6		Kans.
Keith R.	son 3 yrs. 4 mos.		Kans.

The last available census, of Apr. 18-19, 1930, counted the family still in Grant Township (E.D. 56-11, sheet 1B):

Charles E. Blackwood	55	merchant, retail hardware	born in Kans.
Florence E.	wife 47	married 28 years	Kans.
Ralph B.	son 21		Kans.
Paul E.	son 16		Kans.
Keith R.	son 13		Kans.
Charles D.	son 8		Kans.

Florence Blackwood was a devout Methodist and had been a member of the Talmo Methodist Church ever since her childhood. Her husband died in Tal-

mo on June 30, 1935 after several years of poor health. Funeral services were at the Methodist Church with Rev. Merle Burre of Agenda and Rev. Mr. Dooley officiating. Charles was buried in Zion Cemetery. In 1950 Florence Blackwood moved to Belleville and joined the First Methodist Church there. She died in that town on Sep. 3, 1958. Funeral services at her church were conducted by Rev. D. N. McAllister on Sep. 5, 1958 and she also was buried in the Zion Cemetery in Grant Township.

4. Ethel Myrtle Pettyjohn was born in Talmo on Mar. 20, 1885. On Dec. 30, 1902 in Republic Co. she received a license (#221, Book 1901-1904) to marry James Benjamin Sherwood, who was born in Concordia, Cloud Co., Kansas on Feb. 27, 1881 to Jacob Sherwood and his wife Clarissa Carbutt. After his marriage James left his Concordia home and settled with Ethel on a farm near Talmo, where the Sherwoods were counted in the Apr. 22, 1910 census in Grant Township (E.D. 103, visitation 109):

James B. Sherwood	29	farmer	born in Kans.
		parents born U.S.A.	
Ethel	wife 25	married 7 years	Kans.
		father born Mo., mother born Ohio	
Neha	dau 4		Kans.

The Sherwood family was counted again in the January 1920 census in Grant Township (E.D. 109, sheet 6B):

James B. Sherwood	38	farmer	born in Kans.
Ethel M.	wife 34		Kans.
Ninia	dau 14		Kans.
Austin E.	son 9		Kans.
Pauline	dau 5		Kans.
Lillian	dau 3 yrs. 4 mos.		Kans.
Robert D.	son 1 yr. 1 mo.		Kans.

By 1926 the Sherwoods had nine children, all born in the Talmo neighborhood. In 1940 when Ethel was one of the heirs of her uncle, Columbus H. Pettyjohn, she was living in Ruskin, Nuckolls Co., Nebraska. Later she resettled in San Benito, Cameron Co., Texas. There she died, on Apr. 24, 1959.

CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN AND ELIZABETH PETTYJOHN BOYER (8-3)

5. Sara Eleanor Boyer was born in Concordia, Cloud Co., Kansas on Oct. 7, 1883 and went to Blackwell, Kay Co., Oklahoma with her family in the



Sarah
Boyer

Madge Boyer

SARA ELEANOR BOYER (standing left)
MAYRA MADGE BOYER (seated)
(early 1900s)

34
26
13



(FRANK) CLAUD FULLER and SARA E. BOYER FULLER
(Blackwell, Oklahoma, about 1915)

early 1900s. She became a school teacher in that town and on Sep. 5, 1914 married, as his second wife, widower (Frank) Claud Fuller, who was born on June 12, 1883 in Blunt, Hughes Co., South Dakota to James and Sarah Jane Yates Fuller. Claud's first wife, Maude S. Carpenter, and their only child, Orpha Magdalena, had died in 1911 and 1912 respectively in Tyrone, Texas Co., Oklahoma. About 1919 the Fullers left Oklahoma to resettle on a new homestead some 10 miles north and east of Springfield in Baca Co., which lies in the southeast corner of the state of Colorado. The family was counted there at Macay, Precinct 5, an extinct community, in the Mar. 12, 1920 census (E.D. 270, sheet 1B):

Frank C. Fuller	36	farmer	born in Wis. [So. Dakota correct]
Sara E.	wife	36	parents born in Ind. Kans.
Jack B.	son	4 yrs. 2 mos.	Okla.
Howard B.	son	2 yrs. 7 mos.	Okla.
Calvin O.	son	1 yr. 5 mos.	Okla.
Sarah J.	mother	66	widow Wis.

In 1921 and 1923 two more Fuller sons were born.

In the mid-1920s the family moved to Lamar in Prowers Co., Colorado, just north of Baca Co., where several Fuller relatives were already settled. In Lamar Claud's mother fell ill, probably with influenza, and after her death Sara Fuller also contracted this disease. She died of its complications on Feb. 21, 1927. She was buried beside her mother-in-law in South Cemetery, Lamar.

In 1928 Claud Fuller married, third, Mary Bell Sutcliffe, the widow of Addison B. Crozier, who had died leaving her with a farm in Bristol, Prowers Co. and a son and a daughter who became the step-siblings of the Fuller boys. The Fullers then lived for about two years on Mary Bell's farm near Bristol, then in 1930 moved to another farm in Hiattsville, near Fort Scott in Bourbon Co., Kansas. After farming in several other Kansas counties the Fullers resettled in Idaho in 1939. They farmed at first near Homedale, Owyhee Co., then at other locations around Caldwell, Canyon Co., Idaho. In addition to farming Claud was also at various times a lineman and a tire salesman near Caldwell. He died in that town on May 1, 1957 and Mary Bell Fuller died the following year.

6. Mayra Madge Boyer, known as Madge, was born in Concordia on Aug. 30,

1885. On Apr. 22, 1908 in Cloud Co. she married John William Denton, who was born in Kansas on Jan. 25, 1887. They settled in Cloud Co. and were counted in the April 1910 census (E.D. 22, visitation 13):

John Denton		23	farmer	born in Kans.
Madge	wife	24	keeping house	Kans.
Janet	dau	NR	[about 7 mos.]	Kans.

In the January 1920 census the Dentons were recorded in Clyde, Cloud Co. (E.D. 22, sheet 15):

John Denton		33	farmer	born in Kans.
Madge	wife	34	keeping house	Kans.
Jeanette	dau	10	[Erma Janet is correct]	Kans.
Eleanor	dau	10	[8 is correct]	Kans.

The Dentons remained in Kansas in 1930 but had left Cloud Co. and were counted in the Apr. 14-15 census on 25th St. Road, Truck Kechi Township, Sedgwick Co. (E.D. 87-82, sheet 5B):

John W. Denton		43	farmer, o[w]n farm parents born in Ill.	born in Kans.
Myra M.	wife	44	parents born Ind.	Kans.
Erma J.	dau	20		Kans.
Elinor D.	dau	19	[18 is correct]	Kans.

Probably it was sometime in the 1930s that the Denton family removed to southern California, where they lived in North Hollywood and other communities in the vicinity of Los Angeles. Madge Denton died there in 1943.

7. John Frederick "Fred" Boyer was born in Concordia on May 11, 1890. He went to Blackwell, Kay Co., Oklahoma with the family in the early 1900s and was at home there in May 1910. Not long after that year's census, probably in Kay Co., on Aug. 20, 1910 Fred married Flossie Mae Johnson, who was born in Illinois on Mar. 5, 1895 and so was only age 15 when they married. Within the next year or two the couple removed to Los Angeles, California. In that city the Boyers' only child, son James, was born in October 1914. The Jan. 12-13, 1920 census, a somewhat puzzling record, counted Fred at 1720 Berendo St., Los Angeles (E.D. 159, sheet 3A):

John Boyer	single	29	scenario tracer, motion picture mother born Ind.	born in Kans.
------------	--------	----	---	---------------

The curious features of this record are its failure to mention Fred's



J. FRED BOYER (right) & FRIEND
(probably Los Angeles about 1915)

801

wife and son and its assertion that he was single. In the 1930s he went into newspaper work and the family was recorded at 1929 65th St., Los Angeles in the Apr. 7, 1930 census (E.D. 497, sheet 31B):

John F. Boyer		39	advert. solicitor, daily newspaper	born Kans.
Flossie M.	wife	34		Ill.
James	son	15		Cal.

Fred Boyer's later newspaper work included printing, an occupation in which his son later joined him in the Desert Hot Springs area of Riverside County. After various illnesses, including diabetes in the 1960s, John Frederick Boyer died in Los Angeles Co. in 1968.

CHILDREN OF LOT AND MINNIE HENISER PETTYJOHN (8-4a)

8. Ora W. Pettyjohn was born in Jefferson Township, Jay Co., Indiana in September 1879 and is recorded only in the 1880 census.

9. Charles Oliver Pettyjohn was born in Jefferson Township in Sep. 1881. He was at home in Ridgeville in 1900. Around, say, 1910 Charles married an Ohio girl whose name is not on record, and in November 1912 a daughter was born. After traveling to the south to seek employment, Charles O. Pettyjohn was en route to Dayton, Ohio by train when he was killed in a railroad accident in Alabama near the Tennessee line.

CHILDREN OF LOT AND CLARA OWENS PETTYJOHN (8-4b)

10. Elsie Marie Pettyjohn was born in Ridgeville, Randolph Co. on Apr. 3, 1891. About 1907 she married Ray O. Walker, who was born in Indiana in 1889. The January 1920 census counted the Walkers at home on Portland St., Ridgeville (E.D. 148, sheet 2A):

Ray O. Walker		30	retail merchant, hardware	born Ind.
Elsi P.	wife	28		Ind.
Daryl A.	son	11		Ind.
Merritt	son	8 yrs. 8 mos.		Ind.

The boys had left home by the time of the Apr. 16, 1930 census in Ridgeville (E.D. 68-1, sheet 2A):

Ray Walker		40	proprietor, hardware store	born in Ind.
Elsie	wife	39		Ind.

It is reported that Ray Walker lost his eyesight in his old age.

11. Lester Ward "Peck" Pettyjohn was born in Randolph Co. on Dec. 29, 1893. In 1920 in Detroit, Michigan Lester married Mary Fouse and they settled in that state, where their daughter was born in 1924. The Pettyjohns were counted in the Apr. 26, 1930 census in Dearborn, Wayne Co., Michigan (E.D. 82-889, sheet 25A):

Lester W. Pettyjohn	38	asst. foreman, auto factory	born in Ind.
Mary	wife 34		Ind.
Betty E.	dau 5		Mich.

Lester W. Pettyjohn died in January 1949.

12. Gertrude L. Pettyjohn was born in Randolph Co. in December 1894. she married Frederick Jack Longden and they had a daughter while living in Erie, Erie Co., Pennsylvania. Gertrude Longden died in 1967 and was buried in Lawndale Cemetery, Ridgeville.

13. Lee O. Pettyjohn was born in Randolph Co. in January 1897. About 1916 in Randolph Co. he married Alta L. Shepherd. They were counted in Ridgeville in the Jan. 3, 1920 census (E.D. 148, sheet 4B):

Lee O. Pettyjohn	22	clerk in restaurant	born in Ind.
Alta L.	wife 22	clerk in restaurant	Ind.
Leo D.	son 2 yrs. 1 mo.		Ind.

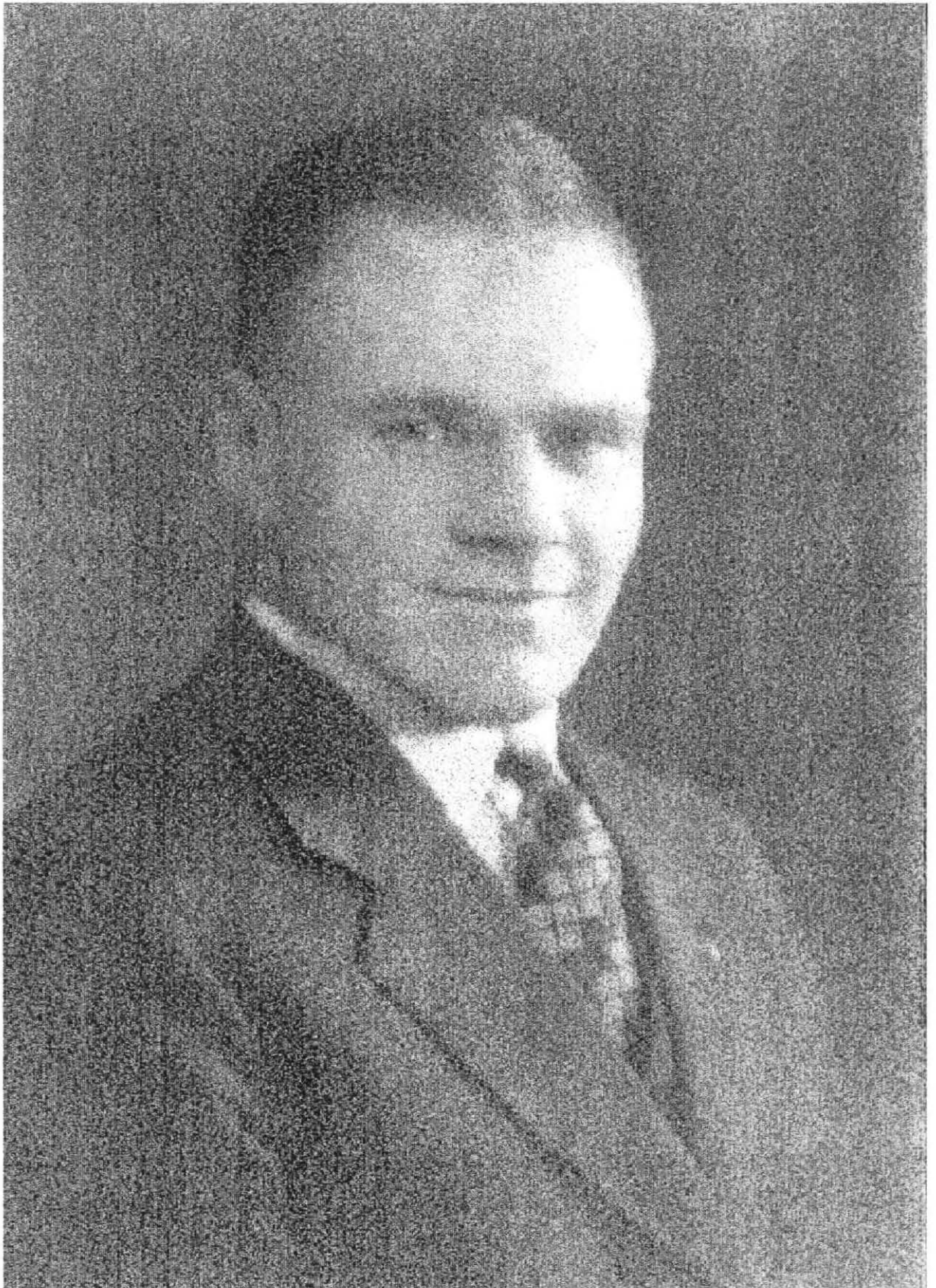
In 1923 the family removed to Hoagland, Allen Co., Indiana. The Apr. 10, 1930 census counted them in Madison Township, Allen Co. (E.D. 2=60, sheet 12A):

Lee O. Pettyjohn	32	agent, railroad	born in Ind.
Alta	wife 32		Ind.
Leo	son 12		Ind.
Richard E.	son 9		Ind.

No later records of this family have been found.

14. Helen M. Pettyjohn was born in Randolph Co. on July 29, 1899. About 1925 Helen married World War I veteran Elmer Newton, who was born in Indiana about 1898. The couple settled in Detroit, Wayne Co., Michigan and were recorded there in the Apr. 14, 1930 census (E.D. 82-108, sheet 11B):

Elmer Newton	31	machine operator, auto factory	born Ind.
Helen	wife 30	apartment caretaker	Ind.
		married 4 years	



HAROLD CLARENCE PETTYJOHN
(in the late 1920s)

25

19

15. Harold Clarence Pettyjohn was born in Ridgeville on June 30, 1902. In 1923 he was a student at Indiana University and about 1927 he married Chella Pearl Bickel, who was born in Portland, Jay Co., Indiana on July 16, 1908. The couple settled in Bluffton, Wells Co., Indiana where Harold was a mathematics teacher in the high school. He and Chella were counted on S. Clark St. in that town in the Apr. 7, 1930 census (E.D. 90-5, sheet 7A):

Harold C. Pettyjohn	27	teacher	born in Ind.
Chella P.	wife 22	married 3 years	Ind.
Barbara J.	dau 1 yr.	1 mo.	Ind.

In the 1930s the Pettyjohns had two more children. In addition to teaching Harold took on other work periodically: during 1937-1940 he was employed by the J. C. Morris Co. and in 1949-1953 he was manager and owner of a variety store. He died on Apr. 23, 1976 in Bluffton and was buried in the Lawndale Cemetery, Ridgeville. Chella P. Pettyjohn died in Louisville, Jefferson Co., Kentucky on Sep. 6, 2000 and was buried next to her husband.

16. Nora V. Pettyjohn was born in 1905 in Ohio. Around, say, 1930 she married Cornelius Donovan.

17. Benjamin T. Pettyjohn was born in Ridgeville in 1907. He married Marcia Bradley and the couple had two children.

CHILDREN OF JAY AND AMANDA BOWERS PETTYJOHN (8-6a)

18. Golda "Goldie" L. Pettyjohn was born in Cloud Co., Kansas in October 1886. On Aug. 21, 1906 in Jay Co., Indiana she married Elmer W. Strohl, who was born in Indiana in 1874. They settled in Jay Co. until after their two children were born, in 1904 and 1907, and then removed to Cadillac, Wexford Co. in northern Michigan. The Strohls were counted in Cadillac in the Jan. 5, 1920 census (E.D. 200, sheet 4A):

Elmer W. Strohl	46	laborer, truck	born in Ind.
		father born Ohio, mother born Ind.	
Goldie L.	wife 33		Kans.
Forest A.	son 15		Ind.
Helen G.	dau 12		Ind.

Elmer and Goldie remained in Cadillac City at the time of the Apr. 5, 1930 census (E.D. 83-8, sheet 6B):

Elmer W. Strohl	56	carpenter, construction	born in Ind.
Goldie	wife 42		Ind. [Kans.]

19. Ray Walter Pettyjohn was born Walter Ray in Cloud Co., Kansas on Oct. 2, 1889, and was brought to Jay Co. as a boy. He became a farmer and married Mary Edna "Ed[d]y" Spencer in Jay Co. on Mar. 7, 1917. She was born in Ohio on Dec. 19, 1887. The Pettyjohns were recorded in Pike Township, Jay Co. in the Jan. 27, 1920 census (E.D. 79, sheet 8B):

Ran W. Petijohn [sic]	30	farmer	born in Kans.
Mary Edy	wife 32	none	Ohio
		father born Ohio, mother born Ind.	
Marie M.	dau 2		Ind.

By 1927 the family had four more daughters and lived in Fountain City, Wayne Co., Indiana, but they left that place in 1929 to resettle in Saratoga, Ward Township, Randolph Co., and were counted there in the Apr. 28, 1930 census (E.D. 68-14, sheet 2B):

Ray Pettyjohn	40	farmer, gen'l farm	born in Kans.
Mary E.	wife 42	married 13 years	Ohio
Mary M.	dau 12		Ind.
Ruth W.	dau 9		Ind.
Dorothy L.	dau 7		Ind.
Norma J.	dau 2		Ind.

Edna Pettyjohn died on Nov. 11, 1956. Ray then married, second, Mrs. Minnie Dean. Ray W. Pettyjohn was a member of the Bethel Christian Church in Saratoga. He died on Mar. 25, 1981 and was buried in the Lawndale Cemetery, Deerfield, Randolph County.

20. (Viola) Maud Pettyjohn was born in Cloud Co., Kansas on Dec. 1, 1890 and was taken to Jay Co. as a child. On July 3, 1909 in Newaygo Co., Michigan she married George Leonard Westgate, who was born in Michigan on Jan. 22, 1886. The Westgates were recorded in Dayton Township, Newaygo Co. in the Apr. 27, 1910 census (E.D. 135, sheet 6B):

George L. Westgate	24	farmer	born in Mich.
		father born Mass., mother born Mich.	
Maud	wife 19	married 0 years	Kans.

In this census George's parents, Frank Westgate, Sr. and his wife Ellen, were listed next door to the young couple, and the same situation also

is found in the Jan. 21, 1920 census in Dayton Township (E.D. 135, sheet 6B):

Geo. L. Westgate	33	farmer	born in Mich.
Maud	wife 29	none	Kans.
Lloyd S.	son 7		Mich.

The Westgates lived near Fremont in Dayton Township and remained there in the Apr. 25, 1930 census (E.D. 62-11, sheet 4A):

George Westgate	44	farmer	born in Mich.
Maud	wife 39	married 21 years	Kans.
Loyd [sic]	son 17	none	Mich.

George L. Westgate died on his farm on June 13, 1967 and Maud Westgate died on Jan. 28, 1980.

21. Earl Vernon Pettyjohn was born in Concordia, Cloud Co., Kansas on Apr. 22, 1893. He grew up there and in Jay Co., Indiana and Newaygo Co., Michigan. On Apr. 18, 1918 the local draft board at White Cloud sent Earl, of Fremont, Newaygo Co., a notice of his immediate induction into military service. He reported at White Cloud for entrainment to Camp Custer, Michigan on April 27. After his army service, in October 1919 in Fremont Earl V. Pettyjohn married Hazel Lenora Fox, the daughter of Herbert A. Fox and his wife, Elsie Barks. Between 1920 and 1929 the Pettyjohns had two sons and one daughter. The family was counted in the Jan. 6, 1920 census in Muskegon, Muskegon Co., Michigan (E.D. 143, sheet 6A):

Earl Pettyjohn	26	laborer, factory	born in Nebr. [Kans. correct]
Hazel	wife 24	none	Mich.
			father born N.Y., mother born Ind.

When the Pettyjohns were counted again in the Apr. 8, 1930 census they were living at 18225 Fielding St., Detroit (E.D. 82-874, sheet 16A):

Earl Pettyjohn	36	salesman, bakery	born in Ind. [Kans. correct]
Hazel	wife 34	married 10 years	Mich.
Donald	son 9		Mich.
Maxine	dau 5		Mich.
Gerald	son 4 mos.		Mich.

Hazel Pettyjohn died in Detroit, Wayne Co. on Oct. 28, 1952 and was buried in Fremont, Newaygo County. In 1954 Earl married, second, Esther Lyne McDonald, widow of Amos Fox. Earl died in Fremont on Apr. 27, 1961.

CHILDREN OF JAY AND INEZ McDONALD PETTYJOHN (8-6b)

22. Olney C. Pettyjohn was born C. Olney in Greene Township, Jay Co., Indiana on Apr. 3, 1901. About 1922 he married Thelma G. Shields, who was born in Michigan about 1902. Their only child, a daughter, was born about 1924. The family was recorded in Mishawaka City, Penn Township, St. Joseph Co., Indiana in the Apr. 17, 1930 census (E.D. 71-80, sheet 20A):

Olney C. Pettyjohn	29	stationary engineer, power plant	born Ind.
Thelma G.	wife 28	married 7 years	Mich.
Roberta J.	dau 5		Ind.

Olney died in August 1967 in Mishawaka.

23. Edna B. Pettyjohn was born in Greene Township on Apr. 22, 1903. On Nov. 23, 1918 in Jay Co. she married Emmett L. Wise, who was born in Indiana in 1900. The couple was counted in the Jan. 5, 1920 census while they lived in the household of Edna's parents at 629 Highland Ave., Dunkirk, Jay County. Emmett was employed at the time as a laborer and their daughter Athelia was just one month old.

By the time of the Apr. 13, 1930 census five of the Wises' eventual eight children had been born and the family residence was in Dunkirk City, Richland Township, Jay Co. (E.D. 38-14, sheet 22B):

Emmet[t] Wise	29	laborer, glass factory	born in Ind.
Edna	wife 27	married 11 years	Ind.
Athelia M.	dau 10		Ind.
Ruby	dau 9		Ind.
Violet	dau 6		Ind.
Emma L.	dau 4		Ind.
Olney	son 1 yr. 4 mos.		Ind.

Emmett Wise died on June 26, 1986 and Edna died on Feb. 4, 1988.

CHILDREN OF LEANDER AND GRACE PETTYJOHN ARTMAN (8-7)

24. Chester Herbert Artman was born in Jay Co., Indiana on May 22, 1885 and traveled with his family to southern Tennessee in 1897. In Lawrence Co. about 1905 Chester married Florence Aster Hogan of the same county. She was born in Tennessee on Oct. 31, 1886. In the Apr. 28, 1910 census the Artmans were recorded on the Granlet-Lawrenceburg Road, 9th Civil District, Lawrence Co. (E.D. 81, sheet 6A):

Chester H. Artman	24	farmer, home farm	born in Ind.
		father born Ohio, mother born Ind.	
Florence	wife 21	[23 correct] married 5 years	Tenn.
		parents born Tenn., 3 children, living	
Grant	son 3		Tenn.
Gladys	dau 2 yrs. 6 mos.		Tenn.
May	dau 8 mos.		Tenn.

Sometime within the next few years the Artmans moved to the city of Memphis in Shelby Co. where Chester took up the job of streetcar motorman. The following entries appeared in the Memphis City Directory:

1915 & 1917	Artman, Chester H.	mtrmn Mem. St. Ry. Co.
	res 205 Dukes ct	
1920 & 1921	Artman, Chester H.	mtrmn Mem. St. Ry. Co.
	res 713 Washington av	
1923	Artman, Chester H.	mtrmn h 330 Richmond av

The family was counted at the Washington Ave. address in the January 1920 census (E.D. 190, sheet 4B):

Chester Artman	34	motorman, street car	born in Ind.
Florence	wife 30		Tenn.
Grant	son 14		Tenn.
Gladys	dau 12		Tenn.
May	dau 10		Tenn.
Ben	son 7		Tenn.
Helen	dau 4		Tenn.
Wm. C. Hogan	fa-in-law 66		Tenn.
Florence Eddons	roomer 65		Tenn.
Betty Hillard	roomer 26		Miss.

In the 1920s the Artmans divorced, and Chester married, second, Minnie —, who was born about 1885. Chester and Minnie were counted in the Apr. 11, 1930 census in Memphis (E.D. 79-107, sheet 11B):

Chester Artman	44	operator, street rail way	born Ind.
Minnie	wife 44		Tenn.
Mary Kiestle[?]	78	mother-in-law	Tenn.

Chester Herbert Artman died in Memphis on Apr. 3, 1935. Florence Artman died on Sep. 29, 1970 in Pekin, Tazewell Co., Illinois at the home of her son Benjamin.

25. Raymond Artman was born in Jay Co. on Jan. 7, 1887 and grew up there and in Tennessee. On Oct. 17, 1906 he married as her second husband Mrs. Amy L. Martin Crowder, who was born in Tennessee on June 10, 1874. The

family was counted in the Apr. 19, 1910 census on Military Road, Civil District No. 5, Lawrence Co. (E.D. 76, sheet 3A):

Raymond Artman	23	laborer, public works	born in Ind.
Anna L. [Amy] wife	35	married 3 years, 2nd marriage	Tenn.
		father born Ga., mother born Tenn.	3 children, alive
Goldie	dau	3	Tenn.
Paulie Crowder	17	stepdaughter	Tenn.

Amy L. Artman died on July 27, 1919 and on Dec. 3, 1919 Raymond married, second, Mary Paul "Paulie" Crowder, his stepdaughter, who was born on Nov. 12, 1892 in Tennessee. The Artman family was then counted in the January 1920 census on their farm on Lawrenceburg Road (E.D. 85, sheet 19A):

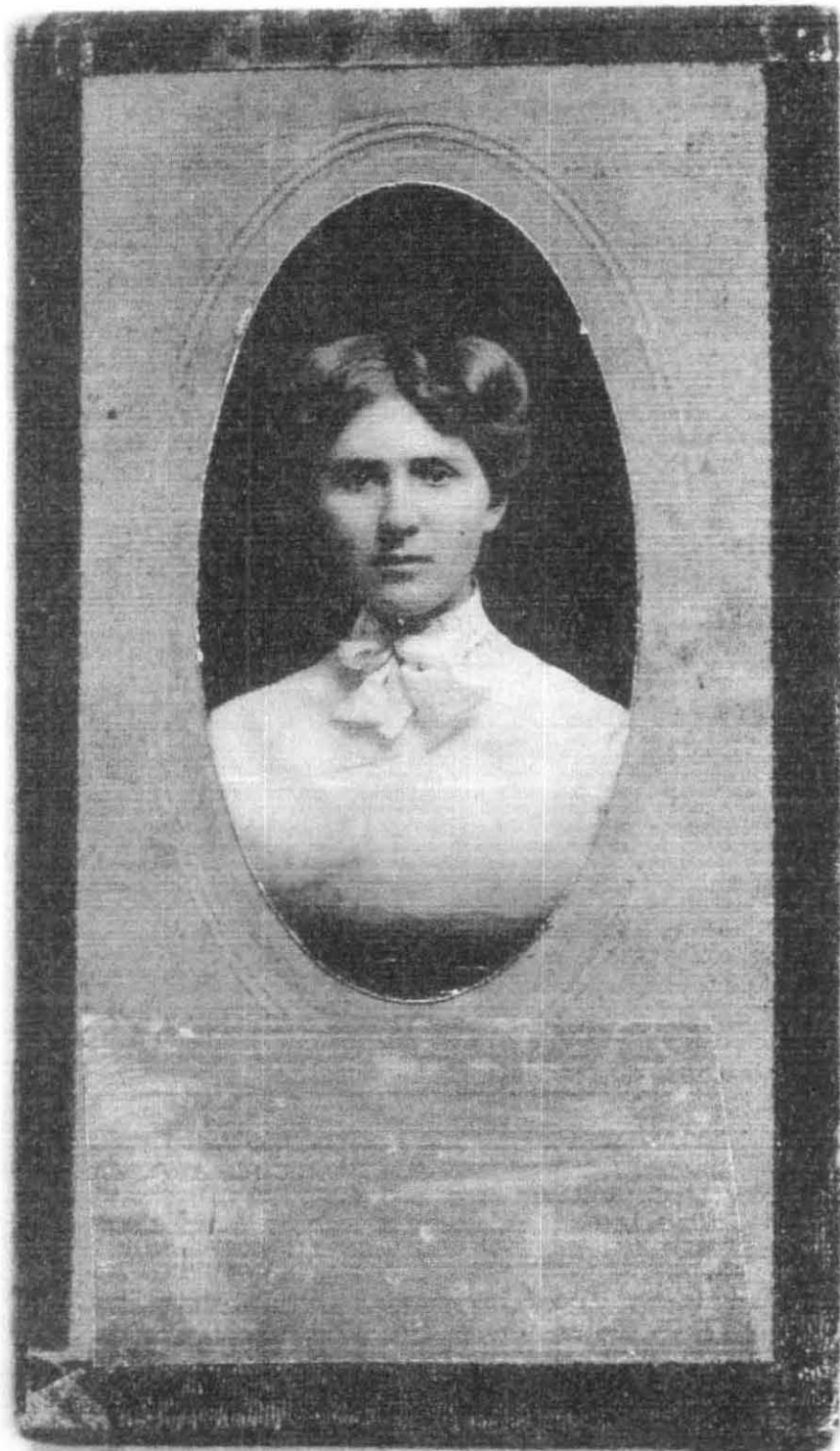
Raymond Artman	33	farmer, gen'l farm	born in Ind.
Mary P.	wife	27	Tenn.
Goldie	dau	12	Tenn.
Worth	son	10	Tenn.
Lillie	dau	7	Tenn.
Indiana	dau	4	Tenn.

Raymond Artman died at age 34 on July 29, 1921. Mary Paul died in Ohio on Apr. 6, 1967.

26. Esther Eleanor "Nellie" Artman was born in Jay Co. on Aug. 31, 1888. She accompanied her parents on the covered wagon trek to Tennessee in 1897 and about 1904 in Lawrenceburg, Lawrence Co. married James Franklin "Frank" Martin. Frank was born on Aug. 15, 1882 in Lawrence Co. to Franklin Monroe Martin and his wife, Mary E. Lanier. Frank and Nellie settled on the former Deemer farm on R.R. 5, five miles outside of Lawrenceburg. Between 1907 and 1926 they had nine children, including an unnamed still-born boy. The Martin family was recorded in the Jan. 7, 1920 census in Lawrence Co., with Nellie's parents living next door (E.D. 86, sheet 2B):

Frank J. Martin	36	farmer, gen'l farm	born in Tenn.
Namie [sic] wife	31	none [Nellie]	Ind.
Ramon C. [sic] son	12	[Raymond]	Tenn.
Clarence H.	son	11	Tenn.
Della V.	dau	9	Tenn.
Lester H.	son	8 [7 is correct]	Tenn.

The Martin farm was placed in District 9 for the Apr. 15, 1930 census (E.D. 50-16, sheet 9A):



(ESTHER) ELEANOR "NELLIE" ARTMAN
(Lawrenceburg, Tennessee, about 1904)

Frank Martin		47	farmer, gen'l farm	born in Tenn.
Nellie	wife	42	married 26 years	Ind.
Raymond	son	23		Tenn.
Lester	son	18		Tenn.
Loise	dau	8	[Louise]	Tenn.
Junior	son	6	[Jesse]	Tenn.
Enna	dau	4	[Edna]	Tenn.

Frank Martin died in Tennessee on June 19, 1941 and over the next few years all the surviving Martin children removed with their families, one by one, to the vicinity of Sidney, Shelby Co., Ohio. Nellie Martin died in Wilson Memorial Hospital in Sidney on Oct. 2, 1963 and was buried in Pearl Cemetery, Anna, Ohio (David Martin, Martin Family, Sidney, Ohio, 1995).

CHILD OF ELY AND MINNIE COLLINS PETTYJOHN (8-8)

27. Roy W. Pettyjohn was born in Ward Township, Randolph Co. Indiana on Oct. 30, 1902. In the 1920s he married Frances Rice and settled in Cadillac, Wexford Co., Michigan. The Pettyjohns had three children in Cadillac. They were caregivers for Roy's parents in that city in the 1930s.

CHILDREN OF ASA AND MAUDE STEED PETTYJOHN (8-9)

28. Carl Weldon Pettyjohn was born in Jay Co. on Oct. 1, 1896. On Nov. 26, 1915 he married Marea Fisher, who was born in Indiana on Sep. 13, 1898. In 1916 Carl gained employment in the Railway Mail Service, and was also an occasional school teacher. The Pettyjohns had two daughters and a son, but one of the daughters died in 1924. The family was counted in Deerfield Village, Ward Township, Randolph Co. in the Apr. 9, 1930 census (E.D. 68-15, sheet 4A):

Carl W. Pettyjohn		33	mail clerk, railway	born in Ind.
Marie	wife	31	married 14 years	Ind.
Carl E.	son	10		Ind.
Marjorie L.	dau	6		Ind.

Carl died in Saratoga, Randolph Co. on Oct. 16, 1987 and Marea died on Apr. 11, 1995. Both were buried in Lawndale Cemetery, Ward Township.

29. Mildred Ruth Pettyjohn was born in Jay Co. on Jan. 8, 1900. She was educated at Deerfield High School and Ball State and Indiana Universities. She became a school teacher and a beautician. On May 7, 1921 Mildred mar-

ried Ivan Darell Nickey, who was born on Oct. 18, 1896 in Indiana. He was a U.S. Navy veteran of World War I and worked for the Railway Mail Service in 1923. The Nickeys were counted in the Apr. 8, 1930 census on 19th Ave., Proviso Township, Cook Co., Illinois (E.D. 16-2922, sheet 4B):

Ivan Nickey	33	mail clerk, railway	born in Ind.
Mildred	wife 30	teacher, beauty culture	Ind.
		married 6½ years	

Ivan and Mildred had three daughters, the first born before 1930 had died in infancy.

In the 1930s Ivan D. Nickey became a farmer and store keeper, his occupations until his death, on June 13, 1962. Mildred Nickey died in June 1989.

30. Lloyd Steed Pettyjohn was born in Jay Co. on Mar. 1, 1904. He served two years in the U.S. Navy in the 1920s and afterward, on Mar. 2, 1930 married Miriam Schenk, who was born on Apr. 15, 1910. The newlyweds were recorded in the Apr. 24, 1930 census in Norwood, Hamilton Co., Ohio (E.D. 31-311, sheet 30A):

Lloyd Pettyjohn	26	muller, automobile	born in Ind.
Mariam	wife 20	denal assistant, denist	Ohio

The couple had one son in 1931, but in 1942 they divorced. Lloyd then married, second, on Aug. 4, 1944 Dora B. Yount, who was born on Jan. 16, 1914. Lloyd S. Pettyjohn died in Louisville, Stark Co., Ohio on Feb. 26, 1975.

31. Ivan "Jack" Wayne Pettyjohn was born in Jefferson Township, Jay Co. on Sep. 29, 1907. He had two years of college education, then worked for a time in steel mills and finally became a farmer. On June 3, 1933 Ivan married Dorothy Ellen Conard, who was born on May 18, 1910. Between 1934 and 1948 Ivan and Dorothy had one son and two daughters. Ivan "Jack" Pettyjohn died in Indiana on Dec. 20, 1984 and was buried in Lawndale Cemetery, near Ridgeville, Ward Township, Randolph County. Dorothy C. Pettyjohn died on Oct. 18, 1994.

32. Helen Lockwood Pettyjohn was born in Jay Co. on June 26, 1910. She had a four-year college education and then became a music teacher. About

1930 she married Howard McFarland but they divorced without children. On Aug. 25, 1934 in Maryville, Blount Co., Tennessee she married, second, Arthur Hackney Milner, a teacher and former state representative who was born on June 14, 1902 to Rev. Fremont B. Milner and his wife, Ella M. Walker. Helen and Arthur Milner had three children in the 1936-1941 period. Helen Milner died on June 8, 1989 and was buried in Leesburg, Highland Co., Ohio.

CHILDREN OF HIRAM AND ALICE DICKERSON HAYS (8-10)

33. Beatrice Ellen Hays was born on Mar. 9, 1875 in Lewiston, Trinity Co., California. Sometime in the 1880s in San Francisco she married James Winton Gibb, who was born in San Francisco in 1872 to James and Sarah O. Gibb. James Gibb, Sr. was the proprietor of James Gibb, Wholesale & Retail Wines and Liquors (est. 1860), located at 615-617 Merchant St. in 1900. That year J. Winton Gibb, Beatrice's husband, was employed as a clerk in his father's company and the young couple lived at the parents' residence, according to the city directory:

1900 Gibb, J. Winton clerk, James Gibb res 1818 Geary

Beatrice Hays Gibb died in San Francisco before 1920, and all evidence indicates she had no children. Her husband is listed in the 1917 city directory:

1917 Gibb, J. Winton (Jas Gibb) res 353 Geary

He was also counted alone in the January 1920 census at 386 Geary:

James W. Gibb lodger 47 occupation: none born in Cal.

Beatrice's father's obituary of September 1921 referred to Beatrice as "the late Mrs. J. W. Gibb" and mentioned no descendants.

34. Bertha Eugenie Hays was born in Lewiston on Nov. 14, 1876 and never married. She was at home with her parents on Golden Gate Ave., San Francisco in the 1900 census and later city directory listings show no change:

1917 Hays, Hiram B. (Alice) home 897 Golden Gate av
Hays, Bertha E. bkkpr res 897 Golden Gate av

In 1927 the directory lists Bertha with her widowed mother at home in the

former Gibb residence, where Beatrice's in-laws had previously lived:

Hays, Alice (wid Hiram B.)	res 782 10th av
Hays, Bertha E.	res 782 10th av

Alice Hays apparently died sometime before 1933. From that year's directory until the 1948-1949 issue, the last available, 782 10th Ave. was the home of Bertha E. Hays and Margaret Gibb. Bertha died in San Francisco on Apr. 3, 1955.

CHILDREN OF DONIPHAN AND MARTHA WRIGHT HAYS (8-11)

35. Fred Wright Hays was born in McMinnville, Yamhill Co., Oregon on Feb. 23, 1878. In early June 1900 he was living at home, still single, and worked as a day laborer. He died just a few weeks later, cause not on record, on June 28, 1900.

36. Chester Hays was born in McMinnville on Nov. 22, 1879 and lived only one week.

37. Florence Hays was born in McMinnville on Sep. 13, 1882 and lived only one year.

38. Eva M. Hays was born in McMinnville on Sep. 25, 1887. From about 1912 she lived with her widowed mother in Portland and around, say, 1915 married Guy L. Richardson, who was born in Oregon in 1880. The January 1920 census counted the Richardsons in the household of Martha Hays, Eva's mother, in Portland.

Later in the 1920s the Richardsons divorced and Eva married, second, a husband whose name cannot be identified. Under her new name she vanishes from the records until 1939, when she reappeared in the Portland city directory under her maiden name at her mother's address. Eva Hays was listed there in 1940 as a seamstress.

39. Leo Carl Hays was born in McMinnville on Sep. 10, 1891. He moved to Portland with the family in 1912 and was working as a clerk in 1914. From 1920 to 1928 Leo was employed as a chauffeur, "driver" in the city directories, while living at home with his mother. Then Leo Hays married Mildred Jarman and the couple settled in Washougal, Clark Co., Washington. The Apr. 1, 1930 census recorded the Hayses in that place (E.D. 54):

Leo C. Hays	38	truck driver, transfer	born in Ore.
Mildred T. G. wife	36	parents born in Norway	Minn.

40. Helen Hays was born in McMinnville on Apr. 16, 1894. From around 1912 Helen and her mother lived together in Portland, until about 1917, when she married Claud E. Layman, who was born in North Dakota in 1889. They were counted in the January 1920 census at 454 Larrabee St., Portland, living next door to Helen's mother (E.D. 131, sheet 11A):

Claud Layman	30	brakeman, railroad	born in N.D.
Helen wife	25		Ore.

By the time of the Apr. 2, 1930 census the two households had merged at 935 Beakey St., Portland (E.D. 214-05, sheet 1A):

Claud E. Layman	41	breakman, steam railroad	born in N.D.
Helen wife	36	father born Mich., mother born Iowa	Ore.
Doniphan son	1 yr. 6 mos.	father born Mo., mother born Ore.	Ore.
Martha E. Hays	73	mother-in-law	Ore.
		father born Va., mother born Tenn.	

CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND EUGENIE HAYS SNELLING (8-14)

41. (Eugene) Scott Snelling was born on July 24, 1881 in McMinnville, Yamhill Co., Oregon and grew up there and in Portland, Multnomah County. In 1900 he was a law student at the University of Oregon and in the 1901 Portland city directory was listed at his mother's address and had a law office at 607 Commercial Block. On July 17, 1901 Scott was married by Rev. Ed. W. St. Pierre, pastor of St. John's Presbyterian Church, to Florence Lighty of Portland, who was born on July 24, 1880 in Blue Rapids, Marshall Co., Kansas. The minister and one Bertha Lighty were witnesses of the ceremony. The couple settled briefly in Portland at 570 Williams Ave., and in 1902 Scott passed the state bar examination, launching his 57-year career in law and real estate during which he seldom remained long in any one community.

By 1903 the Snellings had left Portland for Fossil, Wheeler Co. in north-central Oregon. Their son Lewis was born there on Feb. 24, 1904, but by mid-1907 the family had resettled north of the Columbia River in Wahkiakum Co., Washington, where their daughter Dorothea was born on July 8, 1907. Land records of the county attest to the following real estate

transactions:

- Jan. 11, 1908: H. A. Walker & wife made a deed to E. S. Snelling
- Oct. 16, 1908: E. S. Snelling made a quit-claim deed to C. O. Morrill
- Sep. 14, 1910: Eugene and Florence Snelling made a declaration of homestead
- Mar. 8, 1911: David Ingram made a warranty deed to E. S. Snelling

About 1912 the Snellings returned to Portland. Their first home was at 839 Clackamas, and Scott's firm, Reeder & Snelling, Lawyers, was at 606 Wilcox Building. In 1913 Scott was in solo practice at 608 McKay Building, and in 1914 the family lived at 534 E. 35th St., a house owned by Scott's mother. Later the same year they left Portland again, this time moving to Columbia Co., Oregon. The family was recorded there on Winter St., St. Helens City in the Jan. 9, 1920 census (E.D. 103, sheet 8A):

Eugene S. Snelling	38	attorney, gen'l practice	born in Ore.
		father born Ore., mother born Mo.	
Florence	wife 38		Kans.
		father born Ohio, mother born Ind.	
Louis B.	son 16	[Lewis B. is correct]	Ore.
Dorothy F.	dau 12		Wash.

Shortly after this census the Snellings moved north of the Columbia River again, this time to South Bend, the seat of Pacific Co., Washington. Lewis graduated from South Bend High School in 1921 and Dorothea graduated there in 1925. Then about 1929 the family resettled in Seattle. The 1931-1938 city directories list E. Scott Snelling, lawyer, wife Florence, living at 2553 2nd Ave. W; in 1939 Scott's occupation was changed to "mining," but in 1943 he was again a lawyer. In 1939-1940 the Snellings built a house at 2003 Queen Anne Ave., Seattle. Florence was a member of the Queen Anne Methodist Church and of the Queen Anne Chapter No. 204, Order of the Eastern Star. However it seems clear that the Snellings were having serious marital problems in Seattle, and probably in 1945 they divorced. The family house was sold and Scott moved to California, taking a position as a staff attorney with the Veterans Administration in San Francisco. Florence went to live in Raymond, Pacific Co., Washington. After an extended period of poor health in the 1950s she entered a nursing home in Raymond and died there on Saturday evening, June 26, 1958 at age 77. She was buried in Wynoche Cemetery, Montesano, Grays Harbor Co., Washington.



EUGENE SCOTT SNELLING
(Seattle, about 1925)

Grady



EUGENE SCOTT SNELLING
(Lindsay, California July 24, 1958)

21
35

Meanwhile, sometime in the 1950s E. Scott Snelling left San Francisco and resettled in Lindsay, Tulare Co., California, a farm town famed for its olives. He married, second, Norma H. —, probably in Lindsay in the 1950s, and lived at 251 Mirage Ave., Lindsay. Scott became more active in real estate than in law in Tulare Co., to the extent that he retired from legal practice in 1959.

In 1964 Scott Snelling moved back to Portland from Lindsay, perhaps after his second marriage ended in divorce. At first his residence was in the home of his widowed sister Mildred Marston at 939 NE Hazelfern Place, but after a year or two he began staying in a series of expensive convalescent homes in Portland. He died on Sunday, November 16, 1969 at age 88. His services were on Thursday, November 20 at 1 p.m. in Finley's Rose Chapel. He left his entire estate to his sister Mildred.

42. Genevieve "Bessie" Snelling was born on Dec. 9, 1884 in McMinnville and was reared there and in Portland. The city directories of 1903-1906 have her a "boarder" at home and a student at Behnke-Walker Business College in 1903 and a clerk with the Crown Hat Co. in 1906. On June 19, 1906 in Portland Bessie Genevieve Snelling married Charles E. Welsh, an employee of the Northeast Door Co., but he died not long afterward from an electric shock. The young widow's listing is found in the 1907-1908 Portland city directory:

Welsh, Genevieve (wid Charles E.) bds 354 E. 35th

On Nov. 29, 1911 in Portland, Bessie, of 991 E. 12th St., married, second, Harry Silsby Martin, 27, of 589 E. Main St., with witnesses Eugenie Fremont and Mildred Snelling. Harry was a clerk with Northern Express Company. In 1913-1914 the couple lived at 410½ Hawthorne Ave., but in 1915 were at home in the apartment building owned by Bessie's mother. Probably the Martins' daughter was born sometime in this period. In 1917 the Martins rented at another property owned by Eugenie Fremont, the house at 354 E. 35th Street. About 1919 the family left Portland and resettled in Seattle, Washington. They appear in a listing in the Seattle City Directory 1930:

Martin, Harry S. (Genevieve), slsmn h 6520 5th av NW

This address does not match the one shown in the Apr. 9, 1930 census,

6420 N. St., Seattle (E.D. 17-15, sheet 11):

Harry Martin		45	traveling salesman, roofing	born in Iowa
			father born Va., mother born Vt.	
Genevieve	wife	45		Ore.
Jean	dau	14		Ore.

The next available Seattle city directory shows a new employment for Harry Martin and a new address for his family:

1951 Martin, Harry (Genevieve) mgr Tuttle's Serv Sta
h 706 N 42d

Not long after this information was published Harry Martin's health began to fail, until his mobility was constrained by a wheelchair, but it was Bessie Martin who died first, on Mar. 14, 1954 in Seattle. Harry S. Martin lived about one year longer, dying on Apr. 12, 1955 at age 70.

43. Mildred Gertrude Snelling was born in Portland on June 8, 1894 and grew up there. In 1910-1914 she lived at home with her mother and step-father and was a student in 1910 and a milliner in 1914. On Dec. 11, 1915 Mildred, 21, married Merrill Grover Andrews, 22, the son of R. Andrews, a native of England, and his Oregon-born wife, Jennie Pearl Andrews. The wedding took place in Clark Co., Washington, just north of Portland. The young Andrews family was counted in the January 1920 census at 561 Morrison St., Portland (E.D. 121, sheet 1B):

Merrill G. Andrews	26	salesman, automobile co.	born in Ore.
Mildred G.	wife 25		Ore.
Robert V.	son 3 yrs. 6 mos.		Ore.

Late in the 1920s, for reasons unknown, the Andrewses divorced. Mildred then married, second, as his second wife, Elwyn Merton Marston, who had one son, Jack, from his first marriage. (Merrill Andrews, of 2110 NE Union, Portland died on Dec. 2, 1942.) The Marstons appear in the following Portland city directory entry:

1930 Marston, Elwyn M (Mildred) (Gunther's Inc.) home 120 E. 48th St.

By 1937 Elwyn had become secretary-treasurer of Gunther's Inc., and the family home was at 939 NE Hazelfern Place. In 1943 Elwyn Marston's employment was unexpectedly changed: he was with the Hillcrest Five & Ten Cent Store. He died at his Hazelfern Place home on July 5, 1957. Participants

at his funeral included members of the Sunnyside Lodge No. 163, AF & AM.

After Scott Snelling died in late 1969, Mildred Marston used the bequest from her brother to obtain a place at a rest home in Clackamas Co. south of Portland. This became her residence until her death at age 91 on Aug. 9, 1986.

CHILD OF SIDNEY AND COLUMBIA BENNET SHEPPERD (8-15)

44. Bennet B. Shepperd was born in Otoe Co., Nebraska in October 1871 and from 1875 grew up in Denver, Arapahoe Co., Colorado. After his mother died and his father then remarried and resettled in Andrew Co., Missouri Bennet married Vera —— in the later 1890s. The couple had one child, whose fate is disclosed in a telegram sent to Sidney Shepperd in Savannah, Missouri: "Baby died last night. Bury tomorrow. Bennett." There is no indication that the young Shepperds had any other children. They were counted in the June 1900 census at 1835 W. 12th Ave., Denver (E.D. 91, sheet 11A):

B. B. Shephard	28	born Oct. 1871 Nebr.	millar
Vera	wife 21	Nov. 1878 Nebr.	

Other Denver addresses of the young couple preserved in Ellen Shepperd's address book were: Lexington Apartments, Colorado St. and 1118 Lipan St. (changing to 1118 S. 10th St.). The January 1920 census in Denver listed the Shepperds at 433 Lincoln (E.D. 308, sheet 3A):

Bennett Shepard	47	bookkeeper	born in Nebr.
Vera	wife 40		Nebr.

The spelling of "Shepperd" and "Bennet" often gave clerks trouble.

CHILD OF WASHINGTON AND EMMA OAKES BENNET (8-16a)

45. Emma M. Bennet was born in Colorado in October 1881. Her mother died not long after her birth and the child was then reared in Denver by her Bennet grandparents. The censuses count her there, in June 1900 as Emma M., age 18, and in April 1910 in Savannah, Missouri with her father and stepmother as Emma O., age 28. She may have married in Andrew Co., Missouri sometime in the 1910s.

CHILD OF WASHINGTON AND ANNA MYERS BENNET (8-16b)

46. Columbia Jane Bennet was born in Andrew Co., Missouri about 1893, and

is known only from the April 1910 census, which counted her at home with her parents at age 16.

CHILDREN OF BYRON AND VIOLA BRADSHAW BENNET (8-18)

47. John Bradshaw Bennet was born in Palmer Lake, El Paso Co., Colorado on Nov. 6, 1881. On July 26, 1903 he married Katherina "Rena" Scott McIlhenney, who was born on Mar. 12, 1884. They were recorded in January 1920 in the Elbert Co., Colorado census (E.D. 125, sheet 1A):

John B. Bennet	38	farmer, gen'l farm	born in Colo.
Rena	wife 36	[37 correct]	Colo.
May	dau 15		Colo.
Jessie	dau 13		Colo.
Helen	dau 11		Colo.
John B., Jr.	son 6		Colo.
Norman E.	son 1		Colo.

In the 1920s John Bennet became an employee of the railroad and the family moved to Aroya, Precinct 2, Cheyenne Co., Colorado, their home at the time of the Apr. 7, 1930 census (E.D. 9-9, sheet 1B):

John B. Bennet	48	railroad foreman	born in Colo.
Catherine	wife 46	married 27 years	Colo.
		father born Penn., mother born Ky.	
John	son 16		Colo.
Russell	son 11	[Sherman Russel]	Colo.

John B. Bennet died in 1936 but his widow lived on for thirty years. Both were buried in Row 5 in the River Bend Cemetery, with stones inscribed:

John B. Bennet	Katherine
Nov. 6, 1881 - Nov. 3, 1936	Mar. 12, 1884 - Oct. 25, 1966

48. Frank L. Bennet was born in Palmer Lake on Dec. 2, 1883. The January 1920 census counted him in Elbert Co. (E.D. 125, sheet 1B):

Frank L. Bennet	50	carpenter, house	born in Colo.
Byron L.	brother 34	carpenter, house	Colo.
Viola S.	mother 60		Iowa

Frank Bennet never married. When counted in the Apr. 7-9, 1930 census he and his mother were living next door to William C. Bennet (9-51 below) in Aroya Town, Precinct 7, Cheyenne Co., and Frank was the census enumerator of his brother John's family (E.D. 91, sheet 2B):

Frank L. Bennet	46	manager, garage	born in Colo.
Viola S. mother	70		Iowa

Frank died in 1938 and was buried in the Bennet plot, Row 5 in River Bend Cemetery, with his stone inscribed:

Frank L. Bennet
Dec. 2, 1883 - May 10, 1938

49. Byron L. Bennet, Jr. was born in Monument, El Paso Co. on Feb. 19, 1886. Like his brother Frank, Byron remained a lifelong bachelor. He died in 1943 and was buried with Frank and John Bennet in the Bennet plot at River Bend, with his stone marked:

Byron L. Bennet, Jr.
Feb. 19, 1886 - Apr. 16, 1943

50. Jessie Lois Bennet was born in Colorado Springs, El Paso Co. on Nov. 3 (or 9), 1888. No details of her biography are presently known.

51. William "Willie" Carleton Bennet was born in Colorado Springs on July 30, 1893. Around 1918 he married Esther — and they were recorded in the January 1920 census in Elbert Co. (E.D. 125, sheet 1B):

Willie C. Bennet	26	laborer	born in Colo.
Esther	wife 19	teacher, public school	Colo.

In the Apr. 7-9, 1930 census Willie and Esther were counted next door to Frank and Viola Bennet in Aroya Town, Cheyenne Co. (E.D. 91, sheet 2B):

William C. Bennet	36	railroad labor	born in Colo.
Esther	wife 29	teacher, public school	Colo.
		father born Iowa, mother born Ohio	

CHILD OF WILLIAM AND LAURA OAKES BENNET (8-20)

52. Hazel Olive Bennet was born in Colorado in June 1890. She was at home in Denver with her parents, still single, in January 1920.

CHILD OF CADWELL AND MARTHA — BENNET (8-21)

53. Aubrey T. Bennet was born in Denver in 1898 and was living with his parents there in January 1920. About 1921 he married Mildred W. —, a native of Missouri who was close to his age. The couple settled in Denver and were counted in the Apr. 9, 1930 census (E.D. 240):

Aubrey T. Bennet	31	teacher, public school	born in Colo.
Mildred W.	wife 31		Mo.
Charles C.	son 8		Colo.

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND SARAH RIGGIN WESTCOTT (8-23)

54. George H. Westcott was born in Andrew Co., Missouri about 1873. About 1895 he married Della Foretz and they had two children. The Westcotts were counted in the Jan. 15, 1920 census on their farm in Sheridan, Daviess Co., Missouri (E.D. 64, sheet 7):

George Westcott	46	farmer, own farm	born in Mo.
Dela [sic]	wife 46		Mo.
Margaret	dau 22		Mo.
David	son 20		Mo.

55. Maude Edith Westcott was born in Andrew Co. on June 18, 1875. She married Perry Washington Hoshor in Andrew Co. in 1897 and they had one son in October 1898. Perry was a farmer in Jackson Township, Andrew Co. at the time of the Mar. 9, 1910 census (E.D. 5, sheet 4B):

Perry W. Hoshor	43	farmer, gen'l farm	born in Mo.
Maud E.	wife 35	[34] married 12 years	Mo.
Clay J.	son 11	[James Clay]	Mo.

Sometime during the 1910s the Hoshor family migrated west to Glendale, Los Angeles Co., California. They were recorded in Glendale in the Jan. 13, 1920 census (E.D. 29, sheet 12B):

Perry W. Hoshor	53	house painter	born in Mo.
		father born Ohio, mother born Mo.	
Maude E.	wife 44	keeping house	Mo.
J. Clay	son 21		Mo.

56. Charlotte J. Westcott was born in Andrew Co. in 1882 and in 1901 married James H. Duncan. They settled in Jackson Township, where they were counted in the March 1910 census (roll 78, pt. 2, sheet 13A):

James H. Duncan	32	farmer	born in Penna.
Lottie J.	wife 28		Mo.
Dorothy E.	dau 2		Mo.

Probably in the 1920s James Duncan gave up farming and moved his family into Savannah, the Andrew Co. seat in Nodaway Township. The Duncans were counted on N. 6th St., Savannah in the Apr. 5, 1930 census (E.D. 2-13, sheet 3B):



J. THOMAS WESTCOTT
(Andrew Co., about 1915)

James H. Duncan	52	manager, farm loan	born in Perm.
Charlotte	wife 48	married 29 years	Mo.

Evidently the Duncans had only one child.

57. (James) Thomas Westcott was born in Andrew Co. in 1886. As a youth he was active in Scouting, and later was educated as a graduate bookkeeper. Tom owned a farm on County Road A, on which his father, the Pettyjohns and the Riggins had earlier farmed, in Jackson Township.

On June 16, 1915 Tom Westcott married Ruth Eleanor "Nellie" Wyckoff, the daughter of Franklin Wyckoff and his wife Anna Marie Ulrich of Cameron, Clinton Co., Missouri. Before her marriage Ruth had been a teacher in Fillmore grade school. By the mid-1920s the Westcotts had three children, and the whole family was counted in Jackson Township in the Apr. 19, 1930 census (E.D. 21, sheet 3B):

Thomas J. Westcott	34	farming, own farm	born in Mo.
Nellie R.	wife 38		Mo.
James F.	son 11		Mo.
Stanley T.	son 8		Mo.
Beverly R.	dau 6		Mo.

The Westcotts attended the Fillmore Methodist Church. Tom was a member of the Masonic Lodge in Fillmore and Moila Shrine. He died in 1965 and Ruth died in 1990. Both were buried in Fillmore Cemetery.

CHILDREN OF JEFFERSON AND MARY RIGGIN DARRAH (8-24)

58. Florence Ada Darrah was born in Jackson Township, Andrew Co. in April 1871. In 1896 in Andrew Co. she married R—— P. Heren and the couple then settled near Chicago, where their first child, a daughter, was born in 1897. The Herens were counted in Lake Town, Chicago, Cook Co., Illinois in the June 4, 1930 census (E.D. 940, sheet 4B):

R. P. Heren	31	May 1869 Mo.	inspector [unreadable]
Florence A.	wife 29	Apr. 1871 Mo.	married 3 years
Marjorie L.	dau 2	Sep. 1897 Ill.	

A second Heren daughter was born about 1901. Florence A. Heren died in 1908, probably in Illinois.

59. Guy Moore Darrah was born in Jackson Township in 1873 and died without marrying in 1897.

60. Royal Henry Darrah was born in Andrew Co. in 1882, one of the only two Darrah children to be surviving in 1910, though nothing of his life has been discovered.

61. Pauline Mary Darrah was born in Andrew Co. in 1886. She married —— Ottinger, and married, second, —— Stuart. In the 1960s Pauline lived in the downtown area of Los Angeles and died there in 1968.

62. Homer V. Darrah was born in Andrew Co. on Mar. 25, 1899 and died on Oct. 4, 1903.

63. Sydney Jane Darrah was born in Andrew Co. on June 10, 1893 and died on Feb. 16, 1904.

CHILD OF EDWARD AND FLORENCE RIGGIN SMITH (8-25)

64. Edna Smith was born in Savannah, Andrew Co. on Nov. 8, 1882. On Oct. 27, 1904 she married Bafford Simpson Lewellen, who was born on Apr. 29, 1882 the son of Bafford Lewellen, Sr., who was the Treasurer of Andrew Co. in 1897 (McMackin 1986, 441). In the period 1908-1920 the Lewellens had four children. During the 1920s the family lived in Minneapolis, Hennepin Co., Minnesota. They were counted in the Apr. 11, 1930 census at 5148 Roosevelt Ave., Minneapolis (E.D. 27-264, sheet 13A):

Bafford S. Lewellen	47	salesman, glass wholesale	born in Mo.
Edna S.	wife 47		Mo.
James H.	son 17		Mo.
Robert S.	son 9		Ky.

The 1930-1932 Minneapolis city directories list the Lewellens at 148 Russell Ave. South and Bafford's employment was as an estimator for the Brin Glass Company. In 1938, from her home at Rt. 3, Excelsior, Minnesota Edna Lewellen submitted for publication some important Tharp family history data titled "Tharp Bible Records" (D.A.R. National Historical Magazine, vol. 72 no. 8, August 1938, 87). About six years earlier Edna had written to Mary Hays of Portland, Oregon, her mother's first cousin, saying, "a great deal of the early records I copied from the family bible of Andrew Tharp and other records that I've been able to find."

Edna Smith Lewellen, the first serious researcher of Tharp family history, died in Minnesota in April 1965.



EDNA SMITH (above)
(Savannah, Mo., about 1902)

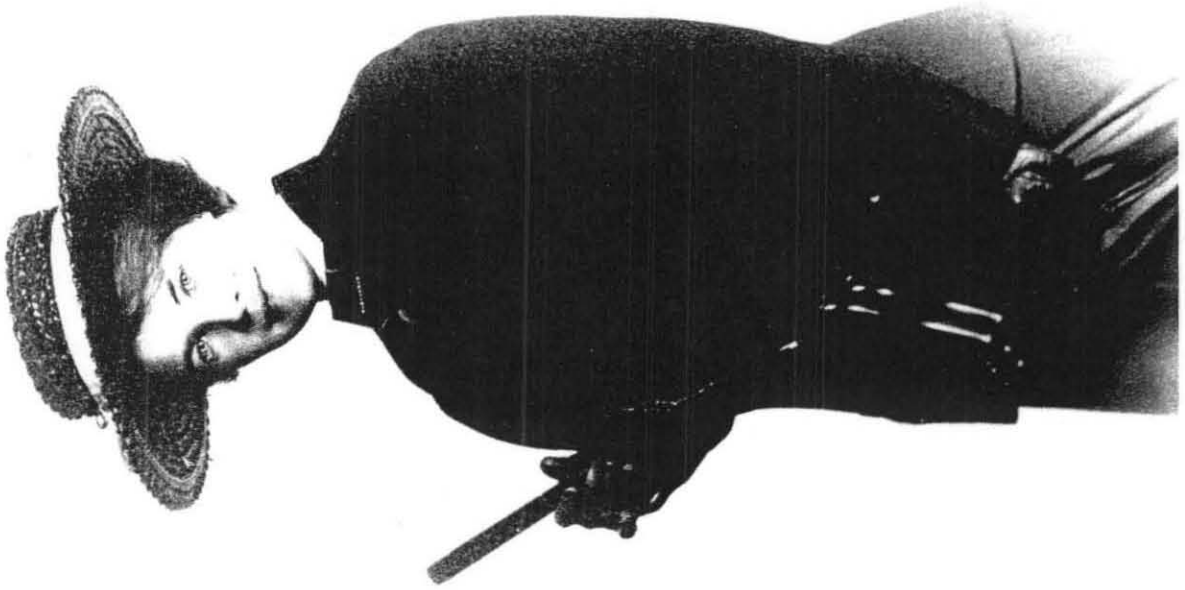
EDNA S. LEWELLEN (left)
(Minneapolis, 1930s)



EMMA M. BENNET (?), DAISY R. ENSOR, MARIE C. ENSOR, UNKNOWN (L to R, about 1904)



DAISY RIGGIN ENSOR
(above, about 1900) Dec, 1902



DAISY ENSOR POWER
(right, about 1920)

CHILDREN OF ELI AND ELLEN RIGGIN ENSOR (8-27)

65. Daisy Riggin Ensor was born in Andrew Co. on July 28, 1881. In 1903 she became employed as a school teacher, and while in St. Joseph, Buchanan Co., Missouri she met William Power, who had immigrated from England in 1898 and was working as an expert technician in a Kansas City glass works.

He was the holder of a patent in the field of plate glass setting. For some three years thereafter William was a frequent visitor of the Ensors in Savannah, until on Sep. 4, 1906 he and Daisy Ensor were married there in an informal morning wedding ceremony by Rev. A. W. McGlothlan of the Presbyterian Church (Andrew Co. Marriage Book 4, p. 410). The newlyweds left by train on their honeymoon trip to Liverpool, England where William had been born on Feb. 21, 1878 and his father and siblings still lived. They traveled via Montreal, where they boarded the steamship "Kensington" bound for Liverpool.

Upon their return the Powers settled in Toledo, Lucas Co., Ohio. Their first child William Ensor Power was born there in 1907. Daisy was in her home town for the birth of her second child in 1908 and in 1911-1912 the family was in Michigan. At the time of the January 1920 census Daisy and her children happened to be counted in Savannah while visiting her mother (E.D. 11, sheet 7A):

Ella E. Shepperd		61	[62 is correct]	born in Mo.
Margaret E. Power	dau	35	[Daisy - see below]	Mo.
William E. Power	grandson	12		Ohio
Ethel Power	granddau	11		Mo.
Nancy Power	granddau	8		Mich.
Rebecca Power	granddau	7		Mich.
Rebecca Jane Riggin	mother	89		Ind.

Daisy Power had earlier adopted the name "Margaret," deeming it more befitting for a mature woman than "Daisy." The Power family home from the 1920s on was in Buffalo, Erie Co., New York. The family was recorded there in the Apr. 9, 1930 census (E.D. 15-309, sheet 13B):

William Power	58	salesman, insurance	born in England
Margaret	wife 48	married 24 years	Mo.
William E.	son 22	sign painter, ice cream co.	Ohio
Ethel M.	dau 21	telephone operator	Mo.
Nancy E.	dau 19	stenographer, insurance	Mich.
Rebecca A.	dau 17	none	Mich.
Ellen A. Shepperd	72	mo-in-law widow	Mo.
		1st married 1881	

William Power died in Buffalo General Hospital on Sep. 8, 1950. Daisy Power then moved to the west coast to live in Arcadia, Los Angeles Co., near the home of her daughter Rebecca Tait's family. She died in Santa Teresita Hospital in nearby Duarte on Dec. 19, 1964. Her ashes, as well as those of her husband, are interred in the Ensor plot in Savannah Cemetery, Andrew County, Missouri.

66. Marie Corrine "Bonnie" Ensor was born in Andrew Co. on June 10, 1886. On Nov. 29, 1906 in Savannah she married Valoris B. Cox of that town, with L. Howard officiating (Andrew Co. Marriage Book 5, p. 8). In the period 1908-1925 the Coxes had seven children: a daughter born in Missouri, a son born in Illinois, a son born in Iowa, two daughters born in Wisconsin, another son born in Iowa in 1923 and finally, in 1925 a daughter born in Marshall City, Calhoun Co., Michigan.

The Cox family was recorded in Marshall City in the Apr. 3, 1930 census (E.D. 13-54, sheet 1A):

Verloras [sic] B. Cox	55	molder, foundry	born in Mo.
Marie C. wife	43	married 24 years	Mo.
Eleanor J. dau	22	waiter, restaurant	Mo.
Thomas S. son	19	checker, furnace co.	Ill.
Robert E. son	15		Iowa
Mary F. dau	12		Wis.
Martha E. dau	10		Wis.
David W. son	7		Iowa
Florence V. dau	5		Mich.

Marie "Bonnie" Cox died in Marshall on June 29, 1950.

CHILDREN OF EVANDER AND LEUNA PETTYJOHN ESTILL (8-28)

67. Chester Douglas Estill was born in Red Bluff, Tehama Co., California on Feb. 7, 1889 (Tehama Co. Births Book 125, p. 16). The April 1910 census counted Chester as a boarder in the household of Ada Holloway in Siskiyou Co., California (E.D. 107, visitation 17):

Chester D. Estill 21 salesman born in Cal.

About 1913 Chester Estill married Virginia — and they settled in Alameda, next to Oakland in Alameda Co., California. The January 1920 census counted them at 2844 San Jose Ave., Alameda (E.D. 1, sheet 14B):

Chester Estill	30	electrician, unemployed	born in Cal.
Virginia wife	36	[24 is correct]	Cal.

During the 1920s the Estills had three children. The family was counted in the Apr. 9, 1930 census in Ukiah, Mendocino Co., California (E.D. 23-21, sheet 9B):

Chester D. Estill	41	insurance broker	born in Cal.
Virginia	wife 35	married 17 years	Cal.
June	dau 9		Cal.
Marilyn	dau 8		Cal.
Wayne	son 5		Cal.
Virgil Smith	10	nephew	Cal.

No California death record is found for Chester D. Estill.

68. Claud E. Estill was born in California in April 1891. He is known only from the 1900 census.

69. Byron D. Estill was born in California in July 1893. About 1927 he married Neita —, who was born in Utah about 1900. The Estills settled in Ukiah, Mendocino Co. and were recorded there on N. John St. in the Apr. 8, 1930 census (E.D. 23-23, sheet 3B):

Byron D. Estill	37	butcher, slaughter house	born in Cal.
Neita	wife 30		Utah
Ruth	dau 1 yr. 3 mos.		Cal.

Byron Estill died in San Mateo Co., California on Jan. 19, 1942.

CHILDREN OF LUM AND ANNA COON PETTYJOHN (8-29)

70. Keith Leo Pettyjohn was born as Leo Keith in Athena, Umatilla Co., Oregon on Apr. 15, 1893 and grew up in Idaho, primarily in Gooding, Gooding County. He registered for the draft there in 1917, and was counted in the January 1920 census in Maine, Bliss Township, an extinct community in Gooding Co. (E.D. 170, sheet 4B):

Keith L. Pettyjohn 26 labor, gen'l work living alone born Ore.

By 1923 Keith had joined his widowed mother and two brothers in Boise, Ada Co., Idaho and was boarding with them at 241 Flume St. while employed as a trucker by the OSL Company.

On Jan. 5, 1924 in Boise Keith Pettyjohn married Gracia Agnes Potter, who was born on Aug. 14, 1898 in Star, Ada Co. to James and Ida Potter. The Pettyjohns had no children.

From the mid-1920s to 1932 Keith worked for the Union Pacific Rail-

road at Glenns Ferry, on the Snake River in southern Elmore County. Then the Pettyjohns moved to Eagle in Ada Co. and farmed near that town and Star for a number of years until they finally settled in Boise in 1949. At that time Keith went back to work for the railroad as a crossing watchman, and finally retired in 1958. The Pettyjohn home was then at 2109 N. 30th St., Boise. In spring 1960 Keith traveled to Oroville, Butte Co., California to visit old friends, but after a few days there he died, on Mar. 12, 1960. His remains were returned to Boise, where services were conducted on Saturday, Mar. 16 at 2 p.m. at the McBratney Alden Chapel with Chaplain J. E. Frazee officiating and burial following in the Star Cemetery. Keith's widow continued her life in Boise, spending the last year of her life in the home of Jim and Pauline Kuryluk. She died at age 99 on Sunday, Aug. 24, 1997. Services were held at Parkview Bible Fellowship, Pastor David Patterson officiating, and burial followed at Star Cemetery.

71. Vernon "Vern" V. Pettyjohn was born in Walla Walla, Walla Walla Co., Washington on Dec. 23, 1894. In 1917 when he registered for the draft, he was a resident of Gooding, Idaho. In 1921 he boarded at home in Boise and was employed as a driver for Owyhee Auto Livery. In the 1923 city directory Vern was listed as a machinist. He, his brother Theodore and their mother probably moved to California in the later 1920s and settled there in Oakland, Alameda County. They were counted on 6th Ave., Brooklyn Township, Oakland in the Apr. 5, 1930 census (E.D. 95, sheet 6B):

Anna Pettyjohn	54	widow	born in Cal.
			father born Iowa, mother born Cal.
Vernon	son	35	single garage man Wash.
Theodore	son	23	single engineer, water co. Idaho

Soon after this census, Vernon Pettyjohn married Pauline ———, who was recorded in the following Oakland city directory listings:

1937: Pettyjohn, Vern V. (Pauline) mgr Walter Robinson
h 1020 Brush

1938: (no listing)

1939: Pettyjohn, Vern V. (Pauline) restr 197 10th h 170½ 10th

1940: Pettyjohn, Vern P. [sic] h 1020 Brush

1941: Pettyjohn, Pauline Mrs. restr 1215 Jefferson r 1020 Brush

Reading between the lines of these entries, it seems a fair guess that Vernon V. Pettyjohn died in Oakland in 1940 or 1941.

72. Charles Coon Pettyjohn was born in Mountain Home, Elmore Co., Idaho on May 23, 1899. In 1921 he was a boarder at home in Boise in the household of his mother and brother Vernon, and he worked as a clerk at the Pacific National Bank. The 1923 Boise city directory has the informative listing:

1923: Pettijohn, Charles C moved to El Cerrito Cal.

Sometime in the mid-1920s in Alameda Co., California Charles married Laverna Anderson, who was born in California about 1903. Her father was a native of Norway and her mother was born in Missouri. The Pettyjohns were counted in Oakland, Alameda Co. in the Apr. 12, 1930 census (E.D. 180, sheet 17B):

Charles Pettyjohn	30	checker, food store	born in Idaho
Laverna	wife 26	none	Cal.
Don	son 3		Cal.

The following are entries from the available selection of Oakland city directories:

1937: Pettyjohn, Chas. C. (Laverna) mech h 2042d Lincoln av
A[ameda]

1938: (as above, the only Pettyjohn in the directory)

1939: (no listing)

1940: Pettyjohn, Chas. C. (Laverna B.) mech h 3231 Galindo

1941: (as above, 1940)

Charles Coon Pettyjohn died in Alameda Co. in 1957 or 1958.

73. Stanley Pettyjohn was born on Oct. 18, 1904 in Bruno Valley, Owyhee Co., Idaho and grew up in Gooding. He was a school boy there in 1919 when he, his mother and brother Theodore all contracted the Spanish influenza. In Stanley's case the disease developed into pneumonia, of which he died on Monday afternoon, Feb. 3, 1919. His funeral was on Wednesday afternoon, February 5, with services in the Methodist Church of Gooding, conducted by Rev. W. J. Douglass. Burial was in Elmwood Cemetery, Gooding.

74. Theodore "Theo" Wornall Pettyjohn was born near Gooding on Oct. 21,

1906 and grew up there and in Boise. Theodore, his brother Vernon and their mother probably moved in the later 1920s to Oakland, Alameda Co., California. They lived on 6th Ave. in Oakland in April 1930 and Theodore was employed as an engineer with the water company. He is listed as follows in later city directories:

1940: Pettyjohn, Theo (Anna) h 1020 Brush

1967: Pettyjohn, Theo whsmn The Dodd Warehouses res 581 18th

Theodore W. Pettyjohn never married - Anna, listed in the 1940 entry as if she were his wife, was in fact his mother. He died in Alameda Co. on Oct. 14, 1985.

CHILDREN OF FAYETTE AND ZOE FOX THORPE (8-31)

75. Fay Thorpe was born on Mar. 28, 1896 in Gilroy, Santa Clara Co. and was brought to Redwood City, San Mateo Co. by her parents when she was 4 years old. She went to school there, graduated from Sequoia High School in 1913 and then attended the San Francisco Normal School, from which she graduated in 1915. In later years she took graduate courses at the University of California, San Francisco. Until summer 1926 Fay was a teacher in Belmont, San Bruno and San Francisco.

On June 29, 1926 in Redwood City Fay Thorpe married Charles Luther Huyck (rhymes with "hike"), who was born in San Francisco on Oct. 13, 1885. They soon established their home at 1613 Brewster Ave., Redwood City. Charles was an employee of Western Electric and then of Graybar Electric, for 37 years, becoming his company's west coast pricing specialist. He was also a speaker and writer of advertising copy and public relations material for the electrical industry; his work appeared in numerous advertising campaigns and industry trade journals. For 13 years Charles Huyck was executive Secretary of the San Francisco Electric Club. He retired in 1950 and died in 1963, leaving no descendants.

In 1943, under pressure of increasing wartime enrollments, the Woodside school system prevailed upon Fay Thorpe Huyck to resume her teaching career, which she continued this time until 1957 when she retired as 8th grade teacher and vice principal at Woodside Elementary School. After her husband's death, Fay moved in 1964 to 10 Birch St. in Redwood City.

In 1945 Fay became a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution after proving her direct descent from Patrick Henry. For years she and Charles were First Congregational Church members in Redwood City. After retirement Fay was active in the San Mateo Co. Retired Teachers' Association. In 1970 she moved to Carmel Valley Manor, 8545 Carmel Valley Rd., Carmel and transferred her DAR membership to the Commodore Sloat Chapter in Monterey County. Fay Thorpe Huyck died at the Manor on Friday, May 14, 1993, at age 97. Private inurnment was at the family plot at Olivet Memorial Park Cemetery in the town of Colma, with Mission Mortuary in charge of arrangements.

76. Winthrop Henry Thorpe was born in Redwood City on Dec. 4, 1901, and was known to family and friends as "Bud." His father died when he was 6 and he was then reared by his mother in the house on Main St. in Redwood City. He went to school there and attended Sequoia High School but did not graduate. In 1924 he became an officer in what was then a very small Redwood City police department, remaining on the force until 1946. On Feb. 8, 1930 Winthrop Thorpe married Mary Evelyn Whitfield at Mission San Jose in Alameda County. She was the daughter of Isaac Whitfield, who was born in England but came to California from Australia. After their marriage the Thorpes settled at 269 Fulton St., Redwood City, where they reared their three children and lived all their lives until age and poor health compelled other arrangements.

Shortly following his marriage Winthrop began attending evening classes at Lincoln University School of Law, while continuing service as a police officer during the day. He was admitted to the bar on May 27, 1936 and promptly set up the home office in which he conducted his private legal practice for a number of years.

While his children were growing up, Winthrop quietly received instruction leading to his joining the other members of his family in the Catholic Church.

In 1946 Winthrop retired from the police department and was hired as a San Mateo Co. deputy district attorney. In 1948 he became judge of the city Police Court and served on the bench until 1953, when he became the first professional librarian of the San Mateo Co. Law Library. Under his

direction, the library developed into a respected courthouse institution wherein Winthrop Henry Thorpe's portrait is prominently displayed.

About 1967 Thorpe suffered the first of a series of strokes, fully recovering from the initial one but thereafter experiencing a gradual physical decline. On Nov. 22, 1974 Mary E. Thorpe, who was a victim of Alzheimer's disease, died in Redwood City. Her husband, in retirement, carried on but was eventually forced to use a walker and then a wheelchair. He died on May 31, 1987 while in Sequoia Hospital and was buried next to his wife in the Holy Cross Cemetery in Colma.

Winthrop Henry Thorpe was a member of the Redwood City Elks Lodge and the Native Sons of the Golden West. He was a past president of both the San Mateo Co. Bar Association and the Peninsula Peace Officers' Association. Late in his life he wrote on yellow legal pads a lengthy autobiographical article including coverage of exciting incidents from his days as a young policeman during the Prohibition years. The manuscript is in the hands of his descendants.

CHILDREN OF EDWIN AND HELENA THORPE RICHE (8-32)

77. (Marie) Irma Riche was born in Echo, Rapides Parish, Louisiana on Dec. 9, 1906, and grew up in Los Angeles from age 3. She attended the University of Southern California and graduated with a B.S. in pharmacy in 1928. On August 8 the same year Irma married (Henry) Chester "Chet" Bauman, himself a young pharmacist. Around 1930 the couple was living in the Brentwood section of Los Angeles while Chet worked with his father, Herman A. Bauman, at the Bauman Drug Co., 6087 Hollywood Boulevard. In later years Chet and Irma Bauman lived in many southern California locations, including Hollywood, 610 N. Bundy, West Los Angeles, 268 Ipswich St., Playa Del Rey, 3957 Sapphire Drive, Encino (in the 1960s and '70s) and Wrightwood. In 1981 the Baumans moved from Wrightwood to Riverside Co., settling at 44660 Bantam Way, Chantecler Estates, Hemet. Chester H. Bauman died on Oct. 26, 1983 at the Kaiser Foundation Hospital, Fontana, of Parkinson's disease. Irma Riche Bauman died in May 1989.

78. Gertrude Virginia Riche was born in Los Angeles on Oct. 29, 1910. On Dec. 12, 1933 she married Howard J. Liner of Seattle, Washington but they divorced a short time later. On Apr. 18, 1942 in Los Angeles Gertrude mar-



IRMA RICHE
(University of Southern California, 1928)

CHRISTMAS MOTIF
RULES PARTY FOR
THORPE CHAPTER



—Witzel portrait.

MISS IRMA RICHE

One of the interesting affairs of tomorrow evening will be the annual Christmas party to be given by Mrs. Spencer Roane Thorpe for members of Helena B. Thorpe Chapter, Children of the Confederacy. The party will be held at Mrs. Thorpe's home on Menlo' avenue, and she will be assisted by her granddaughter, Miss Irma Riche. All decorations will carry out the Christmas motif.

Mrs. Thorpe was one of the organizers and first president of Robert E. Lee Chapter, U. D. C. Her late husband was a charter member of the Sons of the Revolution and of the Society of Colonial Wars. He was for many years a prominent attorney in Los Angeles.



HENRY
CHESTER
BAUMAN
(groom)

IRMA
RICHE
(bride)

GERTRUDE
RICHE

ANNA
RICHE

(Los Angeles, August 8, 1928)

ried, second, Vernon L. Baker, who was born on May 3, 1910 and after service in the U.S. Navy was engaged in the plumbing supply business. The Bakers settled near San Francisco during their first few years together, in 1950 at 750 Bayshore Blvd., South San Francisco, and then moved to southern California, to Hermosa Beach in the early 1950s. Their 1960s address was 2320 Via Pacheco, Palos Verdes Estates. In 1975 Vernon and Gertrude settled in Riverside Co. at the Chantecler Estates, an up-scale mobile home community in Hemet, where their address was 44814 Orpington Avenue. Vernon Baker died on July 5, 1985 from complications of emphysema and Gertrude Riche Baker died on Oct. 13, 1985, leaving no descendants. She left her estate to her niece Helen McCarron.

79. Anne "Anna" Marie Riche was born in Los Angeles on July 5, 1912. She attended the University of Southern California and Immaculate Heart College. About 1937 she married Louis Joseph Buelna and they had a son and a daughter before the marriage ended in divorce in the mid-1940s. At that time Anna Buelna was living at 2703 Ellendale Place, Los Angeles. In the early 1950s Anna married, second, John A. Angelo, and they lived at 8025 El Manor Drive, Westchester before moving to Wilmington, both places in Los Angeles County. This second marriage also ended in divorce, and Anna Angelo died in Los Angeles on Mar. 27, 1955.

CHILDREN OF ROANE AND LILLIAN QUINN THORPE (8-33a)

80. Helena Elizabeth Thorpe was born in Los Angeles on Oct. 25, 1897. At Fort Sill, Oklahoma on Dec. 6, 1917 she married 2nd Lt. Donald Sias, who was born in Arlington, Middlesex Co., Massachusetts on June 19, 1895. He was commissioned in August 1917 after joining the Officers' Reserve Corps in 1916. Shortly after his marriage Donald was sent to France.

Following Donald Sias's return and discharge, the January 1920 census counted the family at 2835 W. 12th St., Los Angeles (E.D. 181, sheet 8B):

Donald Sias		24	tire salesman, automobiles	born in Mass.
Helena	wife	22		Cal.
Thomas	son	1 yr. 2 mos.		Cal.

By 1922 the influence of Helena's uncle, Carlyle Thorpe, was apparent, as Donald was employed as a manager with the California Walnut Growers Association. The family lived that year at 2726 Menlo Avenue. The 1926-1927

city directory lists their last Los Angeles address, 236 E. Avenue 42. Around the year 1928 the Sias family resettled in Mill Valley, Sausalito Township, Marin Co., a ferry boat ride across the bay north of San Francisco, and were counted on King St., Mill Valley in the Apr. 21, 1930 census (E.D. 21-28, sheet 1B):

Donald Sias		33	salesman, advertising	born in Mass.
Helena T.	wife	32		Cal.
Thomas C.	son	11		Cal.
Roane T.	son	7		Cal.
John B.	son	3		Cal.

Another Sias address in Mill Valley from the early 1930s was 148 Hazel Ave., but by 1936 they had settled at 76 Eldridge Avenue, the family home into the 1950s. A Marin Co. directory lists a P. O. Box address:

1939-1940: Sias, Donald (Helena T.) publisher's representative
P. O. Box 195, Mill Valley

In 1940 Donald Sias headed the Wendell Willkie Republican presidential campaign in Marin County. In 1946 he was elected to the Mill Valley City Council, and was subsequently reelected until his resignation for health reasons in 1951. In 1952 Donald was employed with Moloney, Regan and Schmitt, Inc., Newspaper and General Advertising Representatives, Monadnock Building, San Francisco. He belonged to Mill Valley Post No. 284 of the American Legion.

Donald Sias died in Mill Valley on Nov. 17, 1957. Helena Thorpe Sias, a member of the DAR and the Society of Colonial Dames, died in Marin Co. on June 17, 1969.

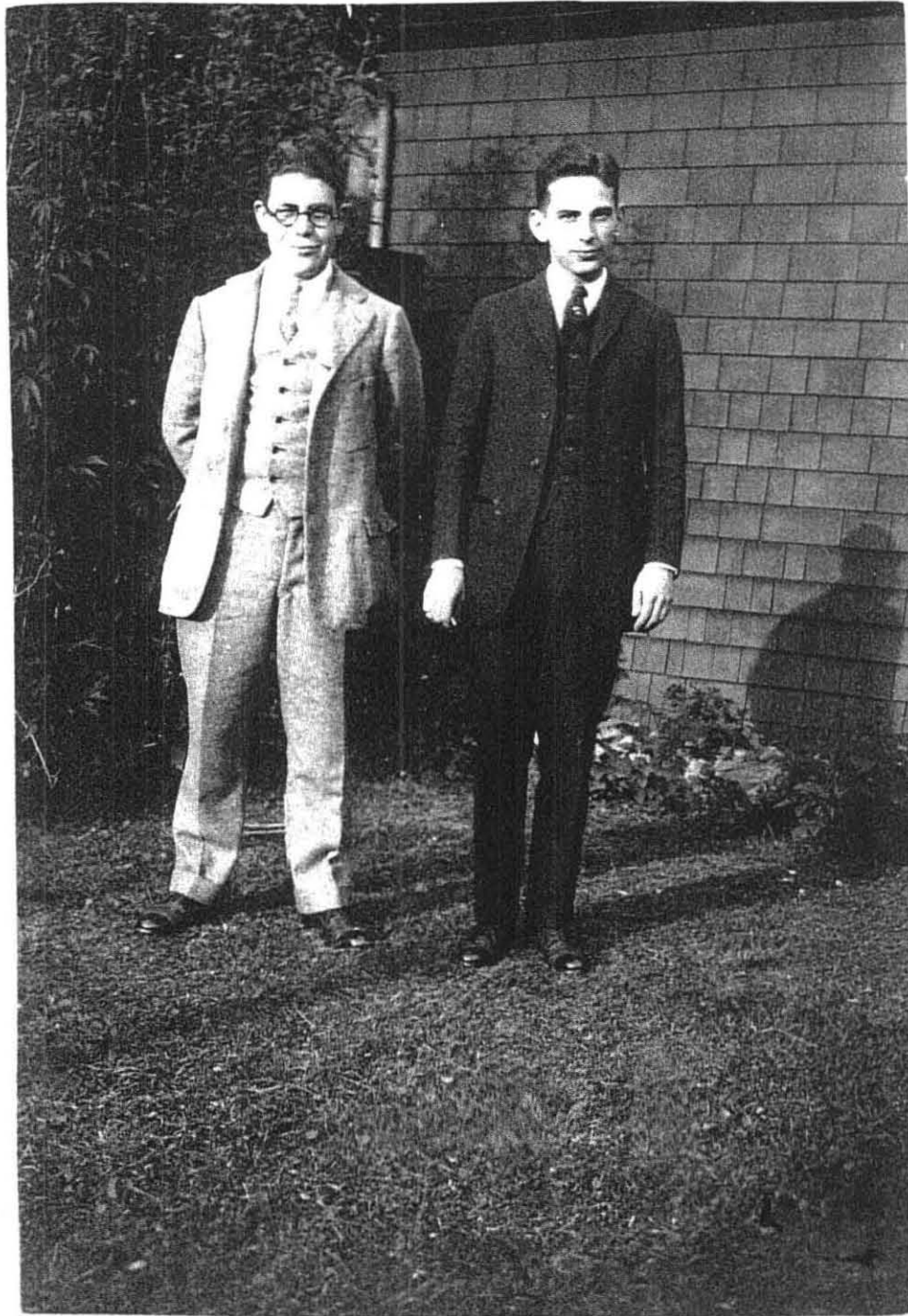
81. Roane William Thorpe was born William Roane in Eureka, Humboldt Co., California on Aug. 31, 1899. Roane attended schools until about 1912 in Eureka and then in Los Angeles. He graduated from the University of Southern California and from its Law School, gaining admission to the State Bar on Mar. 13, 1922. He began his practice in the Los Angeles office of Judge Clement L. Shinn.

Roane Thorpe's marriage was recorded in The Vancouver Sun newspaper, issue of Oct. 29, 1924:

Marriages - Thorpe - Johansson
On Monday evening, Oct. 27 at St. Paul's Anglican Church, Miss Ellen



HELENA THORPE SIAS
(San Francisco, about 1940)



SPENCER R. THORPE and ROANE W. THORPE
(Vancouver, British Columbia, about 1925)

Johansson, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. E. Johansson, 1075 Eleventh Avenue West became the bride of Mr. Roane Thorpe of Los Angeles. Rev. Harold G. King performed the ceremony, which was very quiet. Mr. and Mrs. Thorpe left later for a honeymoon to be spent at Washington points. They will reside in Los Angeles.

More information is found on the Certificate of Marriage, Lic. No. 86667:

Roane Thorpe, 25, Christian Scientist, 907 Van Nuys Building, Los Angeles.

Ellen Johansson, 30, Church of England, 1075 11th Avenue W., Vancouver, B. C. Born Winnipeg, Manitoba to Eggerf Johansson, b. Iceland, and Ellen Person, b. Iceland.

Register of Marriage, Diocese of New Westminster

Parents of groom: Andrew Roane Thorpe, Lili Catherine (Quim).

Roane was accompanied to Vancouver on this occasion by his cousin Spencer R. Thorpe, 19, who was probably present at the ceremony. Ellen's birth date was July 10, 1894. She eventually converted to Christian Science.

Roane's employment in the 1920s and 1930s is recorded in certain Los Angeles city directories:

1921: Roane W. Thorpe teller, Security Trust and Savings r 942 S Vermont

1924: Roane Thorpe assoc with Harrah, Louis & Quillian, attys at law, 907 Van Nuys Bldg r 3746 Arlington

After his marriage Roane set up a solo law practice until 1934, when he and Gerald Bridges formed the Thorpe & Bridges firm at 1114 The Pacific Southwest Building, 215 W. 6th Street. In the 1920s Roane and Ellen's residence was at 2442 Cochrane Ave., but before 1935 they moved to 341 S. Swall Dr., Beverly Hills. The Thorpes were enthusiastic golfers and members of the Los Angeles Country Club. Since Apr. 1, 1927 Roane was active as California member No. 344 in the Society of Colonial Wars. In 1937 Roane and Ellen moved to 517 N. Maple Drive, Beverly Hills.

In 1939 Ellen developed pneumonia after an illness and died in Beverly Hills on June 28, still only 44. It is said that Christian Science was a factor in this outcome. After a brief second marriage that ended by divorce Roane married, third, Nancy Lee Sawin, who was born about 1906. They lived at 237 Camden Drive, Beverly Hills, and Roane Thorpe had law offices at 611 The Pacific Southwset Building. Roane W. Thorpe died on Mar. 15, 1952, leaving no descendants but survived by his widow. Nancy L. Thorpe lived at 2111 Mariners Dr., Newport Beach, CA 92660 around 1990.

82. Phyllis Adele Thorpe was born in Eureka, Humboldt Co. on Oct. 27, 1900 and grew up in Los Angeles after 1912. In Los Angeles in 1923 she married James Keith Gregory, who was born in Scotland about 1900 and was a Certified Public Accountant in Los Angeles. In the mid-1920s the couple adopted a boy who was born about 1924 but they then had two daughters and a son of their own. The Apr. 11, 1930 census counted the family on Redondo Blvd. in the Redondo Beach section of Los Angeles (E.D. 19-105, sheet 15A):

James K. Gregory	29	accountant	born in Scotland
			father born England, mother born Scotland
Phyllis	wife	28 [29]	married 6 years
John	son	5	[adopted son]
Myrna A.	dau	4 yrs. 2 mos.	
Sorel G.	dau	1 mo. [1 year correct]	

Later in the 1930s the Gregorys resettled at 6125 San Vicente Blvd. in West Los Angeles but then moved to 14051 Chandler Blvd., Van Nuys, in the San Fernando Valley. Another move in the 1940s took them to 10101 Wilshire Blvd., West Los Angeles.

On May 7, 1953, while living at 148 S. Bristol Ave., James K. Gregory died. In 1956 Phyllis Gregory married, second, George F. Temple, Jr., the brother of Shirley, the child actress. Phyllis and George were both Christian Scientists. At the time of her remarriage Phyllis was living at 615 Ocean Ave., Santa Monica, but the couple established their home in November 1956 at 22123 Independence St., Woodland Hills, again in the San Fernando Valley. Finally, to complete this epic of residential instability, the Temples moved to the Leisure World retirement community in San Diego Co., where Phyllis Temple died on Oct. 1, 1974.

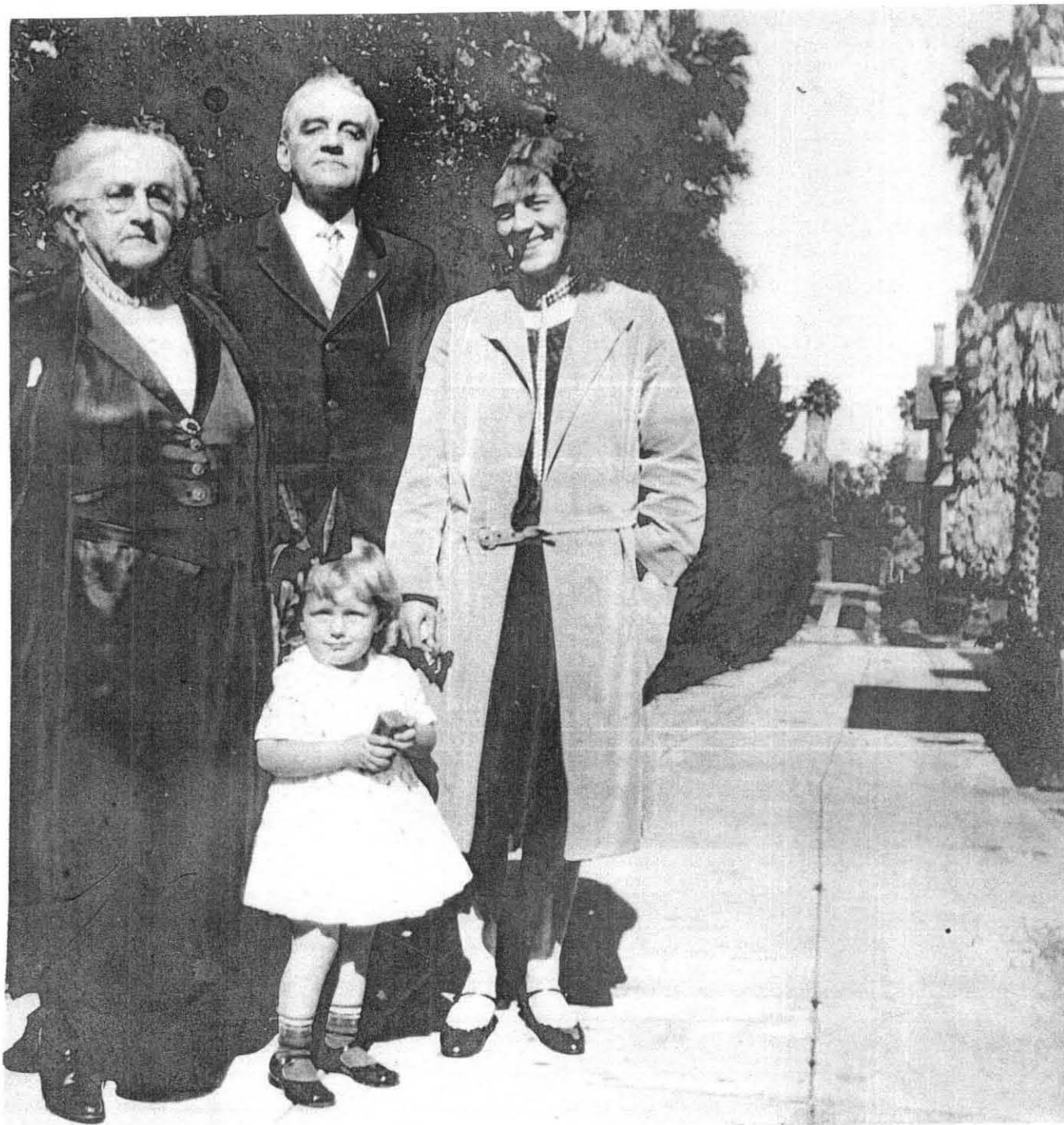
83. (child) Thorpe was born in Eureka in the early 1900s but did not live.

CHILD OF ROANE AND JULIA FRANK THORPE (8-33b)

84. Patrick Henry Thorpe was born in Seattle, King Co., Washington on Apr. 25, 1929 but grew up in Santa Monica and other areas of Los Angeles. In 1950 Patrick was married to Rosalind Robbins of Beverly Hills, Los Angeles Co. and then served a short tour of duty in the U.S. Air Force during the Korean War. In 1954 the Thorpes had a daughter but afterward divorced the same year. In the later 1950s Pat Thorpe married, second, Betty L.



ROANE WILLIAM THORPE
(Los Angeles, 1937)



"FOUR GENERATIONS"
Helena Barbin Thorpe, (Andrew) Roane Thorpe,
Phyllis Adele Thorpe Gregory, Myrna Adele Gregory
(971 Menlo Ave., Los Angeles, 1928)

———, who was born about 1926. Rosalind Thorpe also remarried, in 19—, to ————— Kemper. In the 1970s Pat Thorpe was a businessman in Los Angeles and suburban communities. He died in the city of Gardena of a heart attack at a Rotary Club luncheon on Apr. 8, 1979. His widow remarried in San Francisco on Nov. 19, 1983 to Richard W. Hoffman.

CHILDREN OF HARRY AND VIRGINIA THORPE DUNNIGAN (8-34)

85. Harry Thorpe Dunnigan was born in Los Angeles on Aug. 19, 1905. He grew up in the beach communities of the city and was a lifelong bachelor. For periods he lived in the harbor towns of San Pedro and Lomita. He died in Ventura Co. on May 3, 1985.

86. (Virginia) Dixie Dunnigan was born in Los Angeles on Oct. 17, 1906. After college Dixie attended law school and became an attorney about 1934. Her listing in the 1936 Los Angeles city directory :

1936: Dunnigan, Dixie lawyer 411 W 9th R 216
res Venice

At this time Dixie's mother was also living in the beach town of Venice, part of Los Angeles. Probably in the later 1930s Dixie Dunnigan married Keith Guthrie and they settled in Edmonton, Alberta, Canada. While living there the couple adopted two children. By the later 1940s the family had moved to Anchorage, Alaska. Keith was employed there by Alaska Air Lines. Around 1950 the Guthries lived at 502 Bonnefield Ave., Fairbanks and Keith was working for North Consolidated Air Lines, but by 1953 they were again in Anchorage, at 1320 K Street. More recent information about this family has remained elusive.

CHILD OF SPENCER AND FRANCES WESTCOTT THORPE (8-35)

87. Spencer Roane Thorpe was born at 11:30 a.m. on Aug. 31, 1905 at 1385 W. 29th St. in Los Angeles. In 1912 his family moved to a newly built house at 339 S. Kingsley Drive and Spencer grew up there. He was in effect home-schooled until he entered grade 3B at Cahuenga School in fall 1913. In 1919 he was sent to Urban (Military) Academy but transferred from there to the new Olympic Blvd. campus of Los Angeles High School in time to graduate from that institution in 1923. Spencer next spent four years at Stanford University in the class of 1927. Returning at once to Los Angeles

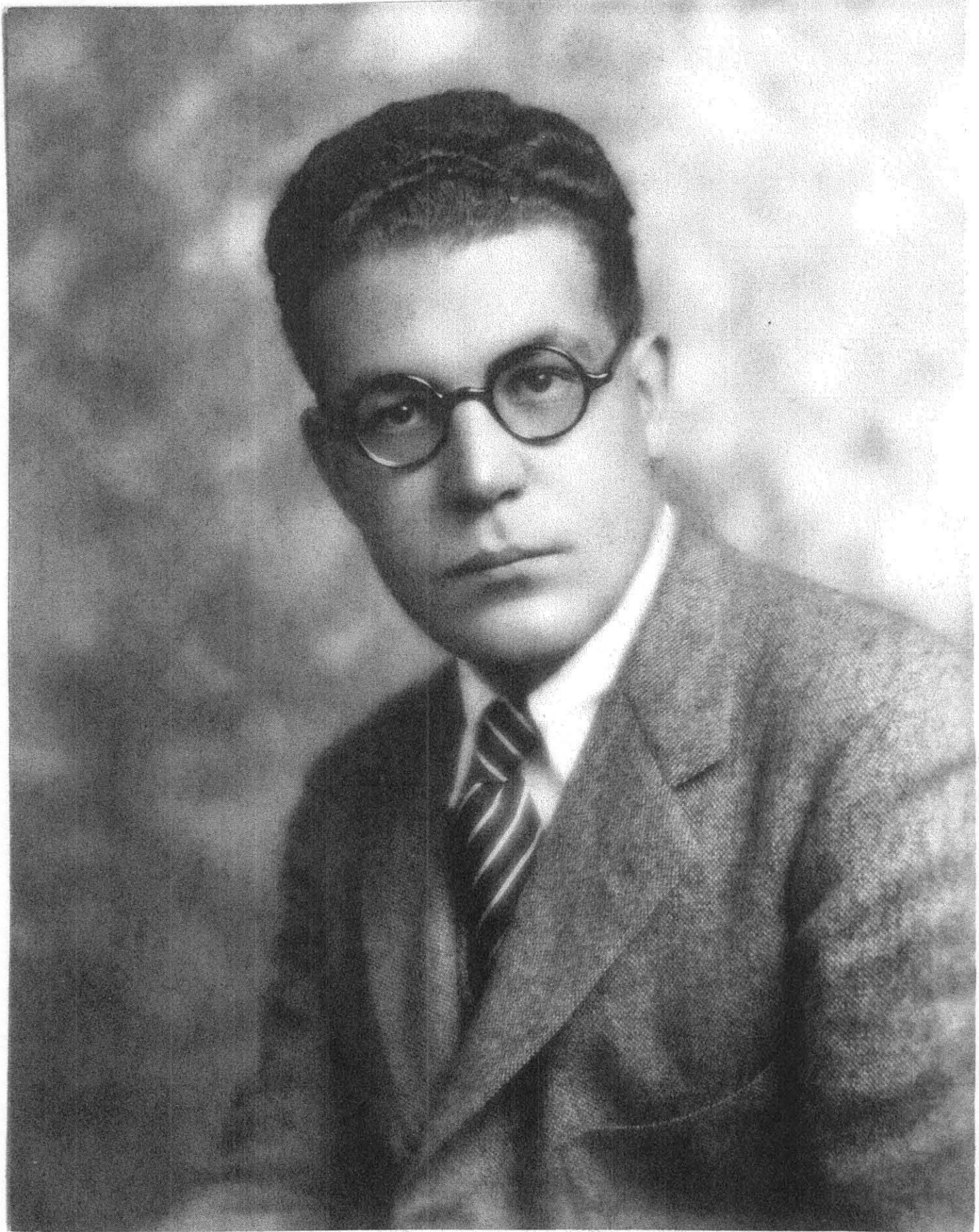
he entered the University of Southern California School of Law and in 1930 received his degree.

In 1927 Spencer met Lawton Hite, who was born in Newport, Jackson Co., Arkansas on June 19, 1905 and had come to California with her widowed mother and sister in 1926. Spencer and Lawton were married on June 19, 1928 and settled at 347 S. Kingsley Dr., a house on the south side of his parents' home. By the time Spencer was admitted to the bar and began practice in 1931, two of their eventual four children had been born.

Spencer R. Thorpe began his legal career as the junior partner of his father in the new Thorpe & Thorpe firm, an arrangement which endured until 1938 despite a certain incompatibility of the two men's temperaments.

In 1936 the family moved about 90 miles away to the Thorpe "La Promesa" ranch a few miles east of Santa Paula in Ventura County. After Spencer joined the rest of the family there, he established a solo practice in the city of Ventura. In 1940 he was active as a volunteer in the doomed presidential campaign of Wendell L. Willkie.

Despite being near the upper age limit in 1942, Spencer enlisted at Fresno, California on Nov. 20, 1942, with the intention of obtaining a commission in an armored (tank) unit. He became a private, serial no. 39288541, enlisted for the duration. By January 1943 he finished required basic training and while awaiting admission to Officers Candidate School, found himself a private in the 16th Armored Replacement Battalion at Fort Knox, Kentucky. He was eventually accepted into an OCS class there, but his progress was interrupted by hospitalization for a number of weeks that summer with an infected leg injury. By the time he emerged from the hospital his class had graduated without him and the Armored Battalion OCS was in temporary suspension, having satisfied the demand for tank officers at that juncture. Unable to achieve his enlistment objective, he was allowed to resign with an honorable discharge in mid-July 1943. On August 4 he returned to Los Angeles and by the end of the month found employment with the firm of Berger and Irell (later Berger, Irell and Manella). In November 1943 the family moved from the Ventura Co. ranch to 1221 S. Windsor Blvd., Los Angeles. In 1945 Spencer commenced a program of accounting study leading to certification as a CPA. As required for certification he



SPENCER ROANE THORPE
(1928)



SPENCER ROANE THORPE
(2d row, center, with glasses)
Co. C 16th Armored Replacement Battalion
Fort Knox, Ky., Jan. 1943

SPENCER
ROANE
THORPE
(ca. 1965)



Spencer R Thorpe

then spent 1947 working as an auditor for an accounting firm, in his case Mattison, Thomas and Lockett. Thereafter, as circumstances permitted, he concentrated his practice on taxation and related business law concerns. For a period he had a Los Angeles office at 910 The Story Building, followed by 810 The Roosevelt Building, 250 W. 7th Street. In late 1952 he moved into 440 The I. N. Van Nuys Bldg., 210 W. 7th Street.

In the later 1940s Spencer and Lawton Thorpe grew estranged, separated and after some unpleasantness divorced. He lived for a while at 160 S. Gramercy Place, Apt. 306 and then purchased a house at 339 S. Orange Drive. In 1956 he married, second, Iris Gardner, as her third husband. She was born in Lima, Peru in 1917 to parents both natives of Wales. After living in various Pasadena and Los Angeles locations, including 1645 Amberwood Dr., Apt. 12 in South Pasadena, they settled around 1953 at 60 Rivo Alto Canal, Belmont Shores, Long Beach, Los Angeles County.

Spencer had been periodically attracted to the arid U.S.-Mexico border region and in 1964 he accepted a position as an assistant district attorney in Imperial Co., and he and Iris moved to 403 S. 5th St. in the town of El Centro. Not long after this Spencer left the District Attorney's office and restarted his private practice in a new firm with Henry Wien, at Suite 105, Law Building, 895 Broadway, El Centro. Within a year Lowell Sutherland was added as a third partner. In the mid-1960s Spencer and Iris moved again, to 411 Tenth St., Calexico.

In 1966 and 1967 Spencer R. Thorpe suffered from several illnesses and was eventually found to have esophageal cancer. The disease rapidly advanced and he spent his last months at his mother's Kingsley Dr. home, undergoing ultimately inefficacious treatments at UCLA, where he died on Mar. 22, 1968. He was buried in Mt. View/Evergreen Cemetery, Calexico, N.E. Section, Block No. 4, grave 25, with arrangements by Helmes Mortuary, Calexico.

Spencer Roane Thorpe was a lifelong enthusiast for all forms of hunting and fishing and particularly favored the deserts and coast of his native state and Mexico. He was an expert on guns, gunsmithing and related crafts and for many years a member of the NRA.

CHILDREN OF CARLYLE AND EULA LEWIS THORPE (8-36)

88. George Lewis "Bud" Thorpe was born Lewis George in Santa Paula, Ventura Co. on Jan. 3, 1909. He grew up in Los Angeles, living in the 1920s at 621 N. Orange Dr. with his stepfather, mother and sister. In 1930 he was employed as a clerk but was also a highly accomplished cyclist who became the Southern California Champion bicyclist in the 1930s. On Oct. 25, 1932 he married Lillian Ann Neumann, who was born in Denver, Colorado. His employment as food broker-salesman initially required the couple to live for short periods in Chicago and Minneapolis, but in 1935 George Thorpe was a salesman for the G. I. Taylor Co. in San Francisco and the Thorpes bought a home in Burlingame, San Mateo Co. at 2316 Hale Drive, where they lived into the early 1950s. They had three children, the first born in Chicago in 1934 and the second and third in San Mateo Co. in 1937 and 1950. While continuing with G. I. Taylor, George was active in the Calavo association of avocado growers and rose to the presidency of the Food Brokers Association. (G. I. Taylor was a company of food brokers.)

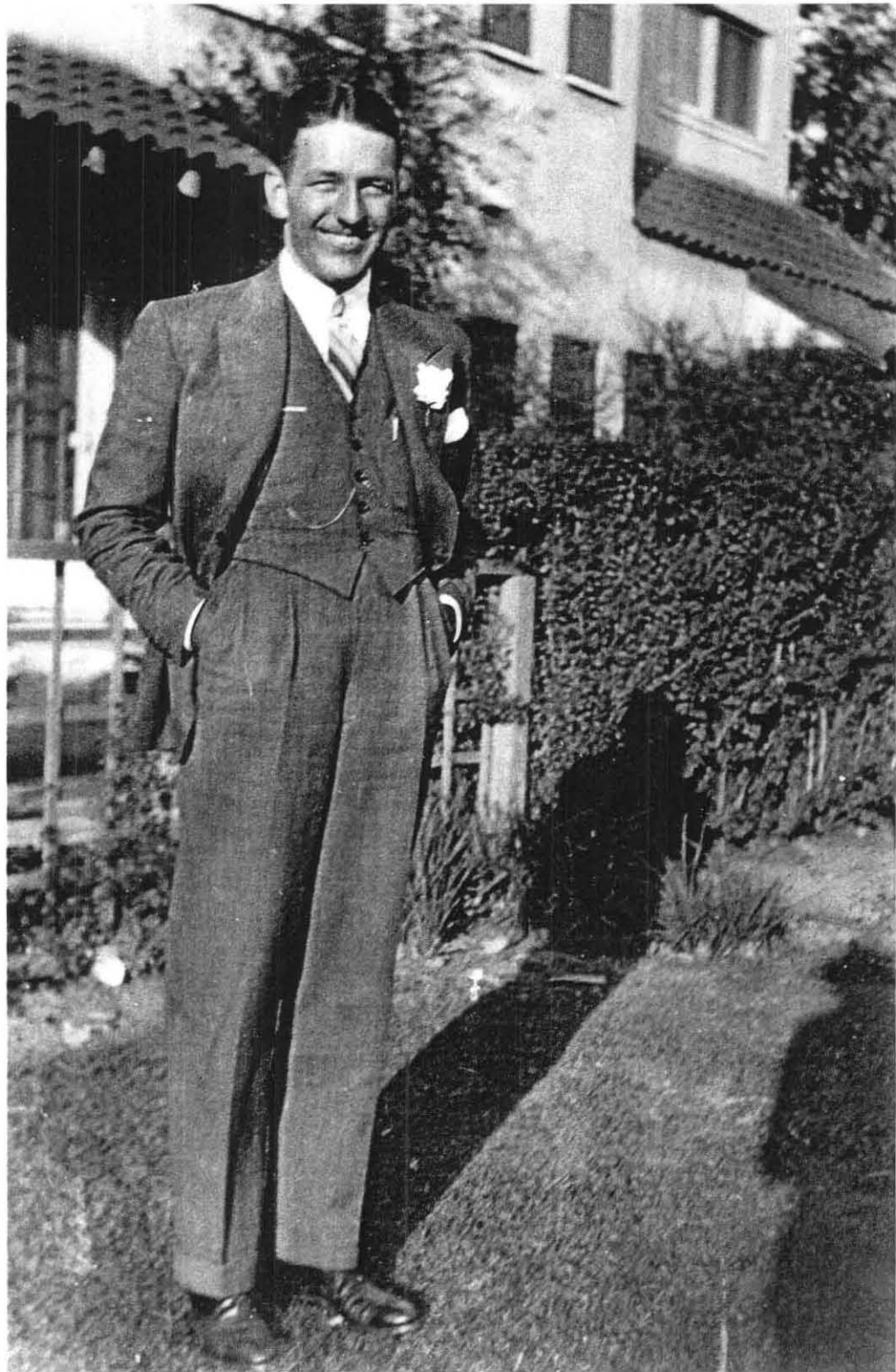
In the 1950s George Thorpe's athletic achievements brought him further recognition when he was appointed coach of the U.S. Olympic cycling team for the Melbourne games in 1956 and served as a member of the Olympic Games Committee in 1956-1960 and of the A. A. U. In 1960 he managed the U. S. team in the 1960 Rome Olympics.

In the mid-1950s the Thorpe family moved in Burlingame to 2205 Bay Road, but not much later, in 1957, George and Lillian Thorpe were divorced.

George Lewis Thorpe died on Aug. 24, 1962 in Palo Alto, Santa Clara Co., and was buried in Cypress Lawn Memorial Park, Palo Alto. Lillian Neumann Thorpe died in Burbank, Los Angeles Co. on Oct. 2, 1992.

89. Jan Isabel Thorpe was born in Ventura, Ventura Co. on Oct. 24, 1913 just before the family moved to Los Angeles. Jan was educated in the city and graduated from the University of California Los Angeles (UCLA) in 1936. In 1942 she volunteered for service in the SPARS, the women's reserve of the U. S. Coast Guard, and was commissioned an ensign after completing training. Her active duty was in the field of cryptography at Coast Guard facilities in Florida and elsewhere.

On Dec. 18, 1943 in New York City Jan married fellow Coast Guard of-



GEORGE LEWIS THORPE
(Los Angeles, about 1932)

19
28



JAN ISABEL THORPE, Ensign, U.S. Coast Guard (SPARS)
(New York, January 1943)

She was in the first officer training group at Smith College in Northampton, Massachusetts, served in the SPARS from Jan. 17, 1942 to Dec. 24, 1945, final rank lieutenant, in Communications (code).

ficer Alan Clarke Macauley, who was born in Winona Lake, Kosciusko Co., Indiana on Apr. 8, 1913. After returning to civilian life following the end of the war, Alan established a business, first in New York but soon transferred to California, in which he supplied special professional camera and projector equipment to the motion picture and allied industries. The Macauleys became inveterate world travelers, always making use of merchant marine transportation. In California in 1945 they settled first at 690 Burleigh Dr., Pasadena but in 1947 moved to 681 Mt. Wilson Trail, Sierra Madre. From the terraces surrounding the house they had a sweeping panoramic view of the town and other communities east of Los Angeles, and exchanged periodic visits with friends made in Switzerland, New Zealand and other places to which they had voyaged. The Macauleys had no children.

In his old age Alan suffered with serious digestive problems that mandated close restrictions of his diet, and after several years of debilitating illness he died in Sierra Madre on Feb. 14, 1997. Jan Macauley sold her home on the Mt. Wilson Trail and moved into a pleasant retirement community, Royal Oaks Manor. Her address there was 1763 Royal Oaks Dr. Apt. 844, Bradbury, CA 91010. In mid-April 2004 Jan was preparing for an upcoming trip to Sorrento, Italy at age 91, when she fell ill with what was eventually diagnosed as ovarian cancer. As she put it, her "ship sailed" on Friday, July 22, 2004 at 10:20 p.m. Her ashes were spread at sea.

CHILDREN OF HARRY AND MARIE THORPE HOLMAN (8- 37)

90. Harold Baker Holman was born in Maricopa, Kern Co., California on Dec. 6, 1908. When he was 6 weeks old his family moved to Hughson, Stanislaus Co., and Harold grew up there and in Gustine, Merced Co., Sacramento, Sacramento Co., Lemoore, Kings Co. and Atwater, Merced Co., all places in California's central valley. In one seven year period he thus came to attend five grammar schools and two high schools. After high school graduation in the class of 1927, Harold went to work helping his father on the family ranch near Atwater, but when he realized after two years he had only about \$50 to show for his efforts, he concluded that he was on a dead-end street and recommenced his education. He put in two years at Modesto Junior College followed by one semester at the University of California, Berkeley. Since he was paying his own way, he found that continuation at Berkeley was beyond his financial ability, so his next move was to return

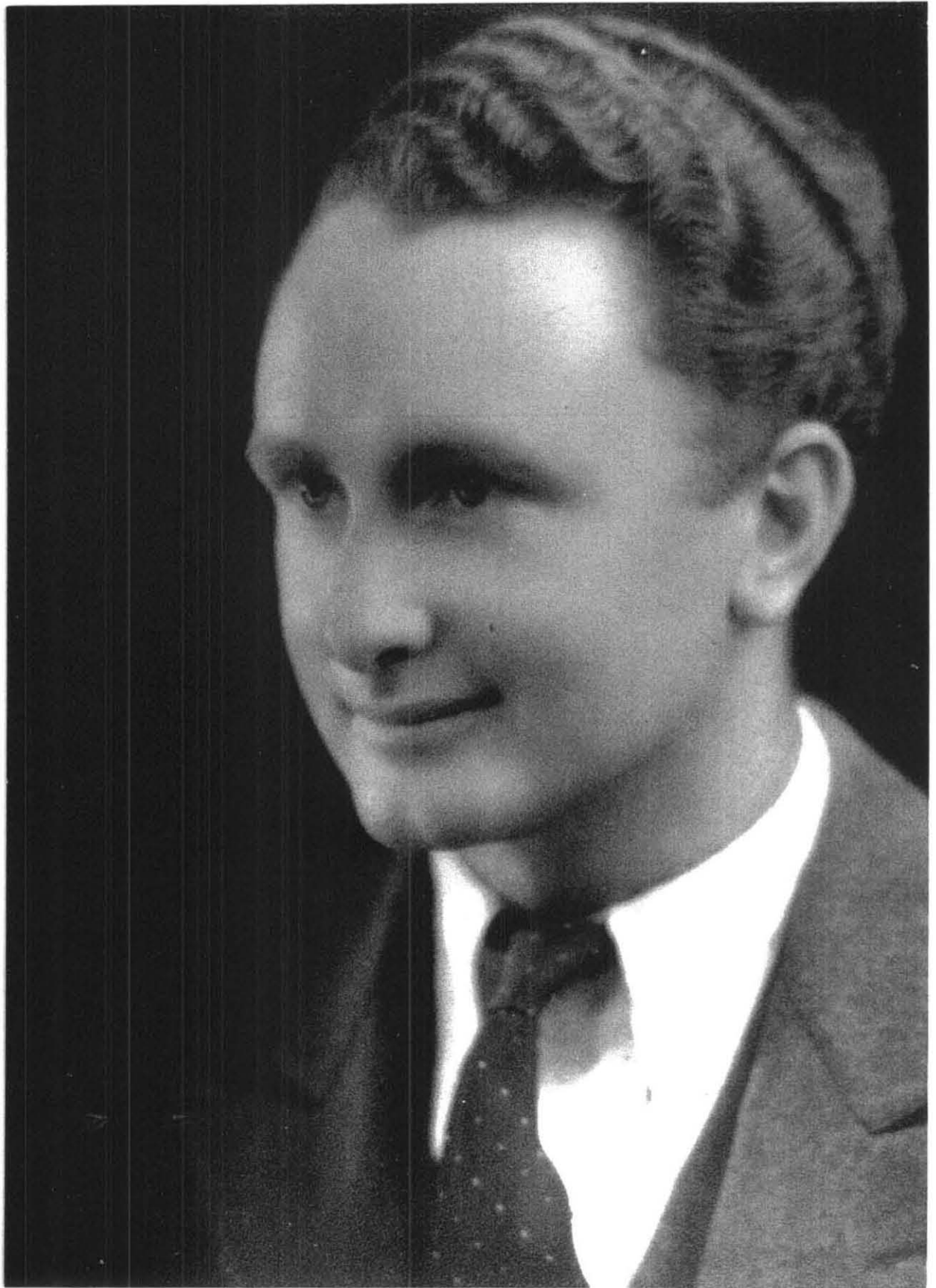
to junior college as an employee, a reader in economics and history. This paid \$1.50 per hour and was a good job in the Depression years. Harold's abilities attracted attention and he was offered scholarships to several different colleges, including Santa Clara, but the expenses remained an insuperable obstacle. Finally Harold managed to enroll in Humphreys Business College in Stockton to study accounting. He supported himself by umpiring in baseball and other sports as well as working in the County Coroner's office.

After Harold B. Holman became an accountant he was employed by the Pacific Gas & Electric Company's Patterson-Newman regional office in western Stanislaus Co., where he worked for seven years beginning in 1937. Just six months after beginning this job he was promoted to head of the regional office. At the same time he taught accounting, commercial mathematics and typing in the local high schools and also continued as a California Semi-Pro Baseball umpire.

About 1939 Harold Holman married Katherine Jane Powers, who was born in Stockton, San Joaquin Co. on June 27, 1914, and was employed in the Stanislaus Co. Welfare Department.

In 1942 Harold received several Army induction notices but was eventually exempted on the basis of his PG&E position. After leaving the Gas Company he practiced as a CPA in Merced Co., living in Atwater and pursuing the philatelic side business that eventually brought him into contact with Spencer R. Thorpe of El Cerrito, his second cousin once removed. Harold and Katherine Holman lived at 2085 5th St., Atwater. Harold died at age 91 on Jan. 18, 2000.

91. Robert Albert Holman was born in Hughson, Stanislaus Co. in February 1911. He grew up there and in Sacramento, Kings and Merced Counties. After graduating from high school in 1929 he had a semester of junior college and took courses in business college. In 1941 while the U. S. was not yet at war, Robert enlisted in the U. S. Navy and was stationed in San Diego for training as a radioman. He found himself temperamentally unsuited for this specialty but by virtue of his typing ability managed to get transferred into payroll and finance work. When the war came Robert was assigned to the light cruiser "Helena," which was sunk off New Georgia Island in the Solomons by Japanese torpedoes late in June 1943. Though



HAROLD BAKER HOLMAN
(Merced Co., California, 1929)

19
22



ROBERT ALBERT HOLMAN
(San Diego, about 1941)

he was initially among those reported missing, Holman was in fact rescued and he recovered sufficiently from his wounds to remain in service as a chief petty officer (storekeeper 1C) until the end of the war, while excused permanently from drill and marching. After his 1945 discharge, Robert met his future wife, Genevieve S—, who had come to California from Washington, D.C. and was working for the telephone company. They were married in 1946.

About 1947 Robert Holman reenlisted, this time in the USAAF. His navy service qualified him for the rank of master sergeant but when the USAF was established in 1948 he was among the large number of men whose ranks were reduced. However, Robert's familiarity with the USN pay system which the USAF also adopted ensured that he would not be let go, and he remained on active duty into the 1960s with a total of 22 years of service at his retirement. The Holmans' address since the late 1950s was 2500 4th Ave., Merced, CA 95340-3016. His occupation in the 1963 Merced city directory was commercial accounts, Castle Air Force Base.

Robert A. Holman died at age 91 on June 26, 2002, leaving no descendants.

CHILDREN OF EDWIN AND LUCY THORPE ROBERTS (8-40)

92. Marjory Thorpe Roberts was born in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana on Feb. 2, 1908 and grew up there and in other states, including Nevada and California. When her parents were divorced in California in the mid-1920s and her mother remarried, Marjory remained in southern California with her father while her mother and younger sister removed to Philadelphia. She probably graduated from high school somewhere in southern California in 1926 and entered the University of California, Los Angeles, where she graduated with her B.S. in nursing in 1931. Edwin Roberts remarried around this time and settled in Los Angeles.

After graduating Marjory Roberts was employed as an R.N. for one year at the Los Angeles County General Hospital, and while there met the young intern whom she would before long marry, Dr. Harold Bertrand Hogue. He was born in Cromwell, Noble Co., Indiana on Apr. 11, 1901 and graduated summa cum laude from the University of Chicago in 1923. He received his M.D. from Rush Medical College in 1927. After returning from Los Angeles and

his brief association with two Chicago hospitals, Hogue established a new general practice in the Chicago suburb of Elmhurst for about 2½ years. In autumn of 1932 he removed to Ewen, Ontonagon Co. in northern Michigan to set up medical offices in the State Bank Building there. Having selected this small community for the launch of his career, probably because an aunt and physician uncle had lived in the area for 30 years, he made arrangements to marry. Harold Hogue and Marjory Roberts were married in the Methodist Church in Elmhurst on Dec. 31, 1932 and two days later arrived in their new home in Ewen, where Harold was the town's only doctor.

Over the course of the following 32 years, the local Ironwood Daily Globe newspaper reported events in the Hogues' lives: the doctor was elected County Coroner (1936); he loses the office to a Republican (1938); Mrs. Hogue was chosen to lead the County Child Health Association in Ewen Township (1938); Dr. Hogue chosen Worthy Patron and his wife installed as Adah in the Ewen Order of the Eastern Star (1939); Dr. Hogue was again the Democratic candidate for coroner (1940); he was classified II-B by the county draft board (1942); the Ironwood Women's Club discussed the National Good Neighbor policy, and Mrs. Hogue's experience in South American countries was noted (1943); she was installed as Associate Matron in the Eastern Star chapter (1943); she was installed as Worthy Matron of the Ewen chapter of that Order (1944); leaving that office, she became Secretary (1945); Dr. Hogue volunteered to conduct first aid classes (1951); Mrs. Hogue showed slides of her travels to the American Legion Auxilliary (1957); Dr. Hogue awarded a certificate for work as medical advisor to the selective service board (1958); Mrs. Hogue played in the Senior Women's Golf League (1958); she spoke on her recent trip around the world to the Wakefield Women's Club (1959); Dr. Harold B. Hogue honored by 500 attendees for 30 years of service in Ewen (1962); Dr. Hogue was secretary of the Octonagon Co. Medical Society (1962), and was elected vice president of the Society (1964).

The year 1964 brought a major change in the Hogues' lives: the couple left Michigan for southern California. The doctor joined the small group practicing at the Bernardo Medical and Dental Center at 12405 Rancho Bernardo Rd., San Diego, in the affluent Rancho Bernardo part of that city. They bought a residence on Bernardo Oaks Dr. but in 1968 moved into a

luxurious home they had built at 12246 Prado Way, not far from the doctor's office. At this time Dr. Hogue commented to the small Bernardo Brandings newspaper that one of the great joys of being here was that he did not have to drive 35 miles to a hospital at 2 a.m. in a blizzard at 40 below to attend his patients.

When he retired from practice in 1981, the Hogues moved to La Casa de Las Campanas, an upscale retirement community at 18655 W. Bernardo Dr., Rancho Bernardo. Marjory Thorpe Hogue died there, of metastatic breast cancer, on Jan. 27, 1991. Dr. Harold Bertrand Hogue, suffering from Parkinson's disease, died of a stroke at La Casa on Mar. 29, 1992. They were both cremated and their ashes were scattered at sea. The Hogues had no children. The surviving trustee of their estate was brother-in-law Frank N. Bien.

93. Florence Roberts was born in an unknown location in Nevada on Oct. 20, 1918 . Until her parents' divorce young Florence lived there and in California but she was then taken to Philadelphia, where she was reared by her mother and stepfather. There is evidence that she visited her married older sister for some weeks in Ontonagon Co. in 1933 and 1935, and she obtained her social security number in Michigan in 1937, but the depth of the sisters' relationship in the following decades is unknown.

Probably sometime after the end of World War II Florence Roberts married Frank N. Bien, who was born in Ohio in December 1919. The Biens seem to have settled in Franklin Co., Ohio and their daughter was born in that state on Oct. 4, 1951. Their second child, a son, was born in 1953.

As late as the 1990s the Bien family lived at 969 N. Clearview, Worthington, in northern Franklin County. They subsequently moved within that county to the city of Columbus, where Florence Roberts Bien died on Aug. 24, 2003 and Frank Bien still resides.

CHILDREN OF EUGENE AND ALICE HOFFMAN THORPE (8-42a)

94. Eugene "Gene" Thorpe, Jr. was born in New Orleans on Sep. 18, 1912. He grew up in New Orleans and in the mid-1930s married Betty Stubbs. In 1938 Gene was the assistant manager of the Personal Finance Co. while Betty Thorpe was employed as a saleswoman at D. H. Holmes Co., Limited. Their residence at that time was at 8432 S. Claiborne Avenue. In 1939 Betty gave

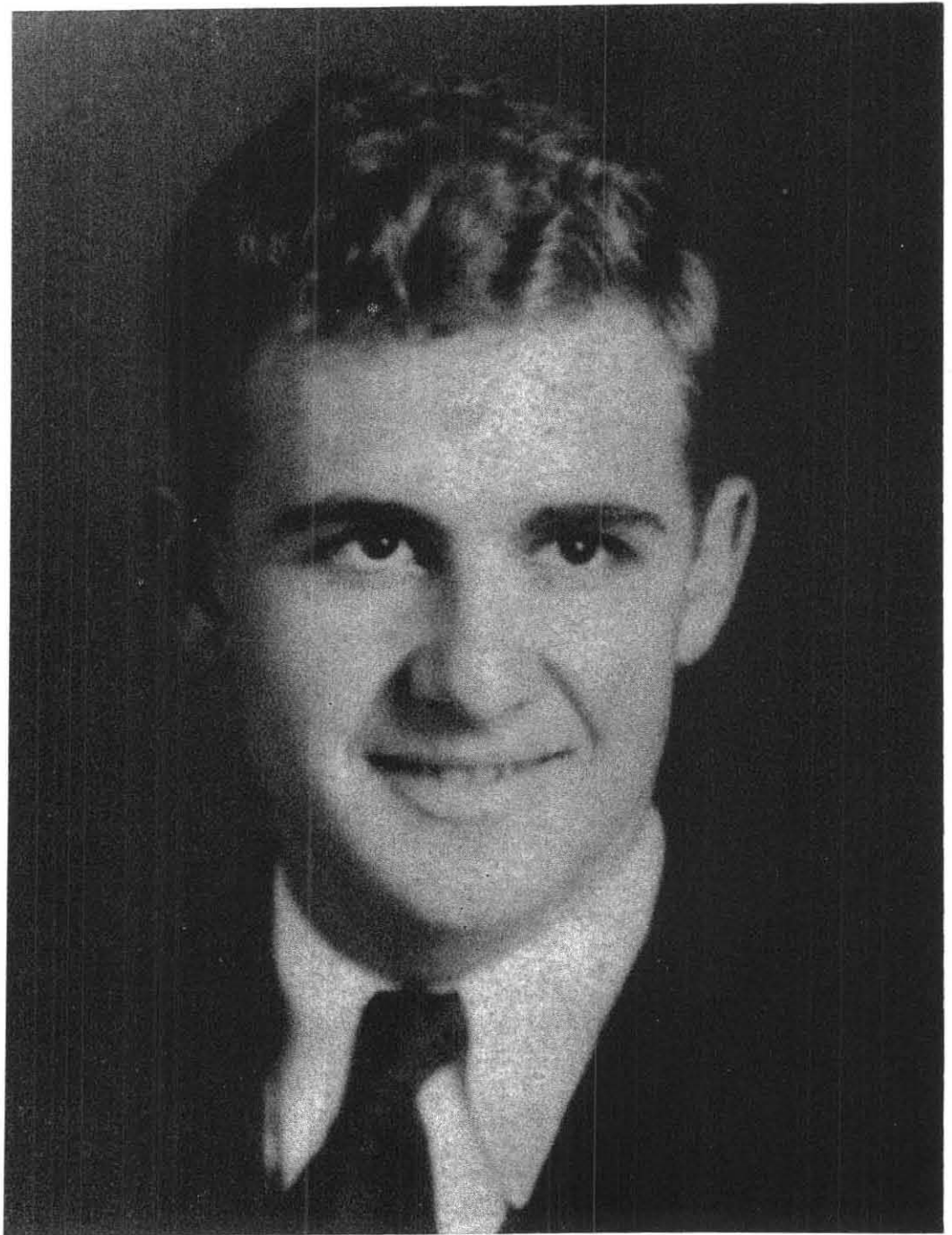
up her job when the Thorpes' only child was born.

In the later 1940s Eugene Thorpe, Jr. became branch manager of Personal Finance and the family moved to 4509 S. Derbigny Street. In the 1950s Eugene left Personal Finance to establish his own company, Gene Thorpe Finance, Inc. at 2242 St. Claude Avenue. In 1960 he was vice president and manager there. Before 1969 the company was renamed Thorpe Consumer Credit, Inc. and Eugene Thorpe, Jr. was president and manager for financing. By 1973 he had made one more business change, becoming manager of the Preferred Finance Co., 230 S. Broad St., New Orleans.

Gene retired about 1977, and in 1987 had to have a tumor removed from his hip. The treatments, including radiation therapy, were an ordeal from the effects of which recovery was an extended battle. In the 1990s Gene suffered a stroke and then left New Orleans to live at 1302 Fremaux Ave., Slidell, LA 70458-8316, near his daughter and grandchildren.

95. Thomas "Tom" Horace Thorpe, the third bearer of this name, was born in New Orleans on Jan. 25, 1915 and went to school there. Though he reached only 5' 6" and 135 lbs. at full growth, by his own admission he earned the respect of larger youths as a scrapper and enjoyed spending days at a time in the outlying woods and swamps, to the occasional distress of his parents. After finishing high school in 1933 Tom lived at 805 Dante with his father and stepmother and held various jobs - at the Ford Motor Co., as an insurance salesman, as a carpenter and in 1940, with Auto-Lec Stores. Later in 1940 Tom got a job in geophysical surveying and when he sought to enter a three-year contract as a seismographic team member in Saudi Arabia, he had to first satisfy his selective service obligation of one year, as required of all Arabian contract applicants. He enlisted in the Army on Jan. 8, 1941 but his plans were soon overtaken by events and his Army service extended through the entire war.

At first Tom Thorpe's duty was in the U. S. as a regimental postal clerk, but he was eventually sent overseas, first for several months in England. There he met Lauretta Lilla "Kit" Sykes before he was sent into combat in the Rhineland. Tom earned a silver star in Germany, and was next sent on to central Europe. Kit Sykes was in the A. T. S. (Army Territorial Service) in England and waited there until Tom was discharged on Aug. 31, 1945. In New Orleans on Sep. 11, 1946 Tom Thorpe and Kit Sykes were mar-



EUGENE THORPE, JR.
(about 1933)

-55-
15
12



THOMAS HORACE THORPE
(New Port Richey, Florida, May 1988)



RICHARD L. THORPE
(center, with his parents, Mr. and Mrs.
Eugene Thorpe, Sr., New Orleans, October 1941)

ried. Tom had several different jobs after the war, which took the couple to Seattle, Washington, then to Houston, Texas and Louisiana - New Orleans and Houma, in Terrebonne Parish. In 1949 he finally settled down with Eli Lilly Pharmaceutical Co. in Indianapolis, Indiana. He worked for Lilly for twenty years.

In 1969 Tom Thorpe was felled by a severe stroke that left him a voiceless quadriplegic and forced him into retirement on permanent 100% disability. Only after six months of treatment did a slight change in his condition become noticeable and he then underwent seven years of physical therapy and eight years of speech therapy. In the end he was for the most part again well and able. In 1978 Tom and Kit moved to Florida and she died there on Feb. 1, 1986. The Thorpes had no children. Thomas H. Thorpe was living then at 2103 38 Ave. So., New Port Richey in Pasco Co., north of Tampa. He later moved to 7407 Carmel Ave., New Port Richey, FL 34655-2600.

CHILDREN OF EUGENE AND ALMA MESTIER THORPE (8-42b)

96. Patrick Thorpe was born in New Orleans in September 1919 and is known only from the January 1920 census.

97. Richard L. Thorpe was born in New Orleans about 1921 and was educated in that city. He was a Phi Beta Kappa graduate of Tulane University. In 1940 he lived at home at 805 Dante and worked for the Parish Drilling Corporation as a clerk.

Richard Thorpe enlisted in the army in World War II and rose to the rank of sergeant. He was crossing the English Channel on a troopship when he came up on deck for a smoke just as the ship was torpedoed and quickly sunk with much loss of life among those below. Richard was rescued from the water and taken back to England for hospital treatment of a wounded heel and the removal of his appendix.

After the war Richard Thorpe returned to New Orleans. He died there without marrying sometime in the 1960s, of a massive heart attack.

CHILDREN OF CLARENCE AND JESSIE LYON SPEYER (8-47)

98. Florence Speyer was born in New Brunswick, Middlesex Co., New Jersey in September 1897. She was reared there and after 1909 in Cambridge, Mid-

dlex Co., Massachusetts. She was still single, living at home in Cambridge at age 32 in April 1930, and was employed as a "correspondent, publishing."

99. Laura M. Speyer was born in Cambridge about 1909. She lived there with her mother and sister in April 1930 and was without occupation.

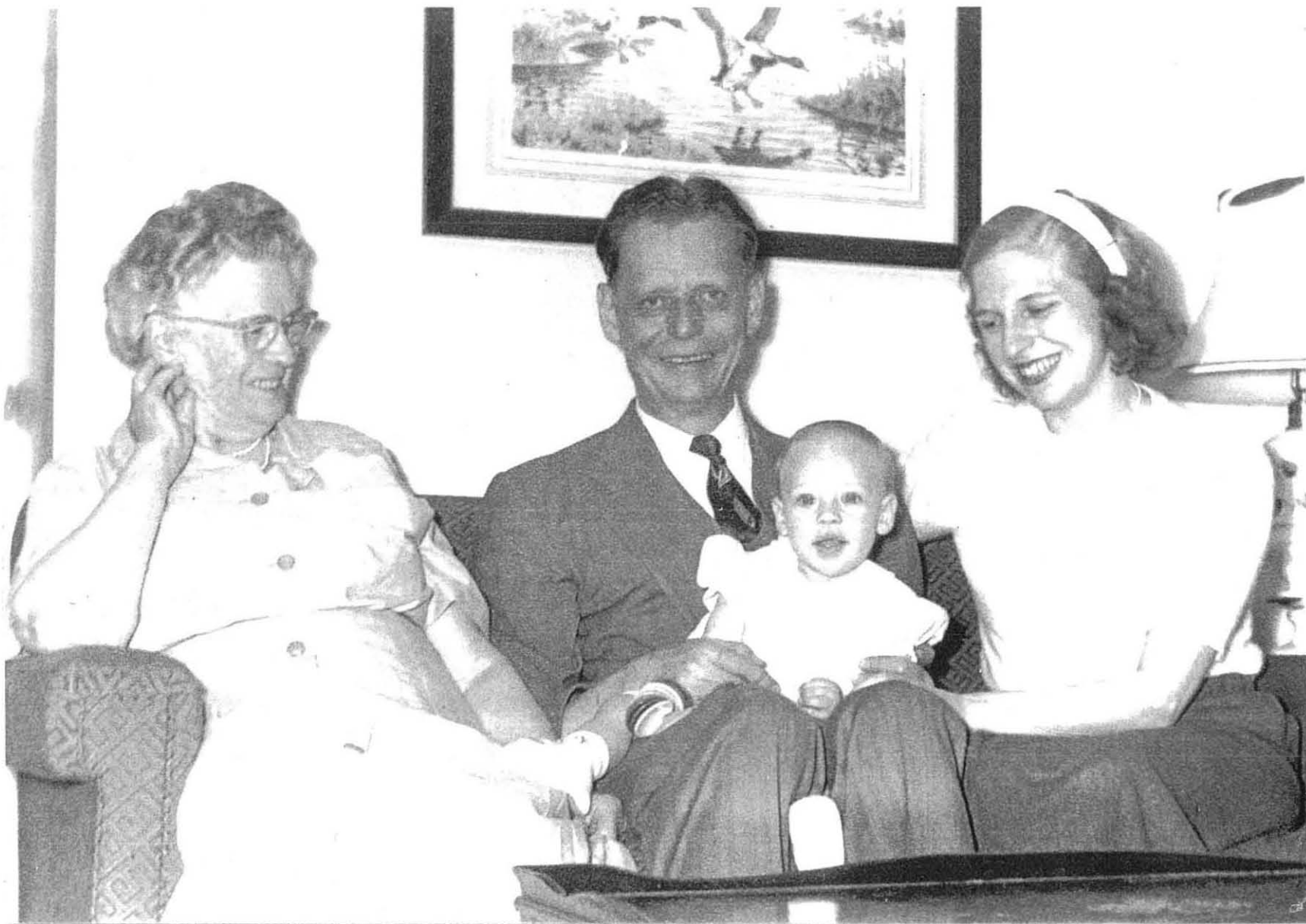
CHILDREN OF WALTER AND HALLIE KELLEY DAVIS (8-49)

100. (Walter) Wesley Davis, Jr. was born in Leadville, Lake Co., Colorado on Mar. 19, 1903. He grew up in Oakland, California and Great Neck, Long Island, New York and while still young abandoned use of the name "Walter" and "Jr." On Aug. 31, 1929 in Nassau Co., New York he married Mildred "Millie" Strahlendorff. Wesley Davis then took up the study of law and graduated summa cum laude from St. John's College of Law in Brooklyn, New York, around the year 1935. He began his career as an assistant to a state supreme court judge (equivalent to an ordinary superior court judge in states with straightforward nomenclatures). Thenceforth he practiced law in the public sector for the rest of his life.

The Davises resided in the family-owned Wychwood Gardens Apartments, a six-storey complex of luxury residential units and shops at 28 Station Plaza in Great Neck. In the listings of the June 1941 Nassau County telephone directory, this was the address of Wesley Davis, Attorney.

The Davises had three children before the marriage was terminated by divorce sometime in the 1950s. Not long afterward Wesley married, second, as her second husband, Catherine Dowd Breslin. Wesley Davis died by his own hand in Great Neck on Nov. 19, 1963 and his widow died in 1965.

101. Mary Davis was born in Leadville on Sep. 12, 1905 and probably grew up in Oakland and Great Neck. In the later 1920s she married Patrick Flannigan, but the couple divorced without any children born. On July 25, 1933 she married, second, Edwin W. Barbee, who was studying towards his engineering degree at the University of California in Berkeley. He graduated in 1934 and was hired as an engineer at Alexander Graham Bell in San Francisco. The Barbees first settled in Berkeley but by 1937 had moved to 1301 Bosworth in San Francisco. After another move, their 1938-1940 address in the city was 117 Conrad Street. They had three children in the



HALLIE KELLEY DAVIS, WESLEY DAVIS,
HALLIE ELLEN SCHROEDER, MARTHA DAVIS SCHROEDER
(New York, April, 1953)

100



MARY DAVIS
(probably later 1920's)

1936-1942 period.

After the war began the Barbees resettled at 1918 Carmelita Dr., San Carlos, San Mateo Co., and Edwin went into the U. S. Army Air Corps - it is not clear what the order of these two events was. During a portion of the wartime period Mary Barbee rented a place to live part of the time in Aspen, Pitkin Co., Colorado. At the end of the war Edwin and Mary again were at home in San Carlos. In the late 1940s Edwin commuted from there to to his engineering job in San Francisco, but one day in 1950 he suffered a heart attack on the city street and died in San Mateo Co. on July 25, 1950. Mary then moved back to Aspen permanently and built a house there. Her address was P. O. Box 755, Aspen shortly before her death in an Aspen hospital on Aug. 15, 1958.

CHILD OF JOHN AND EDITH KELLEY GARTHWAITE (8-50)

102. Mary Elizabeth "Miz" Garthwaite was born in Oakland, Alameda Co. in October 1914. She graduated from the University of California, Berkeley and from its medical school in San Francisco. ~~The~~ 1938 San Francisco directory lists her as a teacher at the U. C. Hospital. In the 1930s Mary lived with her parents at 95 Bayo Vista Ave., Oakland and in the 1940s, after her marriage to Theodore C. Arcuri the couple continued at that address. Mary retained her maiden name in her professional practice, not a common pattern in that era.

Following the war, both of Mary's Garthwaite grandparents died. Her grandmother bequeathed to her their former home at 641 El Dorado Ave., next door to 95 Bato Vista. The Arcuris then moved into this house. Dr. Mary E. Garthwaite had a private practice at 684 Fairmont Ave., Oakland and also served for a while as Medical Officer of the city of Oakland.

In the early 1960s Dr. Mary E. Garthwaite was stricken with cancer, of which she died on Dec. 1, 1963, leaving no descendants. Theodore Arcuri later remarried and settled in San Juan Bautista, Monterey County.

CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND CHARLOTTE GODDARD KELLEY (8-51)

103. Harriet T. Kelley, a twin, was born in Oakland on June 1, 1906. In 1928 Harriet was at home with her parents and was employed as a stenographer at the Mortgage Guarantee Co., Suite 502 Alameda Title Insurance Bldg., 1404 Franklin St., Oakland. In the early 1940s she married Warren R. w

Devine, who had been listed in the 1940 Oakland city directory at 2236 Clinton. Harriet was listed in 1940 and 1941 at her parents' address while she was employed as a stenographer for the East Bay Municipal Utility District.

Warren Devine served during the war in the U. S. Navy and was eventually stationed in San Diego. Warren and Harriet lived in San Diego from that time until after his discharge and the birth of their only child about 1946. The family then moved to Rancho Santa Fe, a fashionable new suburb north of the city and built a house there. The 1947-1948 San Diego directory lists Warren:

Devine, Warren R. teacher Teachers College res Rancho Santa Fe

Several years later Warren Devine was driving through Santa Clara Co. as he made a return visit to the East Bay when he died in a fatal auto accident on Aug. 18, 1950. Harriet K. Devine sold the Rancho Santa Fe home and resettled in Marin County. She died there on Jan. 10, 1972.

104. Elizabeth Kelley, Harriet's twin sister, grew up in Oakland and probably around the year 1931 married Ellis K. Baker, who was an agent and salesman for various book publishing houses. In the Oakland city directories the Bakers are listed at the following addresses: 425a Orange (1933), 138 Monte Cresta Ave. (1934), 12 Nace Ave., Piedmont (1935-1938), 67 Glen Ave. (1939) and 364 Wildwood Ave., Piedmont (1940-1956). Back in 1940 Ellis had been a salesman for Farrar & Rinehart.

In 1956 or 1957 the couple removed to Centerville, one of the towns subsequently absorbed into the city of Fremont, Alameda County. Their last known address in Fremont was 4912 Northdale Drive.

Elizabeth Baker was still living in 1975 when her sister Barbara died. The Bakers had no children.

105. Dorothy "Doll" T. Kelley was born in Oakland about 1911. About 1937, one would guess, she married Arthur C. Christiansen, a resident of Oakland whose address was 421 Orange in the 1934-1935 directory and 391 Fairmount Ave. in 1937. After their marriage the couple settled in the Piedmont section of Oakland:

(1938) Christiansen, Arth. C. (Dorothy K) slsmn h 12 Nace Ave
Pied

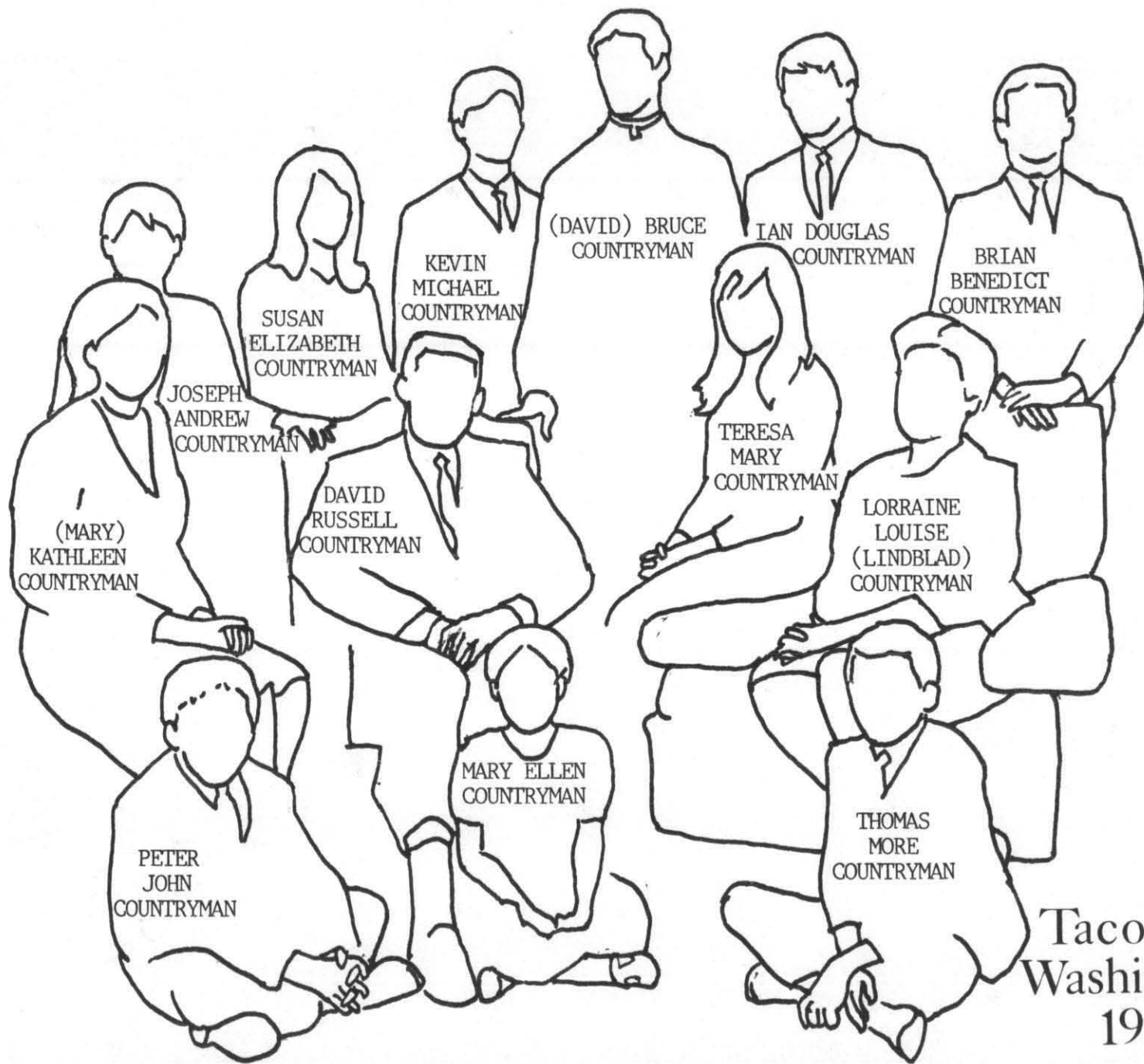


DAVID R. COUNTRYMAN (with granddaughter Muriel Skewes)



ELVERA AND WALTER COUNTRYMAN
and son RUSSELL
(1981)





Tacoma
Washington
1966

MISSING: CAROL EILEEN (COUNTRYMAN) COSTELLO and JOAN LORRAINE COUNTRYMAN (born 1968)

This was also the address of the Ellis Bakers that year. The Christiansens then moved to 250 Scenic Ave., Piedmont and remained there from 1939 through 1947. Their two daughters were born in 1941 and 1942 but in the late 1940s the Christiansens divorced. No records of them are to be found in 1948 and from 1949 to mid-1956 Dorothy K. Christiansen is listed at 421 Orange (her 1934 address) and then, until 1960, at 423 Orange.

Around 1961 Dorothy married, second, ——— Browne of Portland, Multnomah Co., Oregon and went to live in that city at 7832 SW 35th Avenue. She died of cancer in Gresham, Multnomah Co., on Aug. 16, 1989.

106. Barbara A. Kelley was born in Oakland about 1913. The 1940 and 1941 city directories list her at home with no occupation indicated. About, say, 1942 she married John Charles Hogan, who was born about 1903 and for many years prior to his marriage lived at 344 62nd St., Oakland. The Hogans only child, a daughter, was born in Oakland about 1944.

On Jan. 8, 1975 Barbara Hogan died of cancer at age 61. John C. Hogan died on Nov. 17, 1979, with the Mass of Christian Burial conducted at St. Leo's Church.

CHILDREN OF RUSSELL AND MURIEL KELLEY COUNTRYMAN (8-52)

107. Walter Kelley Countryman was born in Oakland on Dec. 1, 1916. He was educated there and attended the University of California, graduating in the class of 1940. Later the same year he enlisted in the U. S. Army and ended up serving throughout the war. After his honorable discharge in 1945 he went to work for the Tidewater-Associated Oil Co. as an accountant.

On Feb. 24, 1949 Walter married Elvera Emma Clark, who was born on a Sep. 13, 1915. They first lived at 1158 Park St. in Oakland but in the 1950s moved to 700 Mandana Ave., Piedmont. In the 1960s Tidewater-Associated moved its operations to southern California and the Countrymans had to move into Whittier in Los Angeles County. When the oil company cut back operations even further Walter left the business and was hired as an auditor for the County of Los Angeles. He retired about 1982. In 1990 Walter and Elvera Countryman moved to Bakersfield, Kern Co. in order to be near their second child, son Russell, who lived in that city. Their address was 7003 La Coste Lane, Bakersfield, CA 93309.

108. David Russell Countryman was born in Oakland on June 17, 1918. He studied engineering at the University of California and graduated in 1941.

That November he married Lorraine Louise Lindblad, who was born on Apr. 3, 1920. The couple eventually had thirteen children.

David Countryman was employed for many years as a specifications engineer with the Douglas (later, the American) Fir Plywood Association in Tacoma, Pierce Co., Washington. The Countryman home in Tacoma was at 9023 Gramercy Place SW.

David Countryman retired about 1983 and he and Lorraine enjoyed the opportunity to take occasional trips abroad. In 1987 they were traveling in London and on the night of June 13-14 aboard a double-decker bus David lost his footing on the stairwell and tumbled out onto the pavement, suffering fatal injuries in the freak accident.

In the early 1990s Lorraine Countryman moved to a house they had built as a family summer place at 344 Dungeness Meadows, Sequim, Clallam Co., WA 98382.

109. Ralph Percy Countryman was born on May 21, 1921 in Oakland and graduated from the University of California in 1942. He had been in the Naval R.O.T.C. program at the school and was at once commissioned an ensign in the U. S. Navy, beginning what turned into a twenty-year military career.

After achieving the rank of lieutenant commander and retiring, Ralph went to law school, earned his degree and passed the bar examination. For eleven years he then was an Alameda County deputy district attorney. At the time of his first retirement from the Navy Ralph Countryman bought from his father the family home at 779 Mandana Ave., Oakland, CA 94610, in which he lived alone - he never married. Much of the biographical material relating to the Kelleys and their descendants has been based on Ralph Countryman's unique knowledge of this branch of the family.

Beginning with this generation the information included in each biographical entry, with only very few exceptions, is limited to birth, marriage and death event dates and locations, and no portraits are provided. The reason for this parsimony: the burgeoning numbers of descendants in these generations would require a diversion of effort to the more recent, better known and less interesting generations. The line must be drawn here.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES AND LYDIA LARSON PETTYJOHN (9-1)

1. Martha Louise Pettyjohn was born in Talmo, Republic Co., Kansas on Oct. 23, 1908. On Sep. 17, 1933 in Concordia, Cloud Co. she married Marvin Bennett Johnson, who was born in Republic Co. on Nov. 1, 1907 (Republic Co. Marriage Book 1933-1935). Martha Johnson lived at Route 2, Box 84, Concordia, KS 66901.

2. Louis Chappellear Pettyjohn was born in Talmo on Oct. 13, 1910. On Nov. 11, 1939 in Springfield, Greene Co., Missouri he married Ferne Ruby Davis, who was born in Monett, Barry Co., Missouri in 1912. She died in Phoenix, Maricopa Co., Arizona on Feb. 29, 1982. On Aug. 11, 1984 in Boulder, Boulder Co., Colorado Louis married, second, Mrs. Sara Lee (Haege) Blackwood, widow of his cousin Charles Dwight Blackwood. Sara was born in St. Louis on Aug. 31, 1922. The Pettyjohns lived at 19203 29th Ave. #129, Phoenix, AZ 85027-4939.

3. William Charles Pettyjohn was born in Talmo on May 26, 1913. On May 7, 1937 in Belleville, Republic Co. he married Valera Smith, who was born on Nov. 18, 1911. They lived at Route 1, Box 640, Gravois Mills, MI 65037.

4. Carl Lee Pettyjohn was born in Talmo on Sep. 6, 1918. On July 20, 1946 in Akron, Summit Co., Ohio he married Eleanor Marie Patton, daughter of Lawrence Irwin Patton and his wife Nellie May Williams of Akron. Eleanor was born in Akron on June 2, 1919. She and Carl lived at 2235 Abbey Road, Akron, OH 44312.

5. Ralph Robert Pettyjohn was born in Talmo on Oct. 8, 1920. On Sep. 14, 1945 in Albuquerque, Bernalillo Co., New Mexico he married Marvis Elaine Gustafson, who was born in Darfur, Watonwan Co., Minnesota on Feb. 14, 1926. After two children were born, they divorced. On Aug. 26, 1959 at Mt.

Olivet Lutheran Church, Minneapolis Ralph married, second, DeEtta Elaine Dahlgren, who was born on Dec. 1, 1923 in Roseau, Roseau Co., Minnesota. The Pettyjohns lived at 2910 Everest Lane, Plymouth, MN 55447 in Hennepin County.

CHILD OF WILLIAM AND SADIE HEPNER PETTYJOHN (9-2)

6. Floyd Nide Pettyjohn was born on May 19, 1906 and married ——— in Grant Township, Republic County.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES AND FLORENCE PETTYJOHN BLACKWOOD (9-3)

7. Ethel Reah Blackwood was born in Talmo on Dec. 18, 1903 and died before the new year.

8. Elma Louise Blackwood was born on July 5, 1905 in Talmo. On June 3, 1925 she married Lester Earl Dooley, who was born on Apr. 21, 1905. In 1935 Elma lived in Belleville but before 1958 she moved to Casper, Natrona Co., Wyoming. Elma Dooley died in Casper on Nov. 30, 1986 and was buried in Manhattan, Riley Co., Kansas.

9. (Ralph) Byron Blackwood was born in Talmo on Nov. 14, 1908. In 1937 in Clyde, Cloud Co. he married Helen Imogene Clark, who was born in Belleville on Aug. 17, 1914. They settled in Belleville, where Byron died on Nov. 17, 1958 and Helen died on Dec. 26, 1992.

10. Paul Everett Blackwood was born in Talmo on July 12, 1913. In 1935 he lived in Manhattan, Riley Co., Kansas but before 1958 he went to Washington, D.C. to live at 4000 Cathedral Ave. NW, Washington, DC 20016.

11. Keith Rexford Blackwood was born in Talmo on July 16, 1916. On Dec. 13, 1947 at Milberger, Russell Co., Kansas he married Elsie Lenora Haun, who was born on Aug. 9, 1922 in Galatin, Barton Co., Kansas to John Haun and his wife Pauline Strecker. The Blackwoods settled in Hoisington, Barton Co. by 1958 and Keith Blackwood died on Feb. 7, 1993 at Great Bend, Barton County.

12. Charles Dwight Blackwood was born in Talmo on Feb. 1, 1922. On July 10, 1943 in Del Rio, Val Verde Co., Texas he married Sara Lee Haege, who was born on Aug. 31, 1922 in St. Louis, Missouri. Charles Blackwood died in Belleville, Republic Co. on Feb. 19, 1980 and was buried in Belleville

Cemetery. In 1984 Sara Lee Blackwood remarried as his second wife her late husband's first cousin, Louis C. Pettyjohn (see 2 above).

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND ETHEL PETTYJOHN SHERWOOD (9-4)

13. Clyde Sherwood was born in Talmo, Republic Co., Kansas on May 16, 1903 and died on Aug. 16 of the same year.

14. Nina Sherwood, also shown as Ninia or Neha, was born in Talmo on Oct. 16, 1905. On Oct. 28, 1933 she married Robert Mannen.

15. Austin Elwood Sherwood was born in Talmo on Aug. 6, 1910.

16. Pauline Sherwood was born in Talmo on Jan. 30, 1914.

17. Lillian Sherwood was born in Talmo on Aug. 24, 1916.

18. Robert Donald Sherwood was born in Talmo on Nov. 25, 1918. He married J— C— and in the later 1950s they lived near Victorville, San Bernardino Co., California. Robert Sherwood died in Los Angeles Co. on Dec. 1, 1984.

19. John Theodore Sherwood was born in Talmo on Apr. 14, 1922.

20. Florence Rose Sherwood was born in Talmo on July 1, 1925.

21. Carol Jean Sherwood was born in Talmo on Feb. 14, 1926.

CHILDREN OF CLAUD AND SARA BOYER FULLER (9-5)

22. Jack Brian Fuller was born in Blackwell, Kay Co., Oklahoma on Dec. 27, 1915. He attended high school in Liberal, Seward Co., Kansas, was afflicted with poor health as a result of rheumatic fever and never married. He died on Mar. 11, 1946 in Caldwell, Canyon Co., Idaho.

23. Howard Burton Fuller was born in Blackwell on May 7, 1917. On July 16, 1942 in Homedale, Owyhee Co., Idaho he married Estelle Elizabeth Pruitt, who was born on Jan. 6, 1916. The Fullers lived in Greenleaf, Canyon Co. near Caldwell in the 1970s, then moved to Milwaukee, Multnomah Co., Oregon, in the Portland area, when Howard retired. The couple had three sons and three daughters, and still live in Milwaukee in 2008.

24. Calvin Orvis Fuller was born in Blackwell on July 1, 1918. The family moved to Colorado about 1919, then to Kansas in 1930 and finally to Idaho

in 1939. On May 6, 1943 in Caldwell Calvin married Bessie Jane Young, who was born in Arizona on Oct. 30, 1921. The Fullers lived and farmed in the Homedale and Caldwell areas. They had three sons and three daughters, but later separated and divorced. Calvin O. Fuller died in Greenleaf, Canyon Co., Idaho while living with his brother Howard, on Feb. 9, 1971. Bessie remarried, again divorced, and in the 1990s lived in Sutherlin, Douglas Co., Oregon.

25. Ace Lavern Fuller was born near Springfield, Baca Co., Colorado on Jan. 1, 1921. Like brothers Howard (Seabees) and Delbert (Marine Corps), Ace served during the war (Army Air Corps), and after the war farmed in Idaho. In Caldwell on June 10, 1952 he married Dorothy Rosetta Ferguson, who was born in Burns, Harney Co., Oregon on Jan. 4, 1931. In 1954 the Fullers ceased farming and moved to the Seattle area in King Co., Washington. Ace worked there for 33 years, until retirement on Jan. 1, 1987. Ace and Dorothy had one daughter and one son, and in 2008 live at 2901 I St. NE, #208, Auburn, WA 98002. They have generously shared their extensive research on Fuller family history.

26. Delbert Ward Fuller was born near Springfield, Baca Co., in the southeast corner of Colorado, not far from the west end of the Oklahoma panhandle, on May 22, 1923. He grew up in Colorado, Kansas and Idaho.

On Feb. 9, 1951 in Caldwell Delbert married Marjorie Ann Seguine, who was born in El Dorado, Butler Co., Kansas on Apr. 30, 1932. The couple settled near Caldwell until after their first son was born, in 1953, then moved to Redondo Beach, Los Angeles Co., California, where their second son and only daughter were both born. In 1962 the Fuller family resettled in Santa Barbara, Santa Barbara County. Delbert retired there in 1989. The Fullers were living on Foothill Rd. in that city when Delbert W. Fuller died on May 12, 2008. He was buried in Caldwell, Idaho.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MADGE BOYER DENTON (9-6)

27. Janet Erma Denton was born Erma Janet in Clyde, Cloud Co., Kansas on Aug. 28, 1909. Probably in Kansas in the early 1930s Janet married ——— Hinthier. In December 2008 Janet Hinthier, age 99, was living in a retirement home in Oakley, Logan Co., Kansas.

28. Eleanor Doris Denton was born in Clyde Co. on May 1, 1911. Around, say, 1938 she married Elton Arthur Rippell. In the 1939-1945 period, probably in southern California, the Rippells had two daughters and one son.

CHILD OF FRED AND FLOSSIE JOHNSON BOYER (9-7)

29. James Fritz Boyer was born in Los Angeles, California on Oct. 6, 1914. He was inducted into the Army in World War II and served in the North African and Italian campaigns as a cook and driver until he was discharged for medical reasons. He then worked in the newspaper business with his father in the Palm Desert, Palm Springs and Desert Hot Springs region of Riverside Co. and later was a postman and automobile repairman there. He died, without ever marrying, on Dec. 16, 1986.

CHILD OF CHARLES AND ——— ——— PETTYJOHN (9-9)

30. Doras Pettyjohn was born in Indiana about November 1912 and was counted with her grandparents, Lot and Clara Pettyjohn, in the Jan. 2, 1920 census in Ridgeville, Randolph County.

CHILDREN OF RAY AND ELSIE PETTYJOHN WALKER (9-10)

31. Daryl A. Walker was born in Ridgeville in 1908. He married Eileen Fisk and they had two sons and a daughter.

32. Merritt M. Walker was born in Ridgeville in April 1911.

CHILD OF LESTER AND MARY FOUSE PETTYJOHN (9-11)

33. Elizabeth "Betty" G. Pettyjohn was born in Michigan on Nov. 9, 1924. She married Buel Ryan and they had three sons.

CHILD OF FREDERICK AND GERTRUDE PETTYJOHN LONGDEN (9-12)

34. Doris Longden

CHILDREN OF LEE AND ALTA SHEPHERD PETTYJOHN (9-13)

35. Leo Jack Pettyjohn was born about December 1917 in Indiana. He married Rose Perrott and they had three children. They lived at 1205 Hartzell St., New Haven, Allen Co., Indiana.

36. Richard Edwin Pettyjohn was born in Indiana about, say, 1920. He married Marjorie Shank and they had two sons.

CHILDREN OF HAROLD AND CHELLA BICKEL PETTYJOHN (9-15)

37. Barbara Jean Pettyjohn was born in Bluffton, Wells Co., Indiana on Mar. 6, 1929. In 1947 in Bluffton she married Richard James McElderry. They had one daughter and then divorced in 1949. On Oct. 17, 1952 in Lafayette, Tippecanoe Co., Indiana Barbara married, second, James Clayton, who was born in Lafayette on May 4, 1928. The Claytons had three children.

38. Patricia Ann Pettyjohn was born in Bluffton on Feb. 27, 1932. On Oct. 31, 1953 in Bluffton she married James N. Davis, who was born in Washington, Daviess Co., Indiana on Oct. 9, 1930. The Davises had seven children.

39. David Duane Pettyjohn was born in Bluffton on Nov. 27, 1944. On June 11, 1967 at the 1st Methodist Church in Bluffton David married Deanna Jo Beply, who was born in Indianapolis on Aug. 31, 1944 to Kenneth Walter Beply and his wife, Gertrude Bloenhof. The Pettyjohns had two children and live at 10938 Ole Foxe Road, Terre Haute, IN 47803-9400.

CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN AND MARCIA BRADLEY PETTYJOHN (9-17)

40. Raymond Pettyjohn married Bonnie Hudson.

41. Duane Lee Pettyjohn was born on July 27, 1936. He married Sandra Pratt about 1954 and they had a daughter and a son before divorcing. Duane married, second, Evelyn Cullom and they had one son. The Pettyjohns' address was P. O. Box 398, Keller, TX 76244 in Tarrant County.

CHILDREN OF ELMER AND GOLDA PETTYJOHN STROHL (9-18)

42. Forest A. Strohl was born in Jay Co., Indiana in 1904.

43. Helen Gaynella Strohl was born in Jay Co. in 1907. She married Walter Podbilski and settled in Cadillac, Wexford Co., Michigan. The Podbilskis had seven children.

CHILDREN OF RAY AND EDNA SPENCER PETTYJOHN (9-19)

44. Mary Marea Pettyjohn was born in Jay Co. on Mar. 30, 1918. On Apr. 16, 1938 she married (Vernon) Gilbert Downing, who was born on Aug. 20, 1914. They had a son and a daughter in New Madison, Darke Co., Ohio. Gilbert Downing died on Aug. 13, 1989 and was buried in Hollansburg Cemetery, Hollansburg, Darke County.

45. Ruth W. Pettyjohn was born on Aug. 8, 1920 in Pike Township, Jay County. On July 29, 1949 she married Donald Stanley, who was born on Dec. 11, 1921. The Stanleys had three sons and a daughter, and lived in Richmond, Wayne Co., Indiana.

46. Dorothy L. Pettyjohn was born in Jay Co. on June 11, 1922. On Feb. 4, 1944 she married Dalton Dalzell, who was born on Sep. 26, 1920. The couple had a son and a daughter. Their address was P. O. Box 104, Lynn, IN 47355-0104 in Randolph County.

47. Lois Rae Pettyjohn was born in 1925 in Jay Co. and died in 1926 in Saratoga, Randolph County.

48. Norma J. Pettyjohn was born in Jay Co. on Apr. 7, 1927. On Nov. 2, 1949 she married John Rasmussen, who was born on July 29, 1923. They had two daughters and lived in West Covina, Los Angeles Co., California.

CHILD OF GEORGE AND MAUD PETTYJOHN WESTGATE (9-20)

49. Lloyd S. Westgate was born in Dayton Township, Newaygo Co., Michigan on July 27, 1912. In Michigan on June 9, 1935 he married, as her second husband, Mrs. Marian Walker, who was born on June 23, 1910. They had one daughter and two sons.

CHILDREN OF EARL AND HAZEL FOX PETTYJOHN (9-21)

50. Donald Carl Pettyjohn was born on Dec. 20, 1920 in Muskegon, Muskegon Co., Michigan. On May 25, 1940 in Detroit, Wayne Co., Michigan he married Betty Jane Newsted, who was born in Detroit on July 14, 1923 to Hazen Frank Newsted and his wife, Ruth Gladys Brown. The Pettyjohns had two sons and three daughters. Donald C. Pettyjohn died in Detroit on Aug. 4, 1953 at age 32.

51. Maxine Evelyn Pettyjohn was born in Michigan on Dec. 4, 1924. In the 1940s she married Robert or Doine Ford Follett and they had one son and three daughters before eventually divorcing. Maxine then married, second, Ernie Bechard.

52. Gerald "Gerry" Amazire Pettyjohn was born in Michigan on Nov. 15, 1929. In the 1950s he married Glori Boyd and they adopted two children. Gerry Pettyjohn died in October 1969.

CHILD OF OLNEY AND THELMA SHIELDS PETTYJOHN (9-22)

53. Roberta J. Pettyjohn was born in St. Joseph Co., Indiana about 1924. She married Robert "Bob" Smith and had four sons.

CHILDREN OF EMMETT AND EDNA PETTYJOHN WISE (9-23)

54. Athelia M. Wise was born in Dunkirk, Richland Township, Jay Co. in December 1919. She married Charles Willman and had two children. Athelia Willman died before 1995.

55. Ruby Wise was born in the early 1920s. She married Lloyd Hinshaw and had two sons before they divorced. Ruby married, second, Dwight Updike and the couple had one son and one daughter.

56. Violet Wise married Lester Vore and had two sons.

57. Emma Wise married Fred Cole, Jr. and had three children.

58. Olney Milton Wise married June Couse.

59. Imogene Wise married Neil Cox and had three children.

60. Marilyn Wise married William Brown and had five children.

61. Charles Wise married Judy Barlow and had one son and one daughter.

CHILDREN OF CHESTER AND FLORENCE HOGAN ARTMAN (9-24)

62. (William) Grant Artman was born in Lawrence Co., Tennessee on July 23, 1906. On Aug. 23, 1925 he married Della May Stahmer, who was born on Apr. 3, 1899 in Cullman, Cullman Co., Alabama. They had three children and divorced. Grant Artman married, second, Annie ———, who was born in Baton Rouge, Louisiana. Grant died in Memphis, Shelby Co., Tennessee on July 31, 1967 and his ex-wife Della died in that city on May 29, 1983.

63. Gladys Nolan Artman was born in Lawrence Co. on Oct. 8, 1907, and grew up there and in Memphis. She married William C. Clark and they had five children in Memphis. Gladys Clark died in that city in October 1975 and was buried in Forest Hill Cemetery.

64. Lula Mae Artman was born in Lawrence Co. on Sep. 2, 1909 and also was reared in Memphis. Probably early in 1924 she married Lollydy Jones, who was born on Sep. 22, 1897. They had two daughters but then divorced. On

Apr. 3, 1943 Lula Mae married, second, Everett Ritter, who was born on Dec. 27, 1896. He died on Sep. 8, 1978.

65. Benjamin Hooper Artman was born in Tennessee on Oct. 6, 1912. He married Rose — and they eventually settled in Pekin, Tazewell Co., Illinois. The Artmans had one son and one daughter. Ben Artman died in Pekin on May 31, 1981.

66. Mary Helen Artman was born in Tennessee on July 13, 1915. On Oct. 24, 1935 she married Elmer T. Flowers, who was born on Mar. 11, 1908. He died on Dec. 15, 1964. Helen Flowers is also now deceased.

CHILDREN OF RAYMOND AND AMY MARTIN ARTMAN (9-25a)

67. Goldie Esther Artman was born in Lawrence Co. on Aug. 18, 1907. On Nov. 17, 1922 she married Jephtha James Mashburn, who was born on May 29, 1902 in Franklin Co., Alabama. They had three children, and Goldie Mashburn died in Lawrence Co. on Nov. 6, 1939. Jephtha Mashburn died in July 1971 in Kennett, Dunklin Co., Missouri.

68. Worth Franklin Artman was born in Lawrence Co. on Oct. 4, 1910. In the later 1930s he married Ruby E. McKenny, and they had two children. Worth Artman died in North Carolina on Oct. 4, 1987.

69. Amy Lillie Artman was born in Lawrence Co. on Jan. 26, 1913. She married, in the later 1920s, Claude Huntley, who was born in North Carolina on June 10, 1907. They had four children and Claude died in North Carolina on Apr. 11, 1981. Amy Huntley died in the same state on June 30, 1991.

70. Indiana Artman was born in Lawrence Co. on Feb. 2, 1915. About 1929 she married John Fitzpatrick Nelson, who was born in Tennessee on Feb. 7, 1908. They had three children. Indiana Nelson died in Alabama on July 22, 1996.

CHILD OF RAYMOND AND MARY CROWDER ARTMAN (9-25b)

71. Cecil Howard Artman was born in Tennessee on June 15, 1921. In the early 1940s he married Lillie Mae Bishop, who was born in Tennessee on May 10, 1922. They had three children. Cecil Artman died on June 14, 2002.

CHILDREN OF FRANK AND NELLIE ARTMAN MARTIN (9-26)

72. Raymond C. Martin was born near Lawrenceburg, Lawrence Co., Tennessee

on Feb. 28, 1907. He married, but no details are known. He died in Toledo, Lucas Co., Ohio on Jan. 28, 1969, leaving no descendants, and was buried in Pearl Cemetery, Anna, Ohio.

73. Clarence H. Martin was born near Lawrenceburg on Oct. 29, 1908. About 1932 he married Gladys ———, who was born on July 8, 1914. They lived in Tampa, Hillsborough Co., Florida during WWII, then in 1945 settled in Sidney, Shelby Co., in western Ohio. The Martins had one daughter. Gladys Martin died on Dec. 27, 1969 and was buried in Pasco Cemetery. Clarence Martin died on Apr. 12, 1976 in Sidney.

74. Della V. Martin was born near Lawrenceburg on Nov. 27, 1910. About 1926 she married Jesse Henderson, who was born on Aug. 11, 1905. They settled on a farm in Lawrence Co. and had two daughters. Jesse Henderson died on Jan. 9, 1980 and the Hendersons became the last of the Martin family to move from Tennessee to Ohio.

75. Lester H. Martin was born near Lawrenceburg in December 1911. In March 1931 in Lawrence Co. he married a second cousin, Sarah Frances Martin, who was born in Tennessee on Aug. 22, 1915. Their four children were born in Tennessee between 1933 and 1946. The family then moved to Ohio and Lester Martin is living in Sidney in 2009.

76. Laarena Martin, birth order unknown, was one of three Martin children born with a congenital malformation of the hands and feet. She died at about age 4 in Lawrence Co., Tennessee. (Another of the afflicted children, an unnamed boy, was stillborn.)

77. Louise S. Martin was born near Lawrenceburg on July 18, 1921. About 1938 she married a second cousin, Claude Evert Martin, who was born in Tennessee on Apr. 20, 1914. They had a daughter in 1939, after which they divorced. About 1941 Louise married, second, Willis C. Ringler. The couple settled in Bellefontaine, Logan Co., Ohio, where their daughter was born in 1942. Willis Ringler was in the Army during WWII and died in service of natural causes, principally illness related to tuberculosis. Louise Ringler then married, third, Eldon Lunsford, who was born in Clover Bottom, Jackson Co., Kentucky in 1917. Because of her desire to preserve her insurance benefits from her second husband's death, Louise entered a

common law union with Eldon. She lives in Sidney in 2009. (Claude E. Martin died on Apr. 27, 1993.)

78. Jesse Martin was born near Lawrenceburg on Sep. 6, 1923. He was the third child with congenital malformation of the hands. On Oct. 3, 1953 in Sidney, Ohio he married Maxine Mouk, who was born in Sidney on Feb. 26, 1937 to Therman and Mable Mouk. Jesse and Maxine had a son in 1956 and a daughter, who inherited the deformity, in 1959. Jesse Martin died in Sidney on Mar. 18, 1993.

79. Edna Martin was born near Lawrenceburg on Mar. 30, 1926. About 1942 in Ohio she married an unknown husband and had a child who died at age 4 weeks. The couple divorced. On Easter Sunday in 1950 Edna married, second, William Stem, who was born on Mar. 2, 1926. The Stems had two sons born in 1953 and 1959. William Stem died on Mar. 27, 1975 and was buried in Pearl Cemetery. Edna Stem, who lived at 329 Sycamore St., Sidney, died on Oct. 19, 2006.

CHILDREN OF ROY AND FRANCES RICE PETTYJOHN (9-27)

80. Jack Pettyjohn was born in Michigan. He married and had seven children.

81. Jean Pettyjohn was born in Michigan. She married ——— Campbell and they had two children.

82. Wayne Pettyjohn was born in Michigan. He married Sue ———.

CHILDREN OF CARL AND MAREA FISHER PETTYJOHN (9-28)

83. Carol Eleanor Pettyjohn was born in Indiana on Jan. 30, 1917. She died of appendicitis on May 17, 1921 and was buried in Lawndale Cemetery in Ward Township, Randolph County.

84. Carl Eugene Pettyjohn was born in Indiana on Mar. 25, 1920. On May 9, 1947 he married Jane Ellen Blakeley. They had two children in Pennsylvania but divorced on June 22, 1957. On Aug. 16, 1957 Carl married, second, as her second husband, Dora Compton Sill, who was born on Dec. 5, 1922. They had one child. Carl E. Pettyjohn died on Nov. 21, 1979 and was buried in Greensburg, Westmoreland Co., Pennsylvania.

85. Marjorie Lee Pettyjohn was born in Indiana on Apr. 4, 1924. On Feb.

15, 1947 she married Paul Kenneth Shafer. They had one child and then divorced on Sep. 17, 1949. On Nov. 11, 1961 Marjorie married, second, Fred Elias, who was born on Apr. 4, 1923. They settled at 253 Appletree Lane, Holland, MI 49423.

CHILDREN OF IVAN AND MILDRED PETTYJOHN NICKEY (9-29)

86. Patricia Joan Nickey was born on Apr. 8, 1928 and died on Aug. 6 in the same year.

87. Janet Marilyn Nickey was born on Mar. 21, 1931. On Aug. 10, 1952 she married J. D. Wickersham (his complete name), who was born on Jan. 16, 1927. The Wickershams lived at 2757 Northmont Lane, Richmond, IN 47374. Janet Wickersham died in 1997 and J. D. died in 2007. They had no children.

88. Mary Helen Nickey was born on Oct. 27, 1932. On May 25 or 27, 1952 she married Charles Edward Schwyn, who was born on Oct. 12, 1932. Mary Schwyn died in Walnut Creek, Contra Costa Co., California in November 1992. In 2008 Charles E. Schwyn lived in Pleasant Hill in the same county.

CHILD OF LLOYD AND MIRIAM SCHENK PETTYJOHN (9-30)

89. Myron Lloyd Pettyjohn was born on June 2, 1931. On Sep. 22, 1951 he married Jacqueline "Jacky" Patty, who was born on Apr. 10, 1932.

CHILDREN OF IVAN AND DOROTHY CONARD PETTYJOHN (9-31)

90. Wayne Ross Pettyjohn was born on Mar. 30, 1934. On Feb. 8, 1953 he married Shirley Ford, who was born on Oct. 17, 1934. They had four children and then divorced in August 1967. On Sep. 9, 1968 Wayne married, second, Rebecca Sue Coronado. They had one child but divorced on Apr. 11, 1983. On Jan. 27, 1989 Wayne R. Pettyjohn married, third, Gertrude Ellen Hampshire, who was born on Sep. 30, 1932. They lived at 412 W. 4th St., Ridgeville, IN 47380.

91. Ellen Pettyjohn was born in Ridgeville on Jan. 18, 1946 and died at birth. She was buried in Lawndale Cemetery.

92. Joyce Elaine Pettyjohn was born on May 7, 1948 and on Dec. 28, 1968 married Lynn Alan Orcutt.

CHILDREN OF ARTHUR AND HELEN PETTYJOHN MILNER (9-32)

93. Arthur Neil Milner was born on Aug. 14, 1936. On Oct. 11, 1958 he married Sharrie Ann McBride, who was born on June 28, 1936.

94. Virginia Lee Milner was born on Feb. 10, 1940. On June 10, 1961 she married Stanley K. Purdy, who was born on Dec. 8, 1938 to James Oliver Purdy and his wife Mary Catherine Stephan. Virginia had three children but the Purdys divorced in 1978 after almost forty years of marriage.

95. Marcia Ann Milner was born on Dec. 7, 1941. On Aug. 12, 1967 she married David Perry Johnson.

CHILD OF CLAUD AND HELEN HAYS LAYMAN (9-40)

96. Doniphan C. Layman was born in Portland, Multnomah Co., Oregon in October 1928. He married Bessie — but the couple had no children. Doniphan died in Portland in 2002.

CHILDREN OF SCOTT AND FLORENCE LIGHTY SNELLING (9-41)

97. Lewis Berkley Snelling was born in Fossil, Wheeler Co., north-central Oregon on Feb. 24, 1904 and was reared there and in Wahkiakum Co., Washington, Portland and Columbia Co., Oregon and Seattle, Washington. On May 15, 1931 in Port Angeles, Washington he married Leona M. Goss and they settled in Montesano, Grays Harbor Co., Washington. Lewis Snelling died in a car traveling 30 miles north of his home near the Wynoche River, when the vehicle was crushed by a falling snag on Feb. 5, 1948. He left no descendants.

98. Dorothea Florence Snelling was born in Wahkiakum Co., Washington on July 8, 1907. In 1927 in Bell, Los Angeles Co., California she married Arthur McAninch. They had one son and one daughter but then divorced. Later, Dorothea married, second, Harold L. Johnson and lived in Renton, King Co., Washington. Dorothea Johnson died in Renton on Apr. 27, 1992.

CHILD OF HARRY AND GENEVIEVE SNELLING MARTIN (9-42)

99. Jean Martin was born about 1915 in Portland, Oregon and grew up in Seattle, Washington. It is believed that she married in Seattle in the 1930s.

CHILD OF MERRILL AND MILDRED SNELLING ANDREWS (9-43)

100. Robert Vincent Andrews was born in Portland in July 1916. His parents divorced in the late 1920s and at the time of his father's death in 1942 Robert was in Florida, probably in connection with military service there.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND RENA McILHENNEY BENNET (9-47)

101. May Bennet was born in Elbert Co., Colorado in 1904.

102. Jessie Bennet was born in Elbert Co. in 1906.

103. Helen Bennet was born in Elbert Co. in 1908.

104. John Bradshaw Bennet was born in Elbert Co. in 1913.

105. Norman Russel Bennet was born in Elbert Co. in 1918.

CHILD OF AUBREY AND MILDRED ——— BENNET (9-53)

106. Charles C. Bennet was born in Denver, Colorado about 1921.

CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND DELLA FORETZ WESTCOTT (9-54)

107. Marguerite Westcott was born in Missouri in 1897.

108. David Westcott was born in Missouri in 1899.

CHILD OF PERRY AND MAUDE WESTCOTT HOSHOR (9-55)

109. James Clay Hoshor was born in Jackson Township, Andrew Co., Missouri on Oct. 10, 1898. In the late 1910s he came to southern California with his parents and in 1920 went back to Missouri to marry Edna ———, who was born in Missouri about 1900. They settled in Albuquerque, Bernalillo Co., New Mexico and were counted there in the Apr. 11, 1930 census (E.D. 1-23, sheet 11B):

James C. Hoshor	31	automobile mechanic	born in Mo.
Edna	wife	29 married 9 years	Mo.
Robert	son	10 [9 is correct?]	N.M.
Margie	dau	8	N.M.
James C.	son	5	N.M.

James C. Hoshor died in Albuquerque on Dec. 11, 1953.

CHILD OF JAMES AND CHARLOTTE WESTCOTT DUNCAN (9-56)

110. Dorothy E. Duncan was born in Andrew Co., Missouri about 1907.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND RUTH WYCKOFF WESTCOTT (9-57)

111. James F. Westcott was born in Andrew Co. in 1918. He married Maribel Coulter and they had three children. The Westcotts lived in Mexico, Audrain Co., Missouri.

112. (Thomas) Stanley Westcott was born in Andrew Co. in 1921. He married Jean Covington and they had three sons. The family lived in Pardeeville, Columbia Co., Wisconsin.

113. Beverly Ruth Westcott was born in Andrew Co. in 1923. She married George E. Bostwick and they had three sons. The Bostwicks lived in Fort Worth, Tarrant Co., Texas.

CHILDREN OF R—— AND FLORENCE DARRAH HEREN (9-58)

114. Marjorie L. Heren was born in Chicago, Cook Co., Illinois in September 1897. She is known only from the 1900 census.

115. Florence Heren was born about 1900 in Illinois. In 1910, after the death of her mother, Florence lived in Colorado Springs, El Paso Co., Colorado with her widowed grandmother Mary Riggin Darrah.

CHILDREN OF BAFFORD AND EDNA SMITH LEWELLEN (9-64)

116. Dorothy Louise Lewellen was born in Missouri on Jan. 29, 1906. On Sep. 21, 1929 she married Waldo H. Bungler, who was born on Jan. 15, 1906. The Bunglers had three children.

117. Bafford Edward Lewellen was born in Missouri on Sep. 22, 1908. About 1934 he married Anna Reeves and they had one son in 1936. Bafford E. Lewellen died about 2000.

118. James Holiday Lewellen was born in Missouri on June 16, 1912. He married - his wife's name is not recorded - and they had three sons born in the period 1943-1950.

119. Robert Simpson Lewellen was born in Kentucky on Dec. 4, 1920. About 1943 he married Jane Elizabeth Setler and had two children.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND DAISY ENSOR POWER (9-65)

120. William Ensor Power was born in Toledo, Lucas Co., Ohio in 1907.

married Harriet "Peggy" Kutchin but this marriage ended in divorce. William married, second, Ruth Hamilton Brown. There were no children of this marriage.

121. Ethel Marie Power was born in Andrew Co., Missouri in 1908. About 1935 she married James Bryce Eadie. The Eadies had four children. Ethel Eadie died in 1992.

122. Nancy Ellen Power was born in Michigan in 1911. About 1930 she married Edward Frank Wilcox, and they had two daughters. Nancy Wilcox died in 1988.

123. (Sylvia) Rebecca "Becca" Power was born in Michigan in 1912. She married Charles Scott Tait and they had one daughter in 1945 in Buffalo, Erie Co., New York. Rebecca Tait died in 1990.

CHILDREN OF VALORIS AND MARIE ENSOR COX (9-66)

124. Eleanor Lane Cox was born in Savannah, Andrew Co., Missouri in 1908.

125. Thomas Sidney Cox was born in Illinois in 1910.

126. Robert Ensor Cox was born in Iowa in 1914.

127. Mary Frances Cox was born in Wisconsin in 1917. She married — Spence, probably in Michigan in the 1930s.

128. Martha Elizabeth Cox was born in Wisconsin in 1919. She married — Shepherd in Michigan in the 1930s.

129. David William Cox was born in Iowa in 1922.

130. Florence Virginia Cox was born in Marshall, Calhoun Co., Michigan in 1925. She married David Kutob and they had three children.

CHILDREN OF CHESTER AND VIRGINIA — ESTILL (9-67)

131. June Estill was born in California about 1920.

132. Marilyn Estill was born in California about 1921.

133. Wayne Estill was probably born in Mendocino Co., California about 1924.

CHILD OF BYRON AND NEITA — ESTILL (9-69)

134. Ruth Estill was born in Ukiah, Mendocino Co., California about Decem-

ber 1928.

CHILD OF CHARLES AND LAVERNA ANDERSON PETTYJOHN (9-72)

135. Donald Carlton Pettyjohn was born in Oakland, Alameda Co., California on July 8, 1927. On Nov. 1, 1958 in Berkeley he married Marjorie Kinney. The Pettyjohns had two sons. Donald was listed in the 1967 Oakland city directory:

Pettyjohn, Donald C. h 6510 Pine Needle Dr.

The Pettyjohn home was one of the many destroyed in the 1991 Oakland hills conflagration, with the loss of much Pettyjohn family history material. The family address in 2008 was 530 Santa Barbara Road, Berkeley, CA 94707.

CHILDREN OF WINTHROP AND MARY WHITFIELD THORPE (9-76)

136. Mary Evelyn "Mitzi" Thorpe was born in San Mateo Co., California on Dec. 4, 1930. She never married and is now known as Sister Julie Marie Thorpe, Sisters of Notre Dame de Namur. Her address is 656 Main St., Watsonville, CA 95076-4352.

137. George Whitfield Thorpe was born in San Mateo Co. on Sep. 28, 1937. On Sep. 10, 1960 at Mission San Carlos Borromeo in Carmel, Monterey Co. he married Clare Marie Pors. They had one daughter and three sons. George Thorpe retired from the San Mateo Co. Sheriff's Department in June 1993 and died of cancer in 2001. His widow lives at 1980 Palm Ave., Redwood City, CA 94061.

138. Winifred "Winnie" Thorpe was born in San Mateo Co. on Jan. 26, 1940. On Jan. 18, 1973 in Los Angeles she married Daniel J. Jurenka, but the marriage ended in divorce. In September 1988 Winifred married, second, George S. Cooper and they settled at 22 Gregory Lane, Warren, New Jersey. Winifred Cooper died in 2004 of pancreatic cancer, leaving no descendants.

CHILDREN OF CHESTER AND IRMA RICHE BAUMAN (9-77)

139. Henry Chester "Chet" Bauman, Jr. was born in Hollywood, Los Angeles Co. on May 25, 1929. In the later 1950s he married Barbara Bladholm and they had three daughters. The Baumans live at 1255 Owens Ave., Ventura, CA 93004.

140. Richard Henry Bauman was born in Hollywood on Jan. 7, 1931. On Aug. 26, 1956 Richard married (Meta) Jane Hills. They had four children and Jane Bauman then had a fifth child of whom Richard was not the father, a son he then adopted. The Baumans divorced on Sep. 19, 1967. On May 28, 1968 Richard married, second, Kay Darlene Lind, but they also divorced, on Feb. 10, 1984. On July 4, 1984 Richard Bauman married, third, widow Maxine Barton. He died after a brief illness on July 7, 2004. Maxine Barton-Bauman lives at 5279 E. Paoli Way, Long Beach, CA 90803.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND ANNA RICHE BUELNA (9-78)

141. Helen Sarah Buelna was born in Los Angeles in 1940. She married William McCarron and had four children before they eventually divorced. Helen McCarron lived at 11203 Dalwood Ave., Norwalk, CA 90650 in Los Angeles County.

142. Louis Joseph Buelna, Jr. was born in Los Angeles in 1942. It has been impossible to learn anything about his life.

CHILDREN OF DONALD AND HELENA THORPE SIAS (9-79)

143. Thomas Cunningham Sias II was born in Corona, Riverside Co., California on Oct. 29, 1918. On Sep. 14, 1946 in Ross, Marin Co. he married Patricia Alliene Stauch, who was born in Detroit, Wayne Co., Michigan on Oct. 9, 1924. The Sias had two children and Thomas Sias died of cancer in Tacoma, Pierce Co., Washington on Mar. 7, 1970. His widow lived at South Head, Lakebay, WA 98349.

144. Roane Thorpe Sias was born in Los Angeles on Aug. 28, 1922. On July 4, 1946 in Ross, Marin Co. he married Charlotte "Sharlie" Matilda Sherman, who was born in San Francisco on Aug. 16, 1924. They had three children. Charlotte Sias died of cancer in Marin Co. on Mar. 20, 1996. On Mar. 31, 1997 at Seadrift, Stinson Beach, Marin Co. Roane married, second, Clare Wheeler as her second husband. They lived at 160 Sturdivant Ave., San Anselmo, CA 94960 in Marin County.

145. John Barnes Sias was born in Los Angeles on Jan. 22, 1927. On Sep. 9, 1950 in San Rafael, Marin Co. he married Lucretia McNear Thomas, who was born in San Rafael on June 6, 1925. They had four children. Of their numerous residences, two recent ones were 14 Minuteman Hill, Westport, Con-

necticut and 440 Davis St., San Francisco.

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND PHYLLIS THORPE GREGORY (9-82)

146. Myrna Adele Gregory was born in Los Angeles on Feb. 6, 1926. In the late 1940s she married David N. Schwerdt, who was born about 1922. They had two daughters and Myrna Schwerdt died some time before 1961. On July 28, 1961 in Orange Co. David Schwerdt married, second, as her second husband, Ardes Howland Leeds, who was born about 1927.

147. Sorel G. Gregory was born in Los Angeles in April 1929. About 1953 she married Eugene Robert Slattery. They had two children and then the couple divorced. In the 1990s Sorel Slattery lived at 712 E. Avenida Magdalena, San Clemente, CA 92672-2452.

148. James Keith Gregory, Jr. was born in Los Angeles on Mar. 24, 1932. In April 1956 he married Emma "Tibby" E——, who was born in 1932. The Gregorys lived in the vicinity of San Diego and had three children before James, on active duty in the U.S. Marine Corps, was killed in a freeway automobile accident in Orange Co. on Sep. 12, 1963. On Dec. 27, 1970 in Orange Co. his widow married, second, Avon Robert Donohue. Their address was 13445 Marjoy, Lakeside, San Diego County.

CHILD OF PATRICK AND ROSALIND ROBBINS THORPE (9-84)

149. Andrea L. Thorpe (with Thorpe replaced by Kemper after adoption by her stepfather) was born in Los Angeles in 1954. In Napa Valley on Sep. 23, 1990 she married Steven Morgan Cardey, M.D., who was born in Lexington, Fayette Co., Kentucky on Jan. 3, 1953. In the 1990s the Cardeys lived at 260 Silverado Springs Dr., Napa, CA 94558 in Napa County.

CHILDREN OF SPENCER AND LAWTON HITE THORPE (9-87)

150. Spencer Roane Thorpe, Jr. was born in Los Angeles on Feb. 28, 1929. In Carmel, Monterey Co. on June 27, 1952 he married Lael Florence Wyatt, who was born in San Francisco on July 11, 1929. The couple had two sons. Spencer Thorpe died of bone cancer at Brookside Hospital, San Pablo, Contra Costa Co. on Dec. 2, 1990. He was buried in the Heian Garden section, Sunset View Cemetery, Kensington. His widow lives at 116 Ramona Ave., El Cerrito, CA 94530.

151. Maner Lawton Thorpe was born in Los Angeles on May 2, 1930. On Oct. 9, 1953 at the American Embassy in Tokyo, Japan Maner married Michi Matsushita, who was born in Tokyo on Aug. 1, 1928. They lived in Berkeley, California, Arlington, Massachusetts, Tokyo, Lexington, Massachusetts and Leonia, New Jersey until 1966, when they moved to their current address in Santa Barbara. They had one son and one daughter and live at 181 Santo Tomas Lane, Santa Barbara, CA 93108-2525.

152. Francis Westcott Thorpe was born in Los Angeles on Feb. 18, 1933. On Aug. 14, 1954 in Santa Paula, Ventura Co. he married Gretchen Olmstead, who was born in Los Angeles on Oct. 17, 1936. They had three children and then divorced in 1977. On Oct. 1, 1977 in Murphy's, Calaveras Co., California Francis married, second, as her second husband, Patricia Moising Chartier. They lived in Mountain Ranch and San Andreas, Calaveras Co., Coalinga, Fresno Co. and King City, Monterey Co., where Francis died of lung cancer on Oct. 24, 2002. He was buried in Bardsdale Cemetery, Ventura County. His widow lives at 12509 54th Ave. SE, Snohomish, WA 98296.

153. Caroline Lawton Thorpe was born in Los Angeles on Jan. 25, 1936. She suffered from Type 1 diabetes and died without marrying in Los Angeles on Nov. 24, 1959. She was buried in Rosedale Cemetery, Los Angeles.

CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND LILLIAN NEUMANN THORPE (9-88)

154. Gordon Lewis Thorpe was born in Chicago, Cook Co., Illinois on Sep. 11, 1934. About 1956 he married Sandra Kay and they had two sons. Gordon retired from a career in the U. S. Navy and several recent addresses include San Marcos, San Diego Co., Menafee, Riverside Co. and in 2005, San Antonio, Bexar Co., Texas.

155. Linda Ann Thorpe was born in San Mateo Co. on July 11, 1937. Around 1960 she married Donald J. Sprague. They adopted a daughter and then had one son of their own. The Spragues later divorced. Linda Sprague lives at 28309 Pleasanton Court, Menafee, CA 92584 in Riverside County.

156. Richard "Rick" Carlyle Thorpe was born on Oct. 27, 1950 in San Mateo County. In June 1984 he married Barbara Laytham of Ventura, Ventura County. They lived in Arroyo Seco, New Mexico and had no children before divorcing. Rick married, second, Jolana —, who was born in Czechoslovakia.

kia. Their address is P.O. Box 4057, Telluride, CO 81435 in San Miguel County.

CHILDREN OF HAROLD AND KATHERINE POWERS HOLMAN (9-90)

157. Harold Baker Holman III was born in Gustine, Merced Co. on Aug. 8, 1940. He married Carol Jean Llewellyn, who was born in Napa, Napa Co. on June 22, 1943. They had one son, born in 1973 in San Jose, Santa Clara County. The Holmans now live at 1570 Fruitland Ave., Atwater, CA 95301.

158. Marilyn Kay Holman was born in Gustine on Aug. 24, 1943. She married Fred Edgerton Abbott III, who was born in Newport Beach, Orange Co. on July 16, 1942. The Abbotts had two daughters born in Oakland, then in the 1990s lived in Cypress, Texas. Their present address is 1050 Lake Blvd., Davis, CA 95616 in Yolo County.

159. Janet Elizabeth Holman was born in Turlock, Stanislaus Co. on June 6, 1947. About 1970 she married Christopher Philip Howard, who was born on Aug. 6, 1947. They had one son in Oklahoma and one daughter in Arizona. The Howards live at 10655 E. Edmundson Ave., Raleigh, NC 27614.

CHILD OF EUGENE AND BETTY STUBBS THORPE (9-94)

160. Betty Lee Thorpe was born in New Orleans on Sep. 27, 1941. In 1961 she married Robert Ryals and they had three children in the 1963-1967 period. The Ryalses divorced and Betty married, second, Frank Lovato. The Lovatos live in St. Tammany Parish at 318 Thames Dr., Slidell, LA 70458.

CHILDREN OF WESLEY AND MILDRED STRAHLENDORFF DAVIS (9-100)

161. Martha Powell Davis was born in Brooklyn, New York on Nov. 10, 1930. On Sep. 1, 1951 in Great Neck, Long Island she married Fred Schroeder. The Schroeders had three children, and now live at RR 1 Box 344, West Sand Lake, NY 12196-9764, in Rensselaer County. Martha D. Schroeder has contributed a wealth of information and photographs documenting Walter and Hallie Davis and their descendants.

162. Walter Wesley Davis III was born in Brooklyn, New York on July 6, 1934. On Dec. 22, 1956 he married Mary Beth Downing. The Davises had four children and then the couple divorced, about 1986. In 1987 Walter married, second, Barbara Newton, but they also divorced in 1988. Walter

W. Davis's address is P.O. Box 5562, Eugene, OR 97405.

163. Robert Strahlendorff Davis was born in Brooklyn on June 9, 1938. On Oct. 14, 1961 in England he married Myra Palmer. They had two children and then divorced on Sep. 16, 1986. Robert S. Davis married, second, on Nov. 11, 1986 in Portland, Multnomah Co., Oregon Jillian Ware Lock. The Davises live at 342 Beach Road, Block Rock, Victoria, Australia 3193.

CHILDREN OF EDWIN AND MARY DAVIS BARBEE (9-101)

164. David Edwin Barbee was born on Feb. 26, 1936, probably in San Francisco, and married Mary Keenum in Aspen, Pitkin Co., Colorado on Aug. 30, 1956. They had four children and divorced about 1985. Mary Barbee has two homes in Aspen, at 611 and 701 S. Garmisch.

165. Hallie Ann Barbee was born on Feb. 22, 1939, probably in San Francisco. She grew up in San Carlos and Aspen. In the latter town on Aug. 6, 1958 she married Norman MacGregor "Mac" Rugheimer. After they had three children the Rugheimers divorced in 1983. Hallie Rugheimer lives at 1400 Story Hill Road, Bozeman, MT 59715.

166. John Wesley Barbee was born on July 13, 1942 and grew up in San Carlos and Aspen. On Aug. 17, 1967 he married Nancy Lee Dally in Arlington, Fairfax Co., Virginia. They have four children and lived recently at 437½ Mourning Dove Dr., Grand Junction, CO 81503 in Mesa County.

CHILD OF WARREN AND HARRIET KELLEY DEVINE (9-103)

167. Dorothy "Dee" A. Devine was born about 1946, probably in San Diego, San Diego County. In that county on Sep. 7, 1968 she married Thomas J. Passantino, who was born about 1942. The couple had no children and divorced. Dorothy married, second, — Weaver. Her work address in the 1990s was: Dee Weaver, P.O. Box 4773, Sonoma Highway, Suite 113, Santa Rosa, CA 95409.

CHILDREN OF ARTHUR AND DOROTHY KELLEY CHRISTIANSEN (9-105)

168. Gayle C. Christiansen was born in Oakland in 1941. In Monterey Co. on Mar. 26, 1967 she married Larry D. Woods, who was born about 1944. The marriage was registered in Orange Co., where they probably settled. Some time around, say, 1967 the Woodses divorced, having had no children. On

Jan. 1, 1982 in Oakland Gayle married, second, James W. Framson. The Framsons had no children. They lived in the 1990s in Alexandria, Virginia, and Gayle uses her maiden surname "Christiansen." In 1996 she was quite ill with leukemia, and probably has since died.

169. Caryn C. Christiansen was born in Oakland in 1942. In Alameda Co. on Oct. 29, 1961 she married Robert T. McQueen, who was born about 1940. They settled in Oakland and their first child was born there in 1962. The McQueens then removed to Placerville, El Dorado Co. and their second child was born there in 1964. In 1974 the McQueens divorced .

On Sep. 27, 1986 on Nantucket Island, Massachusetts Caryn married, second, R. Bruce Renfrew. They lived in Nevada City, Nevada Co., California until autumn 1996, then moved to 13048 Somerset Dr., Grass Valley, CA 95945, in the same county.

CHILD OF JOHN AND BARBARA KELLEY HOGAN (9-106)

170. Katharine "Kit" Hogan was born in Oakland in 1944. About 1967 she married Elmer Melvin Mason, who was born in California about 1902. He graduated from the University of California in 1924. He was a member of Phi Gamma Delta fraternity and was later an honorary member of the Big C Society. From 1933 to 1984 Elmer was a partner in the Mason Bros. Investment banking firm. The Masons had one son and lived at 100 Brookline, Moraga, CA 94556 in Contra Costa County. Elmer M. Mason died in Moraga on July 1, 1996.

CHILDREN OF WALTER AND ELVERA CLARK COUNTRYMAN (9-107)

171. Lois Jane Countryman was born in Oakland on on Nov. 14, 1951. In the late 1990s she was a resident of Long Beach, Los Angeles Co. and was still unmarried.

172. Russell Clark Countryman was born in Oakland on Dec. 15, 1953. He lived in Bakersfield, Kern Co. in the late 1990s and was not married.

CHILDREN OF DAVID AND LORRAINE LINDBLAD COUNTRYMAN (9-108)

173. Carol Eileen Countryman was born on Oct. 10, 1942. She married Robert Costello and had two children before the couple divorced. Carol lives at 9023 Gramercy Place SW, Tacoma, WA 98498.

174. David Bruce Countryman was born in Tacoma on Jan. 24, 1944 and at some later point transposed his names to become Bruce David. He took orders and became a Jesuit priest, but then left the clergy and about 1975 married Judy Hall. They had two children and in the 1980s divorced. In the 1990s Bruce D. Countryman lived at 323 27 St., Houston, TX 77008.

175. Mary Kathleen "Kathy" Countryman was born in Tacoma on June 30, 1946. She married George Vasil about 1967 and had three children. The Vasils divorced and Kathy resumed use of her maiden surname. In the 1990s Kathy Countryman lived at 3928 21st Ave. SE, Lacey, WA 98503, a suburb of Olympia in Thurston County.

176. Ian Douglas Countryman was born in Tacoma on June 20, 1948. He married Jean Ellerthorpe about 1973 and they had one child before divorcing in the 1980s. In the 1990s Ian owned and lived in his parents' former home at 9023 Gramercy Place SW, Tacoma, WA 98498.

177. Susan Elizabeth Countryman was born in Tacoma on Nov. 26, 1950. She married James Skewes but retained her maiden surname. They lived in Portland, Oregon in the 1990s.

178. Kevin Michael Countryman was born in Tacoma on Jan. 3, 1952. In San Francisco in April 1991 he married Mireille Rabier, a native of France. They settled in San Francisco.

179. Brian Benedict Countryman was born in Tacoma on May 1, 1953. In January 1989 in Buffalo, Erie Co., New York Brian married Mimoza "Mimi" Peterson. In the 1990s they lived in Bermuda.

180. Teresa Mary Countryman was born in Tacoma on Sep. 23, 1954. In April 1990 in Tacoma she married Scott A. Bohon, M.D. but retained her maiden surname. They settled at 1125 Winston Dr., Madison, WI 53711.

181. Joseph Andrew Countryman was born in Tacoma on Apr. 16, 1956. He died in an automobile accident in Pierce Co., Washington on Apr. 27, 1983.

182. Thomas More Countryman was born in Tacoma on Aug. 30, 1957. He entered the diplomatic service and married Dubravka "Duda" Trklja in Yugoslavia. In the 1990s they lived in Cairo, Egypt.

183. Peter John Countryman was born in Tacoma on Jan. 30, 1959. In July

1989 in Amsterdam, The Netherlands he married Allison Ketler. They settled in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

184. Mary Ellen Countryman was born in Tacoma on June 10, 1961. In New York in June 1987 she married Gilles Fleury, a native of France. Mary Ellen kept her maiden surname and the couple have since divorced. In the 1990s she lived at 504 A St. SE, Washington, DC 20003.

185. Joan Lorraine Countryman was born in Tacoma on Aug. 8, 1968 and in the 1990s had not yet married, though she had two children, one of whom died in childhood.

CHILDREN OF MERVIN AND MARTHA PETTYJOHN JOHNSON (10-1)

1. Reye Marilyn Johnson was born in Republic Co., Kansas on July 2, 1934. On Mar. 7, 1954 in Concordia, Cloud Co. she married Fred Wright, who was born on Dec. 19, 1934 in Lawrence, Douglas Co., Kansas. They had four children and after 1960 divorced. On Nov. 17, 1972 in Parsons, Labette Co., Kansas Reye married, second, Robert Dale Royse, who was born on Mar. 11, 1926 in Chetopa, Labette County.

2. Charles Bennett Johnson was born in Republic Co. on Sep. 21, 1936. On July 13, 1958 in Salina, Saline Co., Kansas he married Marcia Ann Koehn, who was born in McPherson, McPherson Co., Kansas on Aug. 20, 1935.

CHILDREN OF LOUIS AND FERNE DAVIS PETTYJOHN (10-2)

3. Robert Lewis Pettyjohn was born on Apr. 4, 1941 in Springfield, Greene Co., Missouri. On Dec. 30, 1978 in Scottsbluff, Scotts Bluff Co., Nebraska he married Beth Anne Anderson, a native of Scottsbluff.

4. Larry Wilburn Pettyjohn was born on Dec. 30, 1943 in Nevada, Vernon Co., Missouri. On Feb. 3, 1963 in Imperial Co., California he married Sharon Lou Canaly, who was born in New Jersey on Dec. 8, 1944.

CHILDREN OF CARL AND ELEANOR PATTON PETTYJOHN (10-4)

5. (unnamed son) Pettyjohn was stillborn on Jan. 17, 1948 in Miami, Ottawa Co., Oklahoma.

6. Denise Eleanor Pettyjohn was born on May 11 and died on May 15, 1949 in Miami, Oklahoma.

7. Charles Lawrence Pettyjohn was born in Miami on Sep. 29, 1953.

8. Eric Robert Pettyjohn was born on Apr. 10, 1956 in Lund, Sweden. On Sep. 15, 1984 in Goodyear Heights, Akron, Summit Co., Ohio he married Biah Jeannie Lee, who was born in Singapore on Mar. 16, 1957.

CHILDREN OF RALPH AND MARVIS GUSTAFSON PETTYJOHN (10-5a)

9. Sherri Reye Pettyjohn was born in Minneapolis on Sep. 30, 1946. At Mt. Olivet Lutheran Church, Minneapolis on Aug. 3, 1968 she married Stephen P. Johnson, who was born in Hartland, Freeborn Co., Minnesota on June 12, 1946.

10. Richard Allen Pettyjohn was born in Minneapolis on Sep. 6, 1949.

CHILD OF RALPH AND DeETTA DAHLGREN PETTYJOHN (10-5b)

11. Bruce Ralph Pettyjohn was born in Minneapolis, Minnesota on Sep. 27, 1961.

CHILD OF FLOYD AND ——— ——— PETTYJOHN (10-6)

12. Floyd Nide Pettyjohn was probably born in the 1920s in Kansas. In the 1990s he lived at 819 SW Webster Ave., Topeka, KS 666??.

CHILDREN OF LESTER AND ELMA BLACKWOOD DOOLEY (10-8)

13. Dorothy Arleen Dooley was born in Belleville, Republic Co. on Aug. 6, 1926. On June 2, 1952 in Denver, Denver Co., Colorado she married Robert Valore Quinlan, who was born on Sep. 28, 1924 in Boston, Massachusetts. The Quinlans settled in Casper, Natrona Co., Wyoming.

14. Charlene Rae Dooley was born on Dec. 25, 1938 in Manhattan, Riley Co., Kansas.

CHILDREN OF RALPH AND HELEN CLARK BLACKWOOD (10-9)

15. Jon Bea Blackwood was born on Mar. 2, 1940 in Belleville, Republic County.

16. Elizabeth Jolynn Blackwood was born on Sep. 27, 1942 in Belleville. On Aug. 26, 1962 in Belleville she married Ivan Kent Swaney, who was born in Belleville on July 19, 1940.

CHILDREN OF KEITH AND ELSIE HAUN BLACKWOOD (10-11)

17. Douglas Keith Blackwood was born on July 18, 1949 in Great Bend, Barton Co., Kansas. On Mar. 28, 1970 in Manhattan, Kansas he married Karen Marie Larson, who was born in Junction City, Geary Co., Kansas on June 10, 1949, the daughter of Arthur Hayes Larson and his wife Doris Jean Wise. The Blackwoods settled at 1337 Stonehenge Dr., Ft. Collins, CO 80525.

18. Stephanie Kay Blackwood was born on Mar. 27, 1952 in Great Bend. In the 1990s she lived in Manhattan, New York City.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES AND SARA HAEGE BLACKWOOD (10-12)

19. Paula Lee Blackwood was born on Nov. 29, 1945 in Belleville. On June

10, 1967 in Belleville she married Larry Eugene Sanford, who was born in Belleville on July 9, 1946, the son of Thomas E. Sanford and his wife, Katherine Marie Vytical. Larry and Paula Sanford settled at 646 Preston Trail, Wichita, KS 67230.

20. Charles Roy Blackwood was born in Belleville on Sep. 4, 1947. On June 6, 1970 in Mankato, Jewell Co., Kansas he married Carolyn Jane Leclair, who was born on Oct. 15, 1948 in Concordia, Cloud Co., Kansas, the daughter of Raymond Joseph Leclair and his wife, Marilyn Rosalie Christensen. In the 1990s the Blackwoods lived at 410 N. Hazel St., Hammond, LA 70401.

CHILDREN OF HOWARD AND ESTELLA PRUIT FULLER (10-23)

21. Elizabeth Eleanor Fuller was born in Caldwell, Canyon Co., Idaho on Apr. 6, 1943. She married Theodore "Ted" Gaines and settled in the vicinity of Spokane, Spokane Co., Washington. The Gaineses had one son and one daughter.

22. Brian Howard Fuller was born on Apr. 10, 1945. He married Sandra K—— and they had four daughters while living in the Spokane area.

23. Virginia Evelyn Fuller was born on Oct. 9, 1946. She married Galen Earnest and they had one son and one daughter before divorcing. Virginia then married and divorced several more times. She currently lives in Long Beach, Los Angeles Co., California.

24. Stephen Edward Fuller was born on Jan. 13, 1949. He married Mary Ann Page and they had a daughter and a son before Stephen's death on Jan. 15, 1974. Mary Ann Fuller lives in Greenleaf, Canyon Co., Idaho.

25. Christine Sarah Fuller was born on Oct. 20, 1953. She married Douglas Miller and settled in Milwaukee, Multnomah Co., Oregon near her parents. The Millers had one daughter and one son.

26. Robert John Fuller was born in Spokane on Mar. 28, 1957. He married Kelly Brandon and adopted her one child. The Fullers then had one daughter and one son of their own. They live about ten miles east of Milwaukee, Oregon.

CHILDREN OF CALVIN AND BESSIE YOUNG FULLER (10-24)

27. Frank Calvin Fuller was born in Caldwell on Jan. 5, 1944. On Dec. 13,

1963 he married Connie Hancock. They had three daughters and two sons.

28. Gene Orvis Fuller was born on Mar. 30, 1945. On Nov. 6, 19?? he married Judy M. Alen and they had one son and one daughter.

29. Patricia Jane Fuller was born on June 30, 1946. On Apr. 12, 1962 she married Carl Leroy Hall. The Halls had three daughters and two sons.

30. Betty Eileen Fuller was born on June 16, 1947. In 1991 she remained single and was living near Phoenix, Maricopa Co., Arizona.

31. Rosalie Ann Fuller was born on Feb. 23, 1952. In June 1970 she married Larry Carlson. The Carlsons had one daughter and one son.

32. Mark Louis Fuller was born on May 1, 1953. He married and had two sons.

CHILDREN OF ACE AND DOROTHY FERGUSON FULLER (10-25)

33. Doraine Leca Fuller was born in Renton, King Co., Washington on May 27, 1959 and married — Ostrom. They live in El Cajon, San Diego Co., California.

34. Terry Lee Fuller was born in Riverton Heights, South Seattle, King Co., Washington on May 14, 1961. In 2008 he lived in Citrus Heights, Sacramento Co., California.

CHILDREN OF DELBERT AND MARJORIE SEGUINE FULLER (10-26)

35. Durwin Mitchel Fuller was born in Caldwell on Sep. 15, 1953. He married, divorced and married, second, a wife whose name is not recorded. The Fullers live in Houston, Harris Co., Texas and have two children.

36. Douglas Lee Fuller was born in Redondo Beach, Los Angeles Co. on June 15, 1956. In Redding, Shasta Co., California he married K—— L. Case and they had one son and one daughter before divorcing. Douglas then married, second, Debbie —— . The Fullers live in Cottonwood, Shasta County.

37. Rebecca Diane Fuller was born in Redondo Beach on Mar. 3, 1958 and grew up in Santa Barbara, Santa Barbara Co., California. Rebecca married D—— Eskridge but divorced without children. In the 1990s she married, second, Fred Bedel. They live in Santa Barbara.

(Note: there are five children of 35, 36 and 37 in 2009 - Winston, Angel, Janelle, Joshua and Jacob.)

CHILDREN OF ELTON AND ELEANOR DENTON RIPPELL (10-28)

38. Judith Janette Rippell was born on Dec. 22, 1939, probably in Los Angeles County. In the later 1960s she married David Kirk Raynesford. The couple had a son in 1969.

39. John Denton Rippell was born on Oct. 16, 1944.

40. Janet Madge Rippell was born in Hollywood, Los Angeles Co. on Nov. 16, 1945.

CHILDREN OF DARYL AND EILEEN FISK WALKER (10-31)

41. Sally Sue Walker married Jay Thornburg and had one daughter.

42. John Walker

43. David "Davey" Walker

CHILDREN OF BUEL AND BETTY PETTYJOHN RYAN (10-33)

44. Michael Ryan

45. Larry Ryan

46. Timothy Ryan

CHILDREN OF LEO AND ROSE PERROTT PETTYJOHN (10-35)

47. (Leo) Jack Pettyjohn, Jr.

48. Norman Lee Pettyjohn

49. Mickey Pettyjohn

CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND MARJORIE SHANK PETTYJOHN (10-36)

50. Steven Allen Pettyjohn

51. Rickey Alan Pettyjohn

CHILD OF JAMES AND BARBARA PETTYJOHN McELDERRY (10-37a)

52. Cynthia Ann McElderry was born in Bluffton, Wells Co., Indiana on Jan. 1, 1948 and was renamed Cynthia Ann Clayton after her mother's remarriage. On July 5, 1968 in Frankfort, Clinton Co., Indiana she married James Peter Foley, who was born on Aug. 16, 1945 in Martinsville, Morgan Co., Indiana. The Foleys had three children.

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND BARBARA PETTYJOHN CLAYTON (10-37b)

53. Daniel James Clayton was born on July 12, 1954 in Frankfort, Clinton Co., Indiana. In 1975 he married Cindi Carcare, who was born on Feb. 13, 1959 in Bridgeport, Fairfield Co., Connecticut. They had two children.

54. Teresa "Terry" Joan Clayton was born on June 20, 1955 in Frankfort. In 1977 she married Stephen Luesse, who was born on Dec. 19, 1958 in Batesville, Ripley Co., Indiana. The Luesses had two children.

55. Joseph Pettyjohn Clayton was born on Dec. 7, 1959 in Frankfort.

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND PATRICIA PETTYJOHN DAVIS (10-38)

56. Michael James Davis was born on Aug. 18, 1954 in Bloomington, Monroe Co., Indiana. On Apr. 30, 1982 in Albuquerque, Bernalillo Co., New Mexico he married Becky Garner, who was born on Apr. 10, 1955 in Bloomington, McLean Co., Illinois. The Davises had one child.

57. Patrick Davis was born on Oct. 8, 1955 in Bloomington, Indiana.

58. Deborah Ann Davis was born on Sep. 14, 1956 in Bloomington, Indiana. In 1979 in Louisville, Jefferson Co., Kentucky she married David Johnson, who was born in Louisville on July 28, 1956. The couple had two children.

59. Susan Marie Davis was born in Indianapolis on Aug. 28, 1958. In 1982 in Louisville she married Charles Long, who was born in Louisville on Dec. 18, 1957. The Longs had two children.

60. Thomas James Davis was born in Indianapolis on May 29, 1961. In 1987 in Owingsville, Bath Co., Kentucky he married Allison Oberst, who was born in Henderson, Henderson Co., Kentucky on Mar. 9, 1961. The Davises had four children.

61. Mary Kathlein Davis was born in Indianapolis on Sep. 21, 1963. In 1985 in Louisville she married Perry Biddle, who was born in West Virginia in 1963. The Biddles had two children.

62. Melissa Ann Davis was born in Louisville on Jan. 22, 1966.

CHILDREN OF DAVID AND DEANNA BEPLAY PETTYJOHN (10-39)

63. (David) Lance Pettyjohn was born at Mather AFB, Sacramento, California

on Dec. 12, 1968. On July 20, 1991 in Terre Haute, Vigo Co., Indiana he married Roshell "Shelly" Rose Byers, who was born in Terre Haute on Oct. 18, 1968. They had three children and lived in the 1990s at 6891 W. Russet Dr., Plainfield, IN 46168.

64. Renee Marie Pettyjohn was born on May 14, 1972 at Torrejon AFB, Acala de Aernes, Spain. She lives in Miami, Florida.

CHILDREN OF DUANE AND SANDRA PRATT PETTYJOHN (10-41a)

65. Cynthia Lynn Pettyjohn was born on Nov. 14, 1954. She married John Rogers and they had a son in 1979. The family lives in Granbury, Hood Co., Texas.

66. Mark Eston Pettyjohn was born on Dec. 14, 1955. He lives with his mother in Keller, Tarrant Co., Texas.

CHILD OF DUANE AND EVELYN CULLOM PETTYJOHN (10-41b)

67. Martin Shawn Pettyjohn was born on Feb. 26, 1961. He married Shelly Ellis and settled in Weatherford, Parker Co., Texas.

CHILDREN OF WALTER AND GAYNELLA STROHL PODBILSKI (10-43)

68. Margaret Podbilski was born in Cadillac, Wexford Co., Michigan. She married William Benninger and they had two sons and two daughters.

69. Robert Podbilski was born in Cadillac. He married Jeanette — and had eight children.

70. Barbara Podbilski was born in Cadillac. She married John Sluiter and had six children.

71. Jean Podbilski was born in Cadillac. She married Donald Olson and the couple had three children.

72. Joan Podbilski was born in Cadillac. She married Fred Bryne and had three children.

73. Donald Podbilski was born in Cadillac. He married Evelyn — and had three children.

74. Carl Podbilski was born in Cadillac and only lived for one day.

CHILDREN OF GILBERT AND MARY PETTYJOHN DOWNING (10-44)

75. Constance Jean Downing was born in New Madison, Darke Co., Ohio on May 12, 1941. On June 27, 1964 she married Thomas Allan Brueggeman, who was born on Jan. 30, 1940. The couple had two daughters.

76. Vernon Lee "Pete" Downing was born in New Madison on Mar. 5, 1944. On Aug. 1, 1964 he married Nova Irene Schafer, who was born on Nov. 29, 1945. They had three sons, then Nova Downing died on Oct. 2, 1986 and was buried in Bethel Cemetery, Wayne Co., Indiana. On May 28, 1988 Vernon married, second, Rebecca Flatter.

CHILDREN OF DONALD AND RUTH PETTYJOHN STANLEY (10-45)

77. Glenn Stanley was born in Indiana on May 2, 1951. On Aug. 12, 1972 he married Carolyn Werner, who was born on Feb. 8, 1951. The Stanleys had two children.

78. Dale Stanley was born in Indiana on Dec. 2, 1956. On Nov. 12, 1982 he married Connie Fleenor, who was born on Sep. 21, 1963. They had two children.

79. Karen Stanley was born in Indiana on Mar. 28, 1959. On July 27, 1979 she married Micharl Harris, who was born on Mar. 27, 1960. The Harrises had two children.

80. Larry Stanley was born in Indiana on Jan. 6, 1962. On June 26, 1982 Larry married Susan Stigleman, who was born on Dec. 12, 1963. They had one son.

CHILDREN OF DALTON AND DOROTHY PETTYJOHN DALZELL (10-46)

81. Elaine Dalzell was born in Indiana on Oct. 16, 1944. On May 12, 1972 she married Larry Freeman, who was born on July 3, 1945. Larry died on Feb. 3, 1977. On Oct. 6, 1979 Elaine married, second, Stephen Williams, who was born on Sep. 27, 1945.

82. Ralph Dalzell was born in Indiana on June 23, 1946. On Aug. 29, 1975 he married, as her second husband, Mrs. Sandra Croucher. They had two children.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND NORMA PETTYJOHN RASMUSSEN (10-48)

83. Sharon Ann Rasmussen was born on Aug. 21, 1950. On May 21, 1977 she

married Larry Korn but in 1985 they divorced.

84. Linda Rasmussen was born on Oct. 27, 1952. On May 15, 1976 she married Dan Vraa, who was born on May 6, 1953. They divorced in 1990.

CHILDREN OF LLOYD AND MARIAN — WESTGATE (10-49)

85. Charles Westgate was born in Newaygo Co., Michigan. About 1956 he married Gladys Getz, and they had three children.

86. Nancy Westgate was born in Newaygo Co. and married Douglas Springstead in Fremont, Newaygo County. They had four children and then divorced. Nancy Springstead lives at 419 Vista Lane, Fremont, MI 49412.

87. James Westgate was born in Newaygo County. About 1969 he married Bette Koski and the Westgates had three children.

CHILDREN OF DONALD AND BETTY NEWSTED PETTYJOHN (10-50)

88. Donald Carl Pettyjohn, Jr. was born in Detroit, Wayne Co., Michigan on Sep. 26, 1940. On Nov. 22, 1958 in Detroit he married Janice Patton. Their one child was born in 1959 in Germany and they then divorced. In 1962 in Las Vegas, Clark Co., Nevada Don Pettyjohn married, second, as her second husband, Adrienne Blaha Stevenson, daughter of James and Eleanor Blaha. The Pettyjohns had one daughter in Orange Co., California and they then divorced. Don Pettyjohn married, third, Linda Williams, but this marriage ended in divorce with no children. Don married, fourth, as her second husband, Mary Honeycutt Lleonhardt, who was born in Lockney, Floyd Co., Texas on Feb. 5, 1953 to Benny Honeycutt and his wife, Betty Scott. The couple had one child in 1978 in Westminster, Orange County.

89. Gary Lee Pettyjohn was born in Detroit on Oct. 24, 1941. On Sep. 8, 1962 in Las Vegas he married Judith Lynn Wright, who was born on July 9, 1943 in Hampton, Franklin Co., Iowa to Mervil Wright and his wife, Martha Woodley. The Pettyjohns' four children were all born in Orange Co., California. Gary L. Pettyjohn died there in the City of Orange on May 5, 1981.

90. Joyce Suzanne Pettyjohn was born in Detroit on Sep. 11, 1945. On Mar. 5, 1966 in Brea, Orange Co. she married Thomas Michael Neal, who was born on Dec. 19, 1944 in Hackensack, Bergen Co., New Jersey to Edmund Wosford Neal and Elizabeth McGowan, his wife. Thomas and Joyce Neal had two sons.

The Neals live at 2440 Stony Lane, Brea, CA 92621.

91. Barbara Lenor Pettyjohn was born in Detroit on Sep. 7, 1949. On July 24, 1968 in Las Vegas she married (Charles) Wayne Dement, who was born in Anaheim, Orange Co. on Nov. 16, 1948. The Dements had two children.

92. Jay Ann Pettyjohn was born in Detroit on Nov. 3, 1952. After her father died in 1953 she was adopted by her uncle and aunt, Gerald and Glori Pettyjohn (10-52). About 1970 in Allen Park, Wayne Co., Michigan she married Michael Willets. They had two children.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND MAXINE PETTYJOHN FOLLETT (10-51)

93. Robert Ford Follett married Donna Peterson. They had two sons.

94. Renee Yvonne Follett married Douglas Devries and had three children.

95. Rhonda Sue Follett married Richard Gebhard and had four children.

96. Rochelle Follett married Matthew Jody.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND ROBERTA PETTYJOHN SMITH (10-53)

97. Russell Smith was born in Indiana.

98. Randolph Smith was born in Indiana.

99. Roderick Smith was born in Indiana.

100. Reginald Smith was born in Indiana.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES AND ATHLETIA WISE WILLMAN (10-54)

101. John Willman

102. Sue Ann Willman

CHILDREN OF LLOYD AND RUBY WISE HINSHAW (10-55a)

103. Romie Hinshaw

104. Keith Hinshaw

CHILDREN OF DWIGHT AND RUBY WISE UPDIKE (10-55b)

105. DeVerl Updike died before 1995.

106. Linda Updike

CHILDREN OF LESTER AND VIOLET WISE VORE (10-56)

107. Roger Vore

108. Homer Vore died before 1995.

CHILDREN OF FRED AND EMMA WISE COLE (10-57)

109. Frederick "Ricky" Cole

110. Michael Cole

111. Deanna Cole

CHILDREN OF NEIL AND IMOGENE WISE COX (10-59)

112. John Cox

113. Randy Cox

114. Vicky Cox

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND MARILYN WISE BROWN (10-60)

115. James Brown

116. Helen Brown

117. Charles Brown

118. Donna Brown

119. Edna Brown

CHILDREN OF CHARLES AND JUDY BARLOW WISE (10-61)

120. Robert J. Wise

121. Rebecca Wise

CHILDREN OF GRANT AND DELIA STAHLER ARTMAN (10-62)

122. Gloria Jean Artman was born in Memphis, Tennessee on Jan. 15, 1928. On July 14, 1944 she married William Dixon Pennebaker, who was born on Nov. 4, 1927. They had five children. William Pennebaker died on Nov. 6, 1975 and Gloria married, second, George Dando, who was born on Nov. 23, 1917. He died on Jan. 22, 1994.

123. Jack Henry Artman was born in Memphis on Sep. 13, 1930. On Dec. 18,

1950 he married Mary Alice Robison, who was born on Feb. 5, 1931. In 1961 the couple lived at 3617 Allandale Road, Memphis.

124. William Grant Artman, Jr. was born in Memphis on Dec. 9, 1932. On Oct. 20, 1951 he married Joy Lou Butler. They settled at 2705 Richlawn Circle, Kettering, OH 45440, and had two sons.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND GLADYS ARTMAN CLARK (10-63)

125. William C. Clark, Jr. lived in Long Beach, Los Angeles Co., California in the 1990s.

126. Juanita Clark married — Leatherwood and lived at 4924 Quince St., Memphis, Tennessee.

127. Robert Paul Clark lived on Lynette Blvd., Metairie, Jefferson Parish, Louisiana.

128. Donald Clark lived in Franklin, Williamson Co., Tennessee.

129. Lynda Clark died on Feb. 22, 1991.

CHILDREN OF LOLLDY AND LULA ARTMAN JONES (10-64)

130. Dorothy Mae Jones was born on Oct. 6, 1924. She married — Stanfill.

131. Josephine Marie Jones was born on Mar. 14, 1926. She married — Snook.

CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN AND ROSE — ARTMAN (10-65)

132. Darrell Artman lived in Pekin, Tazewell Co., Illinois.

133. Wanda Artman lived in Pekin, Illinois.

CHILDREN OF JEPHTHA AND GOLDIE ARTMAN MASHBURN (10-67)

134. James Andrew Mashburn was born on Aug. 30, 1924 in Giles Co., Tennessee. About 1947 he married Nellie Virginia Boyer, who was born on May 16, 1932 in Ellsinore, Carter Co., Missouri. The Mashburns had ten children. James died in Wichita, Sedgwick Co., Kansas on July 13, 1983 and Nellie died on Feb. 12, 1984 in Wellington, Sumner Co., Kansas.

135. Ruby Louise Mashburn was born in Lawrence Co., Tennessee on July 4, 1930.

136. Janie Elizabeth Mashburn was born in Lawrence Co. on Mar. 23, 1935. On Dec. 23, 1951 she married Melvin Eugene Bivins, who was born on Dec. 3, 1931. They had one child and divorced. Janie married, second, Donald Olaf Erickson, who was born on July 9, 1934.

CHILDREN OF WORTH AND RUBY MCKENNY ARTMAN (10-68)

137. Deloris Warden Artman was born in Tennessee about 1939. On July 27, 1962 she married Donald Clay Farmer, who was born on July 7, 1937. They had three children.

138. Patsy Solomon Artman

CHILDREN OF CLAUDE AND LILLIE ARTMAN HUNTLEY (10-69)

139. Earnest Huntley was born in Tennessee on Aug. 16, 1929. He married Betty Ann Toms, who was born on Sep. 26, 1932. They had two children.

140. Deloris Huntley was born on Nov. 8, 1932.

141. William "Billy" Huntley was born on June 21, 1934. He married Judy Splawn, who was born on June 17, 1943. They had two children.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND INDIANA ARTMAN NELSON (10-70)

142. Rachel Nelson was born in Tennessee on Sep. 28, 1930. On June 7, 1947 she married George Hall, who was born about 1928. After the Halls divorced, in 1957 Rachel married, second, Floyd Taylor, but another divorce followed. On July 17, 1971 Rachel married, third, Kenneth Ealy.

143. William Nelson was born in Lawrence Co. on Dec. 14, 1935. On Dec. 8, 1956 he married Sue Robertson, who was born on Sep. 6, 1937.

144. Raymond Lee Nelson was born on June 19, 1937. He never married.

145. Faye Nelson was born on Jan. 26, 1941. On Mar. 12, 1955 she married Ezekiel "Corky" Langley Vincent, who was born on July 9, 1937.

CHILDREN OF CECIL AND LILLIE BISHOP ARTMAN (10-71)

146. James Edward Artman was born in Tennessee about 1943 and died before 2000.

147. Linda Kay Artman was born in Tennessee about 1945 and died before 2000.

148. Raymond Howard Artman was born in Tennessee about 1947 and also died

before 2000.

CHILD OF CLARENCE AND GLADYS ——— MARTIN (10-73)

149. Faye E. Martin was born on Sep. 9, 1933. Around 1951 Faye married (Joseph) Lloyd Chester, who was born on Dec. 16, 1930. They had three children.

CHILDREN OF JESSE AND DELIA MARTIN HENDERSON (10-74)

150. Evelyn Henderson was born on Mar. 27, 1927 in Lawrence Co., Tennessee. About 1943 she married Ozzie Davis, who was born on May 1, 1925. The Davises had five children.

151. Hazel Henderson was born on Jan. 30, 1929. On June 12, 1944 she married Ralph Jones. They had three children.

CHILDREN OF LESTER AND SARAH MARTIN MARTIN (10-75)

152. Luther Franklin Martin was born in July 1933 in Giles Co., Tennessee. About 1954 he married Shirley Curtis, who was born in November 1935. Their two children were born in 1955 and 1963.

153. Aubrey Lavern Martin was born near Lawrenceburg in July 1935. He married Shirley Bell and they had two children.

154. Frances Martin was born in Lawrence Co. on Feb. 8, 1940. About 1959 she married Rev. Jack Trapp, and they had two children.

155. Bonnie Dale Martin was born in Sidney, Shelby Co., Ohio in October 1946. In June 1962 she married Eugene Adkins, who was born in April 1942. They had three children, and Bonnie Adkins died in June 1982.

CHILD OF CLAUDE AND LOUISE MARTIN MARTIN (10-77a)

156. Joyce Marie Martin was born in Lawrence Co. on Feb. 15, 1939. She grew up there and in Bellefontaine, Logan Co., Ohio. She had one child with Cecil Pierce in Sidney, Ohio in 1958. She married Woodrow Dalton, who was from Nancy, Pulaski Co., Kentucky.

CHILD OF WILLIS AND LOUISE MARTIN RINGLER (10-77b)

157. Connie Ringler was born in Bellefontaine, Logan Co. on June 17, 1942. In June 1964 she married Eugene Lloyd. The Lloyds had a daughter in 1965 and another in 1969 who died young. A third daughter was born in 1981.

CHILDREN OF JESSIE AND MAXINE MOUK MARTIN (10-78)

158. Russell Martin was born on Nov. 7, 1956. He married Elissa ———, already the mother of two children (Shelly Jones and Ryan Huff), and the Martins had two sons.

159. Rebecca "Becky" Martin was born on Aug. 21, 1959, inheriting her father's congenital malformation of the hands. Rebecca married ——— Martin - relationship, if any, unknown - and they had five children. All but the first child manifested the Martin family birth defect.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND EDNA MARTIN STEM (10-79)

160. William Earl Stem was born at Scott AFB, St. Clair Co., Illinois on July 24, 1953. William lives in Sidney, Ohio.

161. (Leonard) Wayne Stem was born in Sidney on Jan. 25, 1959.

CHILDREN OF JACK AND ——— ——— PETTYJOHN (10-80)

162. Benny Jo Pettyjohn

163. Judy Pettyjohn

164. Carrie Pettyjohn

165. Penney Pettyjohn

166. Kirby Pettyjohn

167. Dennis Pettyjohn

168. ——— "Baby" Pettyjohn

CHILDREN OF ——— AND JEAN PETTYJOHN CAMPBELL (10-81)

169. Jack Campbell

170. ——— "Baby" Campbell

CHILDREN OF CARL AND JANE BLAKELY PETTYJOHN (10-84a)

171. Deborah Sue Pettyjohn was born on May 17, 1950. She had a son in 1969 who was surnamed Pettyjohn. On Feb. 25, 1980 she married Lloyd Swank, who was born on Nov. 27, 1950.

172. Brian Eugene Pettyjohn was born on July 25, 1951. He married Susan

Clemens but when they divorced in 1981 they had had no children.

CHILD OF CARL AND DORA COMPTON PETTYJOHN (10-84b)

173. John Carl Pettyjohn was born on Sep. 7, 1960. He married Karen Keys, who was born on Oct. 13, 1961. The Pettyjohns had two children.

CHILD OF PAUL AND MARJORIE PETTYJOHN SHAFER (10-85)

174. Kent Eugene Shafer was born in Randolph Co., Indiana on Jan. 15, 1948. On June 26, 1970 he married Yvonne Marie Lennox, who was born on Oct. 5, 1948. The Shafers had one son. They lived at 2300 W. Maple Rd., Bloomfield Hills, Michigan.

CHILD OF J D AND JANET NICKEY WICKERSHAM (10-87)

175. Mark Wickersham was born on Mar. 11, 1966 and died at birth.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES AND MARY NICKEY SCHWYN (10-88)

176. Douglas Duane Schwyn was born on July 9, 1957.

177. Craig Charles Schwyn was born on Apr. 22, 1959.

178. Beth Ellen Schwyn was born on Oct. 10, 1961.

CHILDREN OF MYRON AND JACQUELINE PATTY PETTYJOHN (10-89)

179. Linda Jo Pettyjohn was born on Jan. 14, 1954.

180. William Yale Pettyjohn was born on Sep. 3, 1958.

181. Lori Pettyjohn was born on Oct. 25, 1963.

182. Michael Pettyjohn was born on Dec. 9, 1964. He lived at 2224 W. 186th St., Westfield, Hamilton Co., Indiana.

CHILDREN OF WAYNE AND SHIRLEY FORD PETTYJOHN (10-90a)

183. Diana Kay Pettyjohn was born in Ridgeville, Randolph Co., Indiana on Oct. 23, 1953. On June 7, 1975 she married Randy Moore. They had three children and divorced. About 1983 Diana married, second, Mark Neargarder and they had one child before divorcing. On July 15, 1995 Diana married, third, an unknown husband.

184. Marcia Kim Pettyjohn was born in Ridgeville on Nov. 7, 1954. About 1974 she married Steve Collett.

185. Karin Sue Pettyjohn was born in Ridgeville on Sep. 15, 1955. On Sep. 24, 1976 she married Darrell McCowan.

186. Jo Ellen Pettyjohn was born in Ridgeville on Nov. 14, 1957. On Aug. 7, 1977 she married Tom Bonvillian, but the couple divorced with no children. Jo Ellen then had a child with Pierre Robin, who was born on Aug. 6, 1959.

CHILD OF WAYNE AND REBECCA CORONADO PETTYJOHN (10-90b)

187. Ross Allen Pettyjohn was born in Ridgeville on Dec. 4, 1970. On Nov. 9, 1989 he married Dawn Wenona McCord, who was born on Apr. 22, 1972.

CHILDREN OF LYNN AND JOYCE PETTYJOHN ORCUTT (10-92)

188. Eric Ryan Orcutt was born on Jan. 3, 1972.

189. Marc Andrew Orcutt was born on Sep. 13, 1974.

190. Michelle Dawn Orcutt was born on July 31, 1977.

CHILDREN OF ARTHUR AND SHARRIE McBRIDE MILNER (10-93)

191. Monica Lee Milner was born on Mar. 30, 1962. On Apr. 14, 1984 she married Kevin Paul Halstead, who was born on Feb. 11, 1959. They had two children. The Halsteads lived at 2228 Fareway Dr., Muscatine, IA 52761.

192. Marie Ann Milner was born on Sep. 16, 1964.

CHILDREN OF STANLEY AND VIRGINIA MILNER PURDY (10-94)

193. Tara Lynne Purdy was born on Apr. 5, 1968.

194. Tiffany Anne Purdy was born on Oct. 30, 1969.

195. Tracy Lee Purdy was born on Dec. 24, 1971.

CHILDREN OF ARTHUR AND DOROTHEA SNELLING McANINCH (10-98)

196. Richard Lewis McAninch was born in Bell, Los Angeles Co., California on Aug. 12, 1927 but grew up from 1928 in South Bend and Raymond, Pacific Co., Washington. Richard married Nadine Erickson and their one son was born in 1952 in Shelton, Mason Co., Washington. Nadine McAninch died in 1979 and was buried in Menlo, Pacific Co., Washington. In 1997 Richard L. McAninch lived at 9811 23rd Ave. SE, Everett, WA 98208.

197. Janet McAninch was born in South Bend, Pacific Co., Washington on

Dec. 15, 1936. She married William Lowie Dahl and had a son and a daughter. In 1997 Janet Dahl was living in the household of her stepfather, Harold L. Johnson and also Roland F. and Greg M. Johnson at 604 Jefferson Ave. NE, Renton, WA 98056.

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND EDNA ——— HOSHOR (10-109)

198. Robert Hoshor was born in New Mexico, probably in Albuquerque, Bernalillo Co., in 1920.

199. Margie Hoshor was born in New Mexico in 1922.

200. James Clay Hoshor, Jr. was born in New Mexico in 1925.

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND MARIBEL COULTER WESTCOTT (10-111)

201. James Alexander Westcott

202. Sally Coulter Westcott

203. Patricia Ann Westcott

CHILDREN OF STANLEY AND JEAN COVINGTON WESTCOTT (10-112)

204. Stephen Covington Westcott

205. Paul Alan Westcott

CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND BEVERLY WESTCOTT BOSTWICK (10-113)

206. George Michael Bostwick died in an auto accident in 1969.

207. Bradley Breck Bostwick

208. Danny Bostwick

CHILDREN OF WALDO AND DOROTHY LEWELLEN BUNGER (10-116)

209. Nancy Elizabeth Bunger was born on May 26, 1932. She married an unknown husband and lived in Boise, Ada Co., Idaho.

210. Richard Lewellen Bunger was born in 1934.

211. Mary Louise Bunger was born in 1945.

CHILD OF BAFFORD AND ANNA REEVES LEWELLEN (10-117)

212. Edward Reeves Lewellen was born in 1936 and died in 1937.

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND ——— LEWELLEN (10-118)

213. James Lewellen was born in 1943.

214. Jerry Edward Lewellen was born in 1945.

215. John Andrew Lewellen was born in 1950.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND JANE SETLER LEWELLEN (10-119)

216. Rebecca Jane Lewellen was born in 1944. She married William Purvis and settled in London, England, where they are titled Lord and Lady.

217. Arthur Simpson Lewellen was born in 1949.

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND ETHEL POWER EADIE (10-121)

218. Rosemary Eadie was born in 1936, and lives in the vicinity of Buffalo, Erie Co., New York.

219. Susan Margaret Eadie was born in 1940. She married Al Ziehm and had three children. Susan died in 2001.

220. James Power Eadie was born in 1942. He married Andrea ——— and settled in Williamsburg, Virginia. They had three children.

221. William Charles Eadie was born in 1948. He married Maureen ——— and had two sons. The family lives in Kenmore, Erie Co., New York.

CHILDREN OF EDWARD AND NANCY POWER WILCOX (10-122)

222. Ann Marie Wilcox was born in 1931. She married Wesley Goodrich and the couple had two children before divorcing. Ann married, second, George Sargent, but they also divorced. Ann now lives in Tokyo, Japan where, styled "Jiho Sājento," she is a retired Buddhist priest.

223. Lynn Ellen Wilcox was born in 1933. She married Knut Bjorn-Larsen and they had three children before divorcing. Lynn married, second, Vinny Caton and settled in Templeton, San Luis Obispo Co., California.

CHILD OF CHARLES AND REBECCA POWER TAIT (10-123)

224. Laurie Ann Tait was born in Buffalo, Erie Co., New York in 1945. She married Stuart K. Wagoner and they had one daughter. The Wagoners live at 1751 Elevado Ave., Arcadia, CA 91006-1708. Laurie Wagoner's contributions of information and photographs have greatly enriched the family history

of Nide Pettyjohn and his daughters Susan and Rebecca and their descendants.

CHILDREN OF DAVID AND FLORENCE COX KUTOB (10-130)

225. David Kutob

226. Robert Kutob

227. Randa Kutob

CHILDREN OF DONALD AND MARJORIE KINNEY PETTYJOHN (10-135)

228. Christian "Chris" Alan Pettyjohn was born in Alameda Co., California in December 1959. In May 1995 he married Nancy Hoeffler. The Pettyjohns had two sons. They live in Berkeley, Alameda County.

229. David Carl Pettyjohn was born in Alameda Co. in 1962. On Aug. 26, 2000 he married Cindy Reynolds.

CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND CLARE PORS THORPE (10-137)

230. Sharon Jane Thorpe was born in Redwood City, San Mateo Co., California on July 26, 1961. In the 1990s she lived in Boulder, Boulder Co., Colorado.

231. Kevin George Thorpe was born in Redwood City on Sep. 28, 1962. On Mar. 23, 1985 he married Stephanie Marie Quinteros, who was born in San Francisco on Apr. 26, 1965. They had two children and live in Burlingame, San Mateo County.

232. Gregory Alan Thorpe was born in Redwood City on Apr. 6, 1965. In 1990 he married Pamela Peterson. The couple had two children and settled in Oregon.

233. Daniel Patrick Thorpe was born in Redwood City on July 23, 1967. He perished in a truck accident in May 1991.

CHILDREN OF HENRY AND BARBARA BLADHOLM BAUMAN (10-139)

234. Deborah M. Bauman was born in Ventura, Ventura Co., California on Jan. 24, 1960.

235. Andrea J. Bauman was born in Ventura on Apr. 19, 1963. In Ventura she married Jeffrey Swisher. They had two children and later divorced.

236. Kristen M. Bauman was born in Ventura on Dec. 15, 1967.

CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND JANE HILLS BAUMAN (10-140)

237. Richard Burt Bauman was born on Sep. 18, 1957. On Oct. 8, 1988 he married Monique Van Egmond. The Baumans had two daughters.

238. Gregory Naylin Bauman was born in Los Angeles on July 10, 1959. On Mar. 25, 1983 he married Terri P. Radoff, who was born about 1963. They had two daughters and in the 1990s lived at 17079 Kingsbury Rd., Granada Hills, CA 91346.

239. Kenneth Hills Bauman was born on Dec. 24, 1960. He died in a boating accident about 1986.

240. Monica June Bauman was born on Oct. 24, 1963. On June 18, 1988 she married Gordon Davis.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND HELEN BUELNA McCARRON (10-141)

241. Christine L. McCarron was born in Los Angeles on June 27, 1965.

242. William McCarron, Jr. was born in Los Angeles about December 1966.

243. Edward McCarron was born in Los Angeles about June 1968.

244. Robert M. McCarron was born in Los Angeles on Sep. 22, 1969.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND PATRICIA STAUCH SIAS (10-143)

245. Alexandra Van Allen Sias was born on Nov. 27, 1948 in Marin Co., California. On June 29, 1985 in Denver she married Charles Sefton, who was born in Milwaukee, Milwaukee Co., Wisconsin on Feb. 2, 1951. The Seftons had one daughter and live at 2708 W. 100th Ave., Federal Heights, CO 80221-6122.

246. Caroline Mary Sias was born in Tacoma, Pierce Co., Washington on Aug. 26, 1958. On Sep. 26, 1987 in Tacoma she married John Charles Kehoe. They had a daughter in Seattle in 1994.

CHILDREN OF ROANE AND CHARLOTTE SHERMAN SIAS (10-144)

247. Cornelia Ann Ripley Sias was born on Nov. 30, 1947 in Seattle, King Co., Washington. On June 27, 1972 she married David Ross Lucchese, who was born in San Francisco on July 26, 1944. They had two children and then

divorced. On Oct. 7, 1990 in Sausalito, Marin Co. Cornelia married, second, (Jack) Sylvester Emerson, who was born in Mississippi on Oct. 4, 1947. The Emersons live at 951 Augusta Dr., Moraga, CA 94556.

248. Spencer Roane Sias was born in Seattle on Mar. 11, 1950. On May 28, 1978 in San Anselmo, Marin Co. he married Stacey Rona Beubis, who was born in Brooklyn, New York on July 6, 1953. In the 1990s the Siases separated and probably divorced. Spencer then lived at 37 Carlson Court, San Anselmo, CA 94960.

249. Benjamin Barron Sias was born in Seattle on June 9, 1951. On Oct. 3, 1981 in Mt. Ranier National Park, Washington he married Kristen Briggie, who was born on Sep. 22, 1953. They lived in Portland, Multnomah Co., Oregon.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND LUCRETIA THOMAS SIAS (10-145)

250. Lucretia McNear Sias was born on Aug. 1, 1951 in Pasadena, Los Angeles County. On Sep. 11, 1982 in Westport, Fairfield Co., Connecticut she married Robert Yoho, M.D., retaining her maiden surname. They divorced, without children. On Oct. 19, 1991 in San Anselmo Lucretia married, second, John Timothy Knapp, who was born in Charleston, Kanawha Co., West Virginia on Apr. 16, 1952. The Knapps live in Bellevue, King Co., Washington.

251. Donald Scott Sias was born in Pasadena on Aug. 12, 1952. On Aug. 5, 1975 in San Francisco he married Evelyn Mary Rose Wald, who was born in Klagenfurt, Austria on Aug. 25, 1951. The couple eventually divorced. On Dec. 23, 1989 in Albuquerque Donald married, second, Barbara Ann Casaus, who was born in that city on Feb. 10, 1953. The Siases live in Albuquerque.

252. Helena Thorpe Sias was born on Dec. 20, 1954 in Harvey, Cook Co., Illinois. On Dec. 28, 1985 in Connecticut she married Eric Grosman Witte, who was born on Jan. 27, 1955 in Toledo, Lucas Co., Ohio.

253. William Henry Sias was born in Norwalk, Fairfield Co., Connecticut on July 4, 1957. On Aug. 11, 1984 in Houston, Harris Co., Texas he married Julia Daniel. They lived at 1439 Willowisp, Missouri City, TX 77489.

CHILDREN OF DAVID AND MYRNA GREGORY SCHWERDT (10-146)

254. Dorinda Sue Schwerdt was born in Los Angeles about 1950. On Aug. 28,

1971 in San Bernardino Co. she married Donald C. Wheelock, who was born about 1949. The Wheelocks lived at 605 Bermuda Dr., Redlands, CA 92374-6214.

255. Tanis Schwerdt

CHILDREN OF EUGENE AND SOREL GREGORY SLATTERY (10-147)

256. Kristlyn Slattery was born in Los Angeles Co. on Oct. 12, 1955. During the 1970s she vanished and was never again seen.

257. Sullivan Reid Slattery was born in Los Angeles Co. on Aug. 21, 1957. In San Antonio, Bexar Co., Texas he married Linda Fromm. The couple lived in Dallas, Texas.

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND EMMA ——— GREGORY (10-148)

258. Kim D. Gregory was born about 1957. On July 19, 1977 in San Diego Co. she married Daniel J. Isom, who was born about 1957. They lived at 9173 Honey Lake, Santee, San Diego Co. before moving to 3014 S. 3435 E, Salt Lake City, UT 84101.

259. Dena R. Gregory was born about 1962. On Aug. 3, 1985 in San Diego Co. she married Julio Barrios. They lived in San Diego.

260. ——— Gregory

CHILDREN OF STEVEN AND ANDREA KEMPER CARDEY (10-149)

261. Kevin Roane Cardey was born on May 21, 1991 in Greenbrae, Marin Co., California.

262. Jennifer Michelle Cardey, a twin, was born in Napa, Napa Co., California on Jan. 23, 1993.

263. Lauren Elyse Cardey is Jennifer's twin sister.

264. Brendan Joshua Cardey was born in Napa on June 20, 1995.

CHILDREN OF SPENCER AND LAEL WYATT THORPE (10-150)

265. Spencer Roane Thorpe III was born in Alameda Co., California on Nov. 28, 1957 and grew up in El Cerrito. On May 2, 1981 in Danville, Contra Costa Co. he married Leslye Anne Tarabini, who was born on May 6, 1956. They have two children and live at 726 Graham Court, Danville, CA 94526.

266. Roane Wyatt Thorpe was born in Alameda Co. on Oct. 19, 1960. On Oct.

30, 1993 at the St. Regis Hotel, 2 E. 55th St., Manhattan he married Amy Robin Winston, who was born in New York on May 29, 1955. They lived at 3002 Willow Wood Trail, Kingwood, TX 77345 in Harris Co. and had twin daughters. The Thorpes divorced in 2008, and Roane now lives in California.

CHILDREN OF MANER AND MICHI MATSUSHITA THORPE (10-151)

267. Geoffrey Lawton Thorpe was born in Oakland, Alameda Co. on Aug. 13, 1955. On Sep. 11, 1993 in Boise, Ada Co., Idaho he married Mary Martha Overstreet, who was born in Boise on Nov. 1, 1966. They lived in Boise and in Star, Ada County. In 2007 they divorced and Geoffrey now lives in Contra Costa Co., California.

268. Frances Thorpe was born in Cambridge, Middlesex Co., Massachusetts on May 21, 1959. On May 11, 1992 in Carmel, Monterey Co. she married Gary Lewis Rosenberg, who was born in Ridgefield, Bergen Co., New Jersey on Oct. 9, 1952. They had one son and live at 806 Summit Rd., Santa Barbara, CA 93108-2322.

CHILDREN OF FRANCIS AND GRETCHEN OLMSTEAD THORPE (10-152)

269. Jennifer Elizabeth Thorpe was born on July 4, 1957 in Whittier, Los Angeles County. In 1978 in Bardsdale, Ventura Co. she married Ernest Herrera but they soon divorced. On Jan. 19, 1989 in Abita Springs, St. Tammany Parish, Louisiana she married, second, Joseph Coppinger, a native of Tennessee. The Coppingers lived near Sequatchie, Marion Co., Tennessee and had a son and a daughter. They divorced in 1994 and Jennifer returned to California. She lives in Tucson, Pima Co., Arizona.

270. William "Bill" Westcott Thorpe was born in Whittier on Feb. 12, 1959. On May 23, 1987 in New Orleans he married Rhoda Margurite Vappie. They had a son and then separated. Bill returned to California and lives in the vicinity of Oxnard, Ventura County.

271. Margaret Louise Thorpe was born in Contra Costa Co. on Aug. 12, 1969. In Ventura Co. she married Steven John Reifer, who was born on Mar. 27, 1967. The Reifers had two daughters and live in Ventura County.

CHILDREN OF GORDON AND SANDRA KAY THORPE (10-154)

272. Christopher Lewis Thorpe was born in Long Beach, Los Angeles Co. on

July 21, 1958. In 1984 in Virginia he married Joanne ——. They had a daughter in 1985 and then divorced. Christopher married, second, a wife whose name is not recorded and again divorced. On Nov. 14, 1992 in Fredericksburg, Virginia he married, third, Diana Patrice Miller. They had one son and one daughter and live at 6111 N. Danford St., Fredericksburg, VA 22407.

273. Russell Scott Thorpe was born in Long Beach on Aug. 2, 1959. He never married, and lives at 1360 Crescent Heights Blvd., Los Angeles, CA 90046.

CHILD OF DONALD AND LINDA THORPE SPRAGUE (10-155)

274. Mark Allan Sprague was born in Los Angeles Co. on Feb. 14, 1968. Late in 2001 he married Cory ——. They lived in Hawai'i for a while, then returned to California. They had one child born in early 2004. The Spragues lived in 2004 at 532 24th St., Manhattan Beach, CA 90266.

CHILD OF HAROLD AND CAROL LLEWELLYN HOLMAN (10-157)

275. Mark Llewellyn Holman was born in San Jose, Santa Clara Co., California on Sep. 5, 1973.

CHILDREN OF FRED AND MARILYN HOLMAN ABBOTT (10-158)

276. Cecilia Kathleen Abbott was born in Oakland on June 4, 1974.

277. Sabrina Elizabeth Abbott was born in Oakland on Dec. 14, 1978.

CHILDREN OF CHRISTOPHER AND JANET HOLMAN HOWARD (10-159)

278. Stephen Murray Howard was born at Altus AFB, Jackson Co., Oklahoma on June 12, 1972.

279. Katherine Hope Howard was born in Scottsdale, Maricopa Co., Arizona on Nov. 17, 1974.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND BETTY THORPE RYALS (10-160)

280. Michael Thorpe Ryals was born in New Orleans on July 3, 1963. He married Susan O'Hanlon and in the 1990s they lived in Slidell, St. Tammany Parish, Louisiana.

281. Margaret Ellen Ryals was born in New Orleans on June 30, 1964. About 1990 she married Barry Campos. They had two sons, and live in Mandeville, St. Tammany Parish.

282. Jeffrey Thomas Ryals was born in New Orleans on Aug. 8, 1967. About 1993 he married Karen Bouchard. They live in Slidell and have one daughter.

CHILDREN OF FRED AND MARTHA DAVIS SCHROEDER (10-161)

283. Hallie Ellen Schroeder was born in New York on June 6, 1952.

284. Paul Richard Schroeder was born in New York on May 11, 1954. On June 18, 1983 he married Bethany "Beth" Newman.

285. Jan Mildred Schroeder was born in New York on Aug. 29, 1956. On Feb. 14, 1987 she married David Martin McCracken.

CHILDREN OF WALTER AND MARY DOWNING DAVIS (10-162)

286. Wesley Dean Davis was born on Nov. 18, 1960 and died on July 20, 1965.

287. Keith Robert Davis was born on Jan. 21, 1964.

288. Carol Jean Davis was born on Jan. 21, 1968.

289. Dean Powell Davis was born on Sep. 30, 1974.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND MYRA PALMER DAVIS (10-163)

290. Christopher Ian Davis was born in England on Aug. 29, 1964.

291. Alexandra Mary Davis was born in England on Nov. 5, 1965.

CHILDREN OF DAVID AND MARY KEENUM BARBEE (10-164)

292. Mark Edwin Barbee was born in Aspen, Pitkin Co., Colorado about 1958.

293. Michael David Barbee was born in Aspen about 1960 and is married.

294. Mary Elizabeth Barbee was born in Aspen about 1962. She is married.

295. John Eric Barbee was born in Aspen about 1964.

CHILDREN OF NORMAN AND HALLIE BARBEE RUGHEIMER (10-165)

296. Peter MacGregor Rugheimer was born on Sep. 24, 1959.

297. Mary Kelley Rugheimer was born on Dec. 17, 1961. In 1984 she married Steven De Moor, but they divorced in 1987. On Dec. 28, 1991 she married, second, Johan Wictor.

298. Paul Powell Rugheimer

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND NANCY DALLY BARBEE (10-166)

299. David Powell Barbee was born on Apr. 26, 1970.

300. Jeffrey William Barbee was born on May 22, 1972.

301. Matthew Marron Barbee was born on Sep. 26, 1976.

302. John Michael Barbee was born on Dec. 6, 1977.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND CARYN CHRISTIANSEN McQUEEN (10-169)

303. Thomas Bruce McQueen was born in Oakland on June 28, 1962. He married and settled in Danville, Contra Costa Co., California.

304. Laurie Christiansen McQueen was born in Placerville, El Dorado Co. on May 28, 1964. In 1996 Laurie was still unmarried and lived in Grass Valley, Nevada Co., California.

CHILD OF ELMER AND KATHERINE HOGAN MASON (10-170)

305. (son) Mason

CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND CAROL COUNTRYMAN COSTELLO (10-173)

306. Matthew David Costello was born on Aug. 1, 1963.

307. Mary Kelley Costello was born on July 25, 1965.

CHILDREN OF BRUCE AND JUDY HALL COUNTRYMAN (10-174)

308. Natalie Countryman was born on June 16, 1976.

309. Mark Anthony Countryman was born on Aug. 25, 1981.

CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND KATHLEEN COUNTRYMAN VASIL (10-175)

310. Geoffrey Noah Vasil was born on Oct. 17, 1968.

311. Monika Vasil was born on July 3, 1970.

312. Nathan Vasil was born on Sep. 23, 1975.

CHILD OF IAN AND JEAN ELLERTHORPE COUNTRYMAN (10-176)

313. Michelle "Shellie" Countryman was born on Mar. 16, 1974.

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND SUSAN COUNTRYMAN SKEWES (10-177)

314. (James) Maxfield "Max" Skewes was born on Aug. 20, 1981.

315. Muriel "Murrie" Kelley Skewes was born on Mar. 22, 1983.

CHILD OF THOMAS AND DUBRAVKA TRKLJA COUNTRYMAN (10-182)

316. Stefan Trklja Countryman was born in Washington, D.C. on June 30, 1991.

CHILDREN OF ——— ——— AND JOAN COUNTRYMAN (10-185)

317. Emily Joan Countryman was born on Oct. 17, 1985 and died on Dec. 5, 1987.

318. James Michael Countryman was born on May 30, 1988.

CHILDREN OF FRED AND REYE JOHNSON WRIGHT (11-1)

1. Lynne Reye Wright was born in Lawrence, Douglas Co., Kansas on Dec. 12, 1954. On Oct. 25, 1974 in Parsons, Labette Co., Kansas she married Ronald Dean Cherry, who was born in Parsons on Nov. 20, 1957. They had one daughter and one son.
2. Richard Alan Wright was born in Lawrence on Jan. 2, 1958.
3. Kelly Jo Wright was born in Lawrence on May 10, 1959.
4. Kasey Lea Wright was born in Lawrence on May 9, 1960. By an unrecorded father she had a son and a daughter surnamed Wright and then in 1990 had a son with Doug Duncan, who was born in 1958.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES AND MARCIA KOEHN JOHNSON (11-2)

5. Jacqueline Sue Johnson was born in Concordia, Cloud Co., Kansas on July 9, 1959. On Dec. 28, 1985 in Norman, Cleveland Co., Oklahoma she married Stephen Carl Wilson, who was born in 1958. The Wilsons had a son and a daughter.
6. Katherine Louise Johnson was born in Concordia on Jan. 10, 1961. On July 27, 1985 in Republic Co., Kansas she married Thomas Snyder. After the birth of their daughter in 1985 the Snyders divorced. Katherine then cohabited with Roger Dean Hardaway, who was born in 1966. They had a son.
7. Stephanie Ann Johnson was born in Concordia on Mar. 17, 1965. On Oct. 6, 1990 in Manhattan, Riley Co., Kansas she married Steven Cordell Wilkenson, who was born in Manhattan on Apr. 27, 1966.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND BETH ANDERSON PETTYJOHN (11-3)

8. Robert Louis Pettyjohn was born in Denver, Denver Co., Colorado on Nov. 1, 1979.
9. Mark Ryan Pettyjohn was born in Scottsbluff, Scotts Bluff Co., Nebraska on July 15, 1981.

CHILDREN OF LARRY AND SHARON CANALY PETTYJOHN (11-4)

10. Anya Gayle Pettyjohn was born in Estes Park, Larimer Co., Colorado on July 20, 1963. In October 1985 she married David McClaughey in Scottsbluff. Anya died in Oregon in December 1990.

11. Scott Davis Pettyjohn was born in Estes Park on Sep. 2, 1967.

CHILDREN OF ERIC AND BIAH LEE PETTYJOHN (11-8)

12. Teresa Lee Pettyjohn was born on Oct. 28, 1986 in Houston, Harris Co., Texas .

13. Stephen Carl Pettyjohn was born on Feb. 19, 1993 in Hartford, Hartford Co., Connecticut.

CHILDREN OF STEPHEN AND SHERRI PETTYJOHN JOHNSON (11-9)

14. Seth Stephen Johnson was born in St. Paul, Ramsey Co., Minnesota in May 1974.

15. Shala Johnson was born in St. Paul in May 1979.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND DOROTHY DOOLEY QUINLAN (11-13)

16. Robert Earl Quinlan was born in Casper, Natroma Co., Wyoming on Mar. 29, 1953. On July 6, 1974 in Prince of Peace Lutheran Church, Casper he married Ninette Sue Porter, who was born in Columbus, Stillwater Co., Nebraska on Oct. 20, 1952. The Quinlans had two daughters. They lived at 2535 S. Deframe St., Lakewood, CO 80228.

17. Kathleen Kay Quinlan was born in Casper on July 15, 1958. On Nov. 18, 1989 in Casper she married Thomas Robert Creager, who was born in Casper on Jan. 10, 1958 to Robert E. Creager and his wife, Donna Fulton. They had one daughter.

18. Douglas James Quinlan was born in Casper on July 27, 1960. On July 15, 1989 in Las Vegas, Clark Co., Nevada he married Brenda Rose Gothberg, who was born on July 22, 1958 in San Francisco to Edwin Kenneth Gothberg and his wife, Nancy Jeanann Sobarka.

CHILDREN OF IVAN AND ELIZABETH BLACKWOOD SWANEY (11-16)

19. Scott Alden Swaney was born in San Diego, California on Mar. 31, 1964. On May 26, 1984 in Rose Hill, Butler Co., Kansas he married Lawava Joy White, who was born in 1963. The Swaneys had three sons.

20. Steven Kent Swaney was born in Wichita, Sedgwick Co., Kansas on Feb. 28, 1968. On Dec. 16, 1989 in Rose Hill he married Amanda Van Hoozen, who was born in 1971.

21. Shelly Jolynn Swaney was born in Wichita on Oct. 17, 1973.

CHILD OF LARRY AND PAULA BLACKWOOD SANFORD (11-19)

22. Sarah Marie Sanford was born in Newton, Harvey Co., Kansas on Apr. 29, 1977.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES AND CAROLYN LECLAIR BLACKWOOD (11-20)

23. Deidre Lynn Blackwood was born in Denver, Colorado on Apr. 21, 1976.

24. Crosby Ryan Blackwood was born in Wheat Ridge, Jefferson Co., Colorado on Sep. 27, 1977.

25. Colby Jordan Blackwood was born in Hammond, Tangipahoa Parish, Louisiana on Mar. 21, 1980.

CHILD OF DAVID AND JUDITH RIPPELL RAYNESFORD (11-38)

26. Steven James Raynesford was born on Jan. 19, 1969, probably in Los Angeles County.

CHILD OF JAY AND SALLY WALKER THORNBURG (11-41)

27. Beth Ann Thornburg

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND CYNTHIA CLAYTON FOLEY (11-52)

28. Peter James Foley was born in Chapel Hill, Orange Co., North Carolina on Mar. 31, 1972.

29. Matthew Clayton Foley was born in Kansas City, Jackson Co., Missouri on Dec. 23, 1976.

30. Katherine Ann Foley was born in Kansas City on June 10, 1980.

CHILDREN OF DANIEL AND CINDI CARCARE CLAYTON (11-53)

31. Ryan Joseph Clayton was born in Indianapolis, Marion Co., Indiana on Jan. 14, 1977.

32. Kevin James Clayton was born in Indianapolis on June 28, 1984.

CHILDREN OF STEPHEN AND TERESA CLAYTON LUESSE (11-54)

33. Scott Luesse was born in Rensselaer, Jasper Co., Indiana on Dec. 2, 1984.

34. Jessica Joan Luesse was born in Rensselaer on Feb. 19, 1988.

CHILD OF MICHAEL AND BECKY GARNER DAVIS (11-56)

35. Logan Garner Davis was born in Albuquerque, Bernalillo Co., New Mexico on Feb. 22, 1985.

CHILDREN OF DAVID AND DEBORAH DAVIS JOHNSON (11-58)

36. Katherine Davis Johnson was born in Louisville, Jefferson Co., Kentucky on Sep. 22, 1981.

37. Craig Johnson was born in Louisville on May 20, 1985.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES AND SUSAN DAVIS LONG (11-59)

38. Christopher Long was born on Apr. 3, 1986.

39. Tyler Long was born in Dayton, Montgomery Co., Ohio on Feb. 8, 1989.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ALLISON OBERST DAVIS (11-60)

40. Shelby Davis was born in Nashville, Davidson Co., Tennessee on Oct. 15, 1990.

41. Andrew Thomas Davis was born in Nashville on Jan. 30, 1995.

42. Natalie Marie Davis was born in Nashville on Dec. 16, 1996.

43. Leah Michelle Davis was born in Nashville on May 19, 2000.

CHILDREN OF PERRY AND MARY DAVIS BIDDLE (11-61)

44. Peter Biddle was born in White Heath, Platt Co., Illinois on Oct. 11, 1992.

45. Sawyer James Biddle was born in White Heath on Apr. 25, 1996.

CHILDREN OF LANCE AND ROSHELL BYERS PETTYJOHN (11-63)

46. Megan Elizabeth Pettyjohn was born in Terre Haute, Vigo Co., Indiana on June 15, 1996.

47. Jacob Lance Pettyjohn was born in Terre Haute on Jan. 23, 1999.

48. Seth Pettyjohn was born in Indiana in 2004.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND MARGARET POdBILSKI BENNINGER (11-68)

49. Ronald Benninger

50. Mary Jo Benninger

51. Tammie Benninger

52. Todd Benninger died at age 2 months.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND JEANETTE ——— PODBILSKI (11-69)

53. Diana Podbilski died at age 16.

54. Steven Podbilski

55. Jeffery Podbilski

56. Jan Podbilski

57. Robert Podbilski

58. Kim Podbilski

59. Ricky Podbilski was a twin.

60. Rachelle Podbilski was Ricky's twin sister.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND BARBARA PODBILSKI SLUITER (11-70)

61. Wendell Sluiter married Marnie Frisha.

62. Trisha Sluiter

63. Ramona Sluiter married Tim Dore.

64. La Vone Sluiter died at age 11.

65. Jillene Sluiter

66. Ryne Sluiter

CHILDREN OF DONALD AND JEAN PODBILSKI OLSON (11-71)

67. Debra Olson

68. Julie Olson

69. Karie Olson

CHILDREN OF FRED AND JOAN PODBILSKI BRYNE (11-72)

70. Terrance Bryne

71. Pamela Bryne

72. Ann Bryne

CHILDREN OF DONALD AND EVELYN ——— PODBILSKI (11-73)

73. Mark Podbilski

74. Robin Podbilski

75. David Podbilski

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND CONSTANCE DOWNING BRUEGGEMAN (11-75)

76. Michelle Ann Brueggeman was born on Oct. 7, 1970. On Sep. 11, 1993 she married Douglas Alan Yerkeson, who was born on Aug. 12, 1967.

77. Cara Lynn Brueggeman was born on July 9, 1974.

CHILDREN OF VERNON AND NOVA SCHAFFER DOWNING (11-76)

78. Douglas Vernon Downing was born on Jan. 10, 1966. On May 28, 1988 he married Rebecca Jane Flatter.

79. Dennis Eric Downing was born on Feb. 9, 1969.

80. Daryl Lee Downing was born on July 15, 1970. On Mar. 20, 1993 he married Michelle Lynn Smith, who was born on May 8, 1971.

CHILDREN OF GLENN AND CAROLYN WERNER STANLEY (11- 77)

81. Jill Stanley was born on Dec. 13, 1979.

82. Brian Stanley was born on Sep. 17, 1983.

CHILDREN OF DALE AND CONNIE FLEENOR STANLEY (11-78)

83. Erin Stanley was born on Apr. 19, 1988.

84. Kelly Stanley was born on Apr. 3, 1989.

CHILDREN OF MICHAEL AND KAREN STANLEY HARRIS (11-79)

85. Brooke Harris was born on Sep. 14, 1983.

86. Jason Harris was born on Jan. 22, 1985.

CHILD OF LARRY AND SUSAN STIGLEMAN STANLEY (11-80)

87. Nathaniel Stanley was born on Feb. 20, 1991.

CHILDREN OF RALPH AND SANDRA ——— DALZELL (11-82)

88. Ralph Dalzell, Jr. was born on Dec. 28, 1977.

89. Patricia Dalzell was born on Dec. 17, 1980.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES AND GLADYS GETZ WESTGATE (11-85)

90. Jeffrey Westgate was born on Dec. 13, 1957.

91. Debra Westgate was born on Oct. 7, 1959.

92. Suzanne Westgate was born on Mar. 31, 1964.

CHILDREN OF DOUGLAS AND NANCY WESTGATE SPRINGSTEAD (11-86)

93. Julie Springstead was born on Oct. 2, 1966.

94. Robert Springstead was born on June 28, 1968.

95. Carol Springstead was born on Aug. 5, 1970.

96. Gary Springstead was born on Jan. 28, 1973.

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND BETTE KOSKI WESTGATE (11-87)

97. Amy Westgate was born on Mar. 16, 1970.

98. Benjamin Westgate was born on Jan. 8, 1972.

99. Sara Westgate was born on Jan. 31, 1982.

CHILD OF DONALD AND JANICE PATTON PETTYJOHN (11-88a)

100. Wanette Denise Pettyjohn was born in Germany on Dec. 14, 1959.

CHILD OF DONALD AND ADRIENNE BLAHA PETTYJOHN (11-88b)

101. Robin Lynn Pettyjohn was born in Fullerton, Orange Co., California on Oct. 17, 1965.

CHILD OF DONALD AND MARY HONEYCUTT PETTYJOHN (11-88c)

102. Donald Carl Pettyjohn, Jr. was born in Westminster, Orange Co. on Sep. 23, 1978.

CHILDREN OF GARY AND JUDITH WRIGHT PETTYJOHN (11-89)

103. Lanette Leanne Pettyjohn was born in Fullerton on Sep. 17, 1963. In 1991 in Las Vegas she married Rafael Diaz. They had one daughter in North Carolina.

104. La Daughn Leslie Pettyjohn was born in Fullerton on Feb. 23, 1965. On June 15, 1985 in Laguna Niguel, Orange Co. she married Alan Owens, who

was born on Feb. 24, 1961 in Garden Grove, Orange County. They had two children born in Mission Viejo, Orange County.

105. Kenneth Lee Pettyjohn was born in Laguna, Orange Co. on Apr. 29, 1971.

106. Kerri Lynn Pettyjohn was born in Mission Viejo on Feb. 5, 1979.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND JOYCE PETTYJOHN NEAL (11-90)

107. Scott Allen Neal was born in Fullerton on Apr. 25, 1972. On Aug. 17, 2002 in Brea, Orange Co., he married, as her second husband, (Carmen) Cecibel Mejia Diaz de Kirk, who was born in El Salvador in 1969. They had two daughters. Scott Neal is the leading expert on the entire Pettyjohn family and families allied to them, and has contributed extensively to this compilation. The Neals live at 1531 Ponderosa Ave., Fullerton, CA 93825.

108. Kevin Michael Neal was born in Fullerton on Aug. 6, 1974.

CHILDREN OF WAYNE AND BARBARA PETTYJOHN DEMENT (11-91)

109. Charles Gregory Dement was born on Jan. 23, 1971.

110. Dina Lynn Dement was born on Sep. 14, 1973.

CHILDREN OF MICHAEL AND JAY ANN PETTYJOHN WILLETTS (11-92)

111. Donald Willetts was born on Sep. 15, 1971.

112. Deanna Willetts was born on Oct. 14, 1976.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND DONNA PETERSON FOLLETT (11-93)

113. Paul Ford Follett

114. Peter James Follett

CHILDREN OF DOUGLAS AND RANEE FOLLETT DEVRIES (11-94)

115. Phillip Devries

116. Louis Devries

117. Christine Devries

CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND RHONDA FOLLETT GEBHARD (11-95)

118. Eric Gebhard

119. Kristin Gebhard

120. Robert Gebhard

121. Joshua Gebhard

CHILD OF MATT AND ROCHELLE FOLLETT JODY (11-96)

122. Sean Jody

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND GLORIA ARTMAN PENNEBAKER (11-122)

123. Shirley Jean Pennebaker was born in Memphis on June 11, 1950. In January 1978 she married John McKissick. The couple later divorced. Shirley McKissick lived at 3334 Gaylord Lane, Memphis, TN 38118.

124. Charles Dixon Pennebaker was born in Memphis on Mar. 26, 1954 and died in 1956.

125. David Wayne Pennebaker was born in Memphis on Jan. 11, 1955. On Feb. 1, 1972 he married Carol Lee Jackson and they had one son before divorcing. In 1974 David married, second, Cora —, and they too had one son and then divorced. In 1989 David Pennebaker married, third, Emily —. They lived at 4842 SW Terrace, Fort Lauderdale, FL 33314.

126. Michael Brandon Pennebaker was born on June 6, 1972.

127. William David Pennebaker was born on May 9, 1975, when his mother was 47. In 1964 he married Cora —.

CHILDREN OF JACK AND MARY ROBISON ARTMAN (11-123)

128. Janet Kay Artman was born on Nov. 1, 1951. On June 10, 1972 she married Jerry R. Tenry. They had three children but divorced after 1983.

129. Debra Lynn Artman was born on Nov. 26, 1962. On Mar. 22, 1974 she married George Wesley Goodnight, who was born on Feb. 23, 1941. They had two sons.

130. Robert Michael Artman was born on Apr. 21, 1969. On Oct. 20, 1990 he married Micki Lacasse, who was born on Mar. 20, 1966.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND JOY BUTLER ARTMAN (11-124)

131. William Dennis Artman was born on Jan. 13, 1957. In May 1975 he married Anita Brown, who was born on June 9, 1959. They had two children.

132. Donald Scott Artman was born on Aug. 22, 1958. On Nov. 5, 1985 he married Rhonda Hale, who was born on Aug. 24, 1963. They had two daughters and lived at 2129 S. Tulane Dr., Beavercreek, OH 45431.

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND NELLIE BOYER MASHBURN (11-134)

133. James Donald Mashburn was born in Portageville, New Madrid Co., Missouri on June 29, 1948. On July 31, 1971 in Texas he married Maxine Ealy, who was born on July 31, 1952. They had four children.

134. Dina Mae Mashburn was born in Portageville on Oct. 18, 1949. She married Johnnie Herman Jones, who was born in Oklahoma on Feb. 15, 1938. They had four children.

135. Doris Evelyn Mashburn was born in Steele, Pemiscot Co., Missouri on June 30, 1954. She had one child in 1972. On Sep. 3, 1991 in Kansas she married Bill Fleming, who was born in Oklahoma on Apr. 22, 1956.

136. (Barry) Keith Mashburn was born in Beloit, Rock Co., Wisconsin on June 10, 1956. On Mar. 14, 1975 he married Linda Kay Van Viche, who was born on Jan. 25, 1959 in Hayti, Pemiscot Co., Missouri. They had two children and divorced. On Apr. 16, 1983 Keith Mashburn married, second, Kimberly Kay Enegren, who was born in Wellington, Sumner Co., Kansas on Feb. 24, 1962. They had four children. Keith has provided all the information about the Mashburn family of generation 10 and below. He lives at 317 W. Ninth St., Wellington, KS 67152.

137. Ronald Dale Mashburn was born in Hayward, Pemiscot Co. on June 9, 1957. He married Mary Jean Coffey, who was born in Kansas on Aug. 5, 1960.

138. Gary Eugene Mashburn was born in Lawrence Co., Tennessee on June 16, 1958. In 1992 in Kansas he married Zella Jane Dorral, who was born in Oklahoma on Oct. 11, 1967. They had no children and divorced. Gary Mashburn married, second, Janice Gail Watson, who was born in Kansas on Jan. 5, 1954.

139. Carolyn Elaine Mashburn was born in Lawrence Co. on Sep. 30, 1960. In Kansas on May 28, 1988 she married Jacob Leroy Wiley, who was born in Kansas on Oct. 24, 1945. They had three children.

140. Debra Gail Mashburn was born in Lawrenceburg, Lawrence Co. on Apr.

23, 1962. In Kansas on Dec. 15, 1977 she married Robert Lee Tidwell, who was born in Missouri on July 23, 1953. They had two children and then divorced. Debra married, second, David M. Silva, who was born in Kansas on Feb. 28, 1958. The Silvas had two children.

141. Howard Ray Mashburn was born in Portageville, New Madrid Co. on Jan. 5, 1965. In Kansas on June 13, 1983 he married Christine Kathy Ayala. The Mashburns had six children.

142. Joseph Allen Mashburn was born in New Madrid Co. on Jan. 3, 1966. In Kansas on Aug. 5, 1985 he married Rita Ann Terry, who was born in Missouri on Nov. 3, 1966. They had two children and then divorced. Joseph married, second, Tamara Lynn Helmlinger, who was born in Arkansas on Aug. 6, 1969. The couple had one child.

CHILD OF MELVIN AND JANIE MASHBURN BIVINS (11-136)

143. Terry Bivins was born on Sep. 7, 1959.

CHILDREN OF DONALD AND DELORIS ARTMAN FARMER (11-137)

144. Michael Farmer was born on Apr. 24, 1963.

145. Carolyn Farmer was born on May 28, 1966.

146. Julie Farmer was born on Oct. 7, 1969.

CHILDREN OF EARNEST AND BETTY TOMS HUNTLEY (11-139)

147. Cynthia Ann Huntley was born on June 9, 1953. She married — Davis.

148. Linda Leigh Huntley was born on Feb. 13, 1960. She married — McMurray.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND JUDY SPLAWN HUNTLEY (11-141)

149. Diane Huntley was born on July 22, 1962.

150. Janis Huntley was born on Mar. 21, 1965. She married — Hargett.

CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND RACHEL NELSON HALL (11-142a)

151. Peggy Hall was born on Apr. 2, 1948.

152. Robert L. Hall was born on Aug. 28, 1950.

CHILDREN OF FLOYD AND RACHEL NELSON TAYLOR (11-142b)

153. Danny Taylor was born in 1955.

154. Lori Taylor was born in 1960.

CHILD OF KENNETH AND RACHEL NELSON EALY (11-142c)

155. Paul David Ealy was born in December 1971.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND SUE ROBERTSON NELSON (11-143)

156. Rickey Nelson was born in 1957. He married Ashley Barrett and in 1999 they had one child.

157. Debbie Nelson was born on July 18, 1959. She married Jackie Summers, who was born on July 25, 1958. They had one daughter in 1981 and then divorced. Debbie married, second, Alexander Newborn, who was born on Jan. 2, 1970. Their two sons were born in 1998 and 2000.

158. Mike Nelson was born on Jan. 17, 1967. He married Teresa Glaze, who was born on Oct. 23, 1965. The Nelsons had two sons.

CHILDREN OF EZEKIEL AND FAYE NELSON VINCENT (11-145)

159. Jimmy Ray Vincent was born on Mar. 17, 1956. He married Jane Kennedy, who was born on Mar. 13, 1958. They had two children.

160. David Langley Vincent was born on Nov. 10, 1958. He married Carol —, had a daughter in 1978 and divorced. David married, second, Cindy Simmons, who was born on Sep. 13, 1960. Their two sons were born in 1984 and 1991.

161. Shauna Vincent was born on Nov. 27, 1967. In 1987 she married Jeff Bright and in 1989 had one son.

CHILDREN OF LLOYD AND FAYE MARTIN CHESTER (11-149)

162. Marsha A. Chester was born in Sidney, Shelby Co., Ohio on Mar. 3, 1955. She married — Cromes about 1973 and had one son in 1974. They divorced and she married, second, — Jones. They settled in Columbus, Franklin Co., Ohio.

163. Joseph D. Chester was born on Sep. 27, 1957. He married and the Chesters have two children.

164. Timothy R. Chester married and had two children.

CHILDREN OF OZZIE AND EVELYN HENDERSON DAVIS (11-150)

165. Linda Davis was born on Dec. 3, 1944.

188. Russell Davis was born on Feb. 23, 1949. He married Cynthia —, who was born on Mar. 31, 1955. They had two children.

167. Howard Davis was born on Aug. 21, 1950. He married Peggy —, who was born on July 12, 1951. They had three children.

168. Sheila Davis was born on Sep. 20, 1953. She married Joseph Strunk, who was born on Dec. 19, 1927. The Strunks had two children.

169. Brent Knouff Davis was born on Aug. 2, 1963.

CHILDREN OF RALPH AND HAZEL HENDERSON JONES (11-151)

170. Carolyn Jones was born about 1945 and about 1962 she married — Gross. They had a son in 1963 and probably other children also.

171. Norman Jones was born about 1947. He married and had three children.

172. Rita Jones was born around 1950. She married — Taylor.

CHILDREN OF LUTHER AND SHIRLEY CURTIS MARTIN (11-152)

173. Scott Martin was born on Feb. 14, 1955. He married Debbie — and they had one daughter.

174. Shelly Martin was born on Jan. 30, 1963.

CHILDREN OF AUBREY AND SHIRLEY BELL MARTIN (11-153)

175. Christopher Martin was born in 1954. He married Barbara — and had three children.

176. Michael Martin was born on Mar. 19, 1957. He married Lorie Jackson, who was born on July 7, 1959. They had six children.

CHILDREN OF JACK AND FRANCES MARTIN TRAPP (11-154)

177. Dennis Trapp was born in July 1960. About 1983 he married Vicky Kenworth, who was born in 1960. They had two children.

178. Denese Trapp was born in September 1963. About 1984 she married Darrel Langston, a twin, who was born in November 1963. They had three children.

CHILDREN OF EUGENE AND BONNIE MARTIN ADKINS (11-155)

179. Thomas Adkins was born in December 1964.

180. Tammy Adkins was born in September 1965. She married Darren Langston, the second Langston twin born in November 1963. They had two children.

181. Teresa Adkins was born in February 1969. About 1987 she married Thomas Knasel, who was born in 1970. They had three children.

182. Jenny Adkins

CHILD OF CECIL PIERCE AND JOYCE MARTIN (11-156)

183. David Martin was born in Sidney, Shelby Co., Ohio on May 18, 1958. In Sidney on Oct. 6, 1990 he married Janet Fogt, who was born in Sidney on Oct. 15, 1961. The Martins' daughter was born on Oct. 26, 1998. David's book (Martin Family, Sidney 1995) has been an indispensable source on the entire Martin family. The Martins live at 2301 Riverside Dr., Sidney, OH 45365.

CHILDREN OF EUGENE AND CONNIE RINGLER LLOYD (11-157)

184. Christina Lloyd was born on June 4, 1965. She married Willie Johnson and had two children.

185. Katrina Lloyd was born on Dec. 20, 1969 and died young.

186. Shelia Lloyd was born on Dec. 18, 1981.

CHILDREN OF RUSSELL AND ELISSA ——— MARTIN (11-158)

187. Tony Martin

188. Tyler Martin

CHILDREN OF ——— AND REBECCA MARTIN MARTIN (11-159)

189. Nichole Martin was the only one of the five siblings who did not inherit birth defects of the hands.

190. Nathan Martin

191. Joy Martin

192. Aaron Martin

193. Karn Martin

CHILD OF _____ AND DEBORAH PETTYJOHN (11-171)

194. Scott Pettyjohn was born on Nov. 8, 1969. After his mother's marriage in February 1980 his name was legally changed to Scott Shank.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND KAREN KEYS PETTYJOHN (11-173)

195. Michael Eugene Pettyjohn was born on Mar. 17, 1984.

196. Sara Ann Pettyjohn was born on Oct. 1, 1987.

CHILD OF KENT AND YVONNE LENNOX SHAFER (11-174)

197. Christian Richard Elias Shafer was born on May 19, 1982.

CHILDREN OF RANDY AND DIANA PETTYJOHN MOORE (11-183a)

198. Jason Joseph Moore was born on Feb. 3, 1977.

199. Jessica Ann Moore was born on July 28, 1979.

200. Angela Kay Moore was born on Feb. 19, 1983.

CHILD OF MARK AND DIANA PETTYJOHN NEARGARDER (11-183b)

201. Ty Neargarder was born on Dec. 12, 1983.

CHILDREN OF STEVEN AND MARCIA PETTYJOHN COLLETT (11-184)

202. Steven James Lee Collett was born on Sep. 6, 1975.

203. Elizabeth Ann Marie Collett was born on June 29, 1977.

204. John Michael Aaron Collett was born on Oct. 27, 1978.

CHILDREN OF DARRELL AND KARIN PETTYJOHN MCCOWAN (11-185)

205. Carrie Ann McCowan was born on July 17, 1979.

206. Kelly Jo McCowan was born on Jan. 26, 1982.

CHILD OF PIERRE ROBIN AND JO ELLEN PETTYJOHN (11-186)

207. Lauren Annick Pettyjohn Robin was born on July 27, 1995.

CHILDREN OF ROSS AND DAWN McCORD PETTYJOHN (11-187)

208. Allen Jordan Pettyjohn was born on June 5, 1993.

209. Samantha Rae Pettyjohn was born on July 14, 1994.

CHILDREN OF KEVIN AND MONICA MILNER HALSTEAD (11-191)

210. Zane Michael Halstead was born in Muscatine, Iowa on Jan. 30, 1992.

211. Nathan Paul Halstead was born in Muscatine on Apr. 21, 1995.

CHILD OF RICHARD AND NADINE ERICKSON McANINCH (11-196)

212. Stuart Alan McAninch was born in Shelton, Mason Co., Washington on Apr. 11, 1952.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND JANET McANINCH DAHL (11-197)

213. John Dahl was born in Washington on Feb. 5, 1965. He married Debbie Landon.

214. Nancy Dahl was born in Washington and married Luca Tacconi, a native of Italy. They live in Australia.

CHILDREN OF AL AND SUSAN EADIE ZIEHM (11-219)

215. Sandra Ziehm

216. Robert Ziehm

217. James Ziehm

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND ANDREA ——— EADIE (11-220)

218. Jenna Eadie

219. James Eadie

220. Katie Eadie

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND MAUREEN ——— EADIE (11-221)

221. William Eadie

222. Charles Eadie

CHILDREN OF WESLEY AND ANN WILCOX GOODRICH (11-222)

223. William Edward Goodrich was born in 1951. He married Mary ——— and they had two children.

224. Beverly Goodrich was born in 1952. She married Dewey Cruthers, but had no children.

CHILDREN OF KNUT AND LYNN WILCOX BJORN LARSEN (11-223)

225. Knut E. Bjorn-Larsen was born in 1952. He married Mary Lois ——— and they had one daughter.

226. Ingrid Bjorn-Larsen was born in 1953. She married Richard Warren and they had three children. The Warrens live in Cambria, San Luis Obispo Co., California.

227. Karen Bjorn-Larsen married Mark King and had one daughter.

CHILD OF STUART AND LAURIE TAIT WAGONER (11-224)

228. Melanie Summer Wagoner

CHILDREN OF CHRISTIAN AND NANCY HOEFFER PETTYJOHN (11-228)

229. Wyatt Pettyjohn was born on Aug. 25, 1993.

230. Nathan Pettyjohn was born on Mar. 1, 1996.

CHILDREN OF KEVIN AND STEPHANIE QUINTEROS THORPE (11-231)

231. Rachael Elizabeth Thorpe was born in Redwood City, San Mateo Co. on Feb. 22, 1989.

232. Joshua Daniel Thorpe was born in California.

CHILDREN OF GREGORY AND PAMELA PETERSON THORPE (11-232)

233. Amber Rose Thorpe was born in August 1991.

234. Brennan Taylor Thorpe was born in Oregon.

CHILDREN OF JEFFREY AND ANDREA BAUMAN SWISHER (11-235)

235. Eric Sebastian Swisher was born in Ventura, Ventura Co. in November 1984.

236. Arthur Kuhn Swisher was born in Ventura in 1986.

CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND MONIQUE VAN EGMOND BAUMAN (11-237)

237. Brooke Bauman was born in 1989.

238. Kylie Moorea Bauman was born in 2000.

CHILDREN OF GREGORY AND TERRI RADOFF BAUMAN (11-238)

239. Jessica Bauman was born in 1989.

240. Jennifer Bauman was born in 1995.

CHILD OF CHARLES AND ALEXANDRA SIAS SEFTON (11-245)

241. Lucinda Tamara Sefton was born in Denver , Colorado on Dec. 16, 1986.

CHILD OF JOHN AND CAROLINE SIAS KEHOE (11-246)

242. Emily Elise Kehoe was born in Seattle, Washington on Dec. 22, 1994.

CHILDREN OF DAVID AND CORNELIA SIAS LUCCHESI (11-247)

243. Jon Sias Lucchese was born in Walnut Creek, Contra Costa Co. on Sep. 10, 1976.

244. Benjamin Ross Lucchese was born in Berkeley, Alameda Co. on Mar. 7, 1979.

CHILDREN OF SPENCER AND STACY BEUBIS SIAS (11-248)

245. Seth Reed Sias was born in San Rafael, Marin Co. on Nov. 13, 1982.

246. Samantha Rose Sias was born in San Rafael on Aug. 5, 1987.

CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN AND KRISTEN BRIGGLE SIAS (11-249)

247. Colin Barreda Sias was born in Portland, Oregon on Aug. 2, 1984.

248. Kyle Thomas Sias was born in Portland on Nov. 23, 1987.

CHILD OF DONALD AND BARBARA CASAUS SIAS (11-251)

249. John Richard Sias was born in Albuquerque, Bernalillo Co., New Mexico on June 6, 1990.

CHILDREN OF ERIC AND HELENA SIAS WITTE (11-252)

250. Lucretia Ann Witte was born in Bridgeport, Fairfield Co., Connecticut on Oct. 24, 1988.

251. Helena Thomas Witte was born in Bridgeport on Mar. 24, 1991.

252. Eric Crosman Witte, Jr. was born in Bridgeport on July 5, 1995.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND JULIA DANIEL SIAS (11-253)

253. Katherine "Katie" Sias was born in Houston, Texas in November 1985.

254. William Henry Sias, Jr. was born in Houston on Nov. 17, 1987.

255. James Daniel Sias was born in Houston on Aug. 20, 1991.

CHILDREN OF DONALD AND DORINDA SCHWERDT WHEELOCK (11-265)

256. Donald Wheelock

257. Linda Wheelock

258. Alicia Wheelock

259. Brent Wheelock

CHILDREN OF SPENCER AND LESLYE TARABINI THORPE (11-265)

260. Christine Marie Thorpe was born in Walnut Creek on Sep. 28, 1982. On Sep. 16, 2006 in Belmont, San Mateo Co. she married Daniel Jon Prince.

261. Stephen Spencer Thorpe was born in Walnut Creek on Feb. 26, 1985.

CHILDREN OF ROANE AND AMY WINSTON THORPE (11-266)

262. Allison Lael Thorpe, a twin, was born in Sacramento, Sacramento Co. on Dec. 14, 1995.

263. Erica Lynne Thorpe is Allison's non-identical twin sister.

CHILDREN OF GEOFFREY AND MARY OVERSTREET THORPE (11-267)

264. Emma Frances Thorpe was born in Boise, Ada Co., Idaho on Mar. 13, 1997.

265. Simon A'lee Thorpe was born in Boise on Jan. 24, 2003.

CHILD OF GARY AND FRANCES THORPE ROSENBERG (11-268)

266. James Lawton Rosenberg was born in Santa Barbara, Santa Barbara Co. on May 17, 1994.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND JENNIFER THORPE COPPINGER (11-269)

267. Carl Westcott Coppinger was born in Covington, St. Tammany Parish, Louisiana on Aug. 17, 1989.

268. Caroline Elizabeth Coppinger was born in Chattanooga, Marion Co., Tennessee on Mar. 5, 1991.

CHILD OF WILLIAM AND RHODA VAPPIE THORPE (11-270)

269. (son) Thorpe was born in New Orleans in 1987.

CHILDREN OF STEVEN AND MARGARET THORPE REIFER (11-271)

270. Ashley Elizabeth Reifer was born at Community Memorial Hospital, Ventura, Ventura Co. on Jan. 29, 2001.

271. (daughter) Reifer was born in Ventura in 2004.

CHILD OF CHRISTOPHER AND JOANNE ——— THORPE (11-272a)

272. Lauren Christine Thorpe was born in Virginia in 1985.

CHILDREN OF CHRISTOPHER AND DIANA MILLER THORPE (11-272b)

273. Andrew Carlyle Thorpe was born in Virginia in 1996.

274. Sarah Emily Thorpe was born in Fredericksburg, Virginia on June 19, 2000.

CHILD OF MARK AND CORY ——— SPRAGUE (11-274)

275. Ryan Carlyle Sprague was born in Los Angeles about December 2003.

CHILDREN OF BARRY AND MARGARET RYALS CAMPOS (11-281)

276. Bradley Campos was born in Slidell, St. Tammany Parish about 1990.

277. Eric Campos was born in Slidell about 1992.

CHILD OF JEFFREY AND KAREN BOUCHARD RYALS (11-282)

278. Courtney Ryals was born in Slidell about 1995.

CHILDREN OF PAUL AND BETHANY NEWMAN SCHROEDER (11-284)

279. Jason Powell Schroeder was born in New York on July 27, 1989.

280. Daniel Joseph Schroeder was born in New York on Aug. 8, 1991.

CHILD OF DAVID AND JAN SCHROEDER McCracken (11-285)

281. (John) Riley McCracken was born on Feb. 22, 1990.

CHILDREN OF RONALD AND LYNNE WRIGHT CHERRY (12-1)

1. Ragan Dianne Cherry was born in Parsons, Labette Co., Kansas on July 25, 1977.
2. Shane Michael Cherry was born in Parsons on June 28, 1979.

CHILDREN OF ——— ——— AND KASEY WRIGHT (12-4a)

3. Corey Wayne Wright was born in 1979.
4. Jennifer Reye Wright was born in 1980.

CHILD OF DOUGLAS DUNCAN AND KASEY WRIGHT (12-4b)

5. Jordan Leigh Duncan was born in Parsons on July 24, 1990.

CHILDREN OF STEPHEN AND JACQUELINE JOHNSON WILSON (12-5)

6. Thomas Andrew Wilson was born in 1988.
7. Kimberly Ann Wilson was born in 1989.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND KATHERINE JOHNSON SNYDER (12-6a)

8. Sierra Ashley Snyder was born in Belleville, Republic Co., Kansas on Oct. 1, 1985.

CHILD OF ROGER HARDAWAY AND KATHERINE JOHNSON (12-6b)

9. Brendon Charles Hardaway was born in Concordia, Cloud Co., Kansas on July 31, 1992.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND NINETTE PORTER QUINLAN (12-16)

10. Jennifer Sue Quinlan was born in Laramie, Albany Co., Wyoming on Nov. 26, 1979.
11. Michelle Sue Quinlan was born in Denver, Colorado on Jan. 22, 1983.

CHILD OF THOMAS AND KATHLEEN QUINLAN CREAGER (12-17)

12. Ashley Elizabeth Creager was born in Casper, Natrona Co., Wyoming on June 11, 1992.

CHILDREN OF SCOTT AND LAWAVA WHITE SWANEY (12-19)

13. Sage Alden Swaney was born in 1987.

14. Syler Wayne Swaney was born in 1989.

15. Chance Swaney was born in 1992.

CHILD OF STEVEN AND AMANDA VAN HOOZEN SWANEY (12-20)

16. Sasha Gayle Swaney was born in 1990.

CHILD OF RAFAEL AND LANETTE PETTYJOHN DIAZ (12-103)

17. Sabrina Leslie Diaz was born in North Carolina on Apr. 28, 1992.

CHILDREN OF ALAN AND LA DAUGHN PETTYJOHN OWENS (12-104)

18. Brooke Leanne Owens was born in Mission Viejo, Orange Co., California on Dec. 1, 1985.

19. Brandon Bryan Owens was born in Mission Viejo on June 14, 1990.

CHILDREN OF SCOTT AND CECIBEL MEJIA DIAZ NEAL (12-107)

20. Angelina Joyce Neal was born in Brea, Orange Co. on Jan. 18, 2004.

21. Samantha Cecibel Neal was born in Brea on Mar. 31, 2006.

CHILD OF DAVID AND CAROL JACKSON PENNEBAKER (12-12-125a)

22. Michael Brandon Pennebaker was born on June 6, 1972.

CHILD OF DAVID AND CORA ——— PENNEBAKER (12-125b)

23. William David Pennebaker was born on May 9, 1975.

CHILDREN OF JERRY AND JANET ARTMAN TENRY (12-128)

24. Brian Gus Tenry was born on Aug. 1, 1977.

25. Bradley Allen Tenry was born on July 27, 1980.

26. Mary Katherine Tenry was born in 1983.

CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND DEBRA ARTMAN GOODNIGHT (12-129)

27. John Wesley Goodnight was born on Aug. 1, 1977.

28. George Allen Goodnight was born on Sep. 27, 1980.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ANITA BROWN ARTMAN (12-131)

29. Robert Anthony Artman was born on Aug. 12, 1980.

30. Denise Michelle Artman was born on Nov. 17, 1991.

CHILDREN OF DONALD AND RHONDA HALE ARTMAN (12-132)

31. Deana Marie Artman was born on July 6, 1988.

32. Shelby Nicole Artman was born on Nov. 17, 1991.

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND MAXINE EALY MASHBURN (12-133)

33. Frances Lee Mashburn was born in Texarkana, Miller Co., Arkansas on Jan. 22, 1972. On Mar. 26, 1988 she married Chad Sapp, who was born on Feb. 10, 1971. They had three children.

34. James Donald Mashburn, Jr. was born on Texarkana on Apr. 23, 1973.

35. Wanda Lynn Mashburn was born in Texarkana on Aug. 20, 1976. She married Christopher Conrad Liersemann, Jr. who was born on July 14, 1975. They had three children.

36. Jackie De Wayne Mashburn was born in Kansas on Dec. 16, 1980. He had a son by his girlfriend in 2003.

CHILDREN OF JOHNNIE AND DINA MASHBURN JONES (12-134)

37. Donna Ann Jones was born in Arkansas on Feb. 22, 1971. She married Cecil De Wayne Prince, who was born on Mar. 26, 1964. They had three children.

38. Johnnie Herman Jones, Jr. was born in Arkansas on July 23, 1972. He married Yvonne Marie Davis, who was born on July 7, 1973. They had three children.

39. Dana Michelle Jones was born in Arkansas on Jan. 1, 1975. On June 5, 1992 she married Charles Keith Abbott, who was born on June 26, 1971. They had two children.

40. James Noel Jones was born in Kansas on Apr. 15, 1978. He married Maria Jones, who was born on Mar. 22, 1977. They had four children.

CHILD OF ——— AND DORIS MASHBURN (12-135)

41. Virginia Ann Mashburn was born in Missouri on Dec. 13, 1972 and died in Kansas on Aug. 8, 1978.

CHILDREN OF KEITH AND LINDA VAN VICKLE MASHBURN (12-136a)

42. Brian Keith Mashburn was born in Harper, Harper Co., Kansas on Aug.

10, 1977.

43. Goldie Eugenia Mashburn was born in Hayti, Penniscot Co., Missouri on Jan. 30, 1981. She had a daughter without marrying in 1999 in Wichita, Sedgwick Co., Kansas.

CHILDREN OF KEITH AND KIMBERLY ENEGREN MASHBURN (12-136b)

44. Zabrina Karen Mashburn was born in Wellington, Sumner Co., Kansas on Aug. 17, 1984. Without marrying, she had a daughter in 2001 in Wichita.

45. Bridgett Kathleen Mashburn was born in Wellington on Oct. 2, 1985.

46. Jennifer Ann Mashburn was born in Wichita on May 5, 1987.

47. Alexander Lee Mashburn was born in Wichita on Jan. 19, 1996.

CHILDREN OF RONALD AND MARY COFFEY MASHBURN (12-137a)

48. Kyle Edward Mashburn was born on Feb. 28, 1983.

49. Dustin Ray Mashburn was born in Kansas on Sep. 19, 1985.

50. Brandy Jo Mashburn was born in Kansas on Sep. 21, 1986.

51. April Dawn Mashburn was born in Kansas on Apr. 8, 1990.

CHILD OF RONALD AND JESSIE TUCKER MASHBURN (12-137b)

52. Autumn Sky Mashburn was born in Kansas on June 2, 2002.

CHILD OF ——— ——— AND CAROLYN MASHBURN (12-139a)

53. Jessie Leroy Mashburn was born in Kansas on May 3, 1982. She had four children without marrying, born in 1999, 2001, 2003 and 2004.

CHILDREN OF JACOB AND CAROLYN MASHBURN WILEY (12-139b)

54. Loretta LeAnn Wiley was born in Kansas on Jan. 9, 1984. She had a daughter surnamed Thomas in 2003.

55. Travis Jordan Wiley was born in Kansas on July 28, 1989.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND DEBRA MASHBURN TIDWELL (12-140a)

56. Virgil Dominique Andrew Tidwell was born in Kansas on Nov. 28, 1978.

57. Jeromy Jerome Tidwell was born in Kansas on May 3, 1980.

CHILDREN OF DAVID AND DEBRA MASHBURN SILVA (12-140b)

58. Chad Martin Silva was born in Kansas on May 11, 1985.

59. Tiffany Renee Silva was born in Kansas on Feb. 27, 1987.

CHILDREN OF HOWARD AND CHRISTINE AYALA MASHBURN (12-141)

60. Jeffery Jay Mashburn was born in Kansas on July 25, 1981.

61. Debbie Marie Mashburn was born in Kansas on June 5, 1982. She married Steven Lawson and they had one child in 2002.

62. Joseph Andrew Mashburn was born in Kansas on Feb. 3, 1986.

63. Connie Renee Mashburn was born in Kansas on Sep. 1, 1988.

64. Elizabeth Danielle Mashburn was born in Kansas on Mar. 21, 1995.

65. Brandon Anthony Mashburn was born in Kansas on Feb. 2, 1997.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND ANITA TERRY MASHBURN (12-142a)

66. James Allen Mashburn was born in Kansas on Dec. 19, 1985.

67. Steven Ray Mashburn was born in Kansas on Feb. 2, 1987.

CHILD OF JOSEPH AND TAMARA HELMLINGER MASHBURN (12-142b)

68. Samantha Jo Mashburn was born in Kansas on Oct. 4, 1992.

CHILD OF RICKEY AND ASHLEY BARRETT NELSON (12-156)

69. Trenton Nelson was born May 15, 1999.

CHILD OF JACKIE AND DEBBIE NELSON SUMMERS (12-157a)

70. Hollie Summers was born on Sep. 1, 1981.

CHILDREN OF ALEXANDER AND DEBBIE NELSON NEWBORN (12-157b)

71. Orion Newborn was born on Dec. 22, 1998.

72. Zakory Newborn was born on June 16, 2000.

CHILDREN OF MIKE AND TERESA GLAZE NELSON (12-158)

73. Wesley Nelson was born on Jan. 3, 1987.

74. Joshua Nelson was born on July 26, 1988.

CHILDREN OF JIMMY AND JUNE KENNEDY VINCENT (12-159)

75. William Vincent was born on May 22, 1977. He married Amanda Knight and they had one daughter in 2002.

76. Mark Vincent was born on Aug. 2, 1979.

CHILD OF DAVID AND CAROL ——— VINCENT (12-160a)

77. Amy Vincent was born on Feb. 8, 1978.

CHILDREN OF DAVID AND CINDY SIMMONS VINCENT (12-160b)

78. Jonathan Vincent was born on Apr. 9, 1984.

79. Daniel Vincent was born on Dec. 11, 1991.

CHILD OF JEFFREY AND SHAUNA VINCENT BRIGHT (12-161)

80. Joshua Bright was born in December 1989.

CHILD OF ——— AND MARSHA CHESTER CROMES (12-162)

81. Heath M. Cromes was born in Ohio on June 2, 1974.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND ——— ——— CHESTER (12-162)

82. Tracey R. Chester

83. Eric R. Chester

CHILDREN OF RUSSELL AND CYNTHIA ——— DAVIS (12-166)

84. Chad Davis

85. Toni Davis

CHILDREN OF HOWARD AND PEGGY ——— DAVIS (12-167)

86. Howard Davis, Jr.

87. Keith Davis

88. Angela Davis

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND SHEILA DAVIS STRUNK (12-168)

89. Joseph Strunk, Jr.

90. Amanda Strunk

CHILD OF ——— AND CAROLYN JONES GROSS (12-170)

91. Colby Gross was born about 1963.

CHILDREN OF NORMAN AND ——— ——— JONES (12-171)

92. David Jones

93. Tonya Jones

94. Jessie Jones

CHILD OF SCOTT AND DEBBIE ——— MARTIN (12-173)

95. Amanda Martin

CHILDREN OF CHRISTOPHER AND BARBARA ——— MARTIN (12-175)

96. Aaron Martin

97. Pat Martin

CHILDREN OF MICHAEL AND LORIE JACKSON MARTIN (12-176)

98. Amy Martin was born in July 1979.

99. Tony Martin was born in November 1982.

100. Elana Martin was born in October 1984.

101. Amanda Martin was born in July 1986.

102. A. J. Martin was born in April 1988.

103. Michelle Martin

CHILDREN OF DENNIS AND VICKIE KENWORTH TRAPP (12-177)

104. Abbie Trapp was born in October 1984.

105. Hilery Trapp was born in September 1987.

CHILDREN OF DARREL AND DENESE TRAPP LANGSTON (12-180)

106. Brittany Langston was born in November 1986.

107. Matthew Langston was born in March 1989.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND TERESA ADKINS KNASEL (12-181)

108. Zachariah Knasel was born in 1988.

109. Kaye Knasel was born in 1989.

110. Cassie Knasel was born in 1991.

CHILDREN OF WILLIE AND CHRISTINA LLOYD JOHNSON (12-184)

111. Brittani Johnson

112. Brice Johnson

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND MARY ——— GOODRICH (12-223)

113. Carl Wesley Goodrich

114. Rihanna Goodrich

CHILD OF KNUT AND MARY ——— BJORN-LARSEN (12-226)

115. Elizabeth Bjorn-Larsen

CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND INGRID BJORN-LARSEN WARREN (12-226)

116. Thomas Warren

117. Alicia Warren

118. (son) Warren

CHILD OF MARK AND KAREN BJORN-LARSEN KING (12-227)

119. Christine King

Thomas Austin, generation 1, came to Maryland in the year 1678, according to two separate sources, in one of which the surname is spelled as expected (Maryland Genealogical Bulletin, vol. 5 no. 1, Jan. 1932, 22):

Austin, Thomas transported 1678 Liber 15, Folio 560

The second record has a non-standard but not uncommon spelling - it is widespread in Barbados, for instance - (Gust Skordas, ed., The Early Settlers of Maryland, Baltimore 1968, 344):

Ostian, Thomas transported 1678 Liber WC2, Folio 71, 242

The name derives from an original "Augustine," leading to later "Oistine, Oiston, Osten" and other variants. The 200-acre plantation in Talbot Co., Maryland called "Austin" was "surveyed on Nov. 4, 1679 for Thomas Austin next the land of John Pemberton in the Branches of Tuckahoe Cree," with rent £10-8s. per annum (Talbot Co. Rent Roll Book No. 11, p. 172 - Maryland Hall of Records). John Pemberton's 300-acre plantation "Boston" was surveyed for him on June 2, 1679 ; it lay on the north side of Choptank River on the western side of Tuckahoe Creek (idem). The Creek formed the boundary line separating Talbot Co. on the west from Queen Annes (after 1773, Caroline) Co. on the east, since 1706, and seems to have separated "Austin" and "Boston" on the west from from the 1,300-acre plantation on the east known as "Coleraine."

In 1683 Thomas Austin was granted a patent for his land:

1683. Thomas Austin. Patent for Austin, Talbot Co. 200 acres.
Liber CB No. 3, Folio 263
Certificate: Liber 21, Folio 225

Although there is no known record of their transportation, Thomas and his wife (name unknown) had three daughters: Eleanor, who married John Keld, Quaker and cooper of Talbot Co.; Mary, who married John Worley-smith of Talbot Co., and Jane (see below). Thomas Austin died about 1701 (Index of Colonial Probate Records 1634-1777):

Austin, Thomas 1701 Inventory & Accounts, Talbot Co. Liber 1,
Folio 670

He devised his plantation to his daughters, 100 acres to Eleanor and 50

acres apiece to Mary and Jane. His wife is not mentioned, having died, one would guess, in the 1690s.

Jane Austin, generation 2, was probably born in Talbot Co. within a few years of 1690. The earliest record of her after she inherited the 50-acre parcel from her father was made on Mar. 3, 1709 when she witnessed a deed (R. Bernice Leonard, Talbot County Maryland Records. Book 4, Easton, Md., 19??, 56):

Vol. 10, p. 72. Mar. 3, 1708[/9]. David Arey of Talbot, Planter and Elizabeth his wife, to John Herrington of Talbot, Planter - 100 acres, the northern part of "Dudley's Choice" on the west side of Tuckahoe Creek - on the back of a tract of land formerly laid out for John Dawson, on Hammond's Branch.

Witnesses: Laranc Sinkler, James Williams, Jane Astin [= Austin].

On Jan. 8, 1709/10 Jane Austin ("Oistone" in the church record) married William Tharp of Talbot Co. at St. Peter's Parish Church. William was a planter and cooper. The subsequent history of the Austin family and plantation can be traced in the Talbot Co. records. In 1716 John and Mary Worleymith sold the land bequeathed to Mary by her father (Leonard, Book 5, 17):

Vol. 9, p. 235. Mar. 8, 1715[/6]. John Worleymith of Talbot, Planter, and Mary his wife, to Denis Lary, Planter - in consideration of one bay gelding - 50 acres, part of "Austen" - adjoining land possessed by John Caille of Talbot and entitled to Mary Austen now wife of John Worleymith - she being co-heir with her sister[s] to their father, Thomas Austen, deceased.

Witnesses: William Finney, John Pemberton.

Vol. 9, p. 236. Mar. 8, 1715. Acknowledged in open court by John Worleymith and Mary (she being first privately examined) before Matthew Ward and Assoc. Foster Turbutt, Clerk.

In 1716 John Keld died, leaving a will which evidently resulted in lingering uncertainties with respect to the disposition of his lands (Jane Baldwin, ed., Maryland Calendar of Wills. Vol. IV. Wills from 1713 to 1720, Baltimore 1914, 60):

July 21, 1716. Will of John Keld, cooper, of Talbot County. To wife, Eleanor, $\frac{1}{3}$ of real and personal estates after her death to son John. To sons Thomas and Simon Keld, residue of real estate and to said sons Thomas and Simon and daughter Mary Keld Hebb, residue of personalty. All sons under age [18]. Wife Eleanor executrix.

Witness: Wm. Tharpe.

Proved Aug. 28, 1716.

In 1717 Jane's husband William Tharp bought the part of Austin that Dennis Lary had acquired in 1716 (Leonard, Book 5, 30):

Vol. ??, p. 305. Nov. 2, 1717. Dennis Layerey, Planter, to William Thorpe, Planter - 50 acres, inherited by Mary, wife of John Worley-smith - part of "Ashton," taken up by Mary's father, Thomas Dutton [misreading of Auston?] - the said Mary being co-heir to one-half, 50 acres. Adjoining the land of John Pemberton in the branches of Tuckahoe.

Witnesses: John Willson, John Oldham.

In his will dated 1735 William Tharp bequeathed the 50 acres of Austin he had purchased to his eldest son, John Tharp. It was not until 1743 that the division of inherited land among the Keld brothers took place:

Feb. 17, 1742/3. Deed of Division of Land of John Keld, dec'd, part of which is "Austin," between Thomas, Simon and John Keld [Jr.], the sons of said Keld, dec'd. 100 acres allotted to Thomas Keld. Witness: Abner Thorp.

Three years later, Thomas sold his part of Austin (Leonard, Book 9, 1):

Vol. 16, p. 256. Mar. 5, 1745/6. Thomas Keld of Talbot, Planter, and Susannah his wife, to John Plummer of Queen Anns County, Planter - consideration of 11,000 pounds of tobacco - one-half of "Austin" - adjoining the land of Grundy Pemberton in the branches of Tuckahoe Creek (called "Boston") and containing 100 acres. Witnesses: William Thomas, Perry Benson. Recorded Mar. 7, 1745.

Vol. 16, p. 258. Mar. 5, 1745. Thomas Keld to John Plummer - Receipt of 11,000 pounds of tobacco in full.

Thomas Keld and Susannah his wife (she being first privately examined) acknowledged their deed to John Plummer before William Thomas and Perry Benson, justices.

In the final conveyance, reuniting Austin in the hands of John Plummer, John Tharp and his youngest brother, William Tharp [Jr.], jointly sold 100 acres of the plantation in 1750; 50 acres were those bequeathed to John by his father, who had purchased them of Lary, and 50 acres were presumably those bequeathed to William by his mother, Jane Austin Tharp, who had inherited same from her father. It is difficult to estimate closely the date of Jane's death: she was living when her husband wrote his will in 1735 but she was deceased before 1748, when he died.

The following document of the sale to Plummer marks the end of the Tharp family involvement with the "Austin" plantation.

Talbot County Book JL 17, Folio 331. Aug. 7, 1750. William Thorpe and John Thorpe of Kent County on the Delaware in the Province of Pennsylvania planters to John Plummer Sen'r of Talbot County planter, in consideration of the sum of 6,000 pounds of good sound merchantable leaf tobacco - 100 acres of land being part of a tract called Austin in Talbot County on the north side of Choptank River adjoining to a tract of land called Boston now in the possession of Grundy Pemberton amongst the branches of Tuckahoe Creek.
Witnesses: P. Benson, Th Porter

his
William **W** Thorpe
mark

his
John **J** Thorpe
mark

(Jane Austin married William Tharp, LINE I, 2-4)

James Jordan, generation 1, and his wife Barbara appear in Talbot Co. records first in 1726, and just as the Austin family history is entwined with the plantation called "Austin," that of the Jordans closely involves the plantation known as "Coleraine" (alternatively spelled "Colereyne," "Cold Rain," &c.). This tract of land, 1,500 acres, annual rent £1-10s., was surveyed on Dec. 7, 1670 for John Pitt(s) (executor of Bryon Omealia), on the north side of Choptank River (Queen Annes County Rent Roll Book 12, p. 490A-B). Coleraine was originally in Talbot Co., then in 1706 went into Queen Annes Co. and after 1773 ended up in Caroline Co., not far from the town of Hillsboro. In 1715 Pitt conveyed 250 acres of Coleraine to John Croney and later several other parcels were sold, with James Berry acquiring a considerable portion thereof.

The earliest record of James Jordan is from Talbot Co. but those that follow are all from Queen Annes.

Though James and Barbara ("Barbary") had seven children our records do not begin until the birth of the fifth child (FHL Film 0507951, sheet 1488):

Talbot County, St. Peter's Parish. Jeames Jordan born 3 April, 1726 to Jeames and Barbary Jordan.

Obviously this family had come from another undisclosed location where James had owned land and the first four children had been born. In the years 1727-1730 he purchased 567 acres of the Coleraine plantation:

Nov. 28, 1727. Rich'd Ross to James Jordan, 125 acres of Coleraine (Rent Roll Book 12, loc. cit.)

Aug. 25, 1730. James Berry and Ux'r to James Jordan. 442 acres of Coleraine (Rent Roll Book 12, loc. cit.)

Colonial counties paid bounties for elimination of wolves and squirrels (F. Edmund Wright, Citizens of the Eastern Shore of Maryland 1659-1750, Silver Spring, Md., 1986, 65):

Queen Annes Levy Court 1729 - Squirrel Head Bounty James Jordan

The seven Jordan children, in their probable birth order:

1. John Jordan was born about 1714;
2. Andrew Jordan married Margaret —;
3. William Jordan married Elizabeth —;
4. Elizabeth Jordan was born about 1720 (see below);

5. James Jordan, born 1726, married Mary ——— and died in 1750;
6. Hannah Jordan (Hanny, Henney) married Elisha Mannery;
7. Barbara Jordan, born about 1730, married William Tharp [Jr.], and died before 1763.

James Jordan died in October or November 1733 leaving a will of which the following is an abstract (Jane Baldwin, ed., Maryland Calendar of Wills. Vol. VII. Wills from 1732 to 1738, Baltimore 1925, 56):

Oct. 16, 1733. James Jordan (Jurdan), cooper, Queen Anne's County. To son John Jordan, the Upper moiety of a Parcell of Land, on the North side of Crony's Land and the West end of Rosse's Land; To son Andrew Jordan, the Lower Moiety of said parcell; To son William Jordan, the Lower moiety of a Parcell of Land on the west side of the Road that leads from the Parson's Road to Robert Jarman's Plantation; To daughter Barbara Jordan, the Upper moiety of said Parcell; To daughter Hannah Jordan, a tract of land adjoining to that given to son John, 65 perches in length and full Breadth of Land, after the Death of the Devisor's wife; To son James Jordan, the Remaining part of Land on the south side of the branch and the Devisor's dwelling Plantation after Death of the Devisor's wife; To daughter Elizabeth Jordan, all the residue of land on the North side of the branch.
Wife, ———, executrix.
Test: Thomas Fisher, Richard Ross, Thomas Porter.
Proved Nov. 26, 1733.

Less than two years later John Jordan sold his inherited 50 acres of Coleraine to William Tharp (Jr.):

Liber RT A, Folio 403. July 10, 1735. 9 George II. John Jordan of Queen Annes Co., planter, to William Thorpe of Talbot Co., in consideration of 2,200 pounds of tobacco. All that part or parcel of land left and mentioned to me in my father's will, it being part of a tract of land called Colerain in Queen Annes Co. upon Tuckahoe Creek or main branch my part being esteemed to be 50 acres as mentioned in my father's will.
Witnesses: And. Prire, G. Pemberton

his
John **I** Jordan
mark

Elizabeth Jordan, generation 2, was born about, say, 1720 and in the late 1730s married John Tharp of Tuckahoe Hundred, Talbot Co., the eldest son of William Tharp (Sr.). Elizabeth brought to her marriage 25 acres of Coleraine inherited from her father.

In 1745 Isaac Tharp, a younger brother of John Tharp, began acquiring parcels of Coleraine plantation:

Liber RT C, Folio 105. June 25, 1745. Elisha Manery of Talbot Co., planter, to Isaac Thorpe of Queen Annes Co., planter, for 2,000 pounds of tobacco. That part [33 acres] of a tract of land bequeathed by James Jordan late of Queen Annes Co. deceased unto his daughter Henney Jordan it being part of a tract known by the name Clo Raine in Queen Annes Co. on the west side of Tuckahoe Creek, &c. Witnesses: Robert Lloyd, Wm. Kopper

his
Elisha ✕ Mannery
mark

her
Henney ✕ Mannery
mark

Hannah's ownership of this tract is recorded ("Queen Annes County Land Records," Chesapeake Cousins, vol. 28 no. 2, Spring 2000, 20).

About 1748 William Tharp (Sr.) died, leaving to his son Thomas the 50 acres of Coleraine he had purchased in 1735. James Jordan (Jr.), brother of Elizabeth Jordan Tharp, died in 1750 and one year later Ogle Foster Tharp, another of John Tharp's younger brothers, married James's widow Mary. The following records pertain to the estate of James Jordan (Jr.) (Testamentary Proceedings Liber 34, Folio 41):

Sep. 13, 1750. James Jordan his administrator bond in common form by Foster Thorpe his administrator with Isaac Thorpe and Henry Pollock of Queen Annes Co. his securities in the sum of £100 sterling.

This indicates that Ogle Foster became administrator before marrying the widow. The record continues after the marriage (Testamentary Proceedings Liber 15, Folio 142):


Dec. 10, 1751. The following proceedings were exhibited from Queen Annes Co. by Wm. Tilghman:
James Jordan his account by Ogle Tharp and Mary his wife, the administrators.


Also in this year 1751 John Tharp and his wife sold her inherited part of Coleraine:

Liber RT D, Folio 7. Mar. 25, 1751. John Tharp and Elizabeth his wife of Kent Co. on Delaware, planter, to Daniel Cox of Dorchester Co., carpenter, for £22-10s. of current money of Maryland. Part of a tract of land called Cole Rain in Queen Annes Co. on the west side of Tuckahoe Creek and on the north side of a small branch called Kitten-

mores Branch beginning in the inside division line of Daniel Coxes land and in the Drean of the said Kitemores Branch and running down the said branch &c. containing 25 acres of land.

Witnesses: N. Wright, John Downes

John ^{his}
 Thorpe
 mark


Elizabeth ^{her}
 Thorpe
 mark

About 1754 William Tharp, John's youngest brother, married Barbara Jordan, younger sister of Elizabeth Tharp.

In 1755 John Tharp of Kent Co., Delaware sold to his brother Isaac 50 acres of Coleraine that had been devised to their brother Thomas in their father's 1735 will, but had somehow since been acquired by John, one suspects by an unrecorded purchase:

Liber RT D, Folio 347. Nov. 26, 1755. John Thorpe of Kent Co. on Delaware to Isaac Thorpe of Queen Annes Co., Planter, for £15 current money. A tract of land called Colerain in Queen Annes Co., bounded Beginning at the end of 70 perches in a line drawn North from a Bounded Red Oak standing on the North side of Croney's land and on the west end of Rosses Land, Bounded on the south by a line drawn from the End of Seventy perches in the North line aforesaid west to the Road which leads from Worley's Bridge to Tuckahoe Bridge, on the East by the aforesaid North line continued to Powells land, on the North by a line drawn west with Powells land to the aforesaid Road, on the West by the said Road, containing 50 acres of land, being the Parcell of land bequeathed by James Jordan in his Last Will to his son John Jordan. John Thorpe, for him and his Heirs the said Tract or Parcell of land and premises and every part thereof with the appurtenances, against him or his heirs or any Person claiming by from or under him, and against Thomas Thorpe the son of William & Brother to the aforesaid John & Isaac Thorpe and his Heirs or any person claiming by from or under him to the said Isaac Thorpe his Heirs and Assigns shall and will warrant & forever defend by these Presents.

Witnesses: John Downes, John Bracco

John ^{his}
 Thorpe
 mark



(On the back of the deed, endorsed by John Thorpe & Elizabeth his wife, &c.)

In 1757 Isaac Tharp conveyed in one sale the two parcels of Coleraine that he had obtained in 1745 and 1755:

Liber RT E, Folio 94. Mar. 12, 1757. Isaac Tharpe of Queen Annes Co., Planter, and Margaret his wife, to Daniel Cox of same, for £90 current money of Maryland. All that Parcell of land William Tharpe the

Father of the said Isaac Tharp purchased of John Jordon and bequeathed to the said John by James Jordan late of the said county containing 50 acres, and also that parcell of land which the said Isaac Tharpe purchased of Elisha Mannery and Kenny [misreading of "Henny"] his wife and bequeathed by James Jordan aforesaid to Kenny his daughter, containing 33 acres, in Queen Annes Co. upon Tuckahoe Creek or main Branch, commonly called Coleraine.

Witnesses: John Nicole, William Banckes

his
Isaac  Thorpe
mark
her
Margret  Tharpe
mark

Barbara Jordan Tharp, wife of the youngest brother William, probably died in Queen Annes Co. before summer 1763, when William sold the parcel of Coleraine she had inherited, without her being privately examined in court:

Liber RT F, Folio 367. Aug. 23, 1763. William Tharpe to John Plummer Junr both of Queen Annes Co., planters, for £15 current money of Maryland. A tract of land heretofore devised by James Jordan unto his daughter Barbara Jordan the 15th day of October 1733 being part of a tract of land called Coleraine, beginning at Tuckahoe Bridge &c., containing 50 acres.

Witnesses: John Brown, B. Gould William Tharpe [signed]

The last member of the Tharp family to own a piece of Coleraine was Andrew Tharp, the eldest child of William and Barbara Tharp. There is no record showing how he acquired this land, but soon after reaching his full majority late in 1776, while residing in Delaware, Andrew sold the 49 $\frac{1}{4}$ -acre tract:

Liber RT L, Folio 115. Nov. 22, 1777. Andrew Tharpe of Kent Co. in the Delaware state to John Plummer of Queen Anne Co. for £20 current money of Maryland. A tract of land called Cold Rain in Queen Anne Co., beginning where the line of the late Daniel Cox deceased crossed the Road from Tuckahoe to Tullys Neck and running west 141 perches thence south 68 perches thence East 104 perches thence up the said road to the said beginning containing 49 $\frac{1}{4}$ acres.

Witnesses: J. Bordley, Ja OBryon. Andrew Tharpe [signed]

(Elizabeth Jordan married John Tharp, LINE !, 3-1)

William Pegg, generation 1, was born in 1700 and grew up in St. Ives, the ancient market town on the River Great Ouse in Huntingdonshire, England. On Nov. 19, 1719 William, age 19, put his name on a list of persons preparing to emigrate to the Province of Maryland in America. A fine paper on the Pegg family (Mrs. Allen Kinnaman, "William Pegg of St. Ives," Charleston, W. Va., no date) is held by the Genealogical Division, Indiana State Library.

William Pegg probably reached Maryland in 1720 but records of his activities there have not been found. By about 1735, probably in Maryland or the Delaware part of Pennsylvania he had married Margaret ——. The Pegg family appears on the tax rolls in Mispillion Hundred, Kent Co., Delaware from 1740 to 1765, around which date William Pegg must have died, leaving eight children.

The outlines of the lives of these eight Peggs of generation 2 are rather well known. John Pegg, said to have been a twin, was born about 1736 in Mispillion Hundred. He was a tax ratable (age 16 and over) there in 1752-1755 ("1755 Tax List, Kent County, Delaware," Maryland and Delaware Genealogist, vol. 29, 1988, 137). James Pegg, thought to have been John's twin, was nevertheless a tax ratable in Mispillion Hundred in 1754-1755 only.

William Pegg (Jr.), the third child, was born about 1739, becoming a tax ratable in Mispillion Hundred in 1755 and then, after a long absence, again in 1770-1771. He is named with his wife Sarah on several land sale records. William may have been the man who witnessed the will of James Lassey in Kent Co. on Oct. 10, 1764 (Kent County Probate Records). In 1771 William Pegg sold Kent Co. land to Elijah Brown (Deed Book T, p. 177) and in 1772 he sold another parcel to Patrick Hugg (Deed Book U, p. 8).

Valentine Pegg, the fourth child of William and Margaret, "was born about 1743 in Maryland" and his son John "was born in Maryland in 1770" E. Tucker, History of Randolph County, Indiana, With Illustrations and Biographical Sketches, &c., Chicago 1882, 382). The tax records clearly show that these Peggs were in Delaware in these years, but inhabitants of Mispillion Hundred in that era thought they were on lands claimed by Lord Baltimore. Valentine was a tax ratable in Mispillion Hundred in 1766, 1770 and 1772-1773 (1769 record is missing). In 1767-1768 he was on the tax

list in Murderkill Hundred. Sometime in the 1760s Valentine Pegg married Mary Stafford. The couple would eventually have five children.

About 1760 a little-known religious movement arose in Kent Co., Delaware, under the initiative of Joseph Nichols from Mispillion Hundred. His followers, who came to be called Nicholites or "New Quakers," in their tenets were much influenced by the strong local Quaker presence, but they placed even greater emphasis upon a life style of plainness and austerity (Kenneth L. Carroll, Joseph Nichols and the Nicholites: A Look at the "New Quakers" of Maryland, Delaware, North and South Carolina, Easton, Md., 1962). Nichols died late in 1770, and in 1774 his followers organized the Nicholite Society in the Delaware-Maryland border region and established their first meeting house. Several members of the Pegg family, including Valentine Pegg, became Nicholites. Valentine witnessed Nicholite marriages in 1767 and 1768. In the years from 1775 to 1780 many Nicholite families emigrated from Delaware into the Deep River area of southwestern Guilford Co., North Carolina, where desirable lands could be inexpensively purchased. On Aug. 4, 1778 nine Nicholites, among them Valentine Pegg, signed a petition for relief from oath-taking and arms-bearing, directed to the North Carolina General Assembly (and by them refused).

During the 1790s the Nicholite movement in Delaware lost vitality and by 1800 most of the adherents there had gone over to the Quakers or other sects. In North Carolina the same process took place about a decade later. This is rather vividly reflected in the records of the Deep River Monthly Meeting of Friends in Guilford Co., which tell of the reception of Valentine Pegg into the Society of Friends on May 8, 1805, followed by the applications of more than a dozen other Pegg family members in the period 1805-1811 (William W. Hinshaw, Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy. Volume I. North Carolina, Ann Arbor 1936, 833). In 1808 Valentine removed to the part of Indiana Territory that became Wayne Co. in 1811. After the death of Mary Pegg he remarried on Apr. 4, 1821 to Sarah Small, and in 1826 at age 83 died, in Wayne Co., Indiana.

Martin Pegg, the fifth child, was born in 1745 in Kent Co., Delaware. He was a Mispillion Hundred taxable in 1763-1766 and 1768-1779 (1769 missing). In 1767 he was on the Murderkill Hundred list. Martin Pegg married Rebecca Adams in Kent Co., and also became a Nicholite. In 1766 he witness-

ed a Nicholite marriage, this being allowed only for sect members. Martin and Rebecca had four children. In the early 1780s the family joined their kinsmen and fellow religionists in Guilford Co., North Carolina. Martin purchased land there in 1786. After Rebecca Pegg died in Guilford Co. in the early 1800s, Martin married, second, on Nov. 12, 1809, Lavinia "Lovey" Stafford, a sister of Valentine Pegg's first wife. Martin Pegg died in Guilford Co. in 1812.

Mary Pegg, the sixth child of William and Margaret, was born in Kent Co., Delaware about 1747. She married — Sapp, a widower and active Nicholite, but he died not long after the marriage. Mary Sapp then married, second, another Nicholite, Francis Beacham. He died in 1774 and his will is abstracted as follows (Kent County Delaware Probate Records 1680-1800, 289 - FHL FILM No. 1035860):

Liber L, Folio 153-54. Mar. 23, 1774. Last will of Francis Beacham, yeoman. Ex'ors wife Mary and Valentine Pegg.
Witnesses: Ezekiel Anderson, James Anderson, Joseph Standly [all Nicholites]

On Mar. 4, 1775 widow Mary Bicham [sic] married, third, Noble Covey, a widower and one of the signers of the 1774 Nicholite Covenant. A few years later the Coveys accompanied the Peggs to North Carolina where they settled in the area of Rowan Co. lying just over the border from Guilford County. Noble Covey died there and in 1799 Mary Covey wrote her will (Irene B. Webster, compiler, Guilford County North Carolina Will Abstracts 1771-1841, no place of publication, 1979, 13):

Book A, entry no. 80. June 20, 1799. Will of Mary Covey, widow, of Rowan Co. To Nowel Sapp, my part of the waggon. To step-daughter Sarah Sapp, chest and fourth of my wearing apparel. To sister, Elizabeth Tharp, remainder of my wearing apparel. To the children of my brothers and sisters, the remainder of my estate.
Executors: Brothers Martin Pegg, Valentine Pegg.
Witnesses: Abel Knight ye third, Samuel Couch.
Probated in February Court 1807.

Elizabeth Pegg, the Elizabeth Tharp named in this will, was the seventh child of William and Margaret Pegg - see below.

Samuel Pegg, the eighth and last child, was born in Kent Co., Delaware about 1750. He was a taxable in Mispillion Hundred in 1779, and is

reported to have eventually settled in South Carolina (Kinnaman, op. cit.).

Elizabeth Pegg, generation 2, was born in Kent Co., Delaware about 1749. In the same county in the mid-1760s she married Thomas Tharp. From the fragmentary notices of their lives it seems clear that, despite the close alliance with Elizabeth's family members, the Tharps were neither Nicholites nor Quakers. However, to the influence of these associations may perhaps be attributed Thomas Tharp's apparent complete avoidance of militia or other military service throughout the Revolutionary War period.

Thomas and Elizabeth left Delaware for North Carolina along with the Peggs about 1776 and eventually, in the 1766-1782 period, had seven children. The family was recorded in Rowan Co. in the 1800 census, but no more recent records of Elizabeth Tharp are to be found. She probably died in Rowan Co. just a few years after 1800.

(Elizabeth Pegg married Thomas Tharp, LINE I, 4-3)

Family Group-05



Group Coordinator
[Jeane's E-mail](#)

Hawkins Cousins of Family Group-05

Marker Tested >>>		01	02	03	04	05	06	07	08	09	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37					
DYS #s >>>		3	3	*	3	3	3	4	3	4	3	3	3	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	GA	YC	YC	4	6	5	5	C	C	4	4		Earliest			
ID	Where	Fam	Hap	9	9	1	9	8	8	2	8	3	8	9	8	5	5	5	5	4	3	4	4	6	6	6	6	TA	A	A	5	0	7	7	D	D	4	3	Henry	Known			
#	Born	Grp	Grp	3	0	9	1	5	5	6	8	9	9	2	9	8	9	9	5	4	7	7	8	9	4	4	4	0	H	II	II	6	7	6	0	Y	Y	2	8	#	Ancestor		
								a	b				-1	-2			a	b																									
18788	KY	05	I2a	12	23	15	10	12	15	11	15	12	14	11	28	20	08	09	11	11	26	14	18	29	11	14	14	15														Aaron W. 1793-1865, b. N.E. TN & Elizabeth A. Madox	
18791	IA	05	-	12	23	15	10	12	16	11	15	12	14	11	28	19	08	09	11	11	26	14	18	29	11	14	14	15														Morgan A., 1798-1887, b. N. E. TN & Sarah Helms	
25442		05	I2a	13	23	15	10	12	15	11	15	12	14	11	28	20	08	09	11	11	25	14	18	29	11	14	14	15	10	10	21	21	14	10	18	17	32	34	12	10		Abraham (1742-1807), b. NC & Suzanna_?	
15245	TN	05	I2a	13	23	15	10	12	15	11	15	12	14	11	28	21	08	09	11	11	26	14	18	29	11	14	14	15														James Farris & Charlotte ?	
69708	AR	05	I2a	13	23	15	10	12	15	11	15	12	14	11	28	21	08	09	11	11	26	14	18	29	11	14	14	15	10	10	21	21	14	10	18	17	34	34	12	10		Felix Grundy Hawkins, b. c1820 in TN	
110938	MS	05	I2a	13	23	15	10	12	15	11	15	12	14	11	28	21	08	09	11	11	26	14	18	29	11	14	14	15	10	10	21	21	14	10	18	17	34	34	12	10		John, 1733-1786, & Mary (Waller) Hawkins	
73395	IL	05	I2a	13	23	15	10	12	15	11	15	12	14	11	28	16	08	09	11	11	26	14	18	29	11	14	14	15	10	10	21	21	14	10	17	17	34	34	12	10		Joseph Hawkins, Sr., b. abt. 1712 in VA	
78218	TN	05	I2a	13	23	15	10	12	15	11	15	12	14	11	28	21	08	09	11	11	26	14	18	29	11	14	14	15														Jim Hawkins	
N17940	MO	05	I2a	13	23	15	10	12	15	11	15	12	14	11	28																												
94358	OH	05	I2a	13	23	15	10	12	15	11	15	13	14	11	28	20	08	09	11	11	26	14	18	29	11	14	14	15	10	10	21	21	14	10	18	17	33	34	12	10		Edward Frank Hawkins, b. 1860 in MO & Anna Drane Powers	
145870	NM	05	I2a	13	23	15	10	12	15	11	15	12	14	11	28	19	08	09	11	11	26	14	18	29	11	14	14	15	10	10	21	21	14	10	18	17	33	34	12	10			
Probable Alleles for MRCA >>>		I2a	13	23	15	10	12	15	11	15	12	14	11	28	?	08	09	11	11	26	14	18	29	11	14	14	15	10	10	21	21	14	10	18	17	34	34	12	10				

*DYS 19 is also known as DYS 394. The DYS #s in red have shown a faster mutation rate than the average, and therefore these markers are very helpful at splitting lineage into sub sets, or branches, within your family tree.

E-mail contact for Participants 18788 & 18971 is Jeane Bornefeld
Jeane's line is from ...6 Aaron & Elizabeth (Madox) Hawkins's daughter Mahala Jane & James McCray/McGray.
[Jeane's E-mail](#)

For well over a century investigators have failed to locate any land, tax, court or church records lending support to an old legend asserting that brothers Benjamin, Joseph and Samuel Hawkins came to Gloucester Co., Virginia in 1685 and said Samuel became the father of Joseph Hawkins of Frederick (post-1772, Shenandoah) Co., Virginia and of two other sons. An inscription on the 1835 tombstone marking the grave of a grandson of the last-mentioned Joseph in the Riverview Cemetery, Strasburg, Shenandoah Co. attests to the antiquity of the cited tradition: "In Memory of Colonel Samuel Hawkins, born 1776, died 1835, a Great Grandson of Samuel Hawkins, who with two brothers came from England in 1685."

It has recently become apparent from Y-DNA analysis among diverse groups of Hawkins families (the Hawkins Worldwide DNA Project, Director Phil Hawkins) that documentation substantiating the legend has never been discovered because the legend itself is a total fabrication. Joseph Hawkins of Frederick Co. is a member of Family Group-05, which is not related to any other American Hawkins group. The test results for an Illinois-born male-line descendant (ID #73395) of Joseph are shown among those of other Group-05 members on an attached chart (by Jeanne Bornefeld, Group-05 Coordinator, and author of Once a Hoosier. Vol. II. The Hawkins Book, Indiana Genealogical Society 1991).

The earliest known progenitor of the men in Group-05 is John Hawkins, generation 1, who is frequently identified in Maryland Provincial Court Clerk's minutes as "Mariner of New England." The record of a 1653 land transaction reports that he first arrived in the Province in 1651. As the Master of the barque "Providence of Maryland" Hawkins was engaged in carrying cargoes between Baltimore and ports in New England and Long Island. In 1656 John Hawkins made an unusual sale to Thomas Davis ("Provincial Court Proceedings," Liber P.C.R. Davis v. Frame, 1658):

Know all men by these p^ents th^t I John Hawkins of New England Mariner haue sold unto Thomas Daus One Mayd seruant for three yeares, her name is Elizabeth fframe & shee doth promise and bind herselfe to serue the s^d Daus, his heyres or Assignes truly, the full tearme of time aboue mentioned, & for the true p^rformance hereof, the sayd Hawking is to giue her a Cow Calfe, as speedily as hee can, & to the true p^rformance hereof, wee haue hereunto sett o^e hands, Nouembr the 6th day 1656.

Witness us

Thomas Nadey.

John Hawkings
Eliz. u u fframe

The denouement of this affair: the justices found that Elizabeth had completed her time and owed Davis no more, and he must provide her with clothes, as was customary.

In another clerk's minute, it is recorded that Daniel Hutt, a former New England mariner resident in Virginia, as agent for William Brenton, merchant of Boston, hired John Hawkins to carry shipments of goods for Hutt. A minute recorded in the first half of 1665 acknowledges the sale of land by John Collett to John Hawkins (Louis D. Scisco, Baltimore County Land Records 1665-1687 from the Maryland Historical Magazine, Baltimore 19??, 2). In 1663 Hawkins conveyed land in Anne Arundel Co. to William Cole (Robert Dodd and James Bausell, Abstracts of Land Records of Anne Arundel County, Maryland, Baltimore 1987, 103):

John Hawkins of Anne Arundel Co. assigns to William Cole of Anne Arundel Co. A parcel of land already possessed by him, named Grand Banners to the north side of West River, north side of Cedar Creek 150 acres, half of which is made over to Cole, 26th day of April 1663. Witnesses: Obadiah Judkins, Francis Sundry
Recorded at request of Sam'l Galoway.

In 1670 John Hawkins purchased from William Davis a tract of 100 acres of Anne Arundel Co. land called Pole Almanack Neck, and by a deed of June 4, 1672 John Collett conveyed to George Wells a 340-acre tract of land adjoining land taken up by Thomas Goldsmith and John Hawkins (Scisco, op. cit. 27).

John Hawkins originally settled in the port of Providence (after 1694, Annapolis) in Anne Arundel Co., but then moved to West River where he was an active Quaker of the West River Monthly Meeting of the Society of Friends and an associate of William Richardson, William Cole and Thomas Hooker. Just when and where John married his wife Mary cannot be said. No notice of the event can be found in the West River M. M. records ("Register of West River Monthly Meeting, Society of Friends," Bulletin of the Maryland Genealogical Society, published serially beginning with Vol. 14 [1973] No. 2). If the estimates of the children's years of birth, 1660-1670, are not too far from the truth, then their parents probably married sometime in the 1650s, possibly in New England.

As John Hawkins was preparing for another voyage to New England, he signed a will written by John Teague, Jr. at the house of William Richard-

son. This simple will was drawn up on Feb. 3, 1670 and is abstracted as follows (Jane Baldwin [Cotton], ed., Maryland Calendar of Wills. Volume I. Wills from 1635 - Earliest Probated - to 1685, Baltimore 1904, 167):

Hawkins, John Anne Arundel Co.
Wife Mary, exec'x and sole legatee of estate, real and personal
Jno. Teague, Thos. Hooker, Josh. Shaller

The will was proved on Mar. 17, 1676. From an unnamed source we learn that Mary Hawkins died in 1685.

The six children of John and Mary Hawkins comprise generation 2 of their line. Their birth dates are estimates and their birth order is not yet firmly established (Robert W. Barnes, Baltimore County Families, 1659-1759, Baltimore 1989, 311, wherein Augustine Hawkins is for some reason omitted):

1. John Hawkins, born about 1660, is specifically identified in records as the eldest child. (See him below.)
2. Augustine Hawkins was born about 1663 and married Susannah Carr in an Anglican church. They had five daughters and he died in 1699.
3. Joseph Hawkins was born about 1665 and married Elizabeth Ricaud (Mrs. Rowles, widow of Christopher). They had two sons, John born in 1713 and Augustine, born in 1721. Joseph died in 1726.
4. Anne Hawkins was born about 1666, married Charles Gorsuch and died in 1716.
5. Matthew Hawkins was born about 1668 and married serially sisters Ann and Mary Parrish. He had son Matthew, father of Aldridge, Matthew, Benjamin, William and Abraham, son Augustine and several daughters.
6. Thomas Hawkins was born about 1670, married Elizabeth Arnold (Mrs. Giles, widow of Jacob) and had sons Aaron, born 1705, and Joseph, born 1708 and probably died in Anne Arundel Co. in 1765, leaving three sons. Thomas also had a daughter, and he died in 1715.

John Hawkins, born about 1660 in Anne Arundel Co., is the least well known of all John the Mariner's children. Barnes (Baltimore County Families, loc. cit.) describes a record of Aug. 9, 1684 in which John Hawkins,

resident of Anne Arundel Co., stated that his father took up the Pole Almanack Neck tract, 100 acres, which he now sold to Henry Constable. Although no subsequent notices of this man have yet been discovered, we may with confidence make the following assertions.

First, John Hawkins (number 1 in generation 2, or 2-1) was the lineal ancestor of Joseph Hawkins of Frederick Co., Virginia. Enough is known of brothers 2-2, 2-3, 2-5 and 2-6 to eliminate the possibility that Joseph, born in the first quarter of the 18th century, was a descendant of one of them.

Second, it follows that John married in some unknown place and had at least one son (3-1).

Third, and tentatively, (3-1) was probably the father of Joseph. In the normal course of events, a man born in 1660± would not be expected to sire a son who married in 1744, as did Joseph. The best guess is that Joseph is (4-1) in Hawkins Family Group-05.

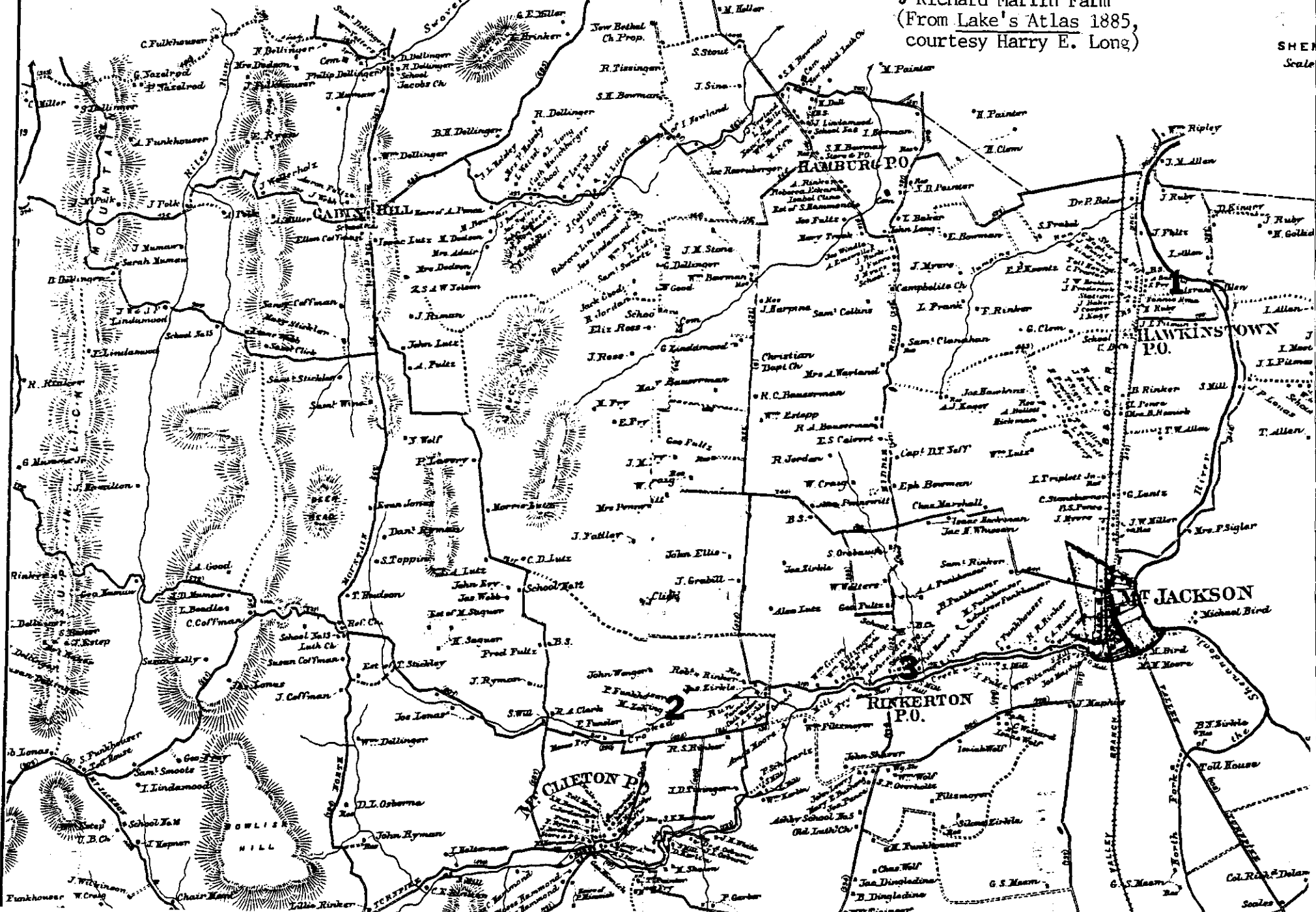
Joseph Hawkins, here assigned to generation 4, is traditionally said to have been born in Virginia in 1712, with no proof whatsoever offered. Notices of him begin in 1744, when he was named among the Frederick Co., Virginia residents petitioning the authorities for a road to be built between the courthouse and Gregory's Ferry. And on May 19 in the same year in Baltimore Co., Maryland Joseph Hawkins married Sarah, whose surname is given as McDaniells in the register of St. Paul's Parish (Births, Marriages and Deaths of Old Joppa, Maryland, vol. 1, 190), as McDaniel in the register of St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church (Barnes 1989, 314, from a typescript index at the Maryland Historical Society) and as Macdanile in Baltimore Co. Book 2, p. 190 (Robert W. Barnes, compiler, Maryland Marriages 1634-1777, Baltimore 1978, 82). Although the fact is nowhere mentioned in these records, Sarah was the widow of James McDaniel, whom she had married in Baltimore Co. in 1739 and whose daughter Ann she had borne less than 3 months later. Sarah was born, say, around 1720 to Joseph and Patience Beale(s) Jones, Quakers of Nottingham, Chester Co., Pennsylvania, and residents of Baltimore Co. at the time of Sarah's marriages. Taking into account Sarah's age, one is tempted to guess that when Joseph married he too was in his mid-twenties.

On May 5, 1753, according to records in the Library of Virginia,

FREDERICK (AFTER 1778 SHENANDOAH) COUNTY

- 1 Joseph Hawkins Farm
 - 2 Widow Sarah Hawkins Farm
 - 3 Richard Marlin Farm
- (From Lake's Atlas 1885, courtesy Harry E. Long)

SHE
Scale



Joseph Hawkins was granted 310 acres of land on the west side of the North Fork Shenandoah River, where he had already built his house beside the Great Wagon Road to Philadelphia, just east of later Hawkinstown (probably named for him - John W. Wayland, A History of Shenandoah County Virginia, Strasburg 1927, 459). The brick building known as "Beverly Farm" now stands where the Hawkins home was erected. There Joseph had a trading post, blacksmith shop and whiskey still, and a well with a windmill. On his farm he raised hogs and grew grain, including the only rice known to have been produced in Virginia. (For these and many other details of Hawkins family history in Virginia, see the various works of the premier family authority Harry E. Long, P. O. Box 985, New Market, VA 22844.) In 1992 Harry Long discovered an important bond among the court papers in the Shenandoah County Clerk's office in the county seat, Woodstock:

Know all men by these Presents that I Joseph Hawkins of Frederick County in the Colony of Virginia am Held and Firmly Bound unto Nathaniel Giles of Baltimore County and Province of Maryland in the Just and full Sum of Four Hundred and Eight Pounds and Eleven Shillings to be Paid in Spanish Milled Dollars at Seven Shillings & Six Pence Each or Spanish Pistoles at Seventy Seven Shillings Each to which Payment Well and Truly to be made and Done I Bind myself my Heor[s] Ex'r[s] and Administrators In and For the whole firmly by these Presents

Sealed with my Seal and Dated this Twenty Seventh Day of Oct'r: 1768

The Condition of the Above obligation is Such that if the above Bound Joseph Hawkins His Heirs Exec'rs or Administrators do and Shall Well and Truly Pay or Cause to be Paid unto the aforesaid Nathaniel Giles to his Certain Attorney, Heirs, Ex'tors or Administrators the Just and Full Sum of Two Hundred and Four Pounds Five Shillings and Six Pence Money as Afforesaid Then the above Obligation to be Void and of None Effect Else to be and Remain in full Force Power and Virtue in Law

Signed Sealed & Delivered

In Presence of

John Lee Webster

Joseph Hawkins

Joseph ^{his}
H Hawkins
mark

[ON THE REVERSE SIDE]

Joseph Hawkins Bond

Sept 28th 1773 Then received in part [payment] of the within Bond Fifty eight pounds & three shillings and seven pence

in P'son
Nath'l Giles

One can hardly doubt that the witness signing as Joseph Hawkins was one

of the debtor's Family Group-05 cousins.

During the 1743-1769 years one Richard Marlin was a neighbor of Joseph Hawkins in Frederick County. On June 30, 1743 Marlin patented 200 acres of land near Peak Mountain (north of future New Market) (Cora B. Sevier and Nancy S. Madden, Sevier Family History, Washington 1961, 527). After this land passed to another owner Marlin settled at Mill Creek, just west of present-day Mt. Jackson, on 265 acres of land granted to Richard Marley [sic] on June 14, 1754 by Thomas Lord Fairfax. On Sep. 3, 1755 Marlin was among the men released from Capt. Ruggle's militia company and he was mentioned in Augusta Co. court records of October 1765 (Lyman Chalkley, Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, vol. 1, Baltimore 1980, 491). Next, on Oct. 21, 1769, evidence of a relationship between Marlin and Joseph Hawkins appears: Marlin made a deed of gift to Joseph Hawkins, "for the natural love and affection ... all my goods, chattels, leases, debts, plate, jewels, and all my substance whatsoever moveable or immoveable," including his 265-acre tract of land. He delivered "to said Joseph Hawkins one piece of plate in the name of all the goods and chattels within mentioned" and listed all the property to become Joseph's at Richard's death. The deed was proved on Feb. 6, 1770 (Frederick Co. Deed Book 13, p. 170) (Sevier and Madden, loc. cit.). Family historians faced with this extraordinary deed, attempting to account for its intimate tone, proposed various in-law relationships between the two men, until the problem was solved in 1997 (Harry E. Long, "They Were Good People," paper dated Feb. 25, 1997). Richard Marlin's earlier marital history is unknown, but it seems that late in life he married Rosannah Ralston, a widow with sons in their 'teens. Long tells us, "in the Augusta County records ... she was referred to as a person of ill fame and an accused thief. She embroiled her new husband ... in a number of lawsuits with his neighbors and friends in the Mt. Jackson area." Clearly, Marlin's deed of gift was intended to ensure that this woman inherited nothing from him.

Joseph Hawkins died on Sep. 28, 1770, possessing five tracts of land totaling 1,515 acres, excluding the Marlin gift. He left a will (presented in full in Sevier and Madden 1961, 527-528, but here abstracted):

Will Book 4 Part I, p. 51. Sep. 2. 1770. Will of Joseph Hawkins of

the County of Frederick, "being weak in body."

To wife Sarah Hawkins, one featherbed and furniture.

To son Joseph Hawkins, the set of smith's tools he is now at work with.

The following tracts of land to be sold by my executor within 4 years after my decease and in the meantime to be rented from year to year till sold in order to pay the interest of my just [debts]: 300 acres which I now live on and 265 acres which was formerly Richard Marlings and deeds to be made for it to the purchasers by my executors. All my other tracts of land to be equally divided among my 3 sons as the said tracts are now divided. The 2 tracts lying on the south side of the North River to be one tract and my son Joseph Hawkins to have first choice of the 3 tracts and the other two, Benjamin Hawkins and Samuel Hawkins, to draw lots for choice of their parts.

Two surveys that I hold are in dispute. Whosoever shall choose the tract upon the River, if a deed is obtained for it, shall pay to each sister £10 2 years after obtaining possession, and the other disputed tract, if a deed for it is obtained, shall be divided between the other 2 sons. When my 3 sons come of age to possess their land, after 1 year they shall each pay to their 2 youngest sisters, Mary Hawkins and Elizabeth Hawkins, £10 apiece.

After my debts are paid I leave the third part of what is left to my wife, Sarah Hawkins, to dispose of as she shall think proper. My wife is my sole executor.

Witnesses: Edwin Young, George Ruddle, Reuben Allen, John Barrett

Proved Dec. 4, 1770.

Inventory. Will Book 4 Part I, p. 178. Lists over 226 items, appraised at £451. Debts of the estate paid by the executrix £505, including Burr Harrison Dunham's judgment for £185. (Capt.?) Lee's 2 bonds for £90, and the account of Jacob Holman for £90.

Sarah Hawkins survived her husband until at least 1786. (See "The Jones Family.")

Generation 5 comprises the seven children of Joseph Hawkins and his wife, Sarah Jones:

1. Sarah Hawkins was born on June 3, 1746 and at age 15 married John Sevier. In 1773 they resettled in Tennessee and Sarah died early in 1780 in Washington Co., leaving ten children (Wayland 1927, 641-642). In 1784 Sevier became the first governor of Tennessee.

2. Rebecca Hawkins was born about 1750 and married Richard Campbell. They had five children before Campbell, a lieutenant colonel, was killed in 1781 at Eutaw Springs, South Carolina. Rebecca married, second, Joseph Pugh.

3. Joseph Hawkins was born about 1754. He married Rebecca Funk and had nine sons before her death. Before 1799 Joseph married, second, Lydia Moore, widow of Reuben Allen. After she died, Joseph married, third, Sarah Moore and himself died in 1831.
4. Benjamin Hawkins was born about 1756. In 1778 he married Magdalena Byrd and had at least three children. Before 1790 the couple resettled in Bourbon Co., Kentucky and Benjamin soon died (Harry E. Long, "Samuel Hawkins," Hawkins Heritage, August 1991, 18).
5. Mary Hawkins was born about 1758. In 1774 she married Daniel Windle. They settled in Lexington, Rockbridge Co. and had nine children. Mary died in 1816.
6. Samuel Hawkins was born on Nov. 18, 1762. (See below.)
7. Elizabeth "Betsey" Hawkins was born about 1766 and never married. She was still living in 1838.

Samuel Hawkins, generation 5, was born in Frederick Co. on Nov. 18, 1762. The exact day is also the date his apprenticeship was to end at age 21. After his father died in 1770 Samuel inherited 200 acres and 100 perches of land as his share of the former Joseph Denham tract west of Mt. Jackson that he divided with his brother Benjamin. When he was 12, on Apr. 4, 1775 Samuel, son of [the late] Joseph Hawkins, was apprenticed to Master Thomas Brown, a Frederick Co. blacksmith (Frederick Co. Deeds 1775-1778, 8-9, in: Harold B. Gill, Jr., Apprentices of Virginia 1623-1800, Salt Lake City 1989, 115). The termination of the apprenticeship, Nov. 18, 1783, was obviously Samuel's 21st birthday. In August 1775 his mother requested that he be taken into the Society of Friends (Joint Committee of Hopewell Friends, compilers, Hopewell Friends History 1734-1934 Frederick County, Virginia. Records of Hopewell Monthly Meetings and Meetings Reporting to Hopewell: Two Hundred Years of History and Genealogy, Strasburg 1936, 413 , and William W. Hinshaw and Thomas W. Marshall, Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy. Virginia, vol. 6, Ann Arbor 1950, 399):

Hopewell Certificates of Membership.
 Aug. 5, 1775, Crooked Run Meeting to Hopewell Meeting.
 Sarah Hawkins requests for her youngest children, Sam'l & Eliz'h
 [to be received].

The principal source of information about the next phase of Samuel's life is the biographical article published in 1881 based upon a manuscript written by Joseph Campbell Hawkins, Samuel's eldest son, sometime before his Mar. 12, 1849 death ("Colonel Samuel Hawkins," History of Preble County, Ohio With Illustrations and Biographical Sketches, Cleveland 1881, 145-146). Four of the statements in this account need to be placed in context.

At the age of sixteen [Samuel] enlisted in the Revolutionary army, and continued in the service until the close of the war.

More accurately, about two months after his seventeenth birthday Samuel, having abandoned his apprenticeship, enlisted in the Virginia frontier militia in Kentucky as a private, and served in the western forces of Col. George Rogers Clark against the British and their Indian allies. Clark, soon to be elevated to brigadier general, built his base at Fort Nelson at the falls of the Ohio River and in 1780 attacked the Shawnee villages of Chillicothe and Piqua. By March 1781 Samuel had advanced to the rank of corporal (Margery H. Harding, compiler, George Rogers Clark and His Men. Military Records, 1778-1784, Frankfort, Ky., c.1981, 82, 86):

Muster Roll of Capt. Abraham Tipton's Company of the Western Battalion commanded by Col. Joseph Crockett in the Virginia State Service from the 9th to the 31st of March 1781 inclusive.

Corporal Sam'l Hawkins date of enlistment 24 Jan 1780

Muster roll of the late Capt. Abm. Tipton's Company of the Western Battalion commanded by Col. Joseph Crockett in the Virginia State Service from the first day of April to the 6th day of November 1781, both days included (Capt. Tipton was one of several officers ambushed on Sep. 2, 1781 by Indians in Jefferson Co., Kentucky)

Corporal Samuel Hawkins date of enlistment 24 Jan 1780

Returning to the Joseph C. Hawkins account:

[Samuel Hawkins] married Christian Worthington, the sister of a companion at arms

This companion was Edward Worthington, born in 1754 in Macroom Parish, Church of Ireland, co. Cork, Ireland, Catharine/Christian Hawkins' eldest brother. Edward served as a captain under George Rogers Clark (John H. Gwathmey, Historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution. Soldiers•Sailors•Marines 1775-1783, Baltimore 1979, 848):

Worthington, Edward, Captain Va. Militia 1780-1781; served in Clark's Ill. Reg. Half-pay claim, mss. WD alleges he lived in Mercer Co., Ky., other data given.

At Louisville Oct. 4, 1781. T-DV2P666.

At Fort Nelson in 1781. (His records frequently recur.) T-DV2P 552.

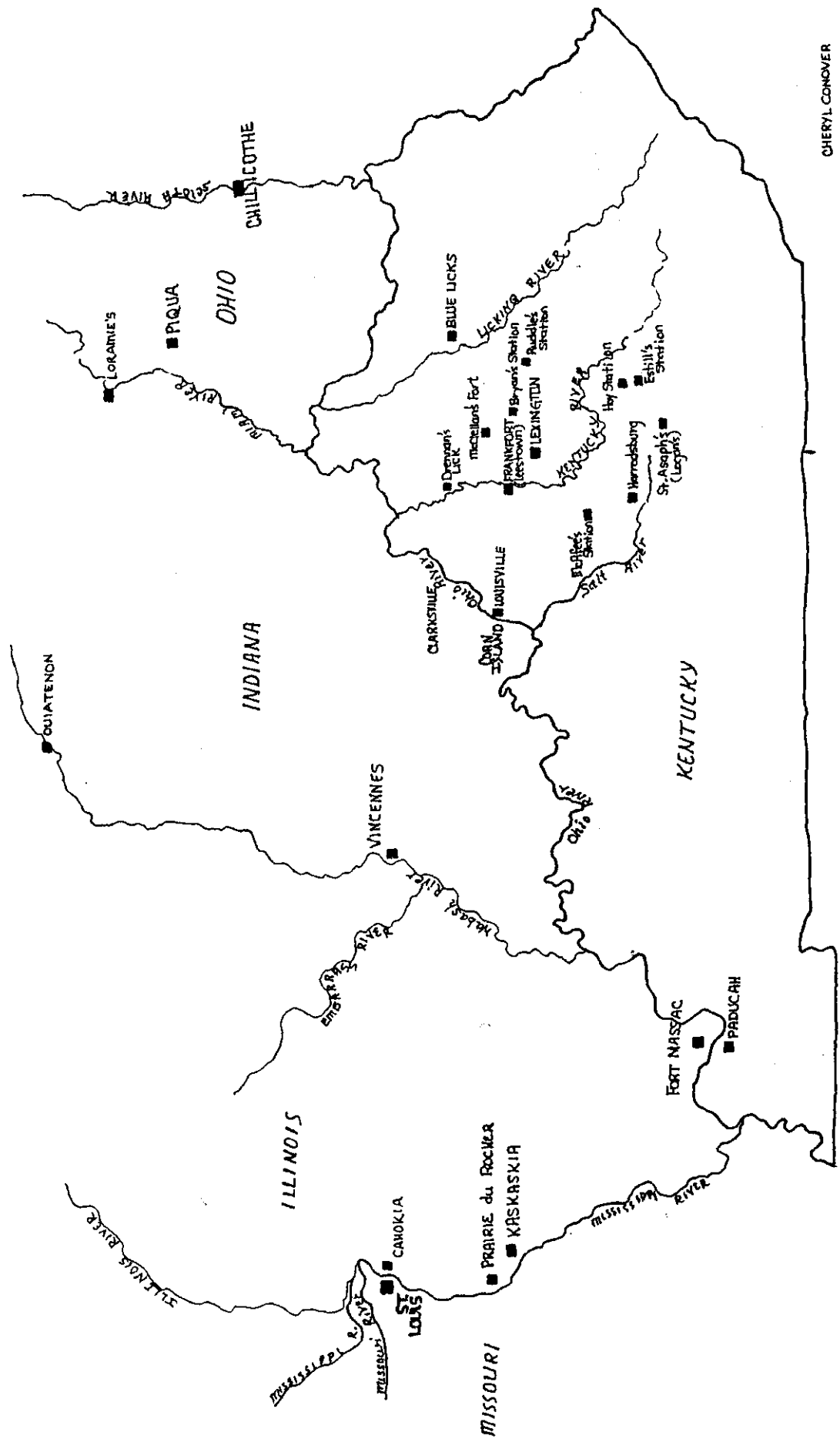
Again returning to the 1881 biography, one finds the following:

[Samuel Hawkins] was with Colonel Logan's detachment on the way to the Blue Licks to cooperate with Todd, Triggs and McGary, but unfortunately the battle was precipitated before the arrival of Logan's command, and theirs was the melancholy duty to bury the dead who fell in that hard fought battle.

These are events of summer 1782, when a force of British and Indians raided south into Fayette Co., Kentucky and besieged Bryan's Station five miles northeast of Lexington. Failing to take the position, the attackers withdrew to the north. A party of Kentucky militia set out in pursuit, at the same time calling for support from militia commanders of outlying regions. Col. Benjamin Logan of Lincoln Co. responded, and by Aug. 19, 1782 passed through Lexington on his way north. Ten miles farther on, his men met 25 fleeing survivors of a disastrous defeat the Fayette Co. militia had just suffered at Blue Licks, on the Licking River about 45 miles northeast of Lexington. This was "pioneer Kentucky's greatest disaster" and the last battle of the Revolution. Logan paused to assemble more men, and reached Blue Licks on August 24. The dead included two colonels, two majors, four captains, five lieutenants and sixty privates ("Bryan's Station and Blue Licks," Chapter 10 in: Charles G. Talbert, Benjamin Logan, Kentucky Frontiersman, Lexington 1962, 146-170).

The final military incident of Samuel's youth occurred later in 1782.

[Samuel Hawkins] was also engaged in several Indian campaigns in the territory now included in Ohio, and assisted in the destruction of the Piqua towns, where he narrowly escaped with his life. An Indian jumping up from his place of concealment in some high grass, leveled his gun at him, and at such close quarters that its muzzle almost touched Hawkins' face. The soldier saw his enemy, however, and in time to drive the rowels into his horse's side. The animal sprang forward just as the powder flashed in the leveled gun, bearing his rider out of range. His life was saved, but the comrade upon the opposite side of him, a captain Irwin, was unfortunately killed by the discharge.



CHERYL CONOVER

Following the Blue Licks defeat Brig. Gen. Clark planned to repeat his 1780 expedition to the Northwest Territory. Shawnee, Lincoln Co. furnished two militia battalions. Col. Benjamin Logan was second-in-command under Clark, as he had been in 1780, and his brother Lt. Col. John Logan led one of his battalions. On Nov. 2, 1782 the 1,050-man army crossed the Ohio River and marched up the Little Miami past Chillicothe (future Xenia) and Piqua (near Springfield), both sites deserted since 1780, crossed the Mad River and headed for New Piqua. This village lay at the confluence of Loramie's Creek and the Great Miami. As expected, most of the New Piqua population had fled before the militia arrived to destroy it on November 10. Detachments were sent out to several other nearby towns which received similar treatment. Col. Logan formed a 150-man mounted force composed of the company of light horse brought on the expedition and a number of foot soldiers mounted on pack horses and led it 14 miles up Loramie's Creek to the trading post of French Canadian Pierre Loramie, a British sympathizer. The Kentucky men reached the post near dark and after thoroughly plundering it burned it to the ground. Certain details of the incident reported by Joseph Hawkins - his father was mounted, Capt. Irwin was killed - clearly point to the trading post attack. The foot soldiers had been mounted and also the Lincoln Co. militia on this expedition included Capt. John IRVINE ("Miami River Expedition," Chapter 11 in: Talbert op. cit., 171-185). There may be a faint record of this post-Revolutionary service (Virgil D. White, transcriber, Index to War of 1812 Pension Files, Vol. II: G-M, Waynesboro, Tenn., 1989, 952):

Hawkins, Samuel, Old War
IF - #5442,
srv as a Pvt in US Mtd Vols, sol died in OH

It is difficult to state with certainty exactly where Samuel Hawkins resided during his army service years. He probably settled in the vicinity of Logan's Fort, near St. Asaph's, the latter close to modern Stanford, Lincoln Co., Kentucky. Equally problematic is the date of Samuel's marriage to Christian or Catharine Worthington. One guess would be that they married when Samuel reached 21, somewhere in Kentucky about 1783, and then settled in the part of Fayette Co. that became Bourbon Co. in October 1785.

Consistent with this hypothesis, during the winter of 1783-1784 the young married couple traveled to Shenandoah Co. and by a deed dated Feb. 20, 1784 (Deed Book D, p. 387) Sarah Hawkins and her son Samuel and his wife Catherine, of Lincoln Co., sold to Samuel's elder sister, widow Rebecca Campbell, for £350, the land bequeathed to Samuel in his father's 1770 will. It seems likely that this money went toward the purchase of the couple's Fayette Co. land. There is no record of consequences from Samuel leaving his apprenticeship, but in 1783 the Quakers had acted against Samuel's enlistment (Hinshaw and Marshall 1950, 597):

Crooked Run Monthly Meeting.

Hawkins: 1783, May 1. Samuel [Hawkins] r[e]p[orte]d inlisting as a soldier & disunity: dis[owned]

1783, Sep. 5, Elizabeth [Hawkins] dis[owned for] disunity.

The reason for Samuel's younger sister's expulsion is unknown.

Samuel and Catherine soon returned to Kentucky and purchased land in Fayette Co. adjoining that of former Shenandoah Co. Hawkins neighbors John and William Byrd and near the land of Abraham Byrd - all brothers of Magdalene, wife of Samuel's brother Benjamin. The Byrd siblings were children of Mounce and Clara Byrd, neighbors of the Hawkins family in the late 1760s in Frederick Co. (Long 1991, 18).

Samuel Hawkins is named on the March 1791 tax list in Bourbon Co. (Charles B. Heinemann, compiler, "First Census" of Kentucky 1790, Baltimore 1981, 144). After seven of their children had been born in Kentucky, the Hawkins family removed to the Northwest Territory, probably not long after conclusion of the Treaty of Greenville in 1795. They settled briefly on the Miami River in Hamilton (soon becoming Butler) Co., but about 1799 moved north to the site of future Germantown, Montgomery County. The Hawkins and other families "who entered the land at that time were not actual settlers, but squatters only, though a number of them purchased as soon as the land was offered for sale" (The History of Montgomery County, Ohio, Chicago 1882, 27). The Cincinnati Land Office records show that Samuel Hawkins soon began payments on several parcels of Federal land (Ellen T. Berry and David A. Berry, compilers, Early Ohio Settlers: Purchasers of Land in Southwestern Ohio, 1800-1840, Baltimore 1986 - no indications of fractions of sections):

Date	Description of Section	Approximate Modern Location
Dec. 11, 1801	S12 T3N R4E	1 mile NW of Germantown, German Twp, Montgomery Co.
Sep. 25, 1804		
Sep. 27, 1805	S25 T6N R3E	Twin Twp, Preble Co.
Sep. 24, 1806	S27 T8N R2E	Just N of Eaton, Washington Twp, Preble Co.
Dec. 11, 1811		
Apr. 9, 1811	S34 T8N R2E	Just NW of the Eaton town center

In 1803 Ohio was admitted to the union and Montgomery Co. was created from Hamilton Co.; in 1804 Samuel Hawkins was on the new county's tax list (Esther W. Powell, Early Ohio Tax Records, Baltimore 1985, 264). In September 1804 William Browne resigned as one of three Montgomery Co. commissioners, and on December 13 the County Judge appointed Samuel Hawkins to fill the vacancy. The county commissioners in 1805-1806 were Munger, Dever and Hawkins (History of Montgomery County, 307, 536). Hawkins was again on the tax list in 1806 (Ronald V. Jackson, Gary R. Teeples and David Schaefermeyer, eds., Index to the Ohio Tax Lists 1800-1810, Bountiful, Utah, 1977, 179). In 1806 Samuel sold his farm in German Township and removed to Eaton, where he built a tavern and inn on the lot adjoining the public ground on the east. On Mar. 1, 1808 Preble Co. was organized from parts of Montgomery and Butler Counties, with Eaton as its county seat. "The first meeting of the county commissioners was held at the home of Samuel Hawkins, June 23, 1808 and first court of common pleas was held [there on] August 23, 1808" (Powell 1985, 320). In 1811 Hawkins appeared on the tax roll for his land near the town center (*idem*, 321).

Sometime after the outbreak of war with Great Britain in June 1812 the Ohio authorities organized several regiments of militiamen. In one of these, the 2nd Artillery Regiment, U. S. Volunteers, Samuel Hawkins was appointed the lieutenant colonel and in 1812 he had become colonel and regimental commander (War of 1812 Service Records. Roll Box: 95, Roll Exct: 602). Four Hawkins sons also served in this unit, Joseph as a captain.

Detroit and Dearborn fell to the British and Indian forces in August 1812 and Fort Wayne in Indiana Territory was besieged by Tecumseh's Shawnees. William Henry Harrison, a brevet major general of Kentucky militia, marched north to relieve the fort and attempt to recapture Detroit, calling for volunteers along the way. The account by Joseph C. Hawkins continues (History of Preble County, loc. cit.):

On the eighth of September he was joined by Colonel R. M. Johnson with two hundred men from Kentucky, and on the ninth at Shawnee crossing of the St. Mary's river, was joined by Colonels Hawkins and Adams with eight hundred men from Ohio. From this point they made their way as fast as was possible toward the unprotected forts. Colonel Hawkins was in the advance, and when he had reached a creek about nine miles from their destination, he called a halt for the purpose of feeding and watering the horses. Just as he was stooping to pour out some oats for the fine animal he rode, the head of the Kentucky battalion arrived in view, and a soldier in the front ranks, unaware that the other troops had halted, catching sight of the colonel through the brush, supposed him to be an Indian, and fired upon him. The rifle ball was true to its mark; it struck Colonel Hawkins upon the right shoulder, and inflicted a terrible wound

The victim of this "friendly fire" was immediately carried homeward from that spot, that he might have some chance to survive his injury. From Eaton he petitioned the 12th Congress, session 2 (March 1812-March 1813) for "relief in consideration of wounds received in public service." This petition, recorded on page 641 of the Congressional Journal, was reported adversely by the Claims Committee on Feb. 26, 1813, but as the objection was limited to the petitioner's procedure, the House gave him leave to withdraw his claim. Then House Bill No. 166, to provide an Invalid Pension for Samuel Hawkins, was introduced in the second session of the 13th Congress (March 1814-March 1815) and recorded on page 344 of the Congressional Journal. The Whole House reported the bill favorably on Mar. 30, 1814, the House and Senate both voted to pass it, and it was signed on Apr. 18, 1814 (Digested Summary and Alphabetical List of Private Claims Which Have Been Presented to the House of Representatives From the First to the Thirty-First Congress, &c., vol. 2, Washington 1853, 56).

While the pension matter was working its way through the Congress, Samuel and his wife evidently found it necessary to sell the land near Wheeling, (West) Virginia that Catharine had inherited in 1778 from her father. An abstract of the deed:

Ohio Co. Deed Book 7p. 461. Apr. 30, 1813. Samuel Hawkins and Christian his wife of the town of Eton in the State of Ohio to Edward & Mathias and Amos Nichols of Ohio County, for £225 Pennsylvania currency. A parcel in Ohio Co. beginning at a Sycamore on the bank of the Ohio River, thence to a Sugartree saplin[g] on the top of the river hill, &c., containing 132 acres. The said Samuel Hawkins and Catherine his wife do covenant and agree with said Edward, Matthias and Amos Nichols that they the said Samuel Hawkins and Christain his wife will defend the said tract from all persons laying any claim to the same.

In Witness whereof the said Samuel Hawkins and Catherine his wife have set their hands and seal.

Witnesses: Joshua Collett
Alex C. Lanier

Samuel Hawkins

Christain ^{her} ~~X~~ _{mark} Hawkins

Personaly came the above Samuel Hawkins and Catherine Hawkins his wife after the content of the above Indenture being made known to said Christian, &c.

This was the last notice of Catharine Hawkins; she died in Eaton later in the same year. On June 25, 1814 Samuel Hawkins wrote his will:

Will of Samuel Hawkins. In the name of God Amen. I Samuel Hawkins of Eaton Preble County State of Ohio being weak in body but of sound and perfect mind & memory do make and publish this my last will and testament in manner and form following to wit - the whole of the estate both real & personal of which I may be possessed at my death to be sold agreeable to the terms of sale by which it is now advertised if the same should not be done during my lifetime. & that the first distribution that be made of the same be for the payment of all my just debts & first of those is a demand in the hands of George Newcomb of Montgomery County owing to the intelligence given me by the said George Newcomb. I want him to be rem[un]erated as soon as possible. Haveing already made provisions for my eldest son Joseph Campbell Hawkins of property to the amount of four hundred Dollars I consider it sufficient unless after the dividends allotted to each he will be entitled to an equal part of balance to be distributed, to my next eldest son John Jones Hawkins having made same provision for him if the same should not be found equal to the provision made for Joseph Campbell Hawkins, or to the amount of four hundred Dollars then & in that case I give and bequeath so much of the proceeds of my estate to John Jones Hawkins as will with that already Received amount to four hundred Dollars and to my third son Benjamin Worthington Hawkins I do give and bequest the sum of four hundred Dollars to be paid as soon as money can be collected more than is necessary for the payments of debts as already provided or any part thereof the same to be chargeable on the above account and to my fourth son Samuel Hawkins I give and bequeath the sum of four hundred Dollars as soon as he may arrive at the age of twenty one years of age. I also give and bequeath to my youngest son Byrd Hawkins I also give and bequeath the sum of four hundred dollars to be paid as soon as he shall arrive at the age of twenty one years. I do likewise give and bequeath to my grandson Samuel Hawkins Smith the sum of one hundred & sixty dollars so soon as he shall arrive at the age of twenty one years - but in case the proceeds of the estate of which I may die legally possessed of should not be equal to the provisions above made then and in that case I will that each of the above named heirs or legatees be allowed a just proportion agreeable to the sums herein bequeathed. but if any settlement there should be a balance over and above what

is already disposed of then and in that case I will that an equal divide be made of the same between my legal heirs and Representatives. I do hereby appoint Joseph Campbell Hawkins and John Jones Hawkins sole executors of this my last will and testament, & to act as guardians to my son Byrd Hawkins who I wish to be bound as an apprentice to the tanning Business if practicable, if not, to such other trade as may appear most suitable. It is likewise my Request John Jones Hawkins take the charge and care of Grandson Samuel Hawkins Smith until he arrives at the age of sixteen at which time I wish him bound to learn a trade & I further will that the said John Jones Hawkins have care [and] the use of the sum of one hundred and sixty Dollars allowed as above to the said Samuel Hawkins Smith without interest until the same is payable provided he well and truly complys with the requisition above made. This my last will & testament I publish and declare revoking all others. In witness whereof I have here set my hand and seal the twenty fifth day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fourteen

Signed sealed published

and delivered by the

above named Samuel Hawkins

Samuel Hawkins

Samuel Hawkins died at the home of his son John Jones Hawkins in Eaton on July 2, 1814 and was buried in Mound Hill Cemetery. His will was proved in the September term of Preble Co. Court, 1814 (Will Book A, p. 68 - case no. 40).

Generation 6 of our Hawkins line comprises the eight children of Samuel and Catharine Hawkins:

1. Joseph Campbell Hawkins was born in Bourbon Co., Kentucky on May 1, 1785. On Aug. 13, 1806 in Montgomery Co., Ohio he married Esther Pogue. After bearing four children she died, in 1818, and in 1820 Joseph married, second, Polly Banta (Anita Short and Ruth Bowers, Marriage Records from Preble County, Ohio 1808-1830 Inclusive: Book "A", [no place of pub.] 1966). He died on Mar. 12, 1849.
2. Sarah Hawkins was born in Bourbon Co. in 1786 and in 1805 married Andrew Fouts in Montgomery County. In 1811 they settled in Wayne (after 1821, Union) Co., Indiana. Their son Hawkins Caesar Fouts married his first cousin, Lydia Worthington Tharp, in 1835. Sarah Fouts died near Terre Haute, Vigo Co., Indiana in 1866.
3. Rebecca Hawkins was born in Bourbon Co. in 1788. (See below.)
4. John Jones Hawkins was born in Bourbon Co. on Sep. 25, 1789. He married Nancy Sellars in Eaton, Preble Co. in 1810. They had at least five

children in Preble Co. and then soon after 1825 removed to Randolph (after 1835, Jay) Co., Indiana, where John died on Mar. 15, 1832.

5. Benjamin Worthington Hawkins, a twin, was born in Bourbon Co. in 1792. He married Ruth Sellars in Preble County. About 1833 Benjamin took his family to Putnam Co., Indiana, where he died about 1857.

6. Eleanor Hawkins was Benjamin's twin sister. About 1808 she married William P. Smith in the town of Eaton. In 1809 they had son Samuel Hawkins Smith and before 1814 William died.

7. Samuel Hawkins, Jr. was born in Bourbon Co. in 1794. He married Elizabeth Calvin in Preble County. They lived in Preble Co. in 1820, but he died in St. Louis, Missouri in 1871.

8. Byrd H. Hawkins was born in Hamilton Co., Northwest Territory in 1802. In 1820 he married Diana Heath and after she later died he married, second, Rebecca ——. They lived in Columbus, Franklin Co., Ohio and Byrd died there on Oct. 7, 1854 (Ruth Bowers and Anita Short, compilers, Gateway to the West, vol. 2, Baltimore 1989, 425).

There is a division of opinion about whether or not there was a ninth Hawkins child. Lydia Hawkins married George Worthington in Bourbon Co., Kentucky on Sep. 16, 1799 ("Marriage Records of Bourbon County, 1786-1800, Copied from the County Clerk's Office, Paris, Kentucky," Kentucky Marriage Records: From the Register of the Kentucky Historical Society, Baltimore 1983, 65, 88). George Worthington was the son of William, younger brother of Capt. Edward and elder brother of Catharine, Samuel Hawkins' wife. If Lydia was the first Hawkins child she had remained (with Worthington kin?) in Kentucky when the rest of the Hawkins family moved north, and was quite young when she married her first cousin. About 1800 George Worthington also resettled in the Northwest Territory, "entering the land north of Germantown known later as the George Emerick place" (History of Montgomery County 27). His name appeared in the 1804 tax record (Powell 1985, 265) and from mid-1806 until 1816 he bought lands in the vicinity of Eaton, and farther west, near New Westville, Preble Co. (Berry and Berry 1986). When Samuel Hawkins' son-in-law Andrew Tharp bought land in Preble Co. in 1809 George was a witness, and repeated the service in 1824 when Andrew pur-

chased a farm in Rush Co., Indiana from a Preble Co. owner. Andrew's wife Rebecca, Samuel's daughter, named her second daughter Lydia Worthington Tharp. Arguing against Lydia being a daughter of Samuel is Joseph C. Hawkins' failure to list her as his sister and a report that among the men from Kentucky arriving in 1824 to found Maysville, Indiana were "George Worthington and his father-in-law, Hawkins" (Long 1991, 19).

Rebecca Hawkins, generation 6, was born in Bourbon Co. on May 22, 1788. She was at home on the farm near the site of Germantown in Montgomery Co., when Andrew Tharp came from North Carolina and in 1803 bought land only about one mile to the northwest of the Hawkins place. Samuel and Catherine must have soon become acquainted with their young neighbor. After the Hawkins family removed to the vicinity of Eaton, Andrew followed them in 1805, and on Sep. 17, 1806 he and Rebecca Hawkins were married at her parents' house in Eaton. They settled on Andrew's farm on Severn mile Creek about 8 miles south of Eaton, but in the winter of 1809-1810 the family removed to Franklin Co., Indiana Territory. Rebecca had two children in Ohio and ten more in Indiana. In the summer of 1830 Andrew Tharp died in Rush Co., Indiana. Rebecca Tharp lived only about one year longer, dying on June 3, 1831, in Henry Co., probably in Knightstown.

(Rebecca Hawkins married Andrew Tharp, LINE I, 5-26)

John Jones, generation 1, was a maltster (maker of malt) who lived in Worcestershire, England in the 17th century.

Joseph Jones, generation 2, was born about 1685 (his age was 91 in the 1776 Maryland census), became a member of the Society of Friends and emigrated to America in the early 18th century. One of the earliest notices of him there is the certificate of his marriage in 1717 in the Quaker community of East Nottingham, Chester Co., Pennsylvania (Gwen B. Bjorkman, compiler, Quaker Marriage Certificates New Garden Monthly Meeting, Chester County, Pennsylvania 1704-1799, Bowie, Md., 1990, 4):

New Garden Monthly Meeting
TOWNSHIP of Nottingham

Evidences to Joseph Jones his marriage [including witnesses] John Beals Senr, John Beals Junr, William Beals, Jacob Beals

Page 9 Joseph Jones of Nottingham in ye County of Chester & Province of Pennsilvania son of John Jone of Worstershire in the kingdom of great britaine Maulster & Patience Beals Daughter of John Bales of ye above said County yeoman ... 20, 4m[onth] called June, 1717 ... in their publick Meeting place att Nottingham

Joseph Jones
Patience Jones

In the East Nottingham tax-rate assessment of 1722 Joseph Jones is listed following John Beals with a tax of 0.4.0 (J. Smith Futhey and Gilbert Cope, History of Chester County, Pennsylvania. With Genealogical and Historical Sketches, Philadelphia 1881, 197).

Joseph and Patience Jones are frequently mentioned in the New Garden M. M. records until about 1727, around which date they removed to Maryland. In 1734 Joseph Jones and John Beals, Jr. were among the witnesses at the marriage of a couple "of west river in ye county of Anarundul & province of Maryland at their Publick Meeting house at Bush River in Baltimore County (Bjorkman 1990, 6). Joseph was again a witness at Deer Creek Meeting, Baltimore Co., in 1735 (Alice L. Beard, Nottingham Quakers: Births, Deaths and Marriages, Baltimore 1989, 124). Probably around 1736 Joseph Jones and his family resettled in the part of eastern Baltimore Co. that became Harford Co. in 1773. In 1737 Joseph, with one taxable, lived in Deer Creek Hundred, and was again a taxable in 1739 (F. Edward Wright, Inhabitants of Baltimore County, Maryland, 1692-1763, Baltimore 1987). In

the following decades Joseph was involved in several land transactions (Robert W. Barnes, Baltimore County Families, 1659-1759, Baltimore 1989, 377):

Oct. 20, 1737. Joseph Jones purchases 166 acres Arabia Petrea from Isaac Webster and Jacob Giles (Land Records HWS #1A, p. 18)

May 12, 1746. Joseph Jones and his wife Patience convey 58 acres of the Arabia Petrea tract to Joseph Rogers (Liber TB #E, p. 56)

Apr. 23, 1762. Joseph Jones and his wife Patience convey 50 acres of said tract to John Jones (Liber B #K, p. 102)

John Jones was Joseph's son; his grandson Reuben Jones, 25, lived on the 50-acre parcel at the time of the 1776 Maryland census. The 1762 sale left Joseph with his 58-acre dwelling plantation. With Joseph, 91, and Patience, 81, in 1776 lived also daughter Rachel Jones, 41. In 1777, after Patience had died, Joseph Jones wrote the will abstracted as follows:

Joseph Jones of Harford Co., Maryland. Will of. Nov. 5, 1777.
Being through old age very weak and low in body, I do make this my last will and testament. I have concluded with the advice of my friends to board with my friends John and Hannah Forwood and in order to assist with defraying the expenses of my support, I have appointed my friends Nathan Higbee and William Cox my lawful attorneys, empowering them them to take possession of all my effects and to dispose thereof and to apply the money towards my support, and to rent out my plantation and to apply the money likewise. But if the money be insufficient, I will that my real estate be liable. 2nd, I bequeath unto mt grandson Reuben Jones my late dwelling plantation of about 58 acres part of a tract called Arabia Petr[e]a, with the proviso that he pay my funeral expenses and all my just debts and repay any money advanced by friends to make up any deficiency in my support. In case of refusal or neglect by said Reuben Jones my attorneys are empowered to sell my said dwelling plantation. 3rd, I bequeath unto my daughter Rachel Jones ten pounds current old Pennsylvania money. 4th, I bequeath unto my grandson Reuben Jones my dwelling plantation if he complies with the above proviso, but if he defaults, the legacy to my daughter Rachel Jones and the residue to Reuben Jones.
Executors: John Forwood and Nathan Higbee Joseph (X) Jones
Witnesses: Joseph Hopkins Senr, William Cox, Joseph Hopkins Junr
Probated August 1778

Sarah Jones, generation 3, was almost certainly born in East Nottingham, Chester Co. around, say, 1720. Though she was raised a Quaker, on June 1, 1739 in Baltimore Co. she married James McDaniel in the Episcopal Church, and on August 20 following, their daughter Ann McDaniel was born (Register of St. George's Protestant Episcopal Church, p. 104 - Maryland

Hall of Records) (Barnes 1989, 137). Apparently McDaniel died within the next few years, for on May 19, 1744 Sarah McDaniel married, second, at St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church, St. Paul's Parish, to Joseph Hawkins. No record of the child Ann McDonald is to be found. The couple settled on Joseph's plantation in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia.

After more than a dozen years had elapsed, Sarah reestablished contact with her Quaker coreligionists. Hawkins researcher Harry E. Long discovered the following remarkable documents at the Friends Historical Library of Swarthmore College in Pennsylvania:

E[ast] Nottingham Monthly Meeting minutes
 Sarah Hawkins the Daughter of Joseph Jones by the allowance of Deer Creek Prepar. Meeting appeared here and offered a paper condemning her outgoing in Marriage wch (as she says) has been twice within these nineteen Years, tho on Record it does not appear that she was dealt with for this same by this Meeting, & she has lived part of her latter time within the Verge of Hopewell monthly meeting. [Its meeting house was just west of Winchester, Frederick Co., Virginia.] She has produced a few lines signed by divers Friends, members thereof, both men & women, certifying her good Behaviour for a considerable time past; Whereupon this Meeting receives her said Paper of acknowledgement & orders William Cox to read it in a publick meeting at Deer Creek, whereat she is to be present, & her to make report & return said Paper; here follows a Copy -

Whereas, I the subscriber having made Profession of the Blessed Truth, but for want of a due regard for the Dictates thereof, did let out my affection to a man not of our Society, & was married to him by a Priest thereby greatly betraying my Instability being the second time I had acted so disorderly, but being under renewed favour, convicted & convinced of such my misconduct, can from a real Sense of sorrow, condemn the same, & hope through Divine Aid to walk more Circumspectly in future. Given under my Hand this 18th of the 3d mo 1758.

SARAH HAWKINS

1758 4th month William Cox reports that he read the Paper which Sarah HAWKINGS gave, publickly at the Deer Creek Meeting as Directed, whereto she gave her Assent by standing up.

Sarah's difficulties with the Friends appear to have been thus resolved, as implied by events occurring in early 1761 (Henry C. Peden, Jr., Quaker Records of Northern Maryland 1716-1800, Bowie, Md., 1993, 128):

Minutes, 1759-1800.

Sarah Hawkins and son, Benjamin, given certificate of removal to Hopewell M. M. in Virginia. 2nd month, 1761. By Deer Creek M. M.

Benjamin, then about 5, was Sarah's second son.

On Sep. 28, 1770 Joseph Hawkins died in Hawkinstown but notices of his widow continue to appear in Quaker documents referring to the new local Monthly Meeting at Smith's Creek. In 1775 Sarah requested her two youngest children be accepted as Friends (see "The Hawkins Family," generation 5). On Jan. 4, 1780 Sarah was among the witnesses - including Reuben and Lydia Allen, Reuben and Hannah Moore and Griffith Dobyns - to a marriage at Smith's Creek (Joint Committee 1936, 269). A delegation of Friends visited the area where Sarah Hawkins lived in 1782 (John W. Wayland, A History of Shenandoah County Virginia, Strasburg 1927, 434):

[We] arrived ... within the verge of Smith's Creek ... 40 miles from Crooked Run ... In the evening we rode 10 miles towards Smith's Creek and had a sitting in John Moore's family, where we lodged. The day following, we visited the families of Thomas Embree, Thomas Moore, Sarah Hawkins, Griffith Dawbin, Joseph Matheny, and Lydia Allen.

Several names in this 1782 report recur on the list of Abraham Bird, made in 1785, naming the inhabitants of a territory midway between Edinburg and Mt. Jackson, between the Pike and Middle Road, so including Crooked Run and Hawkinstown (Wayland 1927, 219). Sarah Hawkins, with Hannah Moore, Hannah Allen and Griffith Dobyns, witnessed another marriage at the Smith's Creek meeting house on Feb. 8, 1786 (Joint Committee 1936, 379). This seems to be the last mention of Sarah Jones Hawkins.

(Sarah Jones married Joseph Hawkins, LINE V, 4-1)

The surname Beal or Beale comes from Old French bele "beautiful" (Reaney and Wilson 1995, 34). Forms with an added -s are a common development: Beals, Bales &c.

Thomas Beale, generation 1, and his wife, Sarah Edge, were parents of the early Quaker immigrant John Beale.

John Beale, generation 2, is first named in a Pennsylvania record of 1677, leaving unknown all details of his arrival in America. A somewhat plausible but undocumented conjecture, attributed to Clarence A. Bales, Bales Families of Tennessee (not examined) and repeated in The New Jersey Genesis (vol. 16, April 1969, 701) is recounted by James E. Bellarts (compiler, The Quaker Yeoman: A Genealogy of Clayton, Reynolds, Beals, Brown and Descended and Related Lines, Portland, Ore., 1973):

John Beale was most likely one of the immigrants with the John Fenwick colony that came to America in 1675, sailing in the "Griffin" ... [they] settled at Salem, New Jersey. There is no authentic proof to confirm this theory.

And in fact the extant passenger list of the "Griffin" does not name John Beale. By extraordinary coincidence, his name is found among the passengers on the "George," Master Peter Bennett, which sailed from London late in 1672 bound for New York and New Jersey. Thomas Tharp (Line I, 1-1) was also on this voyage. (See the discussion on p. 1 above, and the facing copy of the clerk's record.) Though conclusive proof is elusive, it appears that John Beale came to Salem in 1673 and then within a few years traveled on up the Delaware to Upland Co. in what soon became Pennsylvania. He is the subject of a note by Martin (John H. Martin, Chester [and Its Vicinity]. Delaware County, in Pennsylvania. With Genealogical Sketches of Some Old Families, Philadelphia 1877, 153 and note):

The list of taxable inhabitants of Upland in 1677, was as follows:

2 John hayles *

* I suspect the name of John hayles, in the list of Upland taxables, to mean John Bales or Beal. John Beals testified in court [1691] that he had plowed certain land in dispute fourteen years before.

John Beale was "an early settler in [what would later become the] lower part of Aston Township, Delaware Co., Pennsylvania" (Fielder M. M.

Beall, ed., Colonial Families of the United States Descended From the Immigrants Who Arrived Before 1700, Mostly From England and Scotland, and Who Are Now Represented by Citizens of the Following Names: Bell, Beal, Bale, Beale, Beals, Washington 1929, 250). In 1682 Upland Co. became Chester Co., Pennsylvania, and that same year John Beale married Mary Clayton, the third daughter of Quakers William and Prudence Clayton (J. Smith Futhrey and Gilbert Cope, History of Chester County, Pennsylvania: With Genealogical and Historical Sketches, Philadelphia 1881, 498).

John Beale was named on the list of Chester Co. land-holders in 1689 (Futhey and Cope 1881, 31):

John Beale, late William Woodmansey 100 acres

And again on a list of taxables in 1693 (idem, loc. cit.):

	£	s.	d.
John Beales	0	2	6

He was frequently mentioned in the Chester Co. court records around the end of the 17th century (Dorothy B. Lapp and Frances B. Dunlap, Records of the Courts of Chester County Pennsylvania 1697-1710, Danboro, Pa., 1972, 17, 32, 33, 36, 45-46, 49):

Court Records, p. 15. John Beales a grand juror 10th 3rd m 1697/8.

p. 29. ... grand jury ... XJohn Beales 12th 8th mo 1698
John Beales Plaintiff against Joseph Richards, Jr. Def't,
continued.

p. 33. [Above] action now called 3rd day 2d mo 1699.

p. 45. John Beales obtained judgment against Richards. Sheriff delivered John Beales seism of half an acre of marsh or meadow ... being part of the freehold of John Beales. Chester 23d day of 3d month 1699, Sheriff took 5 ewes 6 lambs 2 wethers one Ram belonging to Richards, appraised at 6.12.83.

p. 46. John Bealls on grand jury 13th of 10th month 1699.

John Beale was next mentioned in the record relating to the establishment of the township of Nottingham in Chester Co. (Futhey and Cope 1881, 195-197):

At a meeting of the commissioners of property at Philadelphia, 14th of 11th month, 1701.

Present, Edward Shippen, Griffith Owen, Thomas Story.

JAMES LOGAN, Secretary.

Cornelius Empson for himself and several others to the number of 20 families, chiefly of the county of Chester, proposes to make a settlement on a tract of land about half way between Delaware and Susquehannah, or nearer the latter, being about 24 miles distant from New Castle, on Octorara river, in case they may have a grant of 20,000 acres in the said place, at a bushel of wheat per hundred rent or five pound purchase, to be after at a shilling sterling per annum; which being duly considered and the advantages that might arise thereby, by rendering the adjacent land more valuable, and encouraging the settlement of Susquehannah river; - Tis proposed that they shall have 15 or 20,000 acres at £8 per 100 or at 2 bushels of wheat rent per annum, the first year for their encouragement to be free of rent, or one year's credit to pay the purchase money. He agrees to the price of purchase, or to a bushel and an half per C. per amount; But is referred to their further consideration.

The offer of the commissioners having been accepted, the following warrant was issued:

BY THE COMMISSIONERS OF PROPERTY.

Pennsylvania:

[SEAL] Whereas, Cornelius Empson and divers others, ye Inhabitants of this province herein after mentioned have requested us that we would grant them to take up a certain tract of land in this province, situate between the main branch of North East river and Octorara creek, for which they have agreed to pay eight pounds for every 100 acres within one year after the date hereof, and 1 s. sterling for a yearly quit rent for every 100 acres forever after, or in case of non-payment of the sd money that they shall hold the sd land under ye yearly rent of 2 bushels of good winter wheat for every 100 acres, to be paid yearly at some navigable water or landing place on Delaware, ye sd rent to commence within one year after the date hereof.

These therefore are to authorize & require thee forthwith to survey & lay out in ye sd place to ye sd Cornelius Empson 1000a, to Jno. Richardson 1000a, to Jas. Brown 1000a, to Henry Reynold 1000a, to Wm. Brown 1000a, to John Bales 1000a, to Edward Beeson 1000a, to Jas. Cooper of Darby 1000a, to Randall Jenny 1000a, to Andrew Job 1000a, to Jno. Churchman 1000a, to Ebenezer Empson 1000a, to Jno. Guest of Philad'a 1000a, to Joel Bayley 500a, to Rob't Dutton 500a, to Sam'l Littler 500a, to Messer Brown 500a, and to the Proprietary for his own proper use 3000a, if the land will hold out; - all in one tract with sufficient allowance for Roads according to the method on townships; beginning at the Northern Barrens between the sd Branch & Creek & bounding it to the southward with an east and west line parallel as near as may be to the line of ye Province, & northward next the Barrens with a line also parallel to the south bounds, & in the sd tract run 18 several divisions each of 1000a, to be taken by the several p' sons afores'd by Lott, joining two purchasers of 500a to one Lott & dividing the prop'ry into 3 several shares, whose lotts thou are hereby authorized to draw; - and make returns of the several Lotts into the General Surv'rs office at Philad'a,

where this warrant is to remain & a copy thereof to be delivered to thee certify'd by the Sec'y, who is also to take a Duplicate of thy return into his office, which survey to be by thee made shall in case the s'd p'sons fulfill the agreement afores'd and settle the same within two years after the date hereof, be valid, otherwise shall be void & of no other effect than if the same had never been made nor this warrant ever granted.

Given under our hands & the seal of the Province of Philad'a, the 7th of the 1st mo., 1701 [March 1702]

EDWARD SHIPPEN,
THOMAS STORY,
JAMES LOGAN.

TO HENRY HOLLINGSWORTH.

Following the instructions in the warrant, Surveyor Hollingsworth, in May 1702, laid out a tract extending about ten miles east to west and three miles north to south, beginning some 7½ miles west of the northeast corner of Maryland and reaching the Octorara River on the west. A road ran east-to-west through the middle of the tract and 37 north-south divisions were drawn across the road creating lots of about 500 acres each. John Beale acquired a double lot, 36 and 37, north of the road in the northeast corner of the tract. The brick meeting house was erected at the north end of lot 30. In 1718 the two townships of East and West Nottingham were officially recognized. In 1720 John Beale was appointed one of two East Nottingham overseers. The 1722 tax assessment listed John, two of his sons and a son-in-law (Futhey and Cope 1881, 197):

EAST NOTTINGHAM TAX-RATE, ASSESSMENT OF 1722

	£	s.	d.
.....			
Jacob Beals	0	10	0
John Beals	0	8	9
Joseph Jones	0	4	0
.....			
Wm. Beals	0	6	0
[and 43 others]			

John Beale died in 1726, leaving a will abstracted as follows (Jacob Martin, abstractor, Wills of Chester County, Pennsylvania 1713-1748, Westminster, Md., 1993, 31):

Will Book A, p. 206. Aug. 11, 1726. Will of John Beals of Nottingham. To eldest son John, bed and furniture and £5, he paying to his 5 children, viz Sarah, John, Thomas, Ann and Phebe, 10 shillings when of age. To daughter Mary Harrold [£]8, she paying to each of her 4 children, viz Elizabeth, Rachel, Jonathan and Richard 10 shillings when of age. To son Jacob £12, he paying to each of his 4 children, viz John, Jacob, Mary and William 10 shillings when of age. To

daughter Patience Jones the £8.15 that is due of bond of her husband and £5 more paying to their 4 children, viz Judith, Mary, Sarah and Charity 10 shillings each, when of age. To kinswoman Mary Davis of Philadelphia 20 shillings.

Executors: sons John and Jacob.

Witnesses: James McMullin, Wm. House.

Proved December 17, 1726.

John and Mary Beale had six children in East Nottingham, Chester County. (The surname spelling eventually stabilized as "Beals."): 3

1. John Beals was born about 1684 and years later removed to Maryland.
2. William Beals
3. Jacob Beals was born in 1689 and married Mary Brooks. He also moved to Maryland (The Quaker Yeoman, vol. 10, 1983 no. 4, 6).
4. Mary Beals
5. Patience Beals (see below)
6. Grace Beals

Patience Beals, generation 3, was born sometime in the mid-1690s. On June 20, 1717 at "the Publick Meeting place att Notingham" she married Joseph Jones. The couple had four children in Chester Co., and died in Baltimore Co., Maryland, Patience about 1776 and Joseph about 1778.

(Patience Beals married Joseph Jones, Line VI, generation 2)

Thomas Clayton, generation 1, was born about 1500, probably in Rudgwick Parish, Sussex. He may have been a grandson of Thomas de Clayton, who was born about 1440 (James E. Bellarts, The Quaker Yeoman: A Genealogy of Clayton, Reynolds, Beals, Brown and Descended and Related Lines, Portland, Ore., 1973, 71-73). Thomas Clayton married Margaret —, who was living when he made his will in Rudgwick Parish on July 4, 1557. Thomas's son John and daughter Alice are both mentioned in the legible portion of the will, which was proved on Oct. 5, 1557 (Chichester Consistory Court Wills. Register 1553-1571, Vol. 8, 268).

John Clayton, generation 2, was born, say, about 1525, probably in Rudgwick Parish. On Jan. 27, 1554/5 in that parish he married Jo[a]ne Ouyngton. Their children (with christening dates in Rudgwick Parish) were John (1555), Johanna (1558/9), Thomas (1561/2), Elizabeth (1564), Richard (1567) and Walter (1570).

Thomas Clayton, generation 3, was christened on Mar. 18, 1561/2 in Rudgwick Parish and in that place on Oct. 22, 1587 he married Elizabeth Booker. Their children were William, born about 1588 and, with christening dates, Jacob (1597/8), Richard (1600), Matthew (1603), Elizabeth (1608) and Walter (1611). On an unknown later date Elizabeth Clayton died and Thomas remarried. When he wrote his will on Sep. 10, 1630 his wife was named Margaret. Thomas was buried in Rudgwick churchyard and his will was proved on Apr. 28, 1631 (Chichester Consistory Court Records, Vol. 18, 76b).

William Clayton, generation 4, was born in Rudgwick Parish about 1588. About 1605 he married Elizabeth —, and had the following children, all born near Chichester, Sussex: William, born about 1606, Walter, Mary, Joan and Thomas (christened in 1616). Elizabeth Clayton died and was buried on Oct. 19, 1638. William's signature appears on a 1641 House of Commons statement from Boxgrove, and he died and was buried on Apr. 8, 1644 in Boxgrove Parish, near Chichester, Sussex.

William Clayton, generation 5, was born in Rudgwick Parish about 1606. On Oct. 30, 1631 in Boxgrove Parish he married Joan Smith. Their children, born in Rumbaldswick Parish near Chichester, were William, christened on Dec. 9, 1632, Joan, born in 1635, Elizabeth, christened in 1637, Richard, christened in 1640 and Thomas, christened in 1642. Joan Clayton died and

was buried on Apr. 27, 1644 in Boxgrove Parish. William then married, second, Elizabeth Simmons and they had one daughter, Mary. When William Clayton made his will on Feb. 1, 1658 he identified himself as a timberman of the Parish of [St.] Pancras without the East Gate, Chichester. He died soon afterward, leaving bequests totaling 161 shillings over the ensuing twenty years (Consistory Court Will Register. Chichester Miscellaneous Wills, 1653-1658, Vol. 21B, 59). His widow died on Oct. 6, 1660.

William Clayton, generation 6, was born in Rumbaldswick Parish and was christened at Boxgrove on Dec. 9, 1632. His Intent to Marry was published in Boxford Parish on Oct. 19, 1653 and then on November 7 in St. Pancras Parish, Chichester he married Prudence Lanckford of St. Peters the Less, daughter of William Lanckford of Broughton Parish, Hampshire. Prudence was born in Surrey.

In 1677 William Clayton was one of several commissioners sent to America by the proprietors of the colony of West Jersey, there to perform various administrative tasks and to negotiate the purchase of land from the Indians. Among 230 passengers William sailed aboard the ship "Kent," Gregory Marlow master, which loaded in London for West Jersey from March 9 to 31, 1677. The "Kent" departed before May 1 and reached port first at New York on August 16. From there she voyaged on to Perth Amboy, then south to Delaware where a number of passengers disembarked at the mouth of Raccoon Creek. William Clayton left the "Kent" at its final destination, Chygoes Island (soon becoming Burlington, New Jersey) (Walter L. Sheppard, Jr., ed., and compiler, Passengers and Ships Prior to 1684: Publication Society of Pennsylvania. Number 1, [Baltimore] 1970, 139). A very similar course from Sussex to New Jersey was probably followed by Thomas Tharp 4½ years earlier.

William and Prudence Clayton were witnesses at the first Quaker marriage recorded at Burlington. By March 1679 they had left the Province of West Jersey to resettle in the county of Upland in New Sweden (in later Pennsylvania and renamed Chester Co. in 1682 by William Penn). In that province William Clayton bought the share of Hans Oelson, one of the original grantees of Marcus Hook, on the Delaware River in present-day Delaware Co., just north of the Pennsylvania-Delaware boundary (J. Smith Futhey and Gilbert Cope, History of Chester County, Pennsylvania: With

Genealogical and Historical Sketches, vol. 2, Philadelphia 1881, 498). In 1671 William Clayton "of Chichester, Sussex, England," received a patent for 500 acres of land located at later Chichester in Chester Co., Pennsylvania, where the family settled in 1681. On Sep. 11, 1681 William presided over the first court held under the proprietary government of Upland, Chester County. He was an active Quaker in the province and after Penn's deputy, William Markham, arrived in 1681, Clayton served as a member of William Penn's Provincial Council in 1683-1685 and was acting governor of the colony from the 8th month 24 day 1684 until 1685, after Penn had returned to England. William Clayton and Francis Daniel Pastorius were the first judges in the new town of Philadelphia (Thomas J. Clayton, Rambles and Reflections, At Home and Abroad, Philadelphia 1892, 396-412).

William Clayton died at Chichester, Chester Co. in 1689 (Will bond no. 189 for the year 1689, Registrar of Wills for the City and County of Philadelphia). He was survived by his widow and four of his eight children. William and Prudence Clayton had eight children, all born in England:

1. William Clayton, Jr. was born in 1655 in St. Pancras Parish and married Elizabeth Bezer in 1682;
2. Prudence Clayton was born in 1657 in Rumbaldswick Parish and on Jan. 10, 1679 married Henry Reynolds;
3. Joseph Clayton was born in 1659 in Rumbaldswick Parish;
4. Elizabeth Clayton was born in 1660 and died in infancy;
5. Honour Clayton was born in 1662 and on Aug. 8, 1679 married James Brown;
6. Mary Clayton, a twin, was born on Sep. 29, 1665 (see below);
7. Elizabeth Clayton (again) was Mary's twin sister. She died after one day.
8. Hannah Clayton was born in 1667 in St. Pancras Parish.

Mary Clayton, generation 7, was born on Sep. 29, 1665 in Rumbaldswick Parish, Sussex. About Nov. 1, 1682 at the Nottingham Monthly Meeting in Chester Co. she married John Beale. On Mar. 13, 1704 Mary Beale was appointed overseer of the Monthly Meeting. Since Mary was not mentioned in her husband's 1726 will, one may assume that she died before that date.

(Mary Clayton married John Beale, Line VII, generation 2)

John Worthington, generation 1, was an Englishman who lived during the first quarter of the 18th century on King Street, Dublin, Ireland with his wife Mary. The Worthingtons were Protestants, members of St. Peter's Church, Church of Ireland. The christenings of four Worthington children were recorded in the St. Peter's Parish Register:

1. Mary Worthington, christened on July 29, 1716;
2. Ann Worthington, christened on Aug. 8, 1718;
3. Thomas Worthington, christened in 1720 (see below);
4. John Worthington, christened on Nov. 20, 1725.

Thomas Worthington, generation 2, was christened at St. Peter's Church on Apr. 24, 1720. Present knowledge of his early life remains extremely limited: he married Ann — around, say, 1750 and they settled in county Cork, where they had six children. The christenings of the second, third and fourth children were in Macroom Parish, Cork, but apparently the other children were born in a different parish.

Probably sometime around the later 1760s the Worthington family emigrated to Virginia. In 1773 Thomas Worthington "made a settlement" in Ohio Co., Virginia "by virtue of a Certificate from the Commissioners for the District of Monongalia, Yohongania and Ohio dated Feby. 25th 1780" (two years after Thomas died). This original parcel was part of a 328-acre tract in Thomas's possession at his death, located on the Ohio River near Wheeling in future Ohio Co., West Virginia.

While living on this place Thomas was serially a private soldier in three different military units. First, he was a private in a militia company commanded by Capt. George McCullough. This company was among the frontier militia called on by Virginia's Royal Governor, Lord Dunmore, to join in the expedition being launched against the hostile Indian tribes of Ohio, but before they could become engaged, Gen. Andrew Lewis defeated the enemy on Oct. 10, 1774 at Point Pleasant (Lloyd D. Bockstruck, Virginia's Colonial Soldiers, Baltimore 1988, 137, 147). The militiamen were discharged at Fort Pitt (Pittsburgh) in 1775.

In mid-September 1776 Virginia raised the 12th Virginia Regiment of Foot for duty on Continental service in the west, under command of Col.

James Wood. Thomas Worthington enlisted as a private for two years in Capt. Stephen Ashby's Company in this regiment (U.S. Compiled Revolutionary War Military Service Records, 1775-1783. Collection M881 Twelfth Regiment, R-Z), Roll 1077). The pay of a private was set at \$6.67 per month. Thomas was discharged before completing his term of enlistment on Apr. 28, 1777. He then reenlisted, in Capt. Henry Heth's Independent Virginia Company stationed at Fort Pitt and served until his final discharge on Sep. 20, 1777 (idem, Roll 1089, Captain Heth's Independent Company, A-Z). One suspects that the nearly 57-year-old private was experiencing poor health, because he died at home in 1778. His will was proved in Ohio Co. in 1778 (Will Book No. 1, p. 3):

Will of Thomas Worthington.

To daughters Catharine and Mary Ann, my plantation near Wheeling to their use only I desiring that it be sold at Publick Venue the money Lodg'd in the hands of my son in Law Jacob Reager Likewise One Sorrell Mare all & Every of my Household Furniture £6.15.0 now in the hands of Colonel Shepherd £13.15.0 by Peter Branan £7.10.0 is due to me by Capt Henry Hith all this to be divided between my daughters Catharine and Mary Ann Worthington a Tea Kittle one Iron pott two Candle Sticks I bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth one Sett of Silver Coat Buttons I leave to my Son in Law Jacob Reager my wearing Apparell I leave to my Son Edward unto my son Henry I leave £20 pc & to my son William Worthington I likewise leave £20 to be left in the hands of Jacob Reager my Bed & Bed Cloathes to be Divided Equally Between my Daughters Catharine and Mary Ann one Hiefer & one Steer to be likewise Sold for their Use Only. Lastly I desire my Son in law Jacob Reager and my Trusty True and well beloved Friend Valentine Thomas Dolton to See that I am deacently and Gently Buried along with my Deceased wife Ann Worthington.

Witnesses: Ebenezer Zane, Samuel Mason, Valintine Thomas Dalton

After the passage of several years, on Mar. 3, 1781, the following inventory of the goods and chattels of Thomas Worthington, deceased, was filed:

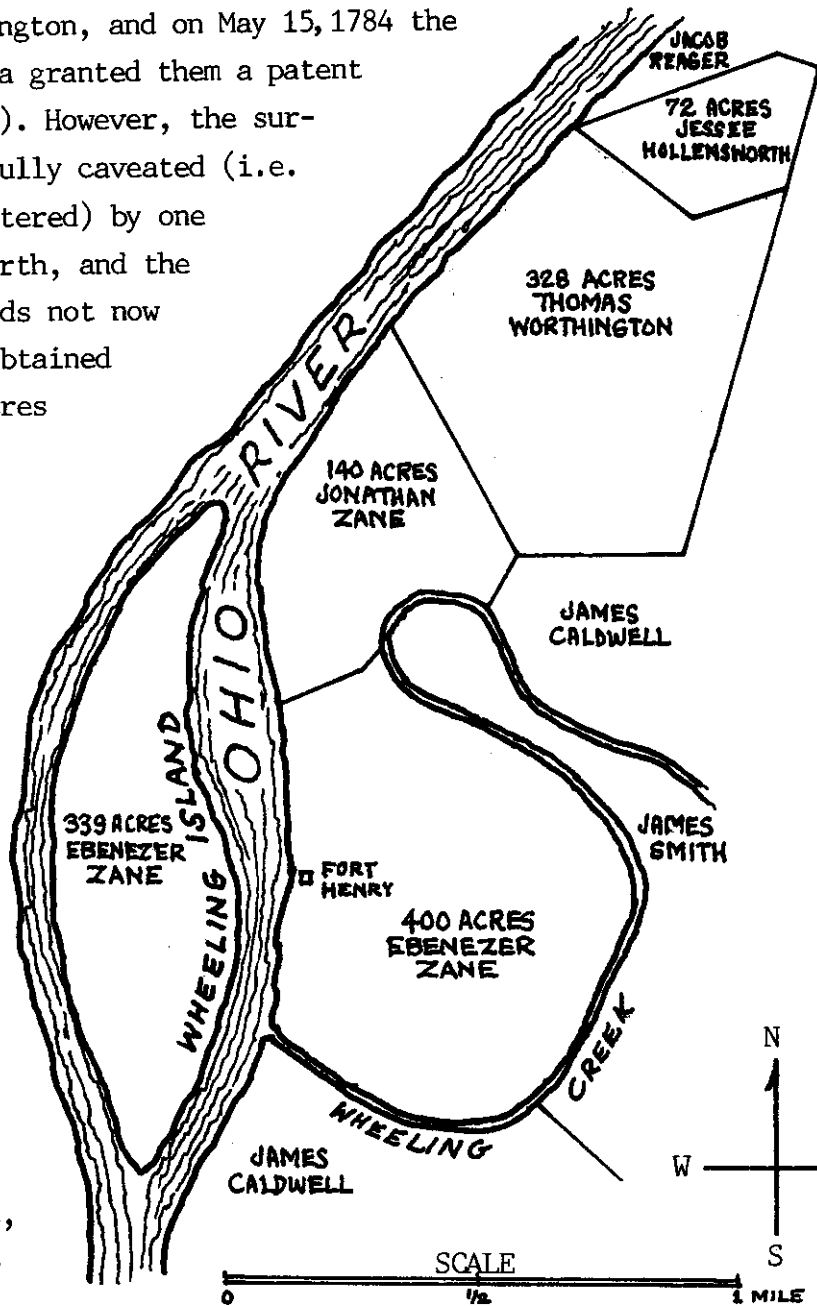
2 Kettles	Old Gallon pott
28 Old pewter (?)	Pott
Bake oven	Small pott
Trammell	Old Silver (?)
2 Brass Candlesticks	Spoon Molds
2 Old Flatt Irons	Graining Knife
2 pair old pott hooks	Moon Knife [crescent-bladed]

Total value £7.8.10

Appraisers: Yates Conwell, Silas Zane, Conrod Stroup.

On Apr. 6, 1781 Ohio Co. Surveyor Robert Woods made a survey of the 400-acre plantation for the legatees Mary Ann and Catherine Worthington, and on May 15, 1784 the state of Virginia granted them a patent (Book 1, page 51). However, the survey was successfully caveated (i.e. a protest was entered) by one Jessee Hollensworth, and the latter, on grounds not now discoverable, "obtained a right to 72 acres within said Survey." A second survey was made on June 8, 1785 of the thus reduced Worthington tract, and an amended patent was granted in 1787 (Book 1, page 529).

Regarding the eventual disposition of the 328 acres, only the following records have been found:



SKETCH MAP OF THOMAS WORTHINGTON'S LAND NEAR WHEELING

Ohio Co. Deed Book 6, page 442. Apr. 29, 1809. James Graham and his wife, formerly Mary Anne Worthington, of Nelson Co., Kentucky, sell to George Knox of Ohio Co., Virginia, for \$798, a tract adjoining land of Jonathan Zane and land of George Knox, containing 133 acres, it being part of the land granted by the state of Virginia to Mary Anne and Catherine Worthington, legatees of Thomas Worthington, Deceased, on May 15, 1784.

Same Book and Date, page 444. James and Mary Graham sell to Archibald Wood of Ohio Co. for \$85, a tract "joining Robert Woods near the River Hill," containing 34 acres, &c.

The six children of Thomas and Ann Worthington were all born in county Cork, Ireland:

1. Elizabeth Worthington was born about 1752. She married ——— Colgahoon, probably in Virginia, and had two daughters before his death. She then married, second, Jacob Reager. In the mid-1780s the family removed to Jefferson Co., Kentucky, where Jacob died in 1790. His will, dated Mar. 15, 1790 was probated on June 18 following. It mentions his wife Elizabeth, step-daughters Nancy and Sally Colgahoon and "my four children Henry, Maria, Sally, Jacob" (J. Estelle S. King, ed., Abstract of Early Kentucky Wills and Inventories, Baltimore 1961, 132).

2. Edward Worthington was born in Macroom Parish, co. Cork in 1754. In Kentucky he married Betsey ——— and served as a captain under Col. George Rogers Clark in the Western District of Virginia (see references to Edward in "The Hawkins Family"). Among the numerous references to Edward Worthington in Kentucky are the following:

Worthington, Edward 400 acres, Book 1, p. 2. Nov. 11, 1779, Salt River ("Lincoln Entries," in Willard R. Jillson, Old Kentucky Entries and Deeds, Filson Club Publications 34, Louisville 1926, 34).

July 14, 1790 McKendry, Edward & Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edw. Worthington.

June 18, 1792 Shiells, Patrick & Mary Ann Worthington, con[sent] by Edward W[orthington].

("Lincoln County Marriages," Kentucky Marriage Records: From the Register of the Kentucky Historical Society, Baltimore 1983).

Oct. 11, 1803. Edward Worthington, living in Mercer Co. near Danville on land formerly occupied by Rev. David Rice, has land for sale.

1809. Elizabeth Worthington and heirs of Edward Worthington ...

(Karen M. Green, The Kentucky Gazette. 1801-1820: Genealogical and Historical Abstracts, Galveston 1986, 34).

3. Henry Worthington was born in Macroom Parish in 1756. He died at sea in the 1780s.

4. William Worthington was born in Macroom Parish about 1758. He left Virginia to settle in Kentucky, probably in Bourbon County. He married and was the father of several children, including George Worthington, who married Lydia Hawkins in 1799 in Bourbon Co. (see "The Hawkins Family").

5. Catharine "Christian" Worthington was born in co. Cork in 1759,(see below).
6. Mary Ann Worthington was born in co. Cork about 1761. She married James Graham and they settled in Jefferson (after 1785, Nelson) Co., Kentucky. In August 1809 James and Mary Ann sold the 133-acre tract in Ohio Co., her legacy from her father's will.

Catharine Worthington, generation 3, was born in co. Cork in 1759, a date provided in the bible of Joseph Campbell Hawkins. As an adult she adopted and favored the use of the name "Christian." In the early 1780s, with both of her parents deceased, Catharine probably lived in Kentucky with the family of one of her brothers and met young Samuel Hawkins. They seem to have married in the winter of 1782-1783 or later in the latter year. The couple settled in Fayette (after 1786, Bourbon) Co. until their removal to the Northwest Territory in the late 1790s. Catharine "Christian" Hawkins died in Eaton, Preble Co., Ohio in 1813.

(Catharine Worthington married Samuel Hawkins, LINE V, generation 5)

The Roan(e) surname, with or without final -e, indicates the Norman origin of the family in the ancient town of Rouen, Normandy (Reaney and Wilson 1995, 180). At present the history of the English Roanes remains obscure: the line begins in the 16th century with Robert Roane, generation 1, whose wife Agnes was the daughter of Richard Mitchell.

John Roane, generation 2, was the third son of Robert and Agnes. He lived in the county of Surrey in Greenwich, a town on the right bank of the Thames which has become in modern times a suburban borough of London. Considering the amount of property John Roan devised to his sons, he was a member of the landed gentry. He was employed as an officer in the King's Household during the reign of James I (1603-1625), serving as Sergeant of the Scullery in the royal palace at Greenwich called Placentia (London Metropolitan Archives, John Roan School, LMA/4442). The following is an informative notice of John Roan's marriage and death (Joseph J. Howard, ed., Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica. Vol. IV. New Series, London 1884, 155):



JOHN ROAN OF GREENWICH, 1622.

M^r John Roan of Greenwich Servant to King James departed this mortall life at his house in Greenwich aforesaid vpon the first daye of March 1622 and lyeth buried in the parish Church at Greenwich. His last wife by whom he had his children was Dorothy Preston viz^t John Roan eldest sonne who hath married Elizabeth daughter of M^r Bradley of the County of Gloucester Robert Roan 2^d sonne hath married Jane daughter of Harbert Cadman of Frensbury in Kent.

The maiden surname of Dorothy, whose 1617 will stated that John was her second husband, is unknown. The Greenwich church was in the parish of Saint Alfege (or Alphege).

John Roane, the elder son of John and Dorothy, was appointed in 1640 Yeoman of His Majesty's Harriers to Charles I. During the civil war he suffered greatly after being arrested and imprisoned for attempting to raise recruits for the King's army, but his brother Robert declined to help him and his release came only after the intervention of a friend. When John was about 44 in 1644 he died childless, leaving his considerable estate for life to his widow, then his friend's daughters and finally, in

1677, it became the endowment of a school in Greenwich which flourishes to this day (John W. Kirby and John Roan, History of the Roan School [the Greycoat School] and Its Founder, Blackheath Press 1929). John's brother, Robert Roane, generation 3, was born in Greenwich around, say, 1605. He married Jane Cadman in the later 1620s and in 1629-1635 Robert and Jane his wife sold to John Roane "houses and land next to Greenwich Park and Saint Alfege, East Greenwich" (IMA/4442/01/01/01/005). In 1636 Robert and Jane's son Robert was baptized but apparently did not long survive. More children followed, including Charles about 1640.

Robert Roane was employed as Under Keeper in Charles I's royal household at the Richmond palace, located with its great deer park on the right bank of the Thames in Surrey. He was "of the King's Greencloth," the judicial council under the Lord Steward that kept order and maintained discipline at the palace. When his post was abolished under the new regime Robert submitted a claim (W. H. Hart, "The Parliamentary Survey of Richmond, Wimbledon and Nonsuch in the County of Surrey, A. D. 1649," Surrey Archaeological Collections. Records of the History and Antiquities of the County. Vol. V, London 1871, 97-98):

Robert Roane gentleman claymes as assignee to George Barker esq. by letters patent of the late King Charles dated the 3rd of July in the 17th year of his reigne [1641] the office of under keeper of Richmond house with the Fee of £30 per annum for his life forth of the receite of the exchequer and hee claymes as belonging to his office one ground roome without the gate of Richmond court and five ground roomes in the gallery of the range of building adjoyning to the gate leading from Richmond greene into the greate Court westwards and the garden called the housekeepers garden but in regard we conceive the sayd pallace is to bee sould wee can make no reprise for the said office of under housekeeper but refer him over to the said trustees onely wee shall make bould to certifie that wee find the said M^r Roane hath carried himselfe fayrely to the parliament and carefully discharged his imployment in looking to the said pallace and that wee are informed that some yeares agoe hee was in great danger of his life in preserving of the said pallace from being fired fire being gotten in to some of the wardrobe roomes.

In 1662 Robert Roane petitioned Charles II for restitution of his life pension of £50 per annum, board wages, &c., which were granted to him.

Near Chaldon, a village in Surrey some 25 miles southwest of Greenwich is the manor of Tollesworth (W. E. Malden, ed., A History of the County of Surrey. Volume 4, London 1912, 188). Gabriel Aynescombe acquired the

estate in 1607 and it eventually passed down to younger daughter Patience, wife of William Lambert. When Robert Roane's wife Jane, last recorded in 1652, later died as did also William Lambert, Robert married, second, at Chaldon, widow Patience Lambert, thereby obtaining as well the manor of Tollesworth. Patience died in 1668 and in 1672 Robert wrote his will (The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Volume 16, 66-68):

May 10, 1672. Will of Robert Roane of Chaldon, Surrey, Gent. To son Charles Roane and to his child or children, if any, £600, and discharge him and them of all sums paid for his use since his transport to Virginia. To his wife Mrs. Frances Roane £20. To his Son Robert Roane £100 if his father be living and Robert likewise. To son Thomas Roane and heirs, and in default to son Charles, my manor of Tollesworth in Parishes of Chaldon and Mestham, Surrey, and Moiety of Plate, goods &c at Tollesworth, and all Books, Bedding, &c in my Chambers at Whitehall, and ditto of Lynnen and Plate there, also the Fee Farme rent of the Rectory of Oundle, County Northampton, lately purchased of his Ma'ties trustees. To Mrs. Elizabeth Worsley Lease of Mannor of Freyrens, paying £30 yearly to my daughter Susan Gatton and Grandchildren Robert and Sarah Davy, also rents, &c. To daughter Elizabeth Askew £150, two flaxen sheets, and keeping of my fine large holland sheets for her own and her sisters use. To daughter Susan Gatton £20 and £10 yearly out of Freyrens. To daughter Lucy Roane all land in Northshowbery and Southshowbery, Essex, with Rectory, glebe and tithes of Northshowbery and all Quitrents and Fee farme rents in Essex, £300 on day of marriage. If she marry without consent of my executors, and of my cousin Thos. Roane, Esq. the Lands to be vested in my executors, and the proceeds to be distributed among my grandchildren then living. To my grandchildren, viz: Sarah Davy £200 also £10 yearly from manor of Freyrens; to Robert Davy £100 and £10 from said manor; to Thomas and Robert Askew, sons of my daughter Elizabeth, £150; and to each other grandchild £40. To nephew Thomas Roane of Southwark his two children and his niece Jane Turner £5 apiece. To Anne Burtock £5, Robert Meares £5, John Mears £5, and my kindred in and about Fodringhay in Northamptonshire, £5. To Elizabeth Burtock, wife of Thomas Carr, £6 yearly. To poor of Fodringhay 40s. yearly for ever out of the Rectory of Oundle on 1st of January. To Margaret Gibson £5 out of said reading. To poore of Chaldon 20s. yearly forever out of manor of Tollesworth. To minister of Chaldon 40s., and to the Clerk 10s. To Kinswoman Mrs. Mary May £5. To Patience and Richard, children of Richard Bowman, and to his sister Katherin Judrey, £5 each. To Kinsman Thomas Roane of Wellingborow, Esquire, my little clock in my chamber at Whitehall, and to his daughter the China bason was my aunt Piggotts. To my daughter in law Mrs. Hall and Mrs. Upington a gold ring each. To Mrs. Anne Ginse £10. To Patience Upington my silver watch. To goddaughter Mary Upington my silver candlestick. To friends Mr. George Perryer, Mr. Roger Lambert, and Mr. Thomas Landon the Elder, £10 each. To be buried at Chaldon. Residue five parts to my five children aforesaid and a sixth part divided betwixt my grandchildren Sarah and Robert Davy. Executors: George Perryer, Roger Lambert and Thomas Landon aforesaid.

Witnesses: William Harinston, Robert Mawer, Clem: Oxenbridg,
Oliver Hering.

Nov. 15, 1675. Codicil, confirms the grant to Elizabeth Burtock,
wife of Thomas Carr, of £6. To poor of Fodringhay 40s. yearly for-
ever. To Margaret Gibson £5 a year; also the lease of Freyrens to
Mrs. Elizabeth Worsley. If daughter Lucy Roane marry without consent,
Rectory of North Showsberry to be sold for grandchildren.
Witnesses: Jacob Bosworth, Daniel Alford, servants to Geo. perryer.

Feb. 26, 1626. Codicil. All sums of money remaining of my estate af-
ter payment of legacies to my daughters Elizabeth Askew and Susan
Gatton and grandchildren Robert and Sarah Davy. Sarah Davy to have the
sheets at Tollesworth and in the cheste in Thames Streete, rest to
daughter Elizabeth Askew and daughter Gatton except fine holland
sheete to Elizabeth Worsley and two shells to Elizabeth Burtock.
Witnesses: Thomas Roane, Henry Tillingham, James Short.

ROBERT ROANE

Proved May 5, 1676.

Jane Roane was probably the mother of all the Roane children. Their names
and an educated guess as to their birth order derive largely from the will:

1. (daughter) Roane married ——— Davy and died by 1672;
2. Robert Roane was baptized in September 1636 in Greenwich and
apparently died in childhood;
3. Charles Roane (see below);
4. Thomas Roane married Joan, daughter of John Pigot;
5. Elizabeth Roane married ——— Askew;
6. Susan Roane married ——— Gatton;
7. Lucy Roane was unmarried in 1672.

Charles Roane, generation 4, was born in Greenwich, Surrey about 1640,
a guess based on his engagement in land transactions in America from 1664.
About 1660, almost certainly in England, Charles married Frances ———.
With aid from Robert Roane, the young couple emigrated to Virginia in the
early 1660s and settled in Gloucester County. In the autumn of 1664
Charles Roane acquired the first of numerous grants of land (Nell M.
Nugent, abstractor, Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land
Patents and Grants 1623-1666, vol. I, Richmond 1934, 518, 550):

Sep. 13, 1664. Charles Roane, 200 acres, Gloster Co., by the marshy
branch, by Peancketanck, by Rappahannock Road path, &c.

Dec. 6, 1665. Charles Roane, 200 acres, Gloster Co., upon branches
Peancketanck River, along land of Col. Warner, &c.

Roane was also active in Charles City Co. in the 1660s (Beverley Fleet, abstractor, Virginia Colonial Abstracts. Vol. XIII. Charles City County. Court Orders 1664-1665. Fragments 1650-1696, Baltimore 1961, 26):

Feb. 3, 1665, p. 529. Abstract. Jno Cogan conf judgt to Charles Roane for 8580 lb tob[acc]o due by bill.

He continued to obtain grants of land into the 1680s (Nugent, op. cit. 1666-1695 . vol. 2, Richmond 1977, 30-31, 60, 95, 130, 220):

Aug. 7, 1667. Charles Roane, 401 acres and 40 chains, Charles City Co., on north side of Kittawan Creek, to the Oystershell Landing in Moyses Creek, &c. 50 acres, south side of Kittawan Creek, on lowermost end of Weyanock upon James River, down same to the mouth of said creek, up the same &c.

Dec. 26, 1669. Charles Roane, 761 acres, Gloster Co., south side of the great swamp on head of Peanketank River, beginning neare the Road path crossing the Great Swampe from Mr. Partridge's house, &c. 150 acres, Gloster Co., adjoining Gill's Land.

Oct. 20, 1673. Charles Roan. 150 acres, Glouster Co., upon branches of the Dragon Swamp, &c.

Apr. 23, 1681. Charles Roan. 700 acres, Gloster Co., upon the Dragon Swampe, adjoins James Reynolds ... Mr. John Carver, formerly Mr. Sam'll Partridge's land ... (the same land as previously granted, but resurveyed because of a misunderstanding of correct lines).

Oct. 20, 1688. Mr. Charles Roane of Gloster Co., 797 acres in New Kent & Gloster counties. 500 acres bought of Edward Row and Samuell Partridge, 297 acres beginning by Hanks' Folly Branch, in sight of said Roane's and Hanks' old plantations, by the maine Dragon Swamp, &c.

Among Charles Roane's last patents were those of land in Pettsoe (later, Petsworth) Parish, Gloucester Co., which became the Roane family dwelling plantation (Fleet, op. cit., Vol. XXVII. King and Queen County. Records Concerning 18th Century Persons. Seventh Collection, 5):

Gloucester Patent Book No. 8, p. 192. Oct. 20, 1691. Mr. Charles Roane, 164 acres in Pettsoe Parish, Gloucester Co., adjoins land of Wm Brooking, Charles Roane's old line. Due for importing 4 persons.

Same Patent Book, page and date. Charles Roane, 278 acres in Pettsoe Parish, Gloucester Co., on north side of Cole's Branch of the main swamp that runs into Poroptancke Creek, along the main road to Dragon Bridge, to Wm Brooking, &c. Due for importing 6 persons.

Charles Roane was apparently a supporter of the cautious policies of Virginia's Royal Governor Berkely at the time of Nathaniel Bacon's rebellion in 1675-1676 (Louis des Cognets, Jr., compiler, English Duplicates of

Lost Virginia Records, Baltimore 1981, 235-236):

A list of the Names of Those worthy persons whose services and suffering by the Late Rebell Nathaniel Bacon, Jr. and his Party have been reported to us Mr. Charles Roan. House burnt down etc. after Bacon's death [in 1676] by a party of rebels commanded by Gregory Walklate.

The 1691 record is the last notice of Charles Roane. He is not named on the 1704/5 Gloucester Co. Quit Rent Rol, so may have died in this fourteen year period. Charles and Frances Roane had two sons, Robert and William.

Robert Roane was born in England about 1661, married in Virginia and, settling in Christ Church Parish, Middlesex Co., had sons Alexander and Michael. During the 1699-1702 period he was a part-owner of "The Virginian of London" - 200 tons, square sterned, built in Virginia in 1695. (des Cognets, op. cit., 281, 287, 295).

William Roane, generation 5, a younger son of Charles and Frances Roane, is a shadowy figure in the records. He was born in Gloucester Co., one would guess, around, say, 1675. He seems to have married Sarah (Waller? sister of Charles?) in the late 1690s. He is named on the 1704/5 Gloucester Co. Quit Rent Roll (Polly C. Mason, Records of Colonial Gloucester County Virginia: A Collection of Abstracts from the Original Documents Concerning the Lands and People of Colonial Gloucester County, vol. 1, Newport News, Va., 1946, 86):

1704/5 Gloucester Rent Rolls
Roane, Wm 500 [acres]

This documents the fact that William was then of age, and the 500 acres of land was most likely the tract his father bought of Edward Row and Samuel Partridge before 1688. William was the only Roane on the Rent Roll (see also des Cognets, 141). William Roane is mentioned again a few years later in the Pettsoe Parish Vestry Book (C. G. Chamberlayne, transcriber, The Vestry Book of Petsworth Parish Gloucester County, Virginia 1677-1793, Richmond 1933, 99, 110-111):

At a Vestry held for Petso Parrish Aprill ye 6th 1709
6. Ordered that Mr Wm Roan & Mr Robt Hall doe begin on the 13th: Day of this instant aprill and see the lands within the sixth precinct of the said parish processioned and make a return of their proceedings to the church-warders of the said Parish by the last day of June next, beginning at Doct'r Beakers to procession & from thence all on the left hand of the Dragon road to the Dragon bridg.

At a Vestry held for petsoe parish Sept'r ye 26th: 1711
 5. ... and it is ordered that Mr William Upshaw & Mr William Roan see the land within the sixth Precinct of this parish processioned between the last Day of this instant September & the last Day of march next.

William Roane is not named in records after 1711, but in the chapter on "The Upshaw Family" (see below) will be found a Power of Attorney executed in 1716 signed by witnesses Charles Waller of (Old) Rappahannock (later, Essex) Co. and Sarah Roane. Lacking convincing evidence, we wish to speculate that this witness was the widow of William Roane, deceased by this date. All of these uncertainties are inescapable because the Gloucester Co. records of this period have in many instances been lost or destroyed.

William Roane, generation 6, a son of William and Sarah, is estimated to have been born in Gloucester Co. around 1700. In the late 1720s he married Sarah Upshaw, a daughter of William Upshaw, an acquaintance and contemporary of his father, and his wife, the former Hannah Forrest (Dorothy F. Wulfeck, Marriages of Some Virginia Residents 1607-1800, vol. 2, Baltimore 1986, 54). In 1726 William made a deed in Gloucester Co. as "William Roane of Petsworth Parish" which was then recorded in Essex Co., whither he appears to have shortly afterward removed. He became a vestryman of South Farnham Parish in Essex Co. and was appointed a justice of Essex sometime before 1740. A brief notice of William was published in a newspaper in 1739 (Robert K. Headley, Jr., Genealogical Abstracts from 18th-Century Virginia Newspapers, Baltimore 1987):

Virginia Gazette, Oct. 5, 1739. Mobbs, Martha, svnt, 24, ran away from William Roane, Essex Co.

Although William Roane's family were residents of Essex Co. a number of his activities were recorded in adjoining King and Queen Co. (Fleet, op. cit., King and Queen County. Records Concerning 18th Century Persons):

Wm Roane, a witness. November 1742, Essex Co. (Vol. VII. Fourth Collection, 74);

Aug. 21, 1744. The Court orders four gentlemen, including William Roane, to make a view and Report to the Court [apropos of a new road to be made] (Vol. V. Second Collection, 30);

20 Dec 1748. William Roane signs a bond in King and Queen Co. as "Collector of the County of Essex" [i.e. tax collector] (Vol. XXVII. Seventh Collection, 31);

W Roane, bond, Jan. 15, 1754 (Vol. XV. Fifth Collection, 24).

A family tradition recounted by William's grandson Spencer Roane maintains that the former represented Essex in the Assembly, but dates are not furnished and documentation has not been located.

William Roane died late in 1757, leaving a will of which the following is an abstract (William and Mary Quarterly, series 1 vol. 18, 196-198):

Essex County Will Book 11, p. 29. Will of William Roane of the Parish of South Farnham of the County of Essex Gent. To son Thomas Roane the tract of Land I purchased of Philip Vass whereon he now lives also the tract where his Quarter now is on Piscataway formerly Doctor Philip Jones' and also the Ordinary Tract with this and each of their appurtenances. To son William Roane all that tract of land that was John Hanks', also the Tract I purchased of Thos. Gatewood joining it and all the Tract I purchased of Henry Crittenden with this and each of their appurtenances. To son John Roane all my land in Culpepper County, viz: the tract containing by estimation 1,350 acres Purchased of Joseph Bloodworth, also the Tract I Purchased of Charles Cavanaugh and also a Tract adjoining Cavanaugh's Lately Purchased of John Williams with this and each of their appurtenances. To Daughter Mary Ritchie as much money as will make her fortune £800 cur. immediately Inclusive of what she hath already received being upwards of £600 as per my Ledger and and at my wifes decease I give her £200 more. To Daughter Sarah Roane £800 current money to be paid her at the age of 18 or day of Marriage and £200 more at my wife's decease. To daughter Lucy Roane £800 Cirrent Money to be paid her at age 18 or day of Marriage and £200 more at my wife's decease. I lend my loving wife, Sarah Roane, all the Tract of Land I live on with the piece I bought of Robert Johnson and my Water Grist Mill with all their appurtenances during her natural life and after her decease to be equally divided between my 3 sons Thomas, William and John. I also Lend to my said wife 20 negroes (her choice) and all my household furniture (Except half the Plate) all the stock that is on my dwelling Plantation during her Life, and then to be equally divided among all my children. The Residue of my estate to be equally divided among my 3 sons, Thomas, William and John. Executors: Thomas, William and John Roane. Witnesses: Jno. Clemens, James Upshaw, John Upshaw
Proved Dec. 20, 1757.

William Roane and Sarah Upshaw had six children in Essex County:

1. Thomas Roane was born about 1728 and married his cousin, Mary Ann Hipkins, daughter of Col. Samuel Hipkins and Margaret Upshaw. Their ten daughters and five sons were born in Essex County. After the Revolution the family removed to to "Newington" Plantation on the Mattaponi River in St. Stephen's Parish, King and Queen Co., where Thomas died in 1799.
2. William Roane was born about 1730 (see below).
3. John Roane was born about 1732. In 1760 he married ——— Jones of Mid-

dlesex County. They had one son in 1766 before her death. John married, second, Elizabeth "Betsy" Taylor but had no more children. The Roanes settled on "Uppowoc" Plantation in King William County.

4. Mary "Molly" Roane married Archibald Ritchie, a Scottish merchant of Tappahannock in 1753. They had seven children (William and Mary Quarterly, vol. 18, 1938, 91-92).

5. Sarah Roane married Dr. John Brockenbrough and they had six children.

6. Lucy Roane married Richard Barnes and had one son before his death. She married, second, Moore Fauntleroy Brockenbrough, brother of Sarah's husband, and had one son and two daughters.

William Roane, generation 7, was born in Essex Co. about 1730 and in 1758 married Elizabeth "Betty" Ball, daughter of Lt. Col. Spencer Ball of Northumberland Co. (Lyon G. Tyler, ed., Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography, Vol. 1, New York 1915, 314). Like his father, William was occasionally mentioned in King and Queen Co. records (Fleet, op. cit., Vol. XIV, 39, 56, 62):

W Roane, a witness. Dec. 7, 1765 and Apr. 22, 1769;

Capt. Wm Roane, mentioned Nov. 29, 1771;

Wm Roane, Executor. Jan. 4, 1774.

William Roane qualified as King's Deputy Attorney in 1768 and represented Essex in the Assemblies of May 1769, 1769-1771 and 1772-1774 (William G. and Mary N. Stanard, compilers, The Colonial Virginia Register; A List of Governors, Councillors and Other Higher Officials, and Also of Members of the House of Burgesses, and the Revolutionary Conventions of the Colony of Virginia, Albany 1902, 180-196 passim). With his brother Thomas he was a member of the Essex Co. Committee of Safety in 1774 and held the rank of colonel in the Essex militia from 1777 (William and Mary Quarterly, series 1, vol. 18, 264; National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Lineage Book, vol. 72, 131-132). As a land owner in King and Queen Co., Roane has also been recognized for his Revolutionary services in that county (Fleet, op. cit., Vol. V, 16); he is named in the following record of Public Service Certificates during the Revolution (Fleet, op. cit., Vol. XXXIII. King and Queen County. Ninth Collection, 47):

King and Queen Co., 14 Oct 1780. Rec'd from Colo William Roane,

30 bbl, 1½ bu corn. £1060.10.0
signed

Thos Coleman Com'r

Several letters written by Col. Roane in 1781 and 1782 throw light on the nature of his duties as commander of the Essex militia (William P. Palmer, ed., Calendar of Virginia State Papers and Other Manuscripts from April 1, 1781, to December 31, 1781, Preserved in the Capitol at Richmond, vol. 2, Richmond 1881, 430, and idem ... from January 1, 1782, to December 31, 1784, &c., vol. 3, Richmond 1883, 210-211 and 267):

Colo. Wm. Roane to Gov: Nelson.

"Sir,

I send you inclosed an instrument of writing which gave Permission to James Gillespie, master of the sloop "Providence" to proceed to Hobb's Hole in the Rappahannock River, for the purpose of carrying Mary Boyes there & return -" This vessel had come from York without having applied to the American officers for leave, and had run through the "Swatch on Mobjack Bay and steared wide of the French Ships" - [Roane] considers this procedure not only illegal, but very suspicious, especially as "one of the persons on board went on shore and was in Conversation in Middlesex, for some time, with a certain Mrs. Byrd who lives there, and is the wife of a man who ran over to, & still remains with the Enemy." A deserter named Joseph Warwick, found on board, had escaped - [Roane] sends the Captain and one Joseph Smith under guard as prisoners of war; the vessel he should dismantle and keep safely in that harbor. Has taken steps to recapture Warwick, who should "meet his just fate in due time" - Mrs. Boyes is the wife of Capt: Boyes in the British service &c.

Col: W. Roane to Col. Wm. Davies.

"Sir,

I rec'd a few days ago your letter of the 28th June, directing one sixth of our militia arm'd and accoutred, to march immediately under the command of proper officers w'th necessary provisions to York Town: in consequence of this order I have directed so many of the militia as will make up the number within a few days to meet in readiness to comply with your request. I cannot however but think his Excellency the Governor and Council when this order was made omitted to attend to the peculiar situation and circumstances of our Country. I therefore request your fav'r to make particular application to rhat Hon'ble Board in our behalf. Some considerable time before the surrender of the British Army at York, a very great part of our militia, was in obedience to the ord'rs of Government on actual duty and all the Arms, as well as those that belonged to the County, as of private persons were carried with them, and have been never return'd. So that this time I do not suppose we have a score of good muskets proper for duty within our County. The Hon'able Board most certainly too must be well acquainted w'th the situation of the County, but least some of the members may not, I beg

leave to say that the River Rappa. is for upwards of twenty miles our Eastern Boundary, and affords such depth of water, that the largest ships frequently pass, and have taken in their loads, besides this there are two sets of public warehouses immediately lying on the Banks of the river, in w'ch there is always considerable quantities of Tob'co belonging to the Public, as well as to many private individuals. The great number of Familys living very near the River Bank for this distance up the river, without any means of defence against the Cruel and Rapacious Enemy, I should suppose merits particular attention. It must be remember'd that several attempts have been made by the Enemy to plunder and rob us, and that they were drove off & taken prisoners by the spirited behaviour of our militia: but these actions were perform'd before we were deprived of our arms - I yesterday evening had an account that a number of the Enemy in Row Boats in Coan River went to the House of the late Honbbl. Presley Thornton Esqr., at w'ch place the Family of Mr. Mottrom Ball lived, and after treating every one in the most outrageous manner, plunder'd & Robb'd the House of every thing they came across & God knows the no: of negroes they carried off w'ch them, or how soon we may share the same fate, as we hear very frequently they are commit'g Robberies at the mouth of the River & in Piankitank, not more than a few hours sail from us. His Excell'y the Governor & Council therefore, upon considering our situation, I have no doubt will be pleased to furnish us with a few good muskets &c and direct that our militia should perform duty constantly from the Town of Hobb's Hole to the lower end of the County w'ch will be more than equivalent to the duty required from the neighboring Countys, at York-Town. We are in want of a number of Commissions immediately for our officers, agreeable to the recommendations of our Court, which be pleased to send by Bearer Capt: Thomas Wood, who will furnish you with an account of what we are wanting.

I some time ago received a Letter from his Excell'y the Governor, direct'd to Isaac Smith Esqr., in Richm'd County, Col: Thos. Gaskins & myself, desiring us to obtain a full state of the Capture of the Boston Schoon'r by the crew in the Vessel in w'ch Col: John Webb was interested, and to take depositions. The original Letter I immediately sent to Mr. Smith & Col: Gaskins & wrote to them to meet me at last Essex Court to take proper steps to do this business, but Mr. Smith's being up the Country prevented our meeting: however as I have just received an answer from him, I fully expect very shortly it may be in our power to proceed therein, altho' he mentions in his Letter that a Capt: Abraham Outtan & his Barge's crew on the Eastern [Shore] ought to be examined as witnesses in the occasion & it will not be within our power to do that part" -
* * * * * "Should His Excell'y & Council think proper to order a few arms &c for us agreeable to my request they may be assured that the greatest care shall be taken of them & in the case of actual Invasion, that our militia will at all times most readily fly to the assistance of their Brother Citizens.

I am, Sir, with Respect,
Your most obed't Serv't,"

Col: W Roane to Col: Davies.

Acknowledging receipt of his of the 3d Inst: ordering a court of Enquiry for punishing delinquent officers and men of the militia, who failed "to assemble at York" &c. By reference to [Roane's] letter of the 12th July, it will be seen why this was not done. He has only received from Chas: Dick of Fredericksburg thirty muskets and six hundred cartridges, in accordance with orders from the War Office - Wishes double that number could have been sent, in as much as it is necessary to keep a proper guard over the public Tobacco and Provisions, and for the inhabitants exposed along the River. The militia of Essex have on all occasions been so willing and prompt when called upon, that the few invalid delinquents in the county, were really "below our attention."

Memories of Roane's treatment of Tories were still alive in the 19th century Virginia (William and Mary Quarterly, series 1, vol. 18, 271):

"Col. Wm. Roane would get into politics, and then he was pretty rough on Tories * * * An old lady who remembered him well, told me that one of the patriotic songs she used to sing with other young Whigs of both sexes contained this refrain - all she could recollect:

'When side by side, Col. Will Roane tied
A negro and a Tory.'

On an unknown date earlier than 1782 Elizabeth Roane died and in 1782, in anticipation of his remarriage to Anne Cooke, the couple entered into Articles of Agreement abstracted as follows:

Articles of Agreement, Indented and agreed upon in Gloucester Co. on 24 Oct. 1782 between William Roane of Essex Co. and Anne Cooke of Gloucester County. Whereas a marriage is shortly intended to be solemnized between the said William and Anne, "as well to fix and settle a firm and lasting assent Friendship and concord between them and the several Children of the said William by his late Wife, for the settling and assuring of a Competent jointure and Maintenance for the said Anne during her life," they by these presents do make the following agreement.

First, it is agreed that during their marriage the couple shall have all the rights and privileges in as full a manner as tho' these presents had never been entered into.

Secondly, if William should depart this life before Anne, she shall immediately possess the Dwelling House with all the Out Houses, Orchards and other appurtenances thereto belonging, together with Eight Hundred Acres of Land adjoining the Houses and also the third part of the grist mill near the said Tract of land, she bearing her proportion of the Expence of keeping the mill in repair. all of which land and mill to her and her Assigns during her natural life, in Lieu of dower in any lands she would have been entitled to if these presents had not been entered into. Also Anne, immediately after the death of William, shall immediately possess Twenty Good Negroes including a

full proportion of House Servants, such as she may choose. If these Negroes should not amount in value to a full third part of the Negroes which William shall die possessed of, Anne shall receive as many more as will amount to a third of the whole number, all in lieu of the dower in slaves she would be entitled to.

Thirdly, it is agreed that if Anne should survive William and have no Child at the time of his or her Death, the Negroes and every of their Increase, that come into William's Estate by his intermarriage with Anne shall be vested in the said Anne in such absolute manner that she may dispose of them to whom she pleases, but if William with the consent of Anne should sell any of the said Negroes, then William's Estate should not be accountable for them.

Fourthly it is agreed that at the death of William Anne shall have and possess the best riding Carriage and Horses belonging to same, which shall not be brought into account in the division of the Personal Estate, to be at her own disposal absolutely.

Lastly, as to the Personal Estate of William it is agreed that Anne shall be entitled to receive the one third part, as tho' these articles had never been agreed upon.

Witnesses: Mad: Cooke Junr, Thos Cooke,
Spencer Roane, J. Buckner

W ROANE
A. COOKE

Recorded 27 April 1783.

On Nov. 14, 1782 the marriage was solemnized. Only about three years later Col. William Roane wrote the will abstracted as follows (Essex Co. Will Book 13, 532):

I, William Roane of the County of Essex do make this my last will & Testament.

Imprimis. I give to my son Thomas Roane all my lands in the County of King & Queen to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give to my son Spencer Roane all my lands in the County of Essex with the grist & saw mills to him & his heirs forever he having the sawing done for the necessary buildings & repairs on the plantation I now live on & which my beloved wife is to possess after my decease during her widowhood: also the sawing done for the necessary buildings & repairs for my son Thomas on the Plantation devised him in the County of King & Queen each finding the timber for their own use and to prevent disputes in either case it is my desire that my ex'ors shall determine what shall be necessary and also fix a value on the Meadow Tract of Land which valuation is to be definitive & to be paid by my said son Spencer to my two daughters as part of their portions.

Item. My desire is that my negroes Richmond and Joe shall continue at the mills which I give to my son Spencer & be vested in him.

Item. I give to my daughter Judy Roane a negro girl named Grace, the daughter of Frances, for a maid to her and her heirs.

Item. I give to my daughter Sally Roane a negro girl named Rachel, the daughter of Chloe, for a maid to her and her heirs.

Item. My desire is that all the residue of my negroes shall be val-

ued, as well as those already given to my sons Thomas & Spencer in order to make a general stock & each of my daughters shall be vested with a full Proportion of the whole with my two sons to them & all their heirs.

Item. My wish & desire is that in addition to what of my household furniture my wife shall be entitled by her marriage contract my ex'ors allow & assign her as much more during her widowhood as they shall judge necessary for her use. But if she should marry that part so assigned shall be immediately returned into my estate & go as my other personal estate.

Lastly I constitute & appoint my two brothers Thomas & John Roane & my friends James Upshaw and ——— Wm. Latane Ex'ors of this my last will and Testament. As Witness my hand & seal this first day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & eighty five.

W. ROANE [seal]

(Followed by a brief codicil directing the executors in their payment of the testator's debts.)

Col. William Roane died later in the month of November and the above will was recorded on Dec. 19, 1785 at Essex Co. Court in Tappahannock.

William Roane and his wife Betty Ball had four children:

1. Thomas Roane was born in Essex Co. on Apr. 18, 1760 and in 1785 inherited all of his father's lands in King & Queen County. On Nov. 14, 1789 Thomas married Henrietta Hearne. The family resettled in Rockingham Co., North Carolina in 1808;
2. Spencer Roane was born in 1762 (see below);
3. Judith "Judy" Roane married John Proudfit;
4. Sarah "Sally" Roane married James Dykes of Norfolk Co., Virginia.

Spencer Roane, generation 8, was born in Essex Co. on Apr. 4, 1762. In 1780 he graduated from the College of William and Mary in Williamsburg, where he was one of the founding members of the Phi Beta Kappa Society and attended lectures by Chancellor George Wythe. From there Spencer went to Philadelphia for more concentrated study of law. In 1782 he petitioned Governor Benjamin Harrison of Virginia for a license to practice law (Calendar of Virginia State Papers, &c, vol. 3, 411-412):

1782, December. To His Excellency Benj. Harrison Esqr., Governor of Virginia, in Council.

The Petition of Spencer Roane humbly Sheweth.

That your Petitioner for a considerable Time past has been endeavouring to attain a knowledge of the Laws of this Country,

sufficient to enable him to exercise the Duties of an Attorney therein; and being now desirous to obtain a License (if he should be Found to merit one) prays that the Council will be pleased to take such order in this Behalf, as to them may seem proper.

And he will ever pray &c.

The license was granted, and a year later Roane was elected to the Virginia House of Delegates for Essex County. In 1785 he wrote the following letter to the then governor, Patrick Henry (Calendar of Virginia State Papers ... from January 1, 1785, to July 1, 1789, &c, vol. 4, Richmond 1884, 12-13):

Spencer Roane to Gov. Henry
Sir:

Feb'y 25th, 1785, Essex Co.

Your Excellency's Letter of 22d ulto. respecting a Recommendation of militia field officers has been rec'd and consider'd by a majority of those to whom it is addressed in this county; and it is their particular Request that I beg your Excellency to be more explicit in the designation of those you have appointed to make the Recommendation. For this purpose the letter is sent back.

There is no such person in this County as John Clements, and it is not understood who is meant by ——— Upshaw. The Gents named in your Letter, Sensible of the Importance of the Trust, are anxious that other respectable characters in the County may be added to the present nomination, so that the Choice may be most judicious, and give some satisfaction to the County.

The Bearer of this Letter, Capt. James Upshaw, a gent. of Estimation and character in this County, will be able to give your Excellency the best and most Creditable Information respecting the gentlemen in it.

I have the honor to be, with Respect,
Y'r Excellency's mo. ob't and mo. h'ble
serv't, &c., &c.

On Nov. 19, 1784 Spencer Roane was elected a member of the Privy Council of Virginia, but did not take the oath of office until June 2, 1785. On the Council Spencer grew familiar with the Henrys, until, in 1786, he married Anne Henry, the fourth child and second daughter of Patrick Henry. The bond was posted in August (Michael E. Pollock, compiler, Marriage Bonds of Henrico Co., Virginia, 1782-1853, Baltimore 1984, 138):

Spencer Roan, Esq., to Anne Henry, with consent of her father, P. Henry, Miles Selden Surety, Aug. 24, 1786.

The marriage followed on September 7 (Robert K. Headley, Jr., Genealogical Abstracts from 18th-Century Virginia Newspapers, Baltimore 1987):



JUDGE SPENCER ROANE (VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY)
(Cephias Thompson, 1809)

Roane, the Hon. Spencer Esq., member of the Hon. The Council of State, married Miss Anne Henry the eldest daughter of his Excellency Governor Patrick Henry, Esq. last Thursday at his seat at Salisbury in Chesterfield Co. (The Virginia Gazette or the American Advertiser and Virginia Independent Chronicle, Sep. 13, 1786, The Va. Gazette and Petersburg Intelligencer, Sep. 14, 1786).

The bride's father wrote to her, "You are allied to a man of honor, of talents, and of an open generous disposition. You have therefore in your power all the essential ingredients of happiness."

In autumn 1786 Roane wrote to his father-in-law a letter of resignation from the Privy Council (Fleet, op. cit. Vol. XV. King and Queen County. Records Concerning 18th Century Persons. Sixth Collection, 56):

His Excellency
Patrick Henry Esqr

Richmond, Octo. 3, 1786.

Sir.

I hereby beg leave to resign the seat which I have the Honor to hold, in the privy Council.

As it is my highest gratification to serve my country to the most of my power, so nothing could induce me to relinquish at this time, this important trust, but an indispensable obligation on me to recur to the profession for which I was educated.

I am with the highest Respect for your Excellency and the honourable Council,

y'r mo. obed't. serv't.

His Excellency the Governor

Spencer Roane

During the subsequent short interlude that Roane was out of public office, he wrote a letter reflecting his lifelong interest in the appointment of politically acceptable local officials (Calendar of Virginia State Papers, &c, vol. 4, 338-340):

Spencer Roane to the Governor of Virginia

Sir:

September 3d, 1787. Essex Co.

Remote as I am from the seat of public Business, and divested of every public Occupation, I, nevertheless, hold it my Duty, as a citizen anxious for the Prosperity of my County, to give your Excellency and hon'ble Council any information which may come within my knowledge touching a matter of public concern. Under this Impression, and in this county, I have taken the liberty to address you respecting a nomination of magistrates made by the Court of Essex County at their last session. As it is probable that the Recommendation af's'd has, before this, reached the Council, I will content my self now, and those whose sentiments I convey, by declaring that, in one instance, the said Recommendation is extremely dissatisfactory to a number of the best people in this part of the country. I

mean in that the Court have recommended Mes. Smith and Rob't Beverly, Esq'r's, to be reinstated as they stood in the commission of the Peace before the war.

With respect to the first of these gentlemen, little objection is made to him being reinstated, for he lost his seat as a magistrate by being elsewhere engaged in the public service. But against the reinstating Robert Beverly, Esq'r., or even admitting him to the magistracy at all, there are, I humbly conceive, numberless and insurmountable objections.

1st, that Gentleman, being freely and honorably chosen a committeeman for Essex at the beginning of the late war, refused to act, and was soon after, his sentiments becoming known, disarmed by the Committee of Essex for being a Tory.

2d. He was summoned, by order of the Court of Essex, during the war, to take his seat as a magistrate, but refused, declaring that he never would act in any public business so long as the war continued.

3d. He was once, in the Infatuation [i.e. suspension of sound judgment] of the County of Essex, during the war elected a Delegate in the most honourable manner, i.e., without offering himself a candidate or being present, whereupon he had thoughts of going to the Assembly and made preparations for his journey, but hearing of the Capture of Charles Town [Charleston, in 1780] he stopped short and never went from home.

4th. He associated during the war only with men of sentiments notoriously inimical to the cause of America, and avowed, as I have been oftentimes informed, his sentiments to be of the like sort.

5th. He always has been, and, as I am credibly informed, still is, averse to our present Government.

6th. He absented himself from his parish church upon the alteration being made in the Liturgy and Service in Favor of the Congress, &c., and never, as I am informed, appeared there afterwards until the end of the war.

7th. There is a suit now depending ag'st him in the County Court of Essex by a poor man, who was obliged to sell the only negro he had to pay a substitute enlisted by Him as recruiting officer to a Division during the war. Mr. Beverly, whose property constituted a great part of the Division, taking advantage of this man's inattention to the Law, which required that the monies for Enlistment sh'd be actually deposited with the recruiting officer, altho this man had actually applied to Mr. Beverly for his quota, and being for the present put off, enlisted a man, nevertheless, on his own credit, and relied on Mr. Beverly's Honor and assumpsit for reimbursement at the future day. This I know to be the Truth.

8th. He refused toasting Gen'l Washington and the American army during the war; this, I believe, can be proved.

These, may it please your Excellency, are some of the objections which exist against this gentleman. I can, if your hon'ble Body sh'd require it, and furnish authority for the purpose of procuring Testimony, substantiate all, or at least the greater part, of the charges above mentioned, and, perhaps, many other equally cogent might, upon scrutiny, be added. But I humbly conceive that a

Regard to former Precedents, and particularly the Case of the Middlesex Recommendations, which was not so strong a case as the present, and must be still recent in the minds of the hon'ble Council, a Regard to the general and notorious character of Mr. Beverly, independent of any particular charges, but, above all a Regard to the soundest Policy, which directs that those who have distinguished themselves as Friends, not as enemies, to their country, should only be preeminently rewarded, will, at the present view, dictate to the Hon'ble Executive the Decision proper to be given. I declare, most solemnly, that my Interference herein arises from no private motive whatever. It is such an Interference as my conscience would suggest to me against any man under the circumstances, and such an one as I humbly trust y'r Excellency and Honors will not deem improper or unbecoming in me or in any private citizen whatever.

Give me leave now to account for this apparently unaccountable Recommendation of Essex Court. The court, at the time of this Recommendation, consisted almost entirely of junior magistrates, whose Feelings, consequently, could not be affected by this intended Elevation of the two Gentlemen. The only senior magistrates present were Jas. Edmundson and John Upshaw. Upshaw is Judge of the Court, and consequently, will not be affected by the reinstatement, and, I believe, was opposed to the measure, so far as respected Mr. Beverly. Edmundson was exceedingly exasperated at the vote of the Court; declared in open Court his Feelings and his Rights grievously affected, and resolved that, unless y'r hon'ble Board should redress him, never more to act as magistrate. Of the junior magistrates who composed this Court, were Newman and John Brockenboro, both esteemed to be disaffected to the cause and Government of America, William Ritchie, who was in Britain and the British Islands all the war, and William Waring and Wm. Latane.

Thus, sir, has the Business been accomplished, I can venture to affirm, against the opinion of a very large majority of the good people of this County, and, I believe, ag'st the opinion of even a full Court itself.

Far be it from me to say that it is wise to keep up Hostilities at this Day even against those who have disgraced themselves by an opposition to their native Country; but surely wise Policy will forbid that the Sacred Deposit of magistracy should be given to such characters. Office will always add weight and consequences to men; and there is no knowing what even a Justice of Peace may do in injuring that Government which he notoriously dislikes and abhors. But if after all y'r hon'ble Body should think these considerations of small Weight, as it is possible you may, surely you can never think it right to give such characters just cause of Triumph by hoisting them above virtuous and patriotic magistrates. And in this case I have authority to say that the intended Elevation was at the special Instance of Mr. Beverly. Thereby to gain a Triumph over the Whigs, and to get, as it were, an act of oblivion for all his past conduct; as if, too, a magistrate, whose view is to serve his Country, cannot as well do it at one End of the Bench of Justice as at another.

If, in the present Instance, I have spoken freely of the char-

acter of individuals, I trust it will be excused, because it is only as regarding their public principles, and because it seemed to me indispensably necessary to give y'r Excellency proper Information on the Subject of this Address. But what I have here said I believe I can prove; nor have I any objection (if it were necessary) that it should be made public.

I am, with great Respect,
Y'r Excellency's mo. ob't and
h'ble serv't.

P.S. - One of the senior magistrates, whom I have seen, and who thinks his Rights affected by the Recom'n above ment'd, is among the number of those who have applied to me to State this business to the Executive. Perhaps it is needless to observe that the office of Sheriff, the only Reward for Long Services as a magistrate, will be affected by such a Reinstatement as the Recom'n w'd accomplish.

S. R.

Disappointingly, no record of the denouement of this affair is available.

Late in 1787 Spencer Roane returned to the legislature as a senator representing Essex County. He was on the tax lists of two counties that year:

1169. King and Queen County Personal Property Tax 1787 - List "A"

white male tithable over 21	person charged with tax	white males 17-20	blacks over 15	blacks under 16	horses	cattle	
Roane, Spencer	self	0	7	13	5	22	
Gatewood, Wm	Spencer Roane						remarks: not tithable

1351. Essex County Personal Property Tax 1787 - List "A" & "B"

Roane, Spencer	self	0	4	4	2	6	
							remarks: 1 chaise

In 1788, while serving in the Virginia Senate, Roane wrote to the husband of his wife's sister Elizabeth, Philip Aylett, concerning the activities of the Constitutional Convention (Fleet, op. cit., Vol. VI. King and Queen County ... Third Collection, 78):

Dear Sir,

Rich'd June 26 88

Yesterday the convention voted to ratify the constitution by a majority of ten. The Decision has been distressing and awful to great Numbers; and it is generally believed will be so received by the people. The minority is a very respectable one indeed, and made a most noble stand in defence of the liberties of the people. Mr. Henry has given exemplary proofs of his greatness, and in the opinion of many, of his virtue. I have myself heard some touches of eloquence from him wch wd almost disgrace Cicero or Demosthenes. Matthews is chosen Speaker of the House of Delegates and John Jones of the senate.

There is no rejoicing on Acct of the vote of ratification - it would not be prudent to do so; and the federalists behave with moderation and do not exult in their Success. I have not time to say more - and am

Dr Sir

Yr affte hble S't

Spencer Roane

Addressed:

Philip Aylett Esq.
King and Queen

On July 21, 1789 the widow of Col. William Roane, feeling aggrieved over the treatment she had received at the hands of the executors, particularly William's brother Thomas, filed a Bill of Complaint (law suit) before Essex County Court in Chancery sitting, Frederick W. Hearne and his wife Anne versus the Roane executors. She claimed the latter had unfairly divided the personal estate, provided her a chariot and two horses instead of the carriage with four, did not properly account for the slaves she had brought into her first marriage, and so on, for several pages. Further bitter litigation continued, drawing in the Roane heirs. Also in 1789, Thomas, Spencer's elder brother, conveyed to the latter his lands in King and Queen Co. in fee simple, apparently on the date of Thomas's marriage. Spencer Roane eventually moved his residence to King and Queen.

On Nov. 19, 1789 the House of Delegates and Senate by joint ballot filled two vacancies in the General Court: "a majority of votes were cast in favor of Joseph Jones and Spencer Roane, Esquires" (Palmer, ed., Calendar of Virginia State Papers ... from July 2, 1790, to August 10, 1792 &c., vol. 5, Richmond 1885, 65). Upon his election to the bench Roane resigned from the Senate.

During December 1793 Roane wrote several letters from Fredericksburg to members of the Council in support of the candidacy of his brother-in-law, James Dykes, "of this place, who is connected with me by marriage," for "the office of Agent for this District to enforce the collections of the arrearages of Taxes, &c." (Sherwin McRae, ed., Calendar of Virginia State Papers ... from August 11, 1792, to December 31, 1793 &c., vol. 6, Richmond 1886, 715, 720).

The House of Delegates and Senate again gave a majority of votes to Spencer Roane on Dec. 2, 1794, this time for a seat on Virginia's highest

court, the (Supreme) Court of Appeals (Sherwin McRae and Raleigh Colston, eds., Calendar of Virginia State Papers ... from January 1, 1794, to May 16, 1795 &c., vol. 7, Richmond 1888, 37). Several days later Roane answered the governor's letter written following this vote (Fleet, op. cit., Vol. VI, 79):

Sir,

King & Queen, Dec'r 5th 1794

I had last evening the Honor to receive your Excellency's Letter of 3'd Instant, enclosing a commission for me as a Judge of the court of appeals, pursuant to a vote of the legislature.

Fully impressed with a sense of the distinguished Honour now conferred on me, by the Voice of the general assembly, it was nevertheless not without considerable diffidence I found myself Elected into the highest department of the judiciary; and to succeed that respectable Citizen, whose eminent judicial qualifications are not surpassed, even by his attachment to, or his Ability in promoting the political happiness of our Country. Arduous and important as this office certainly is, it must necessarily be contemplated with particular diffidence by one, whose experience in the jurisprudence of our Country is not considerable, and who is unconscious of any talents which may justify the confidence of the general assembly: - Yet, ever disposed to respect the will of my country, and deeming it the Duty of every Citizen to obey its honorable Call, if not attended with too great a Sacrifice of private convenience, I do not hesitate to accept the Commission you were pleased to send me, with alacrity and promptitude; and I hereby inform you, Sir, of my Acceptance of it accordingly.

I have the honor to be, Sir,
with great respect,,
yr: mo: ob't Serv't
Spencer Roane

Addressed:

His Excellency
The Governor of Virginia

By a deed recorded on June 19, 1797 in King and Queen Co. Court in Tappahannock Spencer Roane conveyed to his brother Thomas of Gloucester Co. his lands and mill in Essex Co., for 5 shillings and also "in consideration that the said Thomas hath heretofore on or about the fourteenth day of November 1789 conveyed unto the said Spencer Roane in fee simple the tract of land whereon he the said Spencer now resides." The Essex lands and mill remained encumbered by the life estate of their father's widow, then once more widowed and remarried, as Mrs. Anne Gibbons.

As was evident in the letter to Aylett, Spencer Roane was politically a fervent Jeffersonian Republican and advocate of States Rights who constantly clashed with those, including John Marshall, who favored greater Federal power. Roane was admired by Jefferson, who desired to name him to

the vacant position of Chief Justice of the United States as soon as he, Jefferson, was sworn in as president, but this plan was thwarted when John Adams, with only six weeks left in office, gave the appointment to John Marshall, thereby exacerbating Roane's antipathy towards Marshall. Spencer Roane and his father-in-law Patrick Henry, after passage of the Bill of Rights amendments, began to diverge in their political attitude toward the Constitutional government. This alienating tendency during the last years of Henry's life is clear in a letter Roane wrote to James Monroe (idem 80):

King and Queen County, March 28, 1799.

Dear Sir -

I have to reproach myself for having omitted to write to you since your return to America. Believe me, it has not been owing to any diminution of my former friendship, and I trust you knew me well enough to be convinced, that my respect for your public character has been increased, on contemplating your Republican and patriotic (tho ill requited) , conduct in France.

A particular circumstance now impels me to write to you. I am credibly informed that P. Henry, Esq., has offered himself a delegate for the county of Charlotte, and that there is little or no doubt of his being elected. He has avowed, in a public speech, his design to be to arrest the progress of the State Legislature in opposing the measures of the general government; which is, as I conceive, to attack the republican cause in its last citadel. You may judge, from my connection with that gentleman, how I am chagrined and hurt by the present aspect of his political opinions: but that regret has given place to an ardent desire on my part, to counteract him, by every means tending to defeat his schemes. It appears to me advisable to notify the above circumstances to some of my Republican friends, and I hope and trust, that yourself and your illustrious friend, Madison, will not hesitate in coming into the Legislature, on such momentous occasion . Lest the latter gentleman not be apprized of the above circumstance, I submit it to your judgment, whether you had not better acquaint him therewith.

Be pleased to present my respects to Mrs. Monroe, and believe me to be, with much respect and esteem,

Jas. Monroe

Y'r Mo. ob't Svt,
Spencer Roane

After the 1799 deaths of his wife Anne and then her father, Judge Spencer Roane initiated a lawsuit against Dorothea Dandridge Henry, Patrick Henry's widowed second wife, claiming that he and Anne had been promised but never received a considerable portion of the Henry estate as dowry kept in trust. Less than three months after May 22, 1799, the date of his wife's death, Roane expressed his dissatisfaction with his late father-in-law's will in a letter written to Edmund Randolph (idem, 82-84):

King and Queen, August 18, 1799

Dear Sir:

I had the pleasure to receive yours of the 13th two days ago. I am highly sensible to the honor you do me in submitting to my perusal your labors upon a most important Topic, and in requesting a communication of my sentiments thereupon. Under ordinary circumstances I would most cheerfully turn my thoughts to that subject, and convey the result to you, feeble and unsatisfactory as it might be: But, my dear sir, such is the unhappiness of my present situation, arising from the loss of a beloved and amiable wife, that my mind is wholly incapable of such an exertion, as would enable me in the smallest degree to embrace that important and comprehensive subject. I have no hesitation, however, to say, that I have always entirely concurred with you in opinion, as to the erroneousness and mischief of that theory which sets up the common law as a part of the Code of the United States. Should it be perfectly convenient for you to favor me with your strictures upon that subject, without counting with any kind of certainty upon any observations from me, I should be extremely gratified with the perusal.

Just at the time of receiving your letter, I was meditating to request your opinion upon a law case. It respects myself, and arises out of the will of Mr. Henry. He has, in that will, given a very large estate principally to his widow and his children by her, in derogation, as I conceive, of justice, and of promises made to me, and others, to make the portions of his daughters equal. As I never expected any considerable portion with his daughter to whom I was married, and count money as nothing compared with conjugal happiness of which her death has bereaved me, I should rest satisfied even under the disposition of this will, but that I understand some of the favored parties are concluding, and no doubt wishing, that the small legacy left to my late wife, is lapsed by means of her dying in the lifetime of the testator.

I will take the liberty to send you herewith a copy of Mr. Henry's will and codicil, together with copies of certain other documents, and a statement of facts, and request the favor of your opinion upon certain points therein particularly specified.

If it should be your opinion that I have any rights under the said will, or paramount thereto, I wish to assert them, in an amicable manner, if his executors are similarly disposed, and with all proper respect for Mr. H's memory. Partly with this view, in that event, I have thought of traveling up the country shortly; and I will be much obliged to you, if you can do it conveniently, to furnish me with your opinion by the return of the bearer. He rides post to Richmond, and I expect will wait a reasonable time for your answer. If, however, he does not, will you be pleased to put a letter for me into the post-office at Richmond, and I shall get it by the post after, unless I should have occasion to send to you for it sooner.

With real respect and esteem,
Yr. mo. obt. Svt.,
Spencer Roane

Edmund Randolph, Esq.

Eventually Roane's legal case took form and was heard in the High Court

of Chancery by Judge George Wythe. Here follows an excerpt from Spencer Roane's Formal Complaint Against the Will of Patrick Henry (idem, 82-84):

To the Honorable George Wythe, Judge of the High Court of Chancery.

Humbly complaining herewith unto your Honour your orator, Spencer Roane, of the county of King and Queen, in his own right, and as administrator of Anne Roane, deceased his late wife: That sometime in the spring of the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty-six, your orator was induced to pay his addresses to the said Anne, a Daughter of Patrick Henry, now deceased, by his first marriage. That this was with the entire consent and approbation of the said Henry. Your orator charges that it was generally understood and stated by those with whom he conversed as having been uniformly declared by the said Patrick Henry himself, that he intended to make the fortunes of all his Daughters Equal, and that his intention was expressly and particularly declared by the said Henry to your orator, when he gave his permission to address his said daughters aforesaid. Your orator further charges that finding his addresses likely to prove successful, and apprehending also from this increased acquaintance with the family of the said Patrick Henry that there was considerable Danger of the Children of his first marriage being unjustly dealt by through the influence of his then wife, the present defendant, Dorothea Henry, which apprehension has since been fully verified to your orator's great loss and injury, has conceived it proper to state to the said Patrick Henry the circumstances of his own private fortune, which was but moderate, by a letter addressed to him, which letter was also calculated to lead him, the said Henry, in a delicate manner, if he so chose, to declare particularly what he meant for the portion of his said Daughter, so that your orator might be under a Certainty of not suffering through the influence aforesaid. Your orator charges that the said Henry received the letter aforesaid, that he declined a written answer thereto, but desired a personal interview with your orator, which accordingly took place, but without the presence of any third person, and the said Patrick Henry thereat did expressly and explicitly declare that he would make the portion of the said Anne at least one thousand pounds, and fully equal to what he might give to any other daughter. Your orator further charges that shortly after this a treaty was held by the said Patrick Henry with Callohill Mimis, on behalf of and acting as guardian for Philip Aylett, then a minor, who was addressing Elizabeth, another Daughter of the said Patrick Henry, in which your orator is informed, and so expressly charges that the said Henry declared his Intention to be to give Each of his said Daughters, Elizabeth and Anne, one thousand pounds at least, and to make them fully Equal to any of his other Daughters, and that shortly afterwards, viz: on or about the sixteenth day of August, in the same year of one thousand seven hundred and eighty-six, the said Patrick wrote a letter to the said Callohill, bearing Date the same Day, entirely and fully to the same Purport and Effect, to which letter or an authenticated Copy thereof, your orator begs leave particularly to refer, and prays that it may be

taken as a part of this bill. Your orator further charges that this letter was shown to him by the said Philip Aylett soon after the receipt thereof, and before his your orator's marriage; and being fully and entirely confirmatory of similar declarations made by the said Henry repeatedly to your orator and to others, who communicated the same to your orator, and amounting in itself as your orator humbly conceives it to a complete agreement in favour of all such who might with his consent address any of his Daughters: it had the Effect to banish from your orator's mind, in addition to the declaration and information before stated, every idea that it was possible that he might be injured through the influence before mentioned, or any other cause whatever. Your orator expressly charges that relying upon the said letter, and said declarations, and the said information, he intermarried with the said Anne with the entire consent and approbation of the said Patrick Henry, her said father; and that this was on or about the sixth day of September, in the year aforesaid, a considerable time after the said circumstances came to his knowledge. Your orator further begs leave to state to your honour that the aforesaid letter to said Minnis bears no marks of being a mere confidential letter to him, and for his sole perusal; that there was no restriction upon the said Minnis not to show it to others; that the said Patrick Henry was not in the habit of communicating confidentially with the said Minnis; and that the said letter being written to the guardian of a person who was addressing one of his Daughters, it must necessarily have been supposed by the writer that it would be shewn, or at least its contents communicated to another suitor of another daughter, known by said writer to be on terms of intimacy with that suitor for whose benefit it was particularly written

In the end, Judge Wythe ruled in Roane's favor, awarding his heirs the amount of £1500 (when the pound's value was nearly a current \$100). Charges and countercharges of dishonest conduct and base motives were exchanged throughout the litigation, and traces of the intense bitterness toward Roane can still be detected in modern writings of Dorothea Henry partisans.

Sometime in the early 1800s Judge Spencer Roane married, second, to Elizabeth Hoskins, and it was probably around this time that he left his lands in King and Queen and resettled in Hanover County. The Roanes had one child, another daughter named Elizabeth, who would have two husbands but no children. Roane inserted the following advertisement in the Richmond Enquirer of Feb. 8, 1810 (idem, 85):

Notice

All persons are hereby forewarned from hunting, fowling, fishing or otherwise entering and trespassing upon my lands at New Castle and Spring Garden, in the county of Hanover.

Spencer Roane

The Roanes were living at "Spring Garden" in Hanover when the 1810 census was taken ((Hanover Co. 67):

Spencer Roane	over 44
1 female	26-44 [Elizabeth]
1 female	10-15 [dau Anne]
1 female	under 10 [dau Elizabeth]

Apart from his judicial position Roane was lottery commissioner for Rumford Academy, King William Co. in 1815 and in 1819 was one of the commissioners charged with selecting the location for the future University of Virginia campus. Also in 1819 he wrote a letter to his son William touching on matters of personal interest (ibid, 85-86):

Richmond, Jan. 4, 1819

Dear William

I have received your last three letters - the last by Mr. Newton, whom I have not seen - with papers relating to the claim against Garnett, which I will read as soon as I can. I am glad to find that your health is improving, and hope you will not give it a relapse by exposure to cold or the like, tho' we wish to have you with us. I presume Norfolk is a milder climate than this, until towards the close of the winter. Fleet has paid 5,000 and taken in his bond. The money is in the bank. I intend to consult Dr. Brockenbro' as to the U. S. Bank stock, and will get it invested if I can at 110 (illegible), or you c'd get W. Dykes to do it for you. The Dr. is extremely busy today, and I c'd not speak to him. Some of his clerks inform me the price of U. S. Bank stock is say 110 to 112 - advance. Bro'bro will advise for the best.

I am just come up from the bank, and I am happy to say that Mr. Dykes is continued a director, I believe, without any difficulty. I had found Bro'bro' very much disposed [toward] him.

Give my respects to Mr. Dykes, and write me often about y'r health. Has your cough and spitting blood entirely ceased? The family send their love.

Y'r Aff. father,
Spencer Roane

Directed:

William H. Roane, Esq., now in Norfolk. - Mail.

In 1820 the Roane family was counted in the census while living in Stratton Major Parish, King and Queen Co. (019).

Spencer Roane "was in person more than six feet high, and though rather thin was very strong ... His hair was light brown, his eyes - he was near sighted - a very light grey, rather sleepy looking in repose ... he was a man of social, though strictly temperate habits, especially fond of young company and jocularly, good tempered in the main, but choleric,

and very violent when roused, and a strong partisan ... His residence was the headquarters of the famous 'Richmond Junto,' and the resort of all members of the legislature of his own faith ..." (William and Mary Quarterly, series 1, vol. 18, 276). An abstract of his will has been published Fleet, op. cit., Vol. VI, 86);

March 30, 1822. Will of Spencer Roane of the City of Richmond. To wife Elizabeth Roane my plantation in Hanover County called Spring Garden, 14 negroes, equipment, stock, coaches, carriage horses, etc. At her death, to my eldest son William Henry Roane for life, and then to his eldest living son in fee. Also certain other negroes to him in fee. He failing in heirs, to my daughter Elizabeth Roane. To daughter Elizabeth Roane my plantation in Hanover County adjoining New Castle, 18 negroes, etc.

My house and lot in Richmond and my land in Goochland County to be vested in trustees, sold, and \$1000 paid to the guardian of the daughter of my late son Fayette, now living in Kentucky. Interest on the residue to daughters Julia Saunders and Anne Roane. Son-in-law James Saunders mentioned.

The two plantations, Spring Garden and New Castle, to be kept together. Certain money to son William to pay for his land, Curles. Furnishings of my home in Richmond, my law books, and pew in Monumental Church to be sold. Reference with great affection to late son Patrick Henry Roane. "I can say, that his conduct, while in life, was everything I wished it, and that he never caused me a sigh, nor a pang, but when he died." Ex'ors John Roane Senior of King William County, Dr. John Brockenborough, son William Henry Roane and esteemed friend Capt. Thomas Hoskins. No witnesses.

Spencer Roane died on Sep. 4, 1822 at Sharon Springs, "of a disease contracted by neglecting a tooth" His will was probated on November 25 and recorded in the Clerk's Office of the Chancery Court at Richmond.

Peyton Randolph, John Forbes and John A. Chevallie swear the will was wholly written by the decedent. Jno. Roane, Sr., Wm H. Roane and Thos. Hoskins decline executorship. Wm Brockenbrough, with Elizabeth Roane and John Brockenbrough his securities, acknowledges bond \$36,000 and Certificate is granted him for obtaining letters of administration.

Spencer and Anne Roane had seven children, of whom two died in infancy and two others did not live until marriage.

1. William Henry Roane was born on Sep. 17, 1787. After receiving an academic education he served briefly as a member of the Executive Council and, from 1812 to 1815 as an elected member of the Virginia House of Delegates. Next William was elected to Congress as a Democrat, serving from Dec. 4, 1815 to Mar. 3, 1817, but was not a candidate for reelection.

- William H. Roane married, first, a Miss Selden, who died without issue, and married, second, Sarah Anne Lyons of Richmond, with whom he had one daughter, Sarah Anne Roane. He was appointed to the U. S. Senate in place of Richard E. Parker, from Sep. 4, 1837 to Mar. 3, 1841 but again did not seek another term. He died at "Tree Hill" near Richmond on May 11, 1845;
2. Patrick Henry Roane was born on Aug. 7, 1789 and died on July 30, 1791;
 3. Fayette Roane was born in 1791 (see below);
 4. Patrick Henry Roane (again) was born about 1794 and apparently died while still in his 'teens;
 5. Julia Roane was born on Aug. 24, 1796 and married James Saunders;
 6. Anne Roane was born on Sep. 3, 1797 and died without marrying sometime after 1822;
 7. Elizabeth Roane was born on Dec. 19, 1798 and died on Aug. 15, 1799.

Fayette Roane, generation 9, was born in King and Queen Co. on Sep. 8, 1791. On Jan. 25, 1809, at age 17, he was enrolled in the United States Army as a captain in the 5th Regiment of Infantry. He was recorded present on a muster roll at New Orleans in April-August 1809 and resigned from the Army on May 2, 1810, after which he probably returned to Virginia. On Mar. 12, 1812, eight weeks before President Madison's war message, Roane again enrolled in the regular army in the 2nd Regiment of Light Dragoons. The Register of the Inspector General's Office for the years 1812-1813 first listed Roane as "2^d Lt., Cav[alry]," but on Apr. 16, 1813 he was promoted to 1st lieutenant.

On May 27, 1813 Col. Winfield Scott, with 4,000 American troops, forced Gen. John Vincent's 1,600 British soldiers out of Fort George, on the Canadian side of the Niagara River in Ontario, and a 2,000-man American force, including the 2nd Light Dragoons, then pursued Vincent as he withdrew westward. On June 6 at the battle of Stoney Creek on the eastern edge of present-day Hamilton, Ontario, Vincent struck back and though his strength was only 700 men succeeded in gradually driving the Americans back to Fort George, with another notable battle on June 24 at Beaver Dams. Apparently Lt. Roane departed for Virginia at this point: an entry in the record states that he "left Ft. George, ... July 15/[18]13. Supposed to be rectg in Va." (... replaces "Jan^y 15 or" and "rectg" probably stands for "recuperating," not "recruiting.")

By the autumn of 1813 the two squadrons (corresponding to battalions) of the 2nd Light Dragoons were separated, one going to Lake Champlain and the other, including Roane's troop (corresponding to a company) becoming part of Gen. James Wilkinson's 8,000-man army at Sackett's Harbor, near modern Pulaski, New York, at the eastern end of Lake Ontario. Wilkinson marched out on October 17, the plan being for his force and that on Lake Champlain to make a double movement against Montreal. Wilkinson's army, aboard a flotilla of vessels, began the descent of the St. Lawrence River on November 5, but a few days later the news reached them that a British force was advancing in pursuit in the Americans' rear. Wilkinson ordered his subordinate, Gen. Boyd, with three brigades totaling about 2,000 regulars, among them Roane's Dragoon squadron, to land and meet the enemy. On November 10 these men went ashore at Crystler's Fields, near modern Williamsburg, Ontario, on the northern bank of the river some 90 miles short of Montreal. In the ensuing battle on Nov. 11, 1813 the United States lost 102 killed, 237 wounded and over 100 captured, while the 800-man British command's losses were comparatively light. According to the family tradition recounted by Fayette's daughter to her sons, he was grievously wounded in this encounter and suffered from it until his death. The Americans had to abandon the expedition to Montreal and on November 13 Wilkinson's army went into winter quarters at French Mills, along the Salmon River, a southern confluent of the St. Lawrence which reaches it through New York and a narrow strip of Quebec. It seems certain that Lt. Fayette Roane soon left to return to Virginia; though he was named on the monthly return of the Regiment of Dragoons compiled at Sackett's Harbor on Feb. 28, 1814 and only on the April 30 return was it recorded that Roane was "Absent - Not known by whose leave." An entry in the G. O. A. & Inspector General's Office in Washington, dated Feb. 22, 1814 says that Lt. Roane's "Resignation accepted to date Feb^y 1/[18]14" (National Archives, Records of Men Enlisted in the U.S. Army Prior to the Peace Establishment, May 17, 1815, vols. 19 & 20, p. 111, entry 73 and Francis B. Heitman, Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army; From its Organization, September 29, 1789, to March 2, 1903, vol. 1, Washington 1903, 834. See also Thomas H. S. Hamersly, ed., Complete Regular Army Register of the United States for One Hundred Years [1779 to 1879], Washington 1881: V Reg't. of

Infantry, Fayette Roane, 23 Jan 1809.) Roane's captaincy in his youth and his audacious absences without leave or consequences must reflect the influence of his father's lofty position.

Even while he was still being carried on returns at Sackett's Harbor in 1814, Fayette was back in Charlotte Co., Virginia, where his marriage bond with Elizabeth Hunt was recorded at the courthouse on Feb. 7, 1814 (Cecil D. McDonald, Jr., compiler, Some Virginia Marriages 1800-1825, vol. 6, Seattle 1975, 14). Elizabeth was born in Charlotte Co. about 1798, the only child of Dr. Gilbert Hunt and his wife, Sarah Hord. Records of Fayette's activities in the 1814-1815 period have not been found, but a reasonable guess is that he studied law in Virginia and then in 1815 or 1816 removed to Kentucky with Elizabeth and her widowed mother, Mrs. Sarah Hunt. They settled in Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., where the young couple's only child, daughter Sarah Anne, was born on Jan. 6, 1816.

A few months later Fayette, suffering from his wound, wrote the following will:

I Fayette Roane of the county of Jessamine, State of Kentucky do make ordain and declare this instrument to be my last will and Testament hereby revoking all other Wills heretofore made by me. I give and bequeath to my beloved wife Elizabeth H. Roane all my Estate of every description both real and personal both in possession and Expectancy; but if my wife should die before Mrs. Sarah Hunt or my Daughter Sallyanna Roane, then and in that case my Estate as aforesaid to be equally divided between Mrs. Sarah Hunt and my Daughter Sallyanna Roane. I hereby constitute and appoint my beloved wife Elizabeth H. Roane my only and sole Executrix without any kind of Responsibility to this my last will and Testament. In Testimony whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and affixed my seal this 18th day of April 1816

Witnessed

Francis P. Hord
William Walker

FAYETTE ROANE

Evidence of Fayette Roane's legal profession - in addition to the abbreviation "J.C." (juris consult 'one learned in law') on his gravestone - appears in the form of a notice inserted in The Kentucky Gazette of Monday, Sep. 30, 1816 by Richard M. Young and Fayette Roane "regarding their law practice in Nicholasville" (Karen M. Green, The Kentucky Gazette 1801-1820: Genealogical and Historical Abstracts, Baltimore 1985, 240).

Within the next year or two the Roanes removed to Harrodsburg, Mercer Co., and there, not long before August 1819 Fayette Roane died as a consequence of his wartime injury. The will described above was then produced in court. (Mercer Co. Will Book 6, 223-224):

Mercer County Sq Augt. Cty Court 1819

The foregoing last will and Testament of Fayette Roane Dec^d
was produced into Court and Proved by Francis P. Hord and
at another Cty Court To wit December Court 1819 was fully
Proven by the oath of William Walker and ordered to be recorded.

Attest. Thos. Allin CC

Fayette was buried in the New Providence Presbyterian Cemetery in Mercer Co., now on the Providence Pike about one mile west of the New Providence Presbyterian Church, which is on U.S. Highway 127 near McAfee (Cemetery Records - Mercer County, Kentucky, vol. 1, Harrodsburg 1969, 44). The gravestone is inscribed

FAYETTE ROANE (J.C.)
1792 - 1819

(The correct year of birth, from the records of a Harrison grandson of William Henry Roane, was 1791.)

Sarah "Sally" Anne Roane, generation 10, was born in Nicholasville, Jessamine Co. on Jan. 6, 1816. Her father died when she was only 3, and when she was 6 her mother married, second, Dr. Joseph N. Bybee of near Harrodsburg, Mercer County. At the age of 17 Sally married Andrew W. Trapnall, son of Dr. Phillip Trapnall, also of near Harrodsburg (Michael L. Cook, Mercer County Kentucky Records. Volume 2. Kentucky Records Series Volume 26, Evansville, Ind., 1988, 457):

"Loose Marriage Bonds and Consents 1786-1835"

Andrew W. Trapnall, to Sarah A. Roane, with Joseph N. Bybee as surety, July 6, 1833. Consent of Joseph N. Bybee as guardian to bride, given in Person.

"Marriage Register. Book I"

July 4, 1833 Andrew W. Trapnall
Sarah A. Roan

The young couple removed to Clarksburg, Harrison Co., (now West) Virginia, where Andrew died, aged 24 years, on Nov. 17, 1834 (G. Glenn Clift, compiler, Kentucky Obituaries 1787-1854, Baltimore 1979, 97). The obituary appeared in the Lexington, Kentucky Observer & Reporter on Dec. 3, 1834.

Andrew's inventory was recorded in Harrison Co. Court on Dec. 1, 1834. He died intestate and there were no children of this brief marriage.

At this point we take up an extract of the opinion of the Court of Appeals of Kentucky in Frankfort, delivered on October 24, 1843 by Judge Marshall (Benjamin Monroe, Reports of Cases at Common Law and Equity. Decided in the Court of Appeals of Kentucky. Vol. IV, Frankfort 1844, 313-326):

It seems that in 1822, [Dr. Joseph] Bybee intermarried with Mrs. Roane, the mother of Sarah Anne, and in January, 1823, was appointed guardian of the latter, then about seven years of age; that by the end of that year, by virtue of his marriage and guardianship, he became possessed of a large number of slaves, of both sexes and of all ages and descriptions, which had been conveyed, in trust, for the benefit of his wife and ward, by the former husband of Mrs. Bybee, and also of the notes taken and money received by the Trustee, for the hire of the year 1823, and also, about the same time, of three slaves, a bed and a horse, bequeathed to his ward by her aunt [Miss Hord, Mrs. Bybee's aunt]; and that on his marriage he took possession of the household furniture in the house of his wife, which is now alleged to have been covered by the deed of trust. The ward continued to live in the house with her step-father and guardian until her marriage, in July, 1833, with A. W. Trapnall. The slaves also, with few exceptions, remained in Bybee's possession until after that time, many of them having been employed by him in a bagging factory, from the year 1825 or 1826. There was no division of the slaves until 1827, when a suit in Chancery, brought to set aside the deed of trust, by Bybee and wife, the latter of whom obtained the slaves under a will of her deceased husband, was decided against them.

It further appears, that during the period of more than ten years, that the ward lived with her step-father, the mutual affection and confidence commonly belonging to the relation of parent and child was strongly felt and displayed between them; that Bybee took great pains to give to his ward the mental and personal accomplishments befitting her fortune and family; that he devoted his own time and attention to her education; employed private teachers, and occasionally, though but for a short period, sent her to distant schools; that the ward, as she grew to womanhood, displayed talents and great susceptibility of improvement, with a disposition wayward, but liberal, generous and leading to extravagance, which it was difficult, if not impossible absolutely to restrain, without a rupture, without injury to the ward and offence to her family, and which was indulged by her guardian to an extent beyond the limits of prudence.

In March, 1833, Bybee having never, until that time, made report to the County Court, of the estate of his ward, and having neglected to keep an account of its management or of her expenses, (in neglecting of which duties he was guilty of an unpardonable and most dangerous fault,) made a settlement of his accounts as guardian, with four Commissioners, appointed for the purpose by the County Court, and which was intended to cover all his transactions in that character,

from the time of his appointment up to the 1st of January, 1833. The Commissioners had resided, during that period, in the same town, or its immediate vicinity, in which Bybee and his ward had lived; they had a general knowledge of the slaves of the ward, and of the value of hire in that neighborhood, and upon this knowledge and the information of Bybee as to age, capacity and other circumstances affecting the charge, they charged what they considered to be reasonable annual hire for the slaves, making allowance for the care of such as were unable to maintain themselves. They knew also the manner in which the ward had been treated in the house of her guardian and her mother, how she had been educated, and how she had appeared in society, they estimated the reasonable expense of her maintenance and education for the first four or five years, and for the residue of the time, allowed such additional accounts of articles purchased by and for her, as she then, an intelligent young lady of 17 or 18 years of age, indorsed as being correct. They allowed also the half of certain payments made by Bybee, of debts affecting jointly his own and his ward's estate, and also travelling expenses incurred about her education or in her visiting, and half of travelling expenses and other costs incurred about the defense of suits affecting equally the estate of both. The account made up in this manner, and of which the basis is stated in their report, exhibits a balance in favor of Bybee of \$1699 94, all of which, except \$524 50, alledged to be the actual expenditure of money on account of the ward's estate, the report says he released, on condition that no attempt should be thereafter made "to repress that account and seek a settlement of the same upon technical rather than liberal and just principles."

On the 4th of July following this settlement, which was approved by the Court, Sarah Ann Roane was married to A. W. Trapnall, then about twenty-three years of age, a young lawyer of intelligence and capacity, who had been raised, and had lived, until a few months before, in the immediate vicinity of Bybee, and having, as may be presumed, a general knowledge of the habits of the ward, and of the indulgence extended to her, and also of the condition and quality of her estate. He, some short time after his marriage, examined the settlement at the office in which it was recorded, obtained a copy of it, and upon such consideration and inquiry as he deemed satisfactory, and doubtless upon consultation with his wife and a communication of all facts within her knowledge, and after stating to one witness that he had examined the subject and was satisfied, acknowledged, in the office of the same Clerk, and deposited for record therein, a writing, under his hand and seal, importing, that having examined the settlement of accounts, (which is particularly described,) he admitted said account as completely satisfactory. This instrument bears date on the 14th of August, 1833, about the same time Trapnall executed a deed of trust, conveying all the slaves, with one or two exceptions, to Bybee and another, in trust, for the wife of the grantor, and in a year or two after died.

In 1837, the widow of Trapnall having intermarried with Tharp, the latter afterwards took administration on the estate of Trapnall.

Although no record has been found, it seems certain that Sarah married, second, Thomas James Tharp in Harrodsburg in 1836 - their first son was



SALLY ROANE MATTINGLY
(Bardstown, Kentucky, about 1857)

born in autumn of 1837, reportedly in Louisville, Jefferson County. The Tharps then filed a bill in the Jessamine Circuit Court to impeach the above described settlement and have a re-settlement of the account, charging that "the settlement was unfair; that many items were omitted with which Bybee should have been charged; that the hire charged against him was too little, and the credits allowed too great, and many of them unfounded." This suit was won in the lower court, which decreed a charge of \$5506 71 in the plaintiffs' favor. This was the subject of the reversal of the Circuit Court by the Court of Appeals in 1843. This entire episode no doubt soured the relationship between the good Doctor and his spoiled former ward, and the Tharps were ordered to pay the costs of both suits.

By 1849 Sally and Thomas Tharp had had five sons in Louisville, and a daughter who did not survive beyond infancy. Thomas J. Tharp died in Louisville on Dec. 3, 1849 at 39 years of age. The family was then counted in the Aug. 2, 1850 census in the 2nd District of Louisville (Jefferson Co. 183):

Sally R. Tharp	34	born in Ky.
Patrick H.	14 [13 correct]	Ky.
Spencer R.	9 [8 correct]	Ky.
Andrew	5 [4 correct]	Ky.
Guy	2	Ky.
Horace	1	Ky.

The Tharps remained in the city until about 1853, when Sally married, third, (James) Monroe Mattingly, the eldest son of John Curd Mattingly of Bardstown, Nelson Co., Kentucky and his wife Mary. Like numerous others in Bardstown, the Mattinglys were Roman Catholics originally from Maryland. Sally, who was some eleven years older than Monroe, adopted her husband's faith for herself and her children. On Aug. 31, 1854 the Mattinglys' daughter, Sally Roane, was born in Bardstown (Nelson County Births: Kentucky Vital Records, series 2, vol. 90, 35).

In 1857 Sally, having waited 35 years, finally received the legacy left to her by Spencer Roane, after she and her husband had appealed the matter to the United States Supreme Court under Chief Justice Roger B. Taney (Benjamin C. Howard, Reports of Cases Argued and Adjudged in the Supreme Court of the United States. December Term, 1857, Vol. XX,

Washington, D.C., 1858, 128-138):

Spencer Roane devised to his grand-daughter, Sarah Ann Roane, one thousand dollars. She was a minor, residing in Kentucky; and Joseph N. Bybee, her stepfather, was her guardian. Bybee sued Roane's executors for the money, and recovered it as guardian. David H. Boyd acted as the agent of Bybee, and received the money in Virginia, and held it as agent. Fayette Roane, the father of Sarah Ann, owed William H. Roane, of Richmond, Virginia, a thousand dollars. Bybee was Fayette Roane's executor; and William H. Roane sued out a subpoena and filed an attaching creditor's bill in the Superior Court of Chancery at Lynchburg, against Bybee and others, to which David H. Boyd was a party defendant. The main purpose of the bill was, to restrain the money held by Boyd for Bybee as guardian, in Boyd's hands, until Roane could obtain a decree against Bybee, and enforce payment from Boyd as the debtor of Bybee.

Roane's restraining order was sued out and executed on Boyd the 10th day of October, 1827.

The suit lingered on the rules at Lynchburg till July 4, 1853 ... the attachment was abated by the death of William H. Roane [in 1845]

When Sally and Monroe then sued for the legacy and their bill was dismissed in Tennessee, they appealed to the Supreme Court (J. M. Mattingly and Sarah Ann his Wife Appellants vs. John H. Boyd, Administrator of David H. Boyd, Deceased), which reversed the Tennessee court and decreed the payment of the money, less the agent's fee, with 6% interest.

In 1858, Sally bore twin sons, who evidently did not long survive (St. Joseph's Church Baptismal Register, Book II):

Mattingly, James Monroe, married Sally Roane
137: Mattingly, Xavier Fayette, son of Monroe Mattingly & Sally Roane, born Oct. 31, 1858, baptized November 1858; Sponsor Eliza Jane Mattingly.

137. Mattingly, Ignatius Clark (twin of Xavier Fayette), son of Monroe Mattingly & Sally Roane, born Oct. 31, 1858, baptized - November 1858; sponsor Eliza Jane Mattingly; (other bap. Nazareth)

Sally Roane Mattingly herself died in Bardstown on Dec. 29, 1859 (Society of Colonial Wars 1895 Application, California, Andrew Roane Thorpe).

Her grave has never been located.

(Sarah Anne Roane married Thomas James Tharp, LINE 1, 6-3)

The history of the Upshaw family in America begins with an intriguing speculation (Sophie W. Upshaw, compiler, Captain William Upshaw, Gent., Planter of Virginia, Baltimore 1975, 3): "Abel Upshaw came to Virginia from England in 1640 when he was 14. There is a tradition, but no proof at all, that he was the father of William Upshaw." If this assertion of relationship eventually is determined to be correct, then Abel Upshaw will be assigned to generation 1 of this family and his wife was Cordelia, known to have been the mother of William.

William Upshaw, generation 2, was born in Virginia, most likely sometime in the 1660s, making him a contemporary of the first William Roane, son of Charles. The first mention of Upshaw is found in connection with a land grant made to another man in October 1697 in "Petso Parish, Gloucester Co., ... Beginning at William Upshaw's plantation" (Nell M. Nugent, abstractor, Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1695-1732, vol. 3, Richmond 1977, 13). Around the early or middle 1690s, one might guess, William Upshaw married a wife whose name is completely unknown. Both of their two daughters, Cordelia and Susanna Upshaw, were already married before December 1716. Their mother is believed to have died not long after they were born.

In the year 1699 William Upshaw purchased a large tract of land in Essex County:

Essex Deeds & Wills Book 10, 46-47. Jan. 9, 1699. Harry Beverley, Gent., and Elizabeth, his wife, to William Upshaw, for £100; 1,017 acres of land in South Farnham Parish, Essex Co., on Gilson's maine Run, &c.

About 1703 William married, second, Hannah, widow of James Carver (or Carber). Her maiden name seems to have been Hannah Forrest - this from the able research of Mrs. P. W. Hiden. Hannah was born about 1679 and married James Carver, probably the son of John Carver, who is mentioned in a number of land records in Pettsoe (later, Petsworth) Parish, Gloucester Co., beginning in the late 1670s. In 1685 John Carver received 340 acres "on south side of the maine runn of the Draggon Swamp ... adjoins Charles Roane" (Nugent, op. cit., 1666-1695, vol. 2, 192, 196, 201, 288). James Carver died after about 1701, when his daughter Mary was born.

In 1703 William Upshaw sold to Charles Waller, whose wife was Hannah's sister, part of the land he had bought in 1699 (Beverley Fleet, ab-

stractor, Virginia Colonial Abstracts [VCA]. Vol. XXIX. Essex County Records 1703-1706, Baltimore 1961, 8):

Deed. Aug. 7, 1703. Mr Wm Upshaw of Petsoe Parish, Gloucester Co., planter, sells to Mr Charles Waller of same Par. and Co., for £60. 400 acres in So. Farnham Par., Essex Co., part of a sale of 9 Jan. 1699 to said Mr Wm Upshaw from Mr Harry Beverley. The land adjoins said Upshaw's Line, Hoskins Swamp, Thomas Streachley (Sthreshley's, Thrachley's) line, &c.

Wit: James Reynolds

signed William Upshaw

Sarah Reynolds

Will: Miller

Bond for above

Recorded 10 Aug 1703

On the Quit Rent Roll of 1704 Upshaw is listed with 490 acres of land in Petso Parish, Gloucester and 1,000 acres, "William Upshaw's Quarter," in Essex. The Petso/Petsworth Parish Vestry Book refers to Upshaw often between 1700 and 1714: in 1700 he was to be continued as overseer of the highways and to be discharged as surveyor; in 1703, 1704 1707 and 1708 he was Churchwarden; on Feb. 5, 1714 he was replaced as a Vestryman because he was then removing to Essex Co.: in 1714 he was a witness to a land sale in Petsworth Parish (VCA. Vol. VIII. Essex County. Wills and Deeds 1711-1714, 97), but in 1715 was mentioned in Essex Co. and in 1716 bought back from the Wallers part of the land he had sold in 1703 (VCA. Vol. IX. Essex County. Wills and Deeds 1714-1717, 36, 92-93):

Lease and Release. Aug. 20-21, 1716. Edward Waller of the Par. of Stratton Major, King and Queen Co., selle Wm Upshaw of So. Farn. Par., Essex Co., 200 acres, "being part of 400 acres that belonged to Charles Waller w'ch he formerly purchased of the above named William Upshaw it being part of a patent that did belong to Harry Beverley scituate lying and being in the county of Essex on the North side of Hoskinses Swamp," and adj. land "of one Thrachley," &c.

Wit: Charles Waller

signed Edward Waller

Henry Shackelford

Power of Atty. 27th Dec. 1716.

Christain Waller, wife of Edw. Waller of King and Queen Co., to Mr Thos Henman to relinq. dower rights in 200 acres sold to Wm Upshaw.

Wit: Charles Waller

signed Christian (X) Waller

Sarah Roane

(Regarding the witness Sarah Roane, see "The Roane Family.")

William Upshaw soon became a Vestryman in his new parish and was recommended as a Justice of the county. At a court of Aug. 18, 1719 he took

the oaths required for that office. He was regularly identified as "Capt. Upshaw" in the Essex Co. records.

Late in 1716 Capt. Upshaw wrote his will, abstracted as follows (Lenora H. Sweeny, "The Upshaw Family of Essex," William and Mary Quarterly, series 2, vol. 18, Jan. 1938, 64-76):

Dec. 16, 1716. Will of William Upshaw. To son Jeremiah, the plantation I now live on, 350 acres of the lower part of the tract; to son Richard, all the remainder of the tract; to son William, all my Quarter Land lying in the Fork of Gilson's swamp; to son John, my plantation in Gloster; to eldest daughter Cordilia Hipkins, £3 paid in a store; to daughter Susanna Brooking, 25 shillings paid in a store; to my mother Cordilia Martin, during her life, £3 a year credit in a store; the rest of my estate to be divided between my wife and the children that I had by her. Executrix - wife Hannah.

Capt. William Upshaw died in 1720 and his will was proved in Essex Court on May 17, 1720. Letters of administration were granted on May 20. The inventory was returned on June 21, with nine pages of entries - cattle, negroes, lumber, wheat, 4½ Dozen of pipes, large looking glass, large silver tankard, 12 new fashion silver spoons, "ovell table," 12 Russia leather chairs, pair of silver Shoe Buckles, pair of silver shirt Buttons, &c.

On Sep. 15, 1729 Hannah Upshaw assigned to her son Jeremiah all her right and title to 200 acres of land she had bought of Robert Smith, lying between the main swamp of Piscataway and Hoskins Creek, "the land whereon the said Jeremiah now dwells" (Deeds &c. Book 19, 53). In 1731 Hannah received a grant of land in Essex (Nugent, op. cit., Vol. 3, 406):

Aug. 25, 1731. Hannah Upshaw, 376 acres (lapsed land), Essex Co., formerly part of Rappa. Co.; on branches of Gilson's Run & Hoskins Creek ... on an Indian path, some ¼ of a mile from John Roberts, on a condition of seating &c. 40 shillings.

On June 21, 1748 Hannah deeded 100 acres of land to her son John and to son Forrest she deeded a part of the above described 376-acre tract, which he deeded back to her for £55 in 1755 (Deeds &c. Book 24, 268). Late in 1743 or early in 1744 Hannah and two of her sons were deposed in Essex Court (VCA. Vol. XXVII. King and Queen County. Records Concerning 18th Century Persons. Seventh Collection, 23-24, "King and Queen Items in Essex Co. Deeds 1742-1752"):

1742-45 [between August 1743 and February 1744]. John Upshaw age 28,

swears ... Richard Upshaw aged 30 years swears as above. Hannah Upshaw aged 64 years swears as above. (Deed Book No. 23, 105-106)

Hannah Upshaw died in 1763. Her will, dated Dec. 1, 1762, was proved in Essex Court on June 20, 1763.

William and Hannah Upshaw had nine children (Sweeny, op. cit.):

1. Jeremiah Upshaw was born in 1704;
2. Hannah Upshaw;
3. Ann Upshaw;
4. Sarah Upshaw (see below);
5. Margaret Upshaw;
6. Richard Upshaw was born about 1713;
7. William Upshaw;
8. John Upshaw was born about 1715;
9. Forrest Upshaw was born after December 1716.

Sarah Upshaw, generation 3, was born in Petsworth Parish, Gloucester Co. sometime around, say, 1710. She married William Roane, perhaps in the later 1720s (Dorothy F. Wulfeck, Marriages of Some Virginia Residents 1607-1800, vol. 2, Baltimore 1986, 54). About the time of the marriage William Roane moved from Gloucester to Essex Co., a removal duplicated in 1714 by Sarah's father. The Roanes had three sons and three daughters, all of whom lived to maturity, married and had children. Sarah died in 1760, leaving the following will (William and Mary Quarterly, vol. 18, 198):

In the name of God Amen. I Sarah Roane of the County of Essex being sick and weak of body but of sound and perfect sense and memory and considering the uncertainty of my Transitory life do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following, (viz:) Imprimis, I give to my daughters Sarah and Lucy each of them Two Gold Rings. Item, I give to my Grand Daughter Margaret Ritchie one stone Ring of about fifteen shillings sterling price and to my niece Hannah Hopkins I give ten pounds currency. Item, I give and bequeath all the residue of my estate to be equally divided between my three sons Thomas, William and John Roane to defray the expense of bringing up and educating their two sisters and I do Constitute and appoint them my said three sons Executors of this my Last Will and Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 11th day of August 1760.

SARAH ROANE (L.S. = locus sigilli)

Signed, sealed and acknowledged to be her last Will and Testament

in presence of

THOMAS UPSHAW
DANIEL SULLIVAN, JR.

Probated Essex Co., 15 Dec., 1760. (Will Book No. 11, 287)

(Sarah Upshaw married William Roane, LINE X, generation 4)

The Ball family of England and Virginia has attracted more than routine attention from genealogists because the mother of George Washington was of this family. A rather extensive part of the Ball ancestry in England has been published ("Ball of Barkham," Burke's Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry, London 1929, 2545-2546. See also Stella P. Hardy, Colonial Families of the Southern States of America, 2nd edition, Baltimore 1958, 30-31).

William Ball, generation 1, was lord of the manor of Barkham, which lies a few miles southeast of Reading. William died in 1480.

Robert Ball, generation 2, of Barkham, was a son of William. His brother Edward inherited their father's landed estate. Robert died in 1543.

William Ball, generation 3, was a son of Robert Ball and heir to his personal estate. He lived in Wokingham, Berkshire, just east of Barkham. He died in 1550.

John Ball, generation 4, son of William Ball, married Alice Haynes of Finchhampstead, Berkshire. After her death, he married, second, Agnes Hollaway, daughter of Richard Hollaway of Barkham. John Ball died in 1599.

John Ball, generation 5, was the fifth child of John and Agnes Ball. He married Elizabeth Webb, daughter of Thomas Webb of Ruscombe, Gloucestershire. John Ball died in 1628.

William Ball, generation 6, was the eldest son of John and Elizabeth Ball. He married and had six sons, but his wife's name is unknown. William was a bencher of Lincoln's Inn and an attorney in the Office of Pleas in the Exchequer. He was living in 1634.

William Ball, generation 7, eldest son of William of Lincoln's Inn, was born about 1615. William married Hannah Atherold, daughter of Thomas Atherold of Burgh, Staffordshire and his wife Mary Harvey. The couple married in London on July 2, 1638. In the Civil War William fought on the Royalist side at the battles of Naseby and Marston Moor. About 1650 the Ball family, including children William, Joseph and Hannah (who married Capt. David Fox) emigrated to America and settled in Maryland (Mrs. William M. Sweeny, "Colonel William Ball of Balleston, Maryland, and Millenbeck, Virginia, Great-grandfather of George Washington," Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, vol. 30 no. 2, Oct. 1948, 80-81). Though his residence was in Baltimore Co., Maryland William Ball was

also active further south: on Dec. 10, 1653 he witnessed a deed in Lancaster Co., Virginia (Beverley Fleet, abstractor, Virginia Colonial Abstracts [VCA]. Vol. XXII. Lancaster County 1652-1655, Baltimore 1961, 9), and was mentioned in other early records of that county in 1655 and 1659 (VCA. Vol. I. Lancaster County Record Book No. 2 1654-1666, 14, 22, 174) as a witness and as a creditor. Early in 1659 William Ball patented his plantation in Baltimore Co. (Annapolis Land Office, Liber 4, Folio 342):

Feb. 15, 1659. William Ball of the province of Maryland planter, 420 acres, Balleston, Lying on the west side of the Chesapeake Bay, and the west side of the river in the said bay, called North West river beginning at a marked Locust Tree by the riverside running South West by the Riverside for breadth Two Hundred and five perches, to a Creek called Balls Creek, &c.

Land office records also refer to grants made to William Ball and his eldest son, Richard, later in the same year (Sweeny 1948, loc. cit.):

July 16, 1659. Warrants granted to the undernamed conditionally that they enter rights and seat their land between this and the 25th of March next -

William Ball	500 acres
Richard Ball	500 acres

Nevertheless it seems certain that by 1659 William Ball had resettled in Lancaster Co. permanently (Lindsay O. Duvall, VCA. Series II. Vol. II. Lancaster County 1657-1680, Washington 1953, 11):

Lancaster Co. Order Book No. 3, 76. Court Mar. 30, 1659. Mr. Wm. Ball sworne Commissioner.

William soon received certificates from the Lancaster Court for paying the transport of numerous persons into the county (VCA II. Vol. II, 11, 27):

Order Book No. 3, 137. Court Jan. 9, 1661. Cert. to Mr. William Ball for the trans. of 20 persons, incl. Joseph Ball.

Order Book No. 3, 360. Court Nov. 8, 1665. Cert. to Major William Ball for the trans. of himself & William his sonn, hannah Ball sen., hannah Ball Jun., 16 others ... into this County.

Early in 1663 William Ball bought land in Lancaster Co., Virginia (Neil M. Nugent, abstractor, Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1623-1666, vol. I, Richmond 1934, 491):

Patent Book No. 5. Jan. 18, 1663. William Ball, 300 acres, Lancaster Co. Formerly granted in 1653 to David Fox, sold by him to Thomas Hobkins and bought of said Hobkins by s'd Wm. Ball.

By the later part of 1663 Ball had resettled in St. Mary's White Chapel Parish, Lancaster Co., on a plantation located on the Rappahannock at the mouth of the Corotoman River. There he built the mansion he called "Millenbeck." On June 1, 1666 he was again a witness in Lancaster Co. (VCA. Vol. I, Record Book, 350: "Will Ball"), and on Apr. 17, 1667 Major William Ball and Thomas Cherwood patented 1,600 acres in the county of Rappahannock on the north side of Rappahannock River. Regarding Ball's estate in Maryland, it was regranted to him on June 10, 1671 by Lord Baltimore (Sweeny 1948, loc. cit.): having the former grant to the Secretary's Office to be made void upon record, the said William Ball was granted that parcel of Land now Resurveyed called Balleston Lying in the county of Baltimore on the West Side of the Chesapeake Bay &c. (Land Office, Liber 16, Folio 268). Then on June 4, 1678 William Ball's attorney, Nicholson Ruxton of Patapsco River, conveyed "Balleston" to Maj. Thomas Long, of Baltimore Co., gent., for 9,000 lbs. of tobacco (Maryland Historical Magazine, vol. 29, 303).

William Ball served as a burgess for Lancaster Co. in the 1661-1676 Assembly (sessions of 1668 and 1670-1674) and in the 1677 Assembly (William G. and Mary N. Stanard, The Colonial Virginia Register &c., 79-82). In 1670 Ball was appointed county lieutenant of Lancaster and in 1675 he was empowered by the Assembly to impress men and horses for use in action against the Indians, and was subsequently appointed colonel. Ball received a number of grants of land outside Lancaster; several of these are mentioned without a date (VCA. Vol. XXVII. King and Queen County. Patents from Gloucester County, 5, and Vol. XXIX. Essex County Records 1703-1706, 51):

20 Oct. 1691. ... 104 acres in King and Queen Co. On N side of Mattapony River in the forest. Adj a tract granted to Mr Jos Goodrich, Wm Ball and John Price.

... 175 acres of woodland [in Essex Co.] on the swamp of Mr Samll Perries Creeke and the great swamp known by the name of Thomas Williams swamp ... being part of 350 acres granted to William Ball and John Price of Essex Co. It adjs Cabbin Branch, etc.

Col. William Ball's will was dated Oct. 15, 1680 and he died in the

following month in Lancaster County. One of the daughters of his son Joseph (1648-1711) was Mary Ball, the mother of George Washington (Horace E. Hayden, Virginia Genealogies: A Genealogy of the Glassell Family of Scotland and Virginia, &c., Wilkes-Barre 1891, 44-144 on the Ball family). Col. William Ball's widow Hannah died in 1695.

William Ball, generation 8, the second son of William and Hannah Ball, was born in London on June 2, 1641 and came to Virginia while his father was in Maryland. Sometime not long after 1665 William married "his one and only wife, Margaret Williamson" (Doris M. Davison and Paul W. Prindle, "William Young of South Farnham Parish, Essex County, Virginia 1677-1697," National Genealogical Society Quarterly, vol. 74 no. 4, Dec. 1986, 247). This declaration is needed because Hayden (op. cit., 51) and others have mistakenly claimed for William three wives, the last a mysterious "Margaret Downman." Margaret Williamson was the elder daughter of Dr. James Williamson and his wife Ann Underwood of Rappahannock Co., and one of the proofs of her marriage to William is an entry in Rappahannock Co. Deed Book No. 5, 289, dated Mar. 26, 1672 (Eva E. Wilkerson, Index to Marriages of Old Rappahannock and Essex Counties, Virginia 1655-1900, Richmond 1953, 15). William Ball was a captain and subsequently the colonel commandant in Lancaster, and represented his county in the two Assemblies of 1682 and in the 1685-1686 Assembly (as Capt. Ball) and again in the 1688 and 1691-1692 Assemblies (as William Ball) (Stanard 1902, 83-84, 86-87). He died on Sep. 30, 1694 and his will, dated Sep. 28, was proved on Nov. 4, 1694 in Lancaster Court.

Joseph Ball, generation 9, the fourth son of William and Margaret Ball, was born in Lancaster Co. in 1680 and married Mary Mottrom about 1706, when she was in her middle 'teens. She was the elder of the two children of Spencer Mottrom, Sr. and his wife Sarah. The young married couple settled at "Coan," Joseph Ball's plantation in Northumberland County. The following court record provides conclusive proof of this marriage (VCA II. Vol. I. Northumberland County 1678-1713, Washington 1952, 79):

Northumberland County Order Book No. 5, 433. Court Mar. 19, 1707.
Pet. of Joseph Ball & Mary his wife Daughter of Spencer Mottrom
Gent. dec'd vs. Coll. Peter Hack & Peter Coutanceau, Gent., Exors
of the Last Will of the s'd Mottrom for rateable part of deceased's
Estate.

This petition was submitted only 5 days after the birth of the first child of Joseph and Mary ball. Several years later Joseph was appointed guardian of his wife's younger brother, Spencer Mottrom, Jr. (VCA II. Vol. I, 97):

Court Order Book No. 5, 785. Court June 19, 1712. Spencer Mottrom Orph:t son of Spencer Mottrom Gent. dec'd chose Joseph Ball Guardian.

Several other records relating to this guardianship have been published (VCA. Vol. XIX. Northumbria Collection 1645-1720, 4 and Vol. XX. M to Z, 14):

Vol. 18, 198. Mottrom, Spencer, Orphan of Spencer Mottrom, dec'd, bond of £1000 Sterl. by Jos Ball his guardian. Bond also signed by Richard Ball and George Ball [brothers of Joseph]. June 19, 1712

Vol. 6, 22. Mottrom, Spencer. Orphan under 21. Jos Ball guardian. 12 Mar 1714.

(Richard Ball, one of Joseph's elder brothers, married Sarah Mottrom, widow of the deceased Spencer and mother of the orphan Spencer as well as of Joseph's wife Mary. Richard was then Joseph's step-father-in-law!)

A Northern Neck land grant of 1718 records that in that year Joseph and George Ball, of Northumberland, were in possession of land in Richmond (formerly Rappahannock) Co. which was granted in 1662 to Margaret and Mary Williamson (Hayden, op. cit., 65). In 1718 Joseph Ball was a captain of the Northumberland militia, and later became its colonel. In 1719 he was the executor of of his wife's first cousin, John Cotanceau.

Joseph Ball died in 1721. His will, dated Oct. 19, 1720 was proved in Northumberland Co. on Sep. 15, 1721.

Spencer Ball, generation 10, was the first child of Joseph and Mary Mottrom Ball. He was born in Northumberland Co. Mar. 14, 1707 (VCA. Vol. III. Northumberland Co. Record of Births 1661-1810, 10). Probably within a few years of 1730 he married, but a satisfactory identification of his wife has never been accomplished. Tradition has it that she was a Mottrom (Hayden, op. cit., 100) more specifically, "Spencer Ball ... married —— Mottrom, his cousin" (Northern Neck of Virginia Historical Magazine, vol. 1 no. 1, 19), but this lacks documentation.

Spencer Ball was a captain and justice of Northumberland in 1735-1737 and Inspector of Tobacco in 1737. In 1738 he was among the vestrymen of St. Stephen's Parish. He represented Northumberland as a burgess in

the Assemblies of 1748=1749, 1752-1753, 1756-1758, 1758-1761, 1761-1765 and 1766-1768. He is listed for the sessions of every year during this entire period (Stanard 1902, 123-179 passim). In 1753 Spencer Ball was appointed lieutenant colonel of the county militia. He died on Feb. 11, 1767 (George N. MacKenzie, Colonial Families of the United States, vol. 2, New York 1907, 36-49). The following is an abstract of his will (William and Mary Quarterly, vol. 18, 265):

1767. Will of Spencer Ball, Gent., of North'd Co.: To my eldest son, Spencer Mottrom Ball, 1150 acres of land adjoining that of Hon. Presley Thornton and Mr. Monroe, and land settled on me by Act of Ass'y in lieu of Lowry's trust; my mill and appurtenances and 38 negroes. To son William Ball the land bought for him of Col. James Ball and on wh. said William Ball now lives, with all negroes, stock, &c. To son James Ball the land formerly belonging to my brother William Ball, and that bought of Peter Spencer Hack, Benjamin Knight and Major Wm. Tate, with 15 negroes. To son Jesse Ball, the upper part of my land called "Black Point," 40 acres with 15 negroes. To grandsons Spencer and John, sons of John Cralle, 6 negroes now in possession of their mother, Judith Cralle, and Hon. Presley Thornton and Wm. Roane, my son-in-law, to be guardians of said grandsons; To grandson Spencer Ball 1 negro; to grandson Thomas Roane 1 negro; To grandson James Kenner 2 negroes; To son-in-law Wm. Roane 1 negro and £100 over and above what he has had as his wife's portion. To my sons all my stock, deer, household furniture, &c. To my wife her dower in full out of part willied to sons James Ball and Jesse Ball. Residue to son Spencer Mottrom Ball, my sole ex'or. Wit: Andrew Robertson, Wm. Greenwood, Jas. Wilkins.

Elizabeth "Betty" Ball, generation 11, was born about 1740 in Northumberland County. In 1758 she married William Roane of Essex Co. (Lyon G. Tyler, ed., Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography, vol. 1, New York 1915, 314). William and Elizabeth Roane had four children and she died perhaps in the late 1770s.

(Elizabeth Ball married William Roane, LINE X, generation 5)

William Underwood, generation 1, was the colonel of Isle of Wight Co., Virginia while living there with his wife Margaret. He died, one would guess, in the 1640s, leaving several children and his widow, Margaret, who married, second, Capt. John Upton of Isle of Wight. The Captain himself died late in 1652, and his will, written on Jan. 16, 1651 and proved on Dec. 16, 1652, bequeathed a tract of 1,200 acres of land in Isle of Wight Co. "to eldest son John Upton, but if he dies before the age of 21, the said land in equal shares to William, Elizabeth, Sarah and Margaret Underwood, the last three my daughters-in-law [i.e. step-daughters]. To William, Elizabeth, Sarah and Margaret Underwood all my land at Rappahannock, &c. All the rest of my Estate &c., to my wife Margaret Upton, sole executrix of my will. I likewise ordain Ann Williamson, the wife of James Williamson, equal sharer in my land at Rappahannock with the above named" (Virginia Will Records: From the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, The William and Mary College Quarterly, and Tyler's Quarterly, Baltimore 1982, 156-157). Widow Margaret Upton married, third, in 1663 to Capt. Thomas Lucas (Eva E. Wilkerson, Index to Marriages of Old Rappahannock and Essex Counties, Virginia 1655-1900, Richmond 1953, 239). It is not known just when Margaret died.

Ann Underwood, generation 2, the eldest daughter of William and Margaret Underwood, prior to 1651 (see the Upton will) married James Williamson, a physician, justice and merchant in Isle of Wight Co. by 1646 (Dorothy F. Wulfeck, Marriages of Some Virginia Residents 1607-1800, vol. 2, Baltimore 1986, 257). The marriage date 1652 given in another source is mistaken (Mrs. Lewis L. Chapman, Marriages of Isle of Wight County, Virginia 1628-1800, Smithfield, Va., [no date], 57, citing Book A, p. 38). On June 9, 1649 James Williamson and Thomas Wombwell witnessed a deed made by Capt. John Upton (John B. Boddie, Historical Southern Families, vol. 3, Redwood City, Calif., 1959, 158-159). Soon after their marriage James and Ann Williamson joined the Underwoods in their removal from Isle of Wight to Rappahannock County. James Williamson patented land in Rappahannock Co. beginning in 1650 (Nugent 1934, 190, 19):.

Patent Book No. 2. May 22, 1650. Mr. James Williamson, 1150 acres.
In Rappahannock River on the north side, 150 acres being marsh.
Transportation of 23 persons.

Patent Book No. 2, May 22, 1650. Mr. James Williamson, 1800 acres in Rappahannock River on the north side. Beginning at a marked cedar tree nigh the mouth of Mill[en]eck Creek, running northeast by east on the land of William Underwood, & to the mouth of Willing Creek, being above the land of Anthony Jackman. Transportation of 36 persons.

James Williamson is also mentioned in Lancaster Co. records (VCA. Vol. I, 191):

P. 15. Grant. 14 June 1655, by Edward Digges, Esq. to Franc[is] Gower, 530 acres situated in the county of Lancaster on south side of Rappahannock River on the Eastward side of Hoskins Creek, 250 acres of this formerly granted Mr Ja Williamson who assigned it to Goare [i.e. Gower].

P. 36. James Williamson of Rappahannock, merchant, to Ambrose Meath of Rappahannock, 1000 acres. Dated Sep. 3, 1656.

P. 83. Aug. 18, 1654. "Names published to depart the colony this year 1654

Mr. James Williamson, &c.

In 1657 James Williamson died, intestate, in Rappahannock Co. (Virginia Wills and Administrations, Baltimore 1982).

Margaret Williamson, generation 3, the elder of the two daughters of James and Ann Williamson, was probably born in the early 1650s in Rappahannock County. The sisters Margaret and Mary are named in several patents in Rappahannock ((Nugent, op. cit., vol.1, 429 and vol. 2, 108):

Patent Book No. 4. Mar. 11, 1662/3. Margaret and Mary Williamson, 852 acres Rappahannock [after 1692, Richmond] Co., on the head of Pepectick Creek and Mr. Popes Creek, beginning nigh Rappahannock path, &c. to the head of land of Silvester Thatcher & Thomas Whitlock, thence northeast, &c. upon land of Thomas Wright &c. Granted to William Underwood, Gent., Sep. 10, 1658 and given to the above-named by the last will of said Underwood.

Patent Book No. 6. May 1, 1665. Margaret and Mary Williamson, co-heirs of James Williamson, 350 acres in Rappahannock River about 39 miles up on the north side, on eastward of the mouth of Willing Creek. Assigned to said Williamson Aug. 6, 1656.

Probably not long after the date of this last grant, Margaret married William Ball, son of Col. William and Hannah Ball of Lancaster County. Proof of this marriage is established by two documents presented in the following paragraphs, in which an effort has been made to minimize confusion due to repetition of names:

The proof that William Ball, generation 8, married Margaret Williamson is found in a passage in the will of a SON of said couple also named William Ball (brother of Joseph Ball, generation 9). The proof appears in "a case in Barradall's reports, which recites that 'William Ball [brother of Joseph] was gr'son and heir of the mortgager James Williamson, merchant, resident of Virginia, who mortgaged estate in England by deeds dated 19th and 20th Nov. 1655' " (Virginia Will Records, Baltimore 1982, 157 note 1).

The passage from the will of William Ball (brother of Joseph) was published by Sweeny (Wills of Rappahannock ...):

Richmond County Deed Book, 211-216. Dec. 11, 1709. William Ball, of the Parish of St. Mary's White Chapel in the County of Lancaster conveys to Joseph Ball and George Ball, of the parishes of St. Stephens and Wicomico of the County of Northumberland, gents., a tract of Land previously granted to William Underwood [, Jr., brother of Ann] by patent dated Sep. 10, 1658, and bequeathed by the said Underwood's last will and Testament unto Margaret Williamson and Mary Williamson Mother and Aunt of said William Ball which patent was renewed by Margaret and Mary Williamson in their own names bearing date March the eleventh day 1662 the said land falling unto the said William Ball being son and heir of his father and mother William Ball and Margaret Ball daughter of James Williamson late and formerly of Rappahannock now Richmond County bounded and described as above patent recourse thereto had being in the whole eight hundred and eighty two acres &c.

The date of Margaret Ball's death is not known.

(Margaret Williamson married William Ball, LINE XII, generation 8)

The surname Mottrom comes from the village of Mottram in Cheshire, but the English home of John Mottrom, generation 1, is not known, nor is his date of birth (around 1600?), just when (about 1635?), where and to whom he married and when in the 1630s he came to Virginia. The earliest Virginia record of Mottrom records his 1640 sale of a plantation purchased in the 1630s in Charles City Co. (becoming York Co. from 1642) (Nell M. Nugent, abstractor, Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1623-1666, vol. 1, Richmond 1934, 122):

Patent Book No. 1 - Part II, 719. April 12, 1640. John Matrom, Gent., of Virginia, to Nicholas Brooks, the younger, Merchant, of Virginia, his plantation in Charles River Co. in Capt. Wormeley's Creek, purchased of Mr. Jarnew. All buildings, &c. except one house & 10 feet of ground lett to Mr. Harris, Master of the Shipp Honour, for 7 years to haile up his boate. Consideration: 8 servants and a bever, to bee delivered at the next yeares shipping & 4 servants more the yeare after at the said time of shipping.

Also in 1640 County Court orders commissioned John Matrum and Edward Fleet to levy a party of men to go in pursuit of runaway negroes (Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, vol. 11, 1930, 163). In 1642 Mottrom patented land in the part of York Co. that was absorbed into Lancaster Co. in 1651, and then taken in turn by Middlesex when that county was organized in 1673 (Nugent, op. cit., 132):

Patent Book No. 1 - Part II, 803. July 20, 1642. John Matrum, Gent., 1,900 acres called Matrums Mount, in Pyankatanke River. Beginning at Materums Creek, towards the Gleab Creek, including a small island in a great bay in the north side of Pyanketanke. Transportation of 38 persons.

This patent shows Mottrom receiving the standard 50 acres of land for each person whose transportation he has financed. As is reflected in most of his Virginia activities, Mottrom was apparently a man of considerable means. He is mentioned in the Maryland Archive records of 1644 as a merchant resident of York Co. who operated a shallop, a small two-masted boat, in trade with ports in Maryland. A record of "a Quarter Court holden at James Citty the 24th of Nov 1645" refers to goods brought to a certain house "in Mr Mottroms shallopp there to be left" (Beverley Fleet, abstractor, Virginia Colonial Abstracts [VCA]. Vol. XXV. York County 1646-1648, Baltimore 1961, 10).

During 1645 John Mottrom removed to the Indian district of Chickacoan on the Virginia side of the mouth of the Potomac River; there his home soon became a place of refuge for Protestants inimical to the government of Catholic Lord Baltimore in Maryland (William and Mary Quarterly, vol. 17, 53-56).

In 1645 Northumberland Co. was created and John Mottrom was one of the two Burgesses for the new county in November 1645: "John Mottrom ... the first time this county seems to have been represented in the Assembly" (William G. and Mary N. Stanard, compilers, The Colonial Virginia Register, Albany 1902, 65).

Mottrom's wife, unnamed in any surviving document, had three children between 1637 and 1645 and then died. In 1651 he married, second, Ursula Bishop, the widow of Richard Thompson, but had no more children.

In the later 1640s and first half of the 1650s John Mottrom is named in a number of public records; in August 1650 he patented a large tract of land in Northumberland Co. (Nugent, op. cit., 198):

Patent Book No. 2, 247. Aug. 13, 1650. Mr. John Mottrom, 963 acres, Northumberland County. Abutting northerly upon Potomecke River, westerly upon Nomeny Bay and easterly upon Mackatix River, including a small island in the westward side of said land. Transportation of 20 persons.

In these years Mottrom served as a justice, county commissioner and in other connections (VCA. Vol. II. Northumberland County Records 1652-1655, 75, 116):

Record Book #14, 7 ... a Court holden at Northumberland by his Ma'ties Commiss'rs at the house of Mr John Mottrom the 20th of August 1648 ..

Page 38. John Mottrom his patent. Grant. Sir William Berkeley to John Mottrom 250 acres commonly called the Widow Hills Thickett, on the Potomack River, near the land of George Colclough. This land assigned Mottrom by Justinian Tennis, who had it for the transportation of 5 persons into the colony. Dated 18 Dec 1650.

Other patent records from the 1650s have been published by Nugent (op. cit., 252, 299, 331):

Patent Book No. 3, 64. Oct. 15, 1653. Col. John Mottrom, 1,200 acres, Northumberland Co. Upon south side of Chickacone River, beginning from poynt on the westermost side of the Bridge Creek, extending south by west to branches of great Wicomico River, thence

east by south upon branches of Chuckahann (Chickhan) &c. Due by assignment of 500 acres to said Mattrum by other patentees & residue for transportation of 14 persons.

Patent Book No. 3, 305. Oct. 7, 1654. Col. John Mottrom, 3,609 acres, Westmoreland Co. 2,109 acres butting southerly upon Petomeck River, this tract known as the Doegs Island. 1,000 acres southerly upon a creek parting it from said Island, westerly upon land of John Jenkins, easterly towards land of Mr. Tho. Speake. 2,109 acres assigned to said Mottrom by other patentees, & 500 acres due for transportation of 10 persons.

Patent Book No. 4, 31. Jan. 4, 1655. Mr. John Mottrom, 300 acres, Northumberland Co. Upon north side of Wicomico Creek, southerly upon the same from land of Mr. Colcloughes, surveyed by Wm. Cocke, to the Bridge Creek dividing this land from land of Mr. George Coltclough and northerly upon a tract called Hills Thickett. Transportation of 6 persons (including John Motteram).

From Jan. 20, 1652 until mid-1655 John Mottrom was colonel justice and ~~presiding~~ commissioner of Northumberland (VCA. Vol. II, 15-48 passim add Vol. XX. Northumbria Collectanea 1645-1720. M to Z, 13, 14):

Mottrom, Mr John. Justice. 24 Aug 1650 (Book I, 41);

Mottrom, John, Gent. To have admr of est of Mr F—— S——. 10 Jan 1651 (Book I, 46);

Mottrom, John. Store had been kept at his house by Tho Hawkins. Jan. 17, 1652 (Book I, 70);

Mottrom, John. Signs Oath to Commonwealth of England April 13, 1652 (Book I, 72):

Mottrom, Jno. F—— C—— in debt to him. Apr. 13, 1652 (Book I, 75):

Mottrom, Col. Jno. Justice. 20 July 1652 (Book I, 76).

Again in 1652 Col. Mottrom was a Burgess (Stanard, op. cit., 69) Further notices of him include the following (VCA. Vol. II, 1):

Sep. 20, 1652. At a Court [9 justices including] Coll John Mottrom, Lt. Col Geo ffletcher, ... "ffletcher was sworn a com'r."

and also (VCA. Vol. XXII. Lancaster County 1652-1655, 73):

107. Mottrom, Mr Jno. Formerly owned 600 acres [in Lancaster] on N side Peancketancke River. 5 Oct. 1653.

and (VCA. Vol. II, 55, 56, 71, 73):

Nov. 20, 1654. 30. Colo Mottrom agt John Haney. "Whereas John Haney hath in his custody a gun of Colo John Mottroms which was taken from

an Indian about two or three years ago and by Act of Assembly Indemnity is granted to all persons who have lent guns to Indians the Court doth order that for that reason the said John Haney shall forthwith deliver the said gun unto the said Colo Mottrom else execution."

Nov. 20, 1654. Colo Mottrom. his cert for land. 250 acres of land due for transportation of the following into the colony: "2 Scotts 3 Irish bought out of Mr Warrens shipp and Capt Swanleys shipp."

Coll John Mottrom performed certain official duties "about the latter end of May 1655."

... a Court held att the house of Collo John Mottrom dec'd the 30th day of June 1655

The two final entries reveal that Col. Mottrom died in June 1655. His widow Ursula Mottrom remarried in 1656 to neighbor George Colclough. Col. Mottrom's inventory, dated 1657, is said to indicate that he was a wealthy and literate man. His administrator was Capt. Richard Wright, husband of his eldest daughter, Anne. The following interesting matter arose after the colonel's death (VCA. Vol. II, 116):

Nov. 20, 1655. 35. Order Book No. 2. Machywax agt Coll Mottrom. Whereas it doth appear unto the Court that Machywax the King of Chickacoan Indians delivered into the hands of Coll John Mottrom dec'd the quantity of one hundred armes length of Roanoke [white shell wampum beads] and noe account of the same [was] given of the said King the Court doth therefore order the overseers of the sd Coll Mottrom shall within twenty dayes make paym't of the said Roanoke or such satisfaction as shall content the said Machywax out of the dec'ds Estate else Execution.

John Mottrom and his first wife had three children:

1. Ann Mottrom was born about 1638, whether in England or Virginia cannot with conviction be said; she married in Virginia in 1656 Richard Wright, who died in 1663. She married second David Fox, and after his death married third St. Leger Codd, by 1670;
2. John Mottrom was born in Virginia about 1641 (see below);
3. Frances Mottrom was born in Virginia about 1645. She married Col. Nicholas Spencer, sometime president of the Virginia Council. He died in 1689. From this connection the given name Spencer spread to the unrelated Mottrom, Ball, Roane and Thorpe families.

John Mottrom, (Jr.,) generation 2, was born about 1641, probably in Lancaster County. On Mar. 31, 1662, perhaps upon attaining the age of 21,

"John Matrom, sonne & heire of Col. Jno Matrom, dec'd," renewed his late father's patent of Oct. 19, 1653 (Patent Book No. 5, 292), and on the next day he renewed the patent of Oct. 7, 1654 "due to said John "as son & heir" (idem, 297).

Around 1669 John Mottrom married Hannah Fox, daughter of David Fox and his wife Mary — of Lancaster County. Northumberland Co. records mentioning John Mottrom include the following (VCA. Vol. XX, 14):

- Mottrom, John (Jr.) referred to as brother in will of Richard Wright. Aug. 16, 1663 (Book 13, 114);
- Mottrom, Mr John. Sworn as justice. Aug. 24, 1669 (Book 3, 69);
- Mottrom, Capt. John. Justice. Aug. 21, 1678 (Book 4, 1);
- Mottrom, Capt Jno. A debt owed to him. Aug. 21, 1668 (Book 4, 4);
- Mottrom, Capt Jno. Est of R— J— owes him tob'o levies and sheriff's fees. Aug. 21, 1678 (Book 4, 3);
- Mottrom, Capt Jno. Justice. Oct. 16, 1678 (Book 4, 5);
- Mottrom, Major Jno. When alive gave a bill dated Oct. 29, 1683 to Mr G— L— (Book 4, 406);
- Mottrom, Major John, dec'd. His orphan's estate managed by Hon Nicho: Spencer, [his brother-in-law,] who arranges that Danl Webb "a molatto" is set free. Oct. 5, 1687 (Book 4, 405).

Another volume in this series includes the following (VCA. Series II. Vol. I, 4, 5, 9, 15):

- Mottrom, Capt. Jno. A justice. 21 Aug. 1678, 6 Oct. 1678, 7 June 1679, 23 Oct. 1679;
- Order Book No. 4, 1683 , 73. Northumberland. A Towne for this County to be laid out to be on Chickacoan River behind Maj. John Mottroms orchard to the Creek that divides the land from the land of Mr. John Coutanceau & so up the Creek...
- Mottrom, Major John. A justice. 12 Sep 1683.

John Mottrom is said to have been a Burgess for Northumberland in 1675 (William and Mary Quarterly, vol. 17, loc. cit.), though Stanard lacks any listing for that year and county.

Hannah Mottrom had died by the early 1680s and her widower married, second, a wife whose name is not definitely known; she may have been Ruth Griggs - the will of Robert Griggs, dated 1683 in Lancaster Co., refers to his daughter Ruth Mottrom (Wulfeck 1986, 71).

Major John Mottrom died in Northumberland Co. about 1685.

Spencer Mottrom, generation 3, was born about 1671 in Northumberland Co., and was named in honor of his father's sister's husband, Col. Nicholas Spencer (Doris M. Davison and Paul W. Prindle, "William Young of South Farnham Parish, Essex County, Virginia, 1677-1697," National Genealogical Society Quarterly, vol. 74 no. 4, December 1986, 245).

In early 1690 Spencer Mottrom was still underage (VCA II. Vol. I, 28):

Order Book, 494. Court Jan. 15, 1689/90. Mr. Spencer Mottrom son & heir of Maj. John Mottrom, dec'd, chose Mr Peter Presley Sr. & Mrs. Anne ffarmer trustee to the est: of the s'd Maj. Jno. Mottrom having made choice of Tho. Hobson Jr. for an audit of Est.

The following indicates he was of age in mid-1692 (idem, 32):

Order Book, 590. Court 19 May 1692. Spencer Mottrom sworne Justice of the Peace.

Sometime around 1690 Spencer married Sarah Young, daughter of William and Mary Young of Essex Co. (Wulfeck, op. cit., 330). Capt. Spencer Mottrom was a justice of Northumberland on Sep. 21, 1692 and July 15 and 16, 1696 (Book 4, 599, 731, 734).

On Nov. 30, 1697 Capt. Mottrom was named as a co-executor of the will of William Young, his father-in-law, but he himself died at about age 27 in 1698. His will was proved on Sep. 22, 1698 (VCA II. Vol. I, 51):

Order Book, 838. Court 22 Sep. 1698. Motion of Capt. Peter Hack Mr. Peter Coutanceau Exors. of the Last will of Capt. Spencer Mottrom, dec'd, probate to them, proved by Barbara Cazar & Mary Robins & Codicil proved by Charles Harris & Dennis Conway.

The will itself is missing, but the beneficiaries, named in other records, were his widow Sarah, Capt. Peter Hack, daughter Mary and son Spencer (Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical magazine, vol. 7, 1926, 256-257). Spencer's widow Sarah later remarried twice (VCA II. Vol. I, 57, 60):

Order Book, 99. Court 19 April 1700. Peter Hack Peter Coutanceau & Rodham Kenner Gentl. Exors. of the Last Will of Capt. Spencer Mottrom dec'd vs. William Howson Gentl., as marrying with Sarah the Widdow of the said Mottrom ...

Order Book No. 5, 243. Court 18 Mar. 1702/3. Major Rodham Kenner Capt. Pet. Hack & Mr. Pet. Coutanceau Exors of Capt. Spencer Mottrom dec'd

vs. Capt. Rich. Ball and Sarah his wife late Sarah Howson, Ex'x of Capt. Wm. Howson ...

Mary Mottrom, generation 4, was probably born about 1691. On Aug. 15, 1705 she petitioned the Northumberland Co. Court to appoint Capt. Richard Ball her guardian, since he was then married to her mother (Order Book No. 5, 344). However about one year later, when Mary could not have been much over 15, she married the youngest brother of her step-father, Joseph Ball. Their first child was born in March 1707.

Col. Joseph Ball died in 1721 and before mid-1725 Mary Ball married, second, William Lowry.

(Mary Mottrom married Joseph Ball, LINE XII, generation 9)

David Fox, generation 1, was a well-to-do merchant who came to Virginia from the Parish of St. Mary's Church in London's Whitechapel District (Beverley Fleet, abstractor, Virginia Colonial Abstracts [VCA]. Vol. XXII. Lancaster County 1652-1655, Baltimore 1961, 42). Within a few years of 1640 he settled in York Co., at that time a vast stretch of the tide-water region of the colony. He soon married Mary ———, already twice widowed, as her third husband (VCA. Vol. XXV. York County 1646-1648, 19-20):

A Court for York 20 Oct. 1646. "It is ordered with the consent of ... David Foxe father in law [i.e. stepfather] to the orphants of Clark and Munday that the estates belonging to the said severall orphants ... shall henceforward ... belong unto the said orphants ... soe long as they ... shall remaine under the tuicon of the abovesaid ... David Foxe."

On Apr. 2, 1650 Fox received a grant of 1,050 acres of land in York Co. and on May 23 received 372 acres more on Moratico Creek (on the border of modern Lancaster Co.) and in 1651 the part of York on which he lived was absorbed into the new county of Lancaster.

Jan. 5, 1652. David Fox purchases of Tho Burbage 1,400 acres of land in Lancaster Co. (VCA. Vol. I, 215). (This parcel became Fox's dwelling plantation until his death in 1669.)

Aug. 6, 1652. David Fox complains that Thos Brooks has made foul aspersions agst his wife, Mrs Mary Fox. Brooks ordered to acknowledge his offense in Court and at the "next meeting, when there shall be a sermon .. " (*idem*).

Patent Book No. 2, 172. 25 Nov. 1652. Mr. David Fox, 600 acres Lancaster Co. Upon south south east side of Morroticon Creek &c. southwest upon land of Lam. Lamberton & Richard Hatton. Due by virtue of the rights of a former patent by him relinquished (Nugent 1934, 273).

Patent Book No. 3, 119. 29 Nov. 1652. Mr. David Fox, 800 acres Lancaster Co. About 44 miles up south side of Rappa. River, bounded on southeast side with land of Mr. Soane & north west with Puscacon [= Piscataway] Creek. Trans [portation] of 16 persons (Nugent 1934, 263).

Apr. 6, 1653. David Fox, justice, to be p'd a "Matche coate" by Andrew Boyer for an Indian that had been shot by Boyer. (A "match coat," from an Indian word, was a coarse woolen mantle made expressly to be sold to Indians.) (VCA. Vol. XXII, 42).

Aug. 8, 1653. David Fox, justice, challenged to a duel by Capt. Tho Hackett.

Capt Tho Hackett's son in Law [i.e. stepson] delivered to Mr David

Fox during a sitting at Court, a challenge from his father in Law to a duel: "Mr Fox I wonder you should soe much degenerate from a gentleman as to cast such an aspersion on me in open Court making nothing appeare but I know it to bee out of malice and an evill disposicon which remains in your heart therefore I desire you if you have anything of a gentleman or of manhood in yu to meet me on towsday morning at the marked tree in the valley which parts your Land and mine about eight of the clock where I shall Expect your coming to give me satisfacon my weapon is Rapier the length I send you by the bearer nor else be present but yours at the (illegible) appointed

Thomas Hackett

Your second bringe alonge with you if you please and I shall finde me of the like."

Recorded 10 Aug. 1653

"Thos Hackett ordered arrested and held by the sheriff until the next Quarter Court. He to answer before the Gouverneur and Council."
(VCA. Vol. XXII, 48-49)

Occasionally Fox was identified with the rank of captain, and as a commissioner he held responsibility for a certain section of the county:

On 21st day of September next [in 1653] the Commissioners to meet at Mr Underwoods, &c., with every 6th man raised in their limits ... Mr Da Fox from the lower side of Moraticand [sic] to Mr Brices Patent Book No. 3, 22. 2 Nov. 1653, David Fox, 300 acres Lancaster Co. Upon the west most side of Corotoman River, being commonly known by the name of Narrow Neck, beginning at a small branch which divides this & Edward Guines, dec'd, extending along said River north to another branch thereof, along same west to land of Wm. Raton [Wroughton] & Rich Flinte. Trans. of 6 persons (VCA. Vol. XXII, 42 and Nugent 1934, 233). (Fox sold this land to Tho Bourough on Mar. 3, 1654.)

In the years 1653-1655 Lancaster Co. records show David Fox was a justice at many of the Courts, including some occasionally held at his house. He and Mary Fox had one son at the time, but man servants were also counted as tithables; in levies of 1653 and 1655 Fox had "10 titheables of his own family" and in the latter year, 16 tithables. At least one of his step-children was still under age in 1653:

June 6, 1653. Mr David Fox - his son in Law, Arth: Clarke, desires Jno Griffith be his Guardian instead of Mr Fox (VCA. Vol. XXII, 42).

Feb. 6, 1655. David Fox and two others were presented to the Governor [as candidates] for election as sheriff of Lancaster (idem).

Patent Book No. 3, 386. July 7, 1656. David Fox, renewal of patent of 29 Nov. 1652 for 800 acres adj Piscataway Creek &c. By order of Ct.

Order Book No. 3, 213. Jan. 20, 1663. Certif. to Mr. David ffox for the trans. of 15 Negroes, 23 other persons (VCA. Series II. Vol. II, 47).

Bond. Richard Merriman of Lanc, planter, binds himself to deliver to David ffox of Lanc, gent., "too men servants" Will Cook and Samuel Howard and one maid servant Rebecca Pattin, and also cattle, for £30 sterling pounds 24th Jan 1663 in London.

Patent Book No. 5, 232. 21 Aug. 1663. David Fox, Gent., 350 acres called the Poplar Neck, on north side of Lancaster Co., running entirely upon lands of Capt. Hacket, west northerly upon land formerly John Richards. Trans. of 7 pers (Nugent 1934, 469).

Patent Book No. 5, 256. 18 Mar. 1663/4. Mr. David Fox, 238 acres north side of Lancaster Co. Bounded easterly by land of Capt. Hackett, John Seniors orphant & Henry Davis, northerly by his own land, southerly by land of Anth. Stevens & westerly by Morattico path. S'd land entered in the office 25 Mar. 1662, & since resurveyed, an error being in the first survey (Nugent 1934, 477).

Less than two years after the deed of gift made to Hannah Fox, David Fox made another gift on an even larger scale to both of his children, perhaps in anticipation of his forthcoming remarriage.

Lancaster County Record Book No. 2, 283. "To all to whom these presents shal come Greeting in our Lord God everlasting Know yee that I David Fox of the county of Lancast in Rappa River in Virga Gent as well for the natural Love & affection wch I bear unto my children Davyd Fox and Hannah Fox as also for divers other good causes & considerations me thereunto moving have given granted and aliened bargained sold infeoffed & confirmed & do by these presents for me my heirs Ex'ors & Admr give grant alien bargain sell enfeoff & confirm unto my Loving friends Capt Thomas Carter & Mr Edward Dale of the county of Lancst in Rappah river in Virga Gent all those Lands goods & chattels cattle monys negroes English servts horses sheep household stuff & implemts of household and all other my estate * * * to the use & behoof of me the sd Davyd Fox during my natural life & after my decease to the use & behoof of my sd children Davyd Fox & Hannah Fox & their heirs Exors admr & asss forever according to the division in the sd schedule expressed & to no other use or uses intents or or purposes whatsoever & I the sd Davyd Fox have put the sd Capt Tho Carter & Mr Edward Dale in possession of all the premises by the delivery of a gold ring part of the the personalty in the name of seizen in witness whereof I have hereunto put my hand & Seale this fourteenth day of Sept. 1664"

Wit: Dno Therryott

signed Davyd Fox

Tho Chetwode

284. "For my son Davyd Fox Anthony Alkamy Cooper Congo Gry James Accrue Robin Sisly Katherine 10 negroes Thirty head of old cattle being twenty cows and ten steers fforty ewes and one ram one grey gelding six pr of new holland sheets & six pr of new holland pil-

low beers two feather beds with bolster pillows blankets rugs curtains & vallains thereunto belonging six turkey worke chairs two Iron potts all monys sterl: that I have in England being in the hands of Mr Jo Jeffrys & Mr Tho Colclough merchants in London as per their acco't curr't of the 24th of Octob: 1663 doth appear except one hundred pds thereof wch I give unto my daughter Hannah ffox all of my land lying & being on the north side of Rappah: river due to me by patent or otherwise together with all houses edefices & buildings thereunto belonging But in case of his mortality or want of due heirs by him Lawfully begotten then successively to fall to my daughter Hannah Fox & eight large pewter dishes

"For my daughter Hannah Fox the negro man called ffrancis & all the negro children one hundred pounds sterl: twenty ewes and ram one new feather bed with boulster pillows blankets ruggs curtains and vallains six pr of new holland sheets & six pr of new holland pillow cases four large pewter dishes all the wearing apparell that belonged to my dec'd wife Mrs Mary ffox being as followeth vizt one flowered sattin corderobe one clothsilver waist coate one new black lutestring gown & pettycoate one new Lemmon tabley colloured pettycoat one new black taffaty petty coat one scarlet cloth petty coat with parchm't lace one bodye with a parchm't lace one scarlet bay petty coat with a small lace one body serge pettecoat two new one old straw coloured flannel pettycoats two straw coloured waistcoats being flannel one body waistcoat laced with a silver lace one grey silk petty coat one red pettycoat one red riding suite one color'd serge suit with a silver lace one womans scarlet cloake one pr of scarlet sattin boddice one pr of Lemon color'd tabby boddice one pr of Lemon colour'd silke stockings

signed Davyd ffox

Recorded 14th Sept. 1664 (VCA. Vol. I, 65)

Soon after making this deed David Fox married, second, Mrs. Anne Wright, widow of Richard and elder daughter of Col. John Mottrom. In 1665 Fox was appointed sheriff (VCA. Vol. XXII, 42):

Order Book No. 3, 337. Court May 10, 1665. Mr. David ffox to be High Sheriff.

In October Fox sold a recently obtained tract of land with consent of his new wife:

Grant. Dated James Citty, 14th October 1665. Sr. Will Berkeley, Knt., to Mr Davyd ffox, 118 acres, adj. land belonging to Capt Hacket. This land granted to Jo Edwards, chirurgeon, last day of May 1657, and by him deserted. Davyd Fox of Lanc, gent, sells to Jo Edwards of Lanc, chirurgeon, the above land. Anne ffox the wife of the sd Davy ffox consents (*idem*).

Patent Book No. 5, 455. 29 Dec. 1665. Mr. David Fox, 200 acres on north side of Lancaster Co. Beginning by the side of a main branch of

Corotoman, running down same, south south west 240 po. from a red oake, north & by west bounding upon land of Robert Pollard &c., bounding upon land of Capt. Jennings & Mr. Matthew Kemp &c. Trans. of 4 pers. (Nugent 1934, 541).

Patent Book No. 5, 487. 29 Mar. 1666. Mr. David Fox, 860 acres north side of Rappa. River between s'd River & Corotoman River. Beginning on the brow of a hill & running northwest along land of Col. Burbage &c., along the severall lands of Henry Davis, John Senior, orphant, & capt. Hackett &c., adj. land of Anthony Stevens to marked tree neare Moratico path, thence north westerly to beginning. 350 acres by patent dated 21 Aug. 1663 & 510 acres by patent dated 8 Sep. 1663 (Nugent 1934, 550).

Capt. David Fox died in November or December 1669, leaving the following will (William and Mary Quarterly, series 1, vol. 17, 60);

Nov. 4, 1669. Will of Davyd ffox of Lancaster Co. To wife Anne all the plantation I live on, with all houses, &c., which land I bought of Capt. Thos. Burbage dec'd, for her life or untill marriage, then to son Davyd ffox according to a deed of gift; also to her all my Christian servants, except 3 English servants, which I give to my children William and Elizabeth, also one other English servant now at Piscattaway to son Davyd ffox. To son William and daughter Elizabeth, all negroes not disposed of by former deeds, when they shall come of age or marry; to wife, son William & daughter Elizabeth all other estate in Lancaster (except £100 sterling worth of goods now in my store, which I give to son, Davyd & daughter Hannah). To son William and daughter Elizabeth the plantation I lately purchased of Mr. Thomas Colclough, of London, Merchant, in Northumberland County, Virginia, formerly belonging to Mr. George Colclough dec'd, brother of said Thomas, containing 2,266 acres; in case said Colclough shall not make a legal conveyance, I bequeath to said children £400 (which money with more is now in hands of Jno. Jeffreys, of London, Merchant & said Colclough). To daughter, Rebecca, the wife of Robt. Tomlin, £5 sterling, it being in full and the last part of her portion. To wife, son William & daughters Hannah & Elizabeth this year['s] crop of tobacco made in Lancaster; to son Davyd all this year's crop of tobacco made at Piscattaway. Rest of what money I have in England in the hands of Jeffreys & Colclough, to wife, son Davyd & daughter Hannah. To parish of St. Mary White Chapel £20 sterling for glasing and other use of the church. Son Davyd sole executor & Mr. William Ball, Senior & Mr. Edward Dale overseers. Proved January 6, 1669[/70].

Lancaster Co. Order Book No. 3A, 133. Court 26 Jan. 1669/70. Probate of the will of Davyd ffox to Davyd his Sonne & Est. to be App[raised].

The widow Anne Fox remarried soon afterward (Lindsay O. Duvall, Virginia Colonial Abstracts. Series II. Vol. II. Lancaster Co. 1657-1680,

Washington 1953, 79):

Lancaster County Order Book No. 3A, 147. Court 11 May 1670. Mr. St. Leger Codd married Anne the Widd. & Relict of Mr. Davyd ffox dec'd & s'd Codd to deliver to William & Eliz. ffox the children of the s'd Davyd & Anne the Estate belonging to the s'd children.

David Fox and his wife Mary had two children:

1. Hannah Fox (see below);
2. David Fox was probably the second child.

David and Anne Fox also had two children, William and Elizabeth. David's daughter Rebecca, wife of Robert Tomlyn in 1669, is known only from her mention in the will above. One can speculate that Fox had an earlier marriage in London, and Rebecca was the child of this union. She probably remained in London during this period.

Hannah Fox, generation 2, was born, one might suppose, within a few years of 1650 in Lancaster County. She married John Mottrom the younger about 1669 and settled in Northumberland Co., where she was deceased by the early 1680s.

(Hannah Fox married John Mottrom, LINE XIV, generation 2)

William Young, generation 1, was probably born in England before 1649 and arrived in Virginia before 1670 (Katharine E. Harbury, "Revisiting William Young of Essex County, Virginia - All of Them!" National Genealogical Society Quarterly, vol. 79 no. 3, Sep. 1991, 194-206). Apparently he was accompanied by his wife Mary (see the patent of October 1684, below). The Youngs settled first in Middlesex Co. but about 1670 moved across the county line into the part of Rappahannock Co. that fell within Essex Co. from 1692. William Young is named in several records of old Rappahannock Co. (Harbury, op. cit., 199-200):

Jan. 22, 1670. Old Rappahannock Co. Deed Book 3, 1673-1676, 338. Sir Henry Chicheley and wife Agathy, of Middlesex, to Robert Parr and William Younge of the same county, for 1,500 pounds of tobacco, 450 acres on south side of Rappa. River, lying opposite the land of Mr. James Williamson, on the west northwest of his land, running north northwest for 260 poles to another marsh. Henry Soanes patented the land on Sep. 3, 1652, then sold it to Henry and Agathy Chicheley.

Dec. 21, 1675. Old Rappahannock Co. Deed Book 3, 1673-1676, 339. Henry Chicheley to William Young, now of Rappa. Co., appointment of Mr. Henry Smith of Rappa. as his attorney and deputy to prove the foregoing deed in court.

Jan. 13, 1678. Old Rappa. Deed Book 6, 40.

Mr. William Younge:

These are to request & authorize you for me and in my name and to my use to take an acknowledgement of severall writings made between Peter Hopegood of the County of Rappah: Chirurgion & Mr. Anthony Smith of the County of Mid'sex planter at this next Court held for the county of Rappah: as witness my hand and seale this 1st: of Ano 1678. Signed: Anthony Smith
Witnesses: Peter Hopegood, Nicholas Silvester.

Apr. 16, 1678. Old Rappa. Co. Deed Book 6, 43. William Young witnesses a deed of sale between Peter Hopegood and Anthony Smith of Middlesex.

May 28, 1678. Old Rappah. Co. Will Book 2, 128. William Young is named an overseer of Peter Hopegood's will.

June 4, 1684. Old Rappah. Order Book 1, 1683-1686, 41. William Young is named an appraiser of the estate of the late Major Henry Smith, who left a widow Elizabeth.

A patent of 1684 mentions William's wife in a context that implies she came to Virginia with him (Nell M. Nugent, abstractor, Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1666-1695, vol. 2, Richmond 1977, 282):

Patent Book No. 7, 404. Oct. 21, 1684. Mr. William Young, 998 acres, Rappahannock Co. Near Maj. Mottram; east northeast upon Rappahannock River, by great Huckleberry Swamp, parting this & land of David Allison & Capt. Josias Pickas' plantation, &c. 450 acres by assignment to said Wm. Young, 548 acres for transportation of 11 persons (including William Young, Mary Young).

The Rappahannock Co. records contain four more notices of William Young ((Harbury, op. cit., 200-201):

Feb. 3, 1686. Old Rappa. Co. Order Book 1, 193. William Younge and Mr. Anthony Smith are named appraisers of the estate of Mr. Samuel Dudley.

July 7, 1686. Old Rappa. Co. Order Book 1, 232. William Young is named among the appraisers to meet, on July 12, at the house of John Collins, deceased, where they would be administered the appraiser's oath by Mr. Henry Williamson.

Aug. 2, 1686. Old Rappa. Co. Deed Book 8, 97. Anthony Smith of Middlesex purchases land adjoining his own land and land of William Young of Rappahannock.

July 3, 1691. Old Rappa. Co. Deed Book 8, 283. William Young and Philip Parr witness a deed executed by William and Rebecca Hudson, concerning Abraham Depree, guardian to Richard Smith's daughter Sarah Smith.

In 1697 William Young dictated his will (Essex Co. Deeds No. 9, 1695-1699, 139-140):

Nov. 30, 1697. Will of William Young of South Farnham Parish.
To daughter Catherine Young £20 sterling to be paid about 12 months after her marriage.

To daughter Elizabeth Young £100 sterling to be paid £50 at the expiration of the first year she is married and £50 at the expiration of the next year.

To my 4 Daughters Anne Covington, Sarah Mottram, Mary Coutanceau and Catherine Young, all that money and goods of mine that lies in England or elsewhere out of Virginia, to be equally divided, and likewise 24,000 pounds of good scented tobacco and cask to be equally divided and paid by my son William at 8,000 per annum. Out of these proceeds, within 3 years, the daughters are to buy a Negro slave for Mary, wife of Richard Carter.

To son William Young all the rest of my estate both personal and real, moveable and immoveable.

Executors: son William, and Richard Covington, Spencer Mottram and Peter Coutanceau to be executors with my said son until he shall arrive at the age of 21 years.

Witnesses: John Ball, Robert Lumpkin, Richard (R) Collett.

Proved Jan. 10, 1697/8.

William and Mary Young had had six children believed to have been born in the following order:

1. Catherine Young married John Waters;
2. Elizabeth Young was unmarried in 1697;
3. Anne Young married Richard Covington;
4. Sarah Young (see below);
5. Mary Young married Peter Coutanceau;
6. William Young married Catherine Williamson.

Sarah Young, generation 2, was born in Rappahannock Co., probably in the 1670s. About 1690 she married Spencer Mottrom of Northumberland County. The couple had one daughter and one son before Spencer died in 1698 at the age of 27. Between September 1698 and April 1700 Sarah Mottrom married, second, Capt. William Howson and had another daughter before he too died. Sarah married for the third time, between January 1701 and March 1703, Col. Richard Ball, with whom she had three more daughters. Ball died in 1727 and Sarah Ball died in 1742. Her will, dated Aug. 6, 1742, was recorded in Lancaster Co. on Sep. 10, 1742 (Doris M. Davison and Paul W. Prindle, "William Young of South Farnham Parish, Essex County, Virginia, 1677-1697," National Genealogical Society Quarterly, vol. 74 no. 4, Dec. 1986, 242-254).

(Sarah Young married Spencer Mottrom, LINE XIV, generation 3)

The fine old biography of Patrick Henry written by his grandson has been the source for much of the following sketch of the Henry family (William Wirt Henry, Patrick Henry: Life, Correspondence and Speeches, 3 vols., New York 1891).

Alexander Henry, generation 1, was born in Foveran, a Scottish village near the North Sea coast some 10 miles north of Aberdeen, in the year 1674 (source not seen, Aberdeen and North East Scotland Family History Society Journal). Around, say, the late 1690s Alexander married Jean, an elder daughter of William Robertson and his wife, — Mitchell of Gladney in Fife. Jean Robertson was probably born in the mid-1680s in Gladney in the county of Fife. The Henrys had two sons, and three daughters, who did not live to maturity. Alexander and Jean Henry were deceased before 1723.

John Henry, generation 2, was born in Aberdeen in 1704 and was educated at venerable King's College (founded 1494), Aberdeen. His parents died when he was in his 'teens and at age 19 he emigrated to Virginia, settling in Hanover Co., where a relative by marriage, Col. John Syme (rhymes with "Kim") was already established. Syme employed young Henry as overseer on his plantation, "Studley," in Hanover, but by 1727 the young man had obtained his own grant of 400 acres of land in western Hanover County.

In 1731 Col. Syme died leaving his widow and a 3-year old son, and in 1733 John Henry married widow Sarah Winston Syme, who was born in 1710. The couple continued to live on the "Studley" plantation and eventually had eleven children. It is interesting to note that in Virginia John Henry adhered to the Church of England, despite Sarah being a Presbyterian, and John's younger brother Patrick, educated as a Presbyterian, immigrated to Virginia in the 1730s and became an Anglican minister in St. George's Parish, Spottsylvania in 1733 and rector of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover on June 10, 1736. John Henry was a vestryman there in 1738.

For several years John Henry was very active as a land speculator in Hanover and neighboring counties, in an era when large tracts were obtainable for remarkably small initial deposits, but he never managed to become wealthy from his investments.

Henry was an officer in the Hanover Co. militia regiment, receiving

his promotion to major in 1737 and was also appointed an acting justice of the county. In 1741 he was reappointed to that office. He later was appointed High Sheriff of Hanover by the governor.

John Henry was an accomplished land surveyor and cartographer, whose services were employed in surveying and establishing the official boundaries of both Hanover and Louisa Counties.

In the year 1750 the Henry family resettled on the "Mount Brilliant" plantation about 20 miles from "Studley" on the South Anna River in south-east Hanover. To supplement his unimpressive income Henry set up a classical school in his new home. There he taught Latin, Greek and mathematics to children from neighboring plantations and to his own children.

In 1752 Henry received a regular appointment as one of the twelve County Court justices. In 1763 he rose to presiding justice and colonel of the militia regiment. His crowning achievement in cartography was his acclaimed map of the colony of Virginia, which he managed to have published at considerable expense in London in 1770.

Col. John Henry died at "Mount Brilliant" on Feb. 3, 1773. He and Sarah had eleven children. (Eva C. Hartless, Sarah Winston Syme Henry: Mother of Patrick Henry, Boston 1977, 60):

1. William Henry married Mary Dabney;
2. Patrick Henry (see below);
3. Jane Henry married Samuel Meredith;
4. Susannah Henry married Thomas Madison;
5. Sarah Henry married Thomas Thomas;
6. Mary Henry married John Bowyer;
7. Anne Henry married William Christian;
8. Elizabeth Henry married William Campbell and married, second, William Russell;
9. (daughter) Henry died in 1769;
10. (daughter) Henry died in 1769;
11. Lucy Henry married Valentine Wood.

Patrick Henry, generation 3, was born at "Studley" on May 29, 1736. He was named after his uncle the clergyman of St. Paul's, Hanover, and consequently appears in records as Patrick Henry, Jr., into the 1760s.

He was sent to a common English school until about the age of 10 and thereafter was tutored at home by his father and uncle. By age 15 Patrick had studied mathematics, ancient and modern history, Latin - in which language he had read Virgil and Livy - and some Greek and French. He had also learned to play the flute and violin. In 1751 John Henry placed Patrick with a Hanover merchant and in 1752 he set up both his sons as equal partners in a country store, with a stock of goods to launch the business. Patrick was the brother who actually conducted the enterprise, but it did not flourish, mainly because credit was too liberally extended. After about a year the store failed as the customers' unpaid debts accumulated.

In 1754 when Patrick was 18 he married Sarah Shelton, age 16, of Hanover County. As he decided to take up farming, his father-in-law John Shelton provided as a marriage portion six negroes along with 300 acres of unpromising land called "Piney Slash," and some other land was donated by John Henry. Patrick was not notably successful as a planter, either, and in 1757 gave up the effort after losing his house and its furnishings in a fire. He then sold some of the negroes and bought a modest stock of goods to launch another country store. At 21 Patrick was more mature and strove to handle the credit accounts more carefully. But the tobacco crop failure in 1759 caused widespread distress among many previously reliable customers and this store, too, went under: its books reveal that cash sales came to less than £40 total over the two years of operation. Patrick Henry was 23, the father of two children and again in debt, though not insolvent. Around this time he made a fateful decision, to enter the legal profession, and began to dispose of the remaining store assets. In 1760 he borrowed two standard legal books, Coke Upon Littleton and Digest of the Virginia Acts. After closely studying these for about 6 weeks he rode to Williamsburg to appear before the Board of Examiners there as an applicant for a law license. He was questioned by each examiner in turn, and each was less than impressed with his knowledge of the law, though one interview did extend over several hours. A few examiners did recognize that Henry was a gifted reasoner, and ultimately the required minimum were persuaded to sign off on his application, but with the proviso that he must promise to spend at least six more months in concentrated study before beginning to practice. He did so, and his ledger shows the final

sales of the store assets on one page in September 1760 and his first fees as an attorney on the next page.

Patrick Henry rapidly became more successful in his new occupation than those who knew his past had any reason to expect; he had 60 clients and was paid 175 fees in the final months of 1760, and by the end of 1763 had billed fees in 1,185 suits altogether, a figure rather more impressive than the total income received since the fees, mostly for actions for debt, were set by statute at modest levels. His court appearances were in the county courts of Hanover and neighboring counties - these were then the only sort of court (except for the Governor and his Council in Williamsburg, who constituted the General Court). The figures exclude some additional income derived from fees for legal advice and drawing up papers out of court. The young lawyer soon cleared away any lingering debts and was able to support his family comfortably. By the mid-1760s, his account books show, he was able to provide generous financial assistance to his parents and his wife's family.

In 1763, when unable to engage a lawyer of proven stature, the Virginia authorities desperately resorted to the unknown Patrick Henry to defend the colony's treasury in the "Parson's Cause" lawsuit; since the early 1700s Church of England clergymen had had their salaries set at 16,000 pounds of tobacco per annum, converted to cash at 2 pence per pound. But King George III had overridden the Virginia legislature by decreeing that the salaries would be the same amount of tobacco at its far greater current price. In November 1763 the name of Patrick Henry suddenly became known throughout Virginia when he won the case, though the decision gave the parsons a nominal 2 pence apiece, by denying in forcefully eloquent argument the King's power to disallow acts of the colonial legislature (Robert Middlekauff, The Glorious Cause, Oxford 1982, 77-79).

In the 1760s Sarah Henry's father John Shelton resettled at Hanover Court House and opened an ordinary, or tavern, across from the courthouse in that village. Patrick Henry would lodge there when attending the court and on occasion helped his father-in-law with the guests. Many years later Thomas Jefferson, having grown inimical to Henry's posthumous memory, spread the demeaning allegation that Henry had been a tavern bartender in his youth. At that early point in his career Patrick Henry habitually af-

fect ed a very plain, even rustic, style of dress and wig; people likened his appearance to that of a simple country parson. This guise in no way detracted from his successes in court, when from such a modest and unprepossessing figure issued powerful and eloquently phrased arguments, forestalling all possible counterarguments.

As Patrick Henry, Jun. he was elected to the House of Burgesses to represent Louisa Co. near the end of the 1761-65 Assembly; he appeared at the May 1, 1765 session replacing William Johnson who had left to become coroner (Stanard, op. cit., 169). Four weeks after taking his seat, he introduced on May 29 his seven "Virginia Resolves," with a speech warning George III to profit from the examples of Caesar and Charles I - "If this be treason, make the most of it!" (Middlekauff, op. cit., 79-83).

In 1765 the Henrys moved to "Roundabout," a tract of land in Louisa Co. Patrick had acquired from his father in return for loans made to him. He continued to serve for that county in the October 1765, 1766-68 and May 1769 Assemblies, though in 1768 the family returned to their Hanover home (Stanard, 202). The law practice continued to prosper: in 1764-1765 Henry charged 1,113 legal fees, and although 1766 was a year of intense political activity and turmoil in which the number of fees declined to 114, in 1767 he once more billed more than 550. That year he sold "Piney Slash" in Hanover along with certain other holdings in order to obtain money to lend to his father-in-law, in return for mortgages on three large western tracts and three other properties, all owned by John Shelton. A memorandum in Patrick Henry's Fee Book, here abstracted, refers to this transaction and illustrates his lifelong careful attention to money matters and also the sort of controversy so often associated with provision of the bride's marriage portion by her father:

Three tracts of John Shelton's land included in his mortgage to me were given up to me by a writing recorded in Augusta Court, whereby he released his equity of redemption in 1,400 acres on Moccasin Creek, 940 on Holston River, and 995 on Holston River, and the other 3 tracts I am willing to release [back] to him. At first John Shelton employed me to sell the whole for him in the spring of 1766, but it would not sell tolerably till 1768. Mr. Shelton being greatly distressed for money and his estate like to be seized and sold for a trifle, I resolved to advance some money, as charged here [in the Fee Book] for him, and to purchase 3,335 acres (as described above).

The land was long since lost for nonpayment of quit rents, and except for one tract of it, had not been seen since it was surveyed (viz., about 20 years). I made a journey thither [in 1768, with brother William and brother-in-law William Christian] to search for it but could find one tract only. The land and negroes that Mr. Shelton obliged to give me on my marriage to his daughter were 10 negroes and 400 acres of land adjoining him in Hanover. He gave me only 6 negroes and 300 acres of land. The deficiency will greatly overbalance any claim against me.

About 1767 William Christian, son of one of his clients, entered Patrick Henry's office as a law student and soon became his friend. In 1768 Christian also won the affection of Anne Henry, Patrick's favorite sister. Old Col. Henry wrote in January 1768 to Isaac Christian of Staunton, Augusta Co., William's father:

Your son has for some time been making his addresses to one of my daughters. I find the match is as good as concluded. It seems to depend on you - for as I can at present do nothing worth mentioning, and he has not much in possession, I should be pleased to know what you can do for him. At my wife's death, and mine, there will be some considerable estate to be divided among my daughters, but it is of such a nature that it must be kept together for our support.

In 1768 Patrick Henry moved back to Hanover Co., and he then represented that county in all the sessions of the 1769-71, 1772-74 and 1775-76 Assemblies (Stanard, 204, 208).

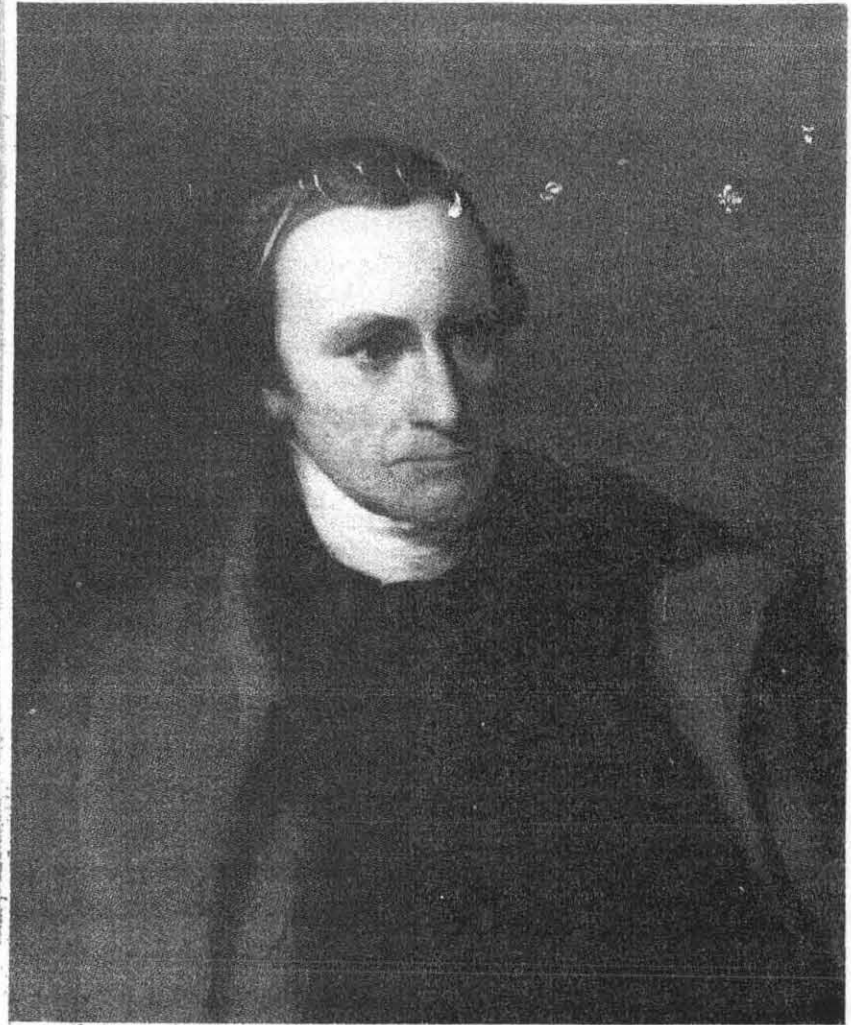
In 1768 the colonial relations with Great Britain grew ever more troubled and as a consequence Patrick Henry's attention was increasingly deflected from his private practice, though in 1769 he was qualified to appear in cases before the General Court. In 1768-1771 he averaged only about 100 cases per year, then dropped to 43 in 1772 and only 7 in 1773. However these figures exclude all criminal cases, a significant omission considering the demand for his services in jury trials as arguably the ablest criminal defense counsel of his day.

In the year 1771 Patrick Henry bought a valuable tract of land in Hanover Co. named "Scotchtown." He received congratulations for the feat of acquiring this property at the excellent price of £600 and made the plantation his home. When Col. John Henry's repeated applications to the Virginia legislature proved unsuccessful in obtaining financing for his map of Virginia, he sold the publication rights to his son Patrick.

In 1774 Patrick Henry attended the Continental Congress in Philadelphia, riding with George Washington and Edmund Randolph from Mount Vernon. In March 1775 at the second Virginia Convention in Richmond he moved to arm and mobilize the Virginia militia and delivered his rousing "Liberty or Death" oration. During these days of historic political events there were also tragic developments in the Henry household: Sarah Henry had become mentally ill and lapsed into insanity. In the end she had to be bound into a chair during waking hours, under the attention of her eldest daughter. She died early in 1775, leaving six children all under 21.

In September 1775 Patrick Henry was elected by the legislature colonel and commander-in-chief of all Virginia forces, organized initially into 1st and 2nd Regiments (Account Book of 1775-1776, Virginia State Library - John H. Gwathmey, Historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution. Soldiers-Sailors-Marines 1775-1783, Richmond 1938, 370). He vigorously pursued the duties of this command for several months (Brent Tarter, ed., "The Orderly Book of the Second Virginia Regiment, September 17, 1775 - April 15, 1776," Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, vol. 85 no. 2, Apr. 1977, 156-183, vol. 85 no. 3, July 1977, 302-336, passim). However, when the Virginia forces early in 1776 were incorporated into the Continental Army, Patrick Henry's political enemies saw to it that he was passed over for promotion to major general commanding the three regiments contributed by Virginia. Instead he was appointed colonel commanding the 1st Regiment on Feb. 13, 1776, a commission he declined when resigning 15 days later. He then resumed his legislative career as a member of the Convention of 1776, on the committee drafting Virginia's new state constitution, and was subsequently, by its provisions, elected the first state governor, to take the oath of office on July 5, 1776. The governor's salary was £1,000 per annum and another £1,000 was provided to furnish his "palace." As governor, Patrick Henry at last felt compelled to abandon his customary plebeian vestments and appeared out-of-doors in Williamsburg in dignified black garments, a scarlet cloak and a dressed wig. He was reelected governor twice, the limit allowed by the constitution, in 1777 and 1778, and was replaced by Thomas Jefferson on June 1, 1779.

On Oct. 9, 1777 Patrick Henry married, second, Dorothea Dandridge,



PORTRAYALS OF PATRICK HENRY Accepted as the best likeness: the bust (upper left) made from the life by an Italian sculptor in 1788. The only other surviving representation from the life: a miniature on ivory (lower left) painted in 1795 by Lawrence Sully, 19, brother of the better-known artist Thomas Sully. The most familiar portrait: the posthumous painting (right) made by Thomas Sully in 1815 "based on" Lawrence's miniature.

who was born in 1757 and brought as part of her marriage portion twelve negroes. The couple had eleven children over the next 21 years, of whom nine lived to maturity and marriage. Henry sold his "Scotchtown" plantation not long after his remarriage and purchased a tract of 3,300 acres of land called "Leatherwood Creek" on Smith's River in Henry Co. (organized in 1776 from Pittsylvania County). For this place he paid £5,000 in 1778, having obtained the money after his brother-in-law William Christian sold on his behalf the 10,000 acres of land he owned in Kentucky (£1,500) and two small tracts in Botetourt Co. (£3,500). He retained his farm in Hanover Co. and 42 negroes. In October of 1777 the governor's salary was raised to £1,500 annually, and in 1778 it was again increased, to £3,000, though these amounts quite failed to keep pace with the deterioration of the value of the continental currency. On June 1, 1779 Patrick Henry left office, and his family, along with that of his eldest daughter Martha, departed for "Leatherwood Creek." They found their land occupied by squatters, who were ejected only after some difficulties. Patrick Henry went through a period of illness in 1779-1780, but he was able to return to the legislature representing Henry County. Foremost among his distractions then were financial problems. The continental currency was slumping to barely $\frac{1}{60}$ of its original value and in 1781 dropped below $\frac{1}{500}$ and ceased to circulate, there being no plan for redemption in existence. A second currency issue was produced, and promptly began its own free fall.

Patrick Henry was again elected governor in 1784. He left the House of Delegates and began his new term in November. The Henry family removed to Richmond, the new capital, and then to a farm near that city in Chesterfield Co. which was called "Salisbury." The governor took to traveling about in an excellent coach, rare in that period, living in a notably genteel style, associating with polished society and entertaining much company, all at the instigation of his young wife. Several of the older children were settled in life and "liberally advanced." Henry bought 1,700 acres of land in Prince Edward Co. for £2,111, using a small amount of cash, several negroes, two lots in Richmond and several small land tracts. Since he had been living far beyond his salary, when he resigned as governor in November 1786 he found himself seriously in debt. The family settled in Prince Edward Co. and Patrick Henry was again elected to the legis-

lature from that county. His plantation was near Hampden Sydney College, where the younger sons were to complete their educations. Early in 1788, after a hiatus of more than 13 years, Patrick Henry resumed his private practice of law, compelled by his need for money to resolve his financial difficulties and support his large family. For the same reason he declined the offer of a U.S. senatorship in March 1790 and in November gave up his seat in the Virginia legislature, his last membership in a deliberative body. At this time clients were offering to pay sizeable fees for Henry's services, though he was often unwell and required them to engage associate counsel to handle the drudgery of preparing cases for trial. Nevertheless, he rapidly regained his old mastery of the law and achieved notable successes, particularly in cases involving issues of fact tried before juries and in chancery court cases - procedurally flexible hearings before a judge. Possibly his greatest performance was in the British Debt Cause of November 1791, which made so great an impression on President Washington that in February 1793 he offered Patrick Henry a seat on the Supreme Court, but a number of other cases were almost as significant. His style is reflected in certain details of a 1789 case in which he defended the wealthy planter, Robert Carter, sued for wrongfully taking over 12,000 acres of land and paying no rent to the rightful owners for nearly 50 years. Henry tried to reject the case, being loathe to undertake the necessary distant travel while in poor health, and wrote to Carter, "When I put together every consideration I find that the money I should charge you would amount to so large a sum, as to give you ground perhaps to think me mercenary, or even rapacious." Carter's position was legally weak, but he pressed Henry so urgently that he finally agreed to defend him. In the trial the judge ruled against Henry on the most important points of law, as expected, and so on his client's suggestion he settled the case out of court, managing to keep for Carter 6,000 of the acres and avoiding most of the enormous back rent demanded. Later, Carter refused to pay his legal bill, saying Henry was "not successful." Patrick Henry wrote to him in 1790, noting that the compromise was his own idea, and saying, "I do assure you, if you had previously told me of your interpretation of the expression 'successful' (not accepting success to a Degree), I should not have taken that distressing Fatigue which my Strength but

illy enables me to undergo. Pray, Sir, spare me the Misery of being obliged to Sue you."

Patrick Henry sold his plantation in Prince Edward Co. in 1792 and moved to a fine estate called "Long Island" which he bought from Gen. Henry Lee, located on the Staunton River in Campbell County. Two years later he gave up his law practice; he was then a wealthy man, permanently free of debt, though the state of his health prevented strenuous activity. He declined a senate seat offered by Henry Lee, then Virginia's governor, on July 14, 1794. That year he bought another estate on the Staunton River, 20 miles below "Long Island," which was called "Red Hill," and divided his residence between the two places until 1796, when he made "Red Hill" his last home. Washington, knowing of Patrick Henry's intense interest in the matter, offered him the mission to Spain to secure free navigation on the Mississippi, and in 1795 wanted him to become Secretary of State, but Henry declined these appointments, as he did the President's offer of the Chief Justiceship in 1795-1796. In 1796 the Virginia Assembly elected Patrick Henry governor once again, but this too he declined, on November 29. His health underwent a change for the worse in 1797. On June 6, 1799 he had grown so ill that that his physician, Dr. Cabell, prescribed a dose of liquid mercury, which - no surprise - rapidly proved fatal. He was buried at "Red Hill," in Charlotte Co. a few hundred yards from the Campbell Co. line (Patricia L. Hatcher, Abstract of Graves of Revolutionary Patriots, vol. 2 [E-K], Dallas 1987). Virginia's newspapers all reported the great man's demise (Robert K. Headley, Jr., Genealogical Abstracts from 18th-Century Virginia Newspapers, Baltimore 1987):

Patrick Henry, Esq., of Charlotte Co., died at his seat there on the 6th inst. (The Virginia Gazette and General Advertiser 15 June 1799, The Norfolk Herald 15 June 1799, The Virginia Herald 18 June 1799, The Virginia Gazette and Petersburg Intelligencer 18 June 1799, Winchester Gazette 26 June 1799)

Patrick Henry's will, dated Nov. 20, 1798, was probated in 1799.

Patrick Henry and his first wife, Sarah Shelton, had six children:

1. Martha Henry was born in 1755 and married John Fontaine;
2. John Henry was born about 1757 and married Susan Walker;
3. William Henry was born about 1763, married Elizabeth Graves and settled

in North Carolina;

4. Anne Henry (see below):

5. Elizabeth "Betsy" Henry was born in 1769 and married Philip Aylett;

6. Edward "Neddy" Henry was born in 1771 and died without marrying.

Anne Henry, generation 4, was born at "Roundabout" plantation, Louisa Co., on July 19, 1767 (Wulfbeck 1986, under ROANE, Spencer). She married, by arrangement of the couple's parents, Spencer Roane, then a member of the Council of State, at "Salisbury, the Henrys' home in Chesterfield Co. on Sep. 7, 1786 (Headley 1987, 287). The Roanes had seven children and Anne Roane died of a sudden illness on May 22, 1799 at the home of her younger sister (Headley 1987):

Roane, Mrs. Anne, consort of the Hon. Spencer Roane, died on Wednesday the [2]2nd inst. at the home of Mr. P. Aylett in King William Co. after a short illness (The Examiner 28 May 1799)

(Anne Henry married Spencer Roane, LINE X, generation 6)

Crinan "the Thane," generation 1, (also Albanach or Grimus), lord of Atholl, was born around 975-978. About the year 1000 he married Bethoc (or Beatrice), generation 21, daughter of King Malcolm II (Roderick W. Stuart, Royalty for Commoners. The Complete Known Lineage of John of Gaunt, Son of Edward III, King of England, and Queen Philippa, 4th ed., Baltimore 2002, Line 165. Henceforth this work will be cited as RFC). Crinan was hereditary lay abbot of Duncaillen (or Dunkeld) and governor of the Scots Islands. He was killed in battle in 1045. (The history of the following Scottish lineages is based upon "Robertson of Struan" and "Williamson late of Lawers" in Burke's Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry, London 1939, pp. 1925-26 and 2542, and "Robertson of Struan" in the 18th edition of the same work, Volume 3, London 1972, pp. 768-770.)

Duncan I, generation 2, succeeded his maternal grandfather, Malcolm II, as king of Scotland in 1034, having up to that time ruled as rex Cumbrorum in Strathclyde. He married Sibyl, daughter of Siward Digera, Danish earl of Northumbria, and his wife, Elflaed of Bernicia. Duncan I was slain by Macbeth near Elgin on Aug. 14, 1040. He left three sons.

Maelmare, generation 3, (also Melmare or Melkfor) was the third son by an unknown wife, of Duncan I. He became the forefather of Clan Donnachaidh ("sons of Duncan"), for which Maelmare's nephew King Edgar, prior to 1106, erected their vast ancestral lands in Atholl into an earldom with boundaries coinciding with those of an earlier Maormorship there.

Madach, generation 4, son of Maelmare, witnessed the Foundation Charter of Scone by King Alexander I in 1114. About 1124 he was the first Celtic earl of Atholl, and between 1142 and 1152 he married, probably to Margaret, countess of Orkney, and thereafter died.

Malcolm, generation 5, second Celtic earl of Atholl in 1154, married about 1165 his second cousin Hextilda, widow of Richard Comyn and daughter of Uchtred by his wife Bethoc (a daughter of Duncan I's second son Donald Bane. (This account is from the 1972 source. In 1939, however, it was asserted that Malcolm first married an unknown wife, and after her death, married, in 1182, Hextilda, daughter of Huctred of Tyndale and Bethoc, his wife.) Malcolm granted the church of Moulin to the abbey of

Dunfermline about 1178, and the church of Dull to St. Andrews. He died between 1194 and Aug. 24, 1198.

Henry, generation 6, third and last Celtic earl of Atholl, was the son of either Malcolm and Hextilda (1972 version) or Malcolm and his unknown first wife (1939 version). In 1211 Henry was one of the commanders of the expedition against Godfrey MacDonald Mhic William, who was then in rebellion against King William the Lion. Henry confirmed his father's grant of the church of Dull to St. Andrews. He married Margaret, whose parentage is not recorded. He was present at the coronation of Alexander II at Scone in 1214, and died about 1222.

Conan, generation 7, (in Latin texts, Coningus) 1st lord of Glenerochie (modern Glen Errochty), is called in 1939, but not in 1972, a natural or illegitimate son of Henry. He inherited as his portion of the ancestral lands a large territory in Atholl, which included Glenerochie. He made, about 1216, a grant of the use of the woods in Glenerochie to the abbey of Coupar, being styled in the charter Coningus filius Henrici Comitatis Atholiae. He granted another charter about 1220 to the abbey of Lindores, and also a charter of Tulloch in Atholl.

Ewen, generation 8, 2nd lord of Glenerochie, married Mary, daughter and co-heiress of Convalt, son of Duncan of Tullibardine. He confirmed the charter of about 1216, being described as Eugenius filius Coningi, and witnessed the charter of about 1220.

Angus, generation 9, 3rd lord of Glenerochie, was styled Angus filius Eugeni in a crown charter of a part of the barony of Lethindy in Perthshire. The 1939 account adds: Angus's sister married Andrew, son of Angus de Atholia, and brought to him Glenerochie and Tulloch as her tochar - the Gaelic term for "marriage portion.")

Andrew de Atholia, generation 10, 4th lord of Glenerochie, was the son and heir of Angus (or, an alternative exclusive to the 1939 account, the son of Angus's sister and Andrew).

Duncan de Atholia "Reamhair" ("the robust"), generation 11, 5th lord of Glenerochie, was 1st chief of the Clan Donnachaidh. He was born about 1275 and married a daughter of Malcolm, 5th earl of Lennox, who brought Rannoch as her marriage portion. Duncan was a devoted adherent of King Robert I (Bruce); there is a tradition that he arrived with his clan at

Bannockburn in time to turn the tide of battle in Bruce's favor. Duncan and his wife had one son before her early death, and he later married, second, an heiress of Glen Tilt and had three daughters. While serving in his old age under King David II, Duncan and his son Robert were taken prisoner by the English in the battle of Durham on Oct. 17, 1346. He was designated earl of Atholl in a charter of the same king and also in a charter of his son Robert, who was bailie (sheriff) of the earldom. Duncan was still living in 1355.

Robert de Atholia, generation 12, son and heir of Duncan, was 6th lord of Glenerochie and 2nd chief of the Clan Donnachaidh. He married the daughter and co-heiress of Sir John de Striveling of Glen Esk. She died after bearing one daughter. Robert married, second, the heiress of Fordill, Perthshire, with whom he had a charter of that estate from King David II on May 24, 1362.

Duncan de Atholia "Crosda," generation 13, 7th lord of Glenerochie and 3rd chief of the Clan, was the son of Robert and his second wife. He was styled in contemporary documents de Atholia, dominus de Ranagh (Rannoch) in 1432, and Dominus de Struwan in 1438.

Robert de Atholia "Reoch" (or "Ruadh"), generation 14, eldest son of Duncan, was 8th lord of Glenerochie and 4th chief. Robert captured the regicides who murdered King James I at Perth on the night of Feb. 20, 1436/7, and as a reward received a charter from King James II on Aug. 15, 1451 erecting all the lands of Struan, half of Rannoch, his lands of Glenerochie, Grenich (now Tummelside), the two Bohespies, Fearham on Loch Tay, Dalcabon, Faskally, Balnagard and Balhavert, and Glengarry Forest into one free barony of Struan. These estates covered the area from the watershed of Rannoch Moor to the gates of the old city of Perth. Robert was offered even larger estates than he already possessed, but these he asked to be allowed to decline. He married Lady Margaret Stewart, and they had three sons, who took as their family surname "Robertson," from their father's name. Robert died around August 1460, of wounds received in a fray. His widow was still living in 1485, when she built and endowed a chapel and altar at Perth "for the weal of his soul."

Alexander Robertson, generation 15, eldest son, was 9th lord of

Glenerochie, then part of the barony of Struan so 9th Baron Robertson of Struan and 5th chief of the Clan. On Apr. 1, 1440 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Patrick, 1st Lord Glamis. She died after bearing four sons and one daughter. Before Apr. 24, 1504 Alexander married, second, Lady Elizabeth Stewart, daughter of Sir John Stewart, 1st earl of Atholl. This title had been revived by King James II in 1457 in favor of his half-brother, the said Sir John, after Robert de Atholia refused it. Children of Alexander's second marriage: Margaret, married George, earl of Errol; Alexander, ancestor of the Robertsons of Faskally and Kindrochit; and John of Muirtoun (see below). Alexander Robertson died about 1506.

John Robertson, generation 16, second son of Alexander and his second wife Elizabeth, was born about 1506 and lived during the reign of James V (1513-1542). After his sister married and became the countess of Errol, John left Perthshire and accompanied her to the north of Scotland, settling in the county of Elgin, now part of Grampian District, where he acquired the lands and barony of Muirtoun (or Muirton) in the parish of Kinloss. John Robertson married Margaret, daughter of Sir James Crichton of Fendraught and his wife, Catherine, daughter of Lord Borthwick.

Gilbert Robertson, generation 17, eldest son, succeeded his father as 2nd lord of Muirtoun. Gilbert married Janet, daughter of John Reid of Aikenhead and sister of Robert Reid, bishop of Orkney and minister of state to King James V of Scotland and later to his daughter, Queen Mary.

David Robertson, generation 18, of Muirton, eldest son, succeeded his father and during the reign of James VI of Scotland (1567-1625) married — Imes.

William Robertson, generation 19, of Muirton, was the eldest son and heir of David Robertson. During the reign of Charles I (1625-1649) William married Isabel, daughter of Andrew Petrie, and had several children.

William Robertson, generation 20, eldest son, was born in 1656 and "settled in the county of Fife, where he acquired the lands of Gladney, which became the title of his family" (Sir Robert Douglas, The Baronage of Scotland, Edinburgh 1798, 413). He married a daughter of Dr. Mitchell "by whom he had numerous issue of sons and daughters." After his wife's death, William married, second, Janet Meldrum, the widow of Andrew Grierson. They had no children. Unfortunately there seems to have been published no

comprehensive record of William Robertson's "numerous issue" by his first wife. Of his five sons and several daughters, only three can be named:

1. Jean Robertson (see below);
2. William Robertson, the second son "was settled for some years as minister of the Scotch Church in London Wall He returned to Scotland in 1718, and was settled at Borthwick, in the county of Edinburgh [now Midlothian], having married Miss Pitcairn of Dreghorn" (Henry Brougham, The Life and Times of Henry Lord Brougham Written by Himself, vol.1, Edinburgh 1871, 28). His daughter Mary (1719-1801) married Rev. James Syme of Alba, Scotland, kinsman of Col. John Syme of Virginia, and his eldest son was Dr. William Robertson (1721-1793), "the distinguished scholar, historian and divine." (Great care must be taken to avoid confusing all these Williams - for example, Charles H. Browning's 1883 Americans of Royal Descent makes Jean Robertson the DAUGHTER of her brother William.)
3. Donald Robertson, "a younger brother of Jean Robertson, emigrated to Virginia and conducted a classical school in King and Queen County" (Henry 1891, 4). But Donald, born in Aberdeenshire in 1717, died in 1792 (David Dobson, Directory of Scottish Settlers in North America 1625-1825, Vol. II, Baltimore 1984, 172). This man was far too young to have been Jean's brother; her father was born 1656 and her elder son in 1704.

Jean Robertson, generation 21, was born in Gladney, Fife, perhaps in the 1680-1685 period. She married Alexander Henry, born in 1674, and their first child was born in 1704. The couple were deceased by 1723.

(Jean Robertson married Alexander Henry, LINE XVII, generation 1)

Alwyn, generation 1, 1st earl of Lennox, was born about 1130. He is known only through two later charters and a Gaelic poem. The 3rd and later earls were his descendants ("Earls and Dukes of Lennox," Encyclopaedia Britannica, 14th ed., Vol. 13, Chicago 1966, 946).

Generations 2,3 and 4 estimated to be missing.

Maldouen, generation 5, 3rd earl of Lennox, in 1237 witnessed a charter between Alexander II and Henry III.

Malcolm, generation 6, 4th earl of Lennox, was a supporter of Margaret, the Maid of Norway. He died about 1291.

Malcolm, generation 7, was the 5th earl of Lennox. He supported Robert I Bruce, and died at the battle of Halidon Hill on July 19, 1333.

Malcolm's daughter, generation 8, married Duncan de Atholia, 5th lord of Glenerochie, bringing Rannoch as her marriage portion.

(Malcolm's daughter married Duncan de Atholia, LINE XIX, generation 11)

The Old English word stiweard or stigweard, "steward," meant "keeper of the house," and as an employee was an official who controlled the domestic affairs of a household. After the Conquest the word became equated with Old French seneschal, "the steward of a manor, manager of an estate." In Scotland the word was pronounced and spelled with a final -t and an official, the (Lord High) Steward was the first officer of the Scottish King and had control of the Royal household, held great administrative powers and had the privilege of leading the army into battle (Reaney and Wilson 1995, 427).

The history of the Steward/Stewart family below is based on the Encyclopædia Britannica ("Stewart," 14th ed., 1966, Vol. 21, 405-406) for the first six generations and the royal line below (LINE LXXIX), from Burke (Sir Bernard Burke, A Genealogical History of the Dormant, Abeyant, Forfeited, and Extinct Peerages of the British Empire, London 1883, 508-509) and Browning (Charles H. Browning, "Pedigree XXIX," Americans of Royal Descent, New York 1883, 115) for the remaining generations.

Flaald, generation 1, a Breton, succeeded his elder brother Alan as seneschal of Dol in Brittany in 1097, when Alan departed on a crusade.

Alan, generation 2, son of Flaald and nephew of Alan the crusader, emigrated to England, where he came to enjoy the favor of King Henry I and consequently received Mileham and its barony in Norfolk. Alan married a daughter of Ernulf de Hesdin (in Picardy), a Domesday baron.

Walter, generation 3, third son of Alan, was made High Steward of Scotland by King David I, who also conferred on him various lands in Renfrewshire, including Paisley. Walter's brother William founded the great baronial house of Fitz Alan, afterwards earls of Arundel (LINE XLI below, "The Fitz Alan Family").

Walter's son, generation 4, was 2nd High Steward.

Walter, generation 5, was 3rd High Steward and also justiciar of Scotland. He died in 1246.

Alexander of Dundonald, generation 6, eldest son of Walter, was 4th High Steward. He married Jean, daughter of James, earl of Bute and granddaughter of Earl Somerled, founder of the Lordship of the Isles, thus Alexander obtained the islands of Bute and Arran. He died about 1282. His

sister Euphemia married Patrick, 6th earl of Dunbar.

Sir John Stewart, generation 7, (also Steward), of Bonkyl - now Bonkle in northern Lanarkshire - was the second son of Alexander and Jean. The first son, James (the) Steward, was born about 1243, and is the first in another Stewart line to be found below ("The Stewart Kings of Scotland," LINE LXXIX).

Sir James Stewart, generation 8, (or Steward), fourth son of Sir John, was the ancestor of the lords of Lorn (or Lorne, western Argyllshire). He was killed at the battle of Dupplin in 1332, while still a comparatively young man. His only sister, Isabel Stewart, married Sir Thomas Randolph, 1st earl of Moray, who died on July 20, 1332.

Sir Robert Stewart, generation 9, son of Sir James, "was designed of Innermeath, in a donation to the abbey of Culross, 1362, and in the parliament of King Robert II, at Scone, in 1373." He died in 1380.

Sir John Stewart, generation 10, of Innermeath, the elder of Sir Robert's two sons, according to Weis, married Isobel de Ergardia, daughter of John de Ergardia and his wife, Joanna Isaac (Frederick L. Weis, The Magna Charta Sureties, 1215, 5th ed., Baltimore 1999, Line 42). Burke, however, provides a different account: The wife of Sir John of Innermeath is unidentified, and his younger brother, Robert Stewart of Durisdeer, married Janet, daughter and heir of Ewen de Ergardia, lord of Lorn, and his wife, Joanna de Izac. Robert Stewart then transferred the lordship of Lorn inherited by his wife, to his elder brother Sir John. This version takes the Ergardia family out of Line XX, which is significant because Joanna Isaac was the daughter of Thomas Isaac and his wife Matilda de Bruce, daughter of King Robert I Bruce of Scotland.

Sir John Stewart "is designated of Innermeath, lord of Lorn, in 1407 and 1412," and had five sons and two daughters. He died Apr. 26, 1421.

Sir James Stewart, generation 11, the third son of Sir John and Isabel, was known as the "Black Knight of Lorn." Before Sep. 21, 1439 he married, as her second husband, Joan, daughter of John Beaufort, earl of Somerset, by Margaret de Holand. Joan was a granddaughter of John of Gaunt and widow of King James I of Scotland. She and Sir James Stewart had three sons and she died at Dunbar on July 15, 1445.

Sir John Stewart, generation 12, eldest son and heir of Sir James

and Joan, was born about 1440 (Weis 1999, Line 91A). He was of Balveny - Balvenie Castle is near Dufftown in Banff - and was created earl of Atholl in 1457. He was an important political figure, with a dominant role in the suppression of the rebellion of the earl of Ross. His first wife was Margaret, only daughter of Archibald, 5th earl of Douglas and widow of William, 8th earl of Douglas. After Margaret's death Sir John married, second, Eleanor, daughter of William Sinclair, earl of Orkney and Caithness (Weis 1999, Line 41C). Sir John had two daughters from his first marriage and two sons and seven daughters from his second. He died on Sep. 15 or 19, 1512.

Elizabeth Stewart, generation 13, (sometimes Isabel), sixth daughter of Sir John and Eleanor, before Apr. 24, 1504 married, as his second wife, Alexander Robertson, 9th lord of Glenerochie and 2nd Baron Struan. They had two sons and a daughter. Alexander Robertson died in the county of Perth about 1506.

(Elizabeth Stewart married Alexander Robertson, LINE XVIII, generation 15)

Godred Crovan, generation 1, king of Dublin, the Isle of Man and the Hebrides, died on the island of Islay about 1095.

Olaf, generation 2, third son of Godred, succeeded to the government about 1103.

Olaf's daughter, generation 3, married Somerled (Somhairlie), a semi-independent chief of Celtic and Norse ancestry who was a descendant of Colla-Uais, airdrigh or high king of Ireland (327-331). Somerled established his authority as thane of Argyll and Kintyre and the Western Islands, founding the dynasty known as Lords of the Isles of Scotland. He was killed near Renfrew on an expedition against the Scottish king. His descendants held the Lordship of the Isles until 1493.

James, generation 4, son of Earl Somerled, was earl of Bute.

Jean, generation 5, daughter of James of Bute, married Alexander of Dundonald, who died about 1282.

(Jean of Bute married Alexander of Dundonald, LINE XX, generation 6)

Thomas Isaac, generation 1, (or Ysaac) married Matilda, daughter of Robert I Bruce and Elizabeth Burgh, his second wife. Matilda died on July 20, 1353 (Weis 1999, LINE 42).

Joanna Isaac, generation 2, married John de Ergardia, generation 1, lord of Lorn.

Isobel de Ergardia, generation 2, married Sir John Stewart, lord of Innermeath and Lorn. He died on Apr. 26, 1421 and Isobel died on Dec. 31, 1439.

(Isobel de Ergardia married Sir John Stewart, LINE XX, generation 10)

Roderick W. Stuart has authored a very fine book, substantially revised and enlarged through four editions, documented by the original sources and covering an extremely large number of the royal and noble ancestral lines in the lineage of John of Gaunt (Roderick W. Stuart, Royalty for Commoners. The Complete Known Lineage of John of Gaunt, Son of Edward III, King of England, and Queen Philippa, Fourth Edition, Baltimore 2002).

With this volume in print and readily available in libraries, one feels it is quite unnecessary to replicate its contents in the present work. Instead, references to various RFC lines will be provided where appropriate. LINE XXIII begins with John of Gaunt, who was of generation 26 of his line (RFC LINES I and II), followed by the omitted contents of Stuart's book.

John of Gaunt, generation 26, K.G. (Knight of the Garter), was a Plantagenet and the fourth son of King Edward III and Queen Philippa. He was born in Ghent (called "Gaunt" by the English, now in Belgium) in March 1340. On May 19, 1359 he married his cousin Blanche, daughter and heiress of Henry, duke of Lancaster. When John succeeded his father-in-law as duke, he became one of the very wealthiest men in Europe. Blanche died on Sep. 31, 1369 and in June 1371 John of Gaunt married, second, Constance, the daughter of Pedro I "the Cruel," king of Castile and Leon. John also had, among others, a favorite mistress during his marriages, and after Constance died in June 1394, he married, third, in January 1396/7, this mistress, Catherine, widow of Sir Hugh Swynford and the mother of several of John of Gaunt's children. These children were given the surname Beaufort, after one of John's castles in Anjou, France. Catherine was born in 1356 to Sir Paon Roët, a Gascon. As intended, the late marriage legitimated the Beaufort children. John of Gaunt was a patron of the poet Geoffrey Chaucer, whose wife was Catherine's sister. John of Gaunt died at Leicester Castle on Feb. 3, 1399 and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. (A valuable book on John and his times: Norman F. Cantor, The Last Knight. Twilight of the Middle Ages and the Birth of the Modern Era, New York 2006.)

Sir John Beaufort, generation 27, son of John and Catherine, was born about 1371 and became earl and marquis of Somerset. Before Sep. 28, 1397 he married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas de Holand, K.G., 2nd earl of Kent, and his wife, Alice Fitz Alan. Sir John Beaufort died on Mar. 16,

1409/10. Margaret married, second, Thomas Plantagenet, duke of Clarence. She died on Dec. 31, 1440. Sir John Beaufort's sister, Joan Beaufort, married about 1379 Sir Robert de Ferrers of Willisham, who died in 1396. Joan then married, second, before Feb. 5, 1396/7, Ralph Neville, K.G., who was created earl of Westmorland in 1397. He died on Oct. 21, 1425 and Joan died in Howden on Nov. 13, 1440.

Joan Beaufort, generation 28, daughter of Sir John Beaufort, 1st earl of Somerset, and Margaret de Holand, on Feb. 2, 1423/4 married James I, king of Scotland. King James was murdered in 1437, and after she had received a post-nuptial dispensation (exemption from an ecclesiastical impediment) on Sep. 21, 1439 Joan married, second, Sir James Stewart, the "Black Knight of Lorn." They had three sons before Joan's death at Dunbar on July 10, 1445 (Weis 1999, LINES 91 and 91A).

(Joan Beaufort married Sir James Stewart, LINE XX, generation 11)

Sir Robert de Holand, generation 1, married Elizabeth de Samlesbury.

Sir Robert de Holand, generation 2, 1st Lord Holand of Upholland, co. Lancaster was born about 1283. By 1309/10 he married Maud, daughter of Alan la Zouche and his wife, Eleanor de Segrave. Sir Robert was an M.P. from 1314 to 1321. He died on Oct. 7, 1328 and was buried at Preston, Lancashire.

Sir Thomas de Holand, generation 3, K.G., earl of Kent, about 1339 married, after the annulment of her first marriage, Joan Plantagenet "the Fair Maid of Kent," daughter of Edward Plantagenet of Woodstock and Marguerite de France. Sir Thomas died on Dec. 26 or 28, 1360. Joan then married, third, Edward the Black Prince, elder brother of John of Gaunt. Joan died on Aug. 7 or 8, 1385.

Sir Thomas de Holand, generation 4, K.G., of Woodstock, eldest son of Sir Thomas and Joan, in 1364 married Alice, daughter of Sir Richard Fitz Alan, K.G., earl of Arundel and Surrey, and his second wife, Eleanor Plantagenet de Lancaster. Sir Thomas was styled earl of Kent in 1380, and in 1380-1385 was Marshal of England. He died on Apr. 25, 1397 and Alice died on Mar. 17, 1415/6.

Margaret de Holand, generation 5, before Sep. 28, 1397 married Sir John Beaufort, K.G., earl and marquis of Somerset, the son of John of Gaunt and his wife Catherine. They had three sons and two daughters. Sir John died on Mar. 16, 1409/10, and Margaret married, second, Thomas Plantagenet, duke of Clarence. She died on Dec. 30, 1439 (Weis 1999, LINE 90).

(Margaret de Holand married Sir John Beaufort, LINE XXIII, generation 27)

Eudon I, generation 1, lived in Brittany and married Anne de Leon.

Geoffrey, generation 2, son of Eudon and Anne, became vicomte de Porhoët. He married Hawise, daughter of Alan IV "Fergent," duke of Brittany and Ermentrude of Anjou, his wife.

Alan la Zouche, generation 3, (also Ceoche or la Coche) had arrived in England by 1172 and in 1185 was of North Molton, Devonshire. He married Alice, daughter and eventually heiress of Philip Belmeis of Tong, Shropshire and Ashby, Leicestershire, and his wife, Maud la Meschine. Alan la Zouche died in 1190.

Roger la Zouche, generation 4, a younger son of Alan and Alice, was heir to his elder brother William in 1199. Roger was sheriff of Devonshire in 1228-1231 and a witness of Henry III's confirmation of the Magna Charta. Roger married Margaret —, who died after 1232. Roger died shortly before May 14, 1238.

Sir Alan la Zouche, generation 5, eldest son and heir, became Baron Zouche of Ashby la Zouche, Leicestershire. Before 1242 he married Elena, daughter of Roger de Quincy, 2nd earl of Winchester, and Helen of Galloway, his wife. Sir Alan was for a time constable of the Tower of London. He died on Aug. 12, 1270 and Elena died about Aug. 20, 1296. Sir Alan's sister, Loretta la Zouche (or Lora), married Gilbert de Sanford.

Sir Roger la Zouche, generation 6, Baron Zouche of Ashby, was born about 1241. Before 1267 he married Ela, daughter of Stephen Longespee and Emeline de Ridelisford, his wife. Sir Roger died just before Oct. 15, 1285.

Alan la Zouche, generation 7, was born at North Molton, Devonshire on Oct. 9, 1267. He married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Nicholas de Segrave and his wife Maud. From 1299 Alan was Baron Zouche of Ashby. He was governor of Rockingham Castle and steward of Rockingham Forest. He died shortly before Mar. 25, 1313/4.

Maud la Zouche, generation 8, was born in 1289. By 1309/10 she had married Sir Robert de Holand of Upholland, Lancashire, 1st Lord Holand. He died on Oct. 7, 1328 and Maud died on Mar. 31, 1349.

(Maud la Zouche married Sir Robert de Holand, LINE XXIV, generation 2)

Hoël de Cornouaille, generation 1, count of Cornouaille, married Hawise, daughter and heiress of Alan III, duke of Brittany, and Bertha of Blois, his wife (RFC LINE 24). Hoël then became duke of Brittany in 1066 by right of his wife. Hawise died in 1072 and Hoël died on Apr. 13, 1084.

Alan IV, generation 2, "Fergent," duke of Brittany, married as her second husband Ermengarde of Anjou, daughter of Fulk IV (RFC LINE 2) and Hildegarde of Baugency, one of his wives. Alan IV died in 1119 and Ermengarde died on June 1, 1147.

Hawise of Brittany, generation 3, daughter of Alan IV and Ermengarde, married Geoffrey de Porhoët, son of Eudon I and his wife, Anne de Leon.

(Hawise married Geoffrey de Porhoët, LINE XXV, generation 2)

Saher de Quincy, generation 1, of Buckley and Davantry married, as her second husband, Maud, daughter of Simon de St. Liz, earl of Huntingdon and Northampton, and his wife Maud of Huntingdon.

Robert de Quincy, generation 2, lord of Buckley and Fawside, married Orabella, daughter of Ness. Robert went to the Holy Land as a crusader. He died about 1198.

Saher de Quincy, generation 3, was born in 1155. Before 1173 he married Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert de Beaumont and his wife, Petronilla de Grandmesnil. In 1207 Saher was created 1st earl of Winchester. He was a Magna Charta surety in 1215, and in 1219 went on a crusade, during which he perished at the siege of Damietta on Nov. 3, 1219. Margaret died on Jan. 12, 1234/5.

Roger de Quincy, generation 4, married Helen of Galloway, daughter of Alan, lord of Galloway and — de Lacy, his wife. Roger succeeded his father as 2nd earl of Winchester and was made Constable of Scotland. He died on Apr. 25, 1264. His younger sister, Hawise de Quincy, married, after Feb. 11, 1222/3, Hugh de Vere, who was born about 1210 and succeeded his father as earl of Oxford in 1221. Hugh died in 1263.

Elena de Quincy, generation 5, daughter of Roger and Helen, married before 1242 Sir Alan la Zouche, Baron Zouche of Ashby la Zouche. He died in 1269-1270, and Elena died about Aug. 20, 1296. Her sister, Margaret de Quincy, married about 1238 William de Ferrers, earl of Derby. He died in 1254, and Margaret died about Mar. 12, 1280/1 (Weis 1999, LINE 74).

(Elena de Quincy married Sir Alan la Zouche, LINE XXV, generation 5)

Roger, generation 2, seigneur de Beaumont and Pont-Audemer - east of Deauville and south of the lower Seine in Normandy - was born about 1015 to Humphrey de Vielles, generation 1 ("Beaumont," Encyclopædia Britannica, vol. 3, Chicago 1966, 342). Roger married Adeline (or Adeline), daughter of Waleran, count of Meulan. When old, Roger retired and entered the abbey of St. Piers at Preaux, where he died about 1096. His descendants founded two important English families, Newburgh and Beaumont, which are given separate lines in this account. (LINE LXIII. "The Newburgh Family.")

Sir Robert de Beaumont, generation 3, was born about 1049. He was a companion of William the Conqueror at Hastings in 1066 and then was created earl of Leicester. When his father retired into the abbey, Robert succeeded him as lord of Beaumont, Pont-Audemer and Brionne, and count of Meulan. He then added to these Norman fiefs large estates in Warwickshire. In 1096 he married Isabel de Vermandois, the third daughter of Hugh Magnus, duke of France and Burgundy, and his wife, Adelaide de Vermandois (RFC LINES 143, 239). Sir Robert Beaumont died at Preaux on June 5, 1118, and his lands were divided between his twin sons Robert and Waleran. Isabel (or Elizabeth) married, second, William de Warenne, 2nd earl of Surrey. She died on Feb. 13, 1131.

Sir Robert de Beaumont, generation 4, was born in 1104. He succeeded his father as 2nd earl of Leicester in 1118 and was knighted in 1122. Sometime after November 1120 he married Amice, daughter of Ralph, seigneur de Montfort de Gael in Brittany. Sir Robert was temporarily in charge of the kingdom while King Henry II was in France, by virtue of his appointment as Justiciar of England in 1155. He died on Apr. 5, 1168. Isabel de Beaumont (or Elizabeth) was a sister of Sir Robert. she married Gilbert de Clare, earl of Pembroke, son of Gilbert Fitz Richard, lord of Clare, Suffolk, and his wife, Adeliza de Clermont. Gilbert died on Jan. 6, 1147/8.

Sir Robert de Beaumont, generation 5, was born before 1135. He succeeded his father as 3rd earl of Leicester in 1168. About 1155 he married Petronilla (or Pernell), daughter of Hugh de Grandmesnil, whose grandfather of the same name was a companion of the Conqueror in 1066 and had been a great landowner in Leicester in the 1080s. Sir Robert was imprisoned for siding with Henry in 1173, was released and again imprisoned, but

eventually was free and enjoyed the favor of Richard I. Sir Robert de Beaumont was a crusader in 1179 and died in Durazzo, Greece in 1190, on his way back from a pilgrimage. Petronilla died on Apr. 1, 1212.

Isabel de Beaumont was one of Sir Robert's several sisters. She married Simon de St. Lis, earl of Huntingdon and Northampton. He died in 1153.

Margaret de Beaumont, generation 6, was a daughter of Sir Robert and Petronilla. Before 1173 she married Saher de Quincy, 1st earl of Winchester, Magna Charta surety in 1215 and crusader in 1219. He died on Nov. 3, 1219 and Margaret apparently died on Jan. 12, 1234/5. Another sister was Amicia de Beaumont, who married Simon de Montfort, count of Evreux.

Robert, brother of Margaret and Amicia, was the last Beaumont earl of Leicester, and his sister Amicia was eventually his heiress.

(Margaret de Beaumont married Saher de Quincy, LINE XXVII, generation 3)

Fergus, generation 1, lord of Galloway in Scotland, married Elizabeth, a natural daughter of Henry I, King of England, by an unknown mistress (RFC LINE 89). Fergus died at Holyrood Abbey on May 12, 1166.

Uchtred, generation 2, son of Fergus and Elizabeth, married Gunhild(a) of Dumbar, daughter of Waltheof, lord of Allendale, and Sigrid, his wife. Uchtred of Galloway was killed on Sep. 22, 1174 at Loch Fergus, by his nephew Malcolm, a son of his brother Gilbert.

Roland, generation 3, lord of Galloway, was Constable of Scotland in the period 1189-2000. He married Elena, daughter of Richard de Morville and his wife, Avice de Lancaster. Roland died in December 1200 and Elena died on June 11, 1217.

Alan of Galloway, generation 4, lord of Galloway, married — de Lacy, thought to have been either a daughter of Hugh de Lacy, earl of Ulster and Lesceline de Verdon, his wife, or a daughter or sister of Roger de Lacy of Pontefract, Constable of Chester, and Maud de Clare, his wife (Weis 1999, LINE 139). Alan of Galloway was Constable of Scotland from 1215 and was named in the Magna Charta. After his first wife died Alan married, second, in 1209, Margaret of Huntingdon. He died in 1234. His sister, Devorguilla of Galloway, married Nicholas de Stuteville of Liddel, Cumberland, lord of Collingham, Yorkshire and Liddel Strength, Cumberland. Nicholas died in 1213 (Weis 1999, LINE 3).

Helen of Galloway, generation 5, daughter of Alan of Galloway and — de Lacy, married Roger de Quincy, 2nd earl of Winchester and Constable of Scotland. Roger died in 1264. Helen's first cousin, Joan de Stuteville, daughter of Nicholas and Devorguilla, married shortly before Mar. 29, 1229 Hugh Wake, baron of Bourne. Joan was her father's eldest daughter and co-heiress. Hugh died in 1241 and Joan married, second, , Sir Hugh Bigod, Chief Justice of England. He died in 1266 and Joan died in 1276.

(Helen of Galloway married Roger de Quincy, LINE XXVII, generation 4)

The counties of Cumberland (existing since the 12th century) and Westmorland (of similar age, with the Barony of Kendal an important part) are both south of the English border, but in the 12th and 13th centuries both counties, and Cumberland in particular, were subject to periods of Scottish control.

Eldred de Lancaster, generation 1, was 2nd Baron Kendal.

Ketel de Lancaster, generation 2, was 3rd Baron Kendal.

Gilbert de Lancaster, generation 3, was 4th Baron Kendal.

William de Lancaster, generation 4, 5th Baron Kendal of Workington in Cumberland (or Copeland), in present-day co. Cumberland, inherited an extensive fief held of the Honour of Coupland. He served as castellan of William Fitz Duncan's castle of Egremont in Cumberland in 1138, and was governor of the castle of Lancaster. William de Lancaster married, as her second husband, Gundred(a) de Warenne, daughter of William de Warenne and Isabel de Vermandois. By right of her first marriage Gundred was countess of Warwick.

Avice de Lancaster, generation 5, daughter of William and Gundred, married Richard de Morville, generation 1, of Lauder in Lauderdale, Constable of Scotland. Richard died in 1189.

Elena de Morville, generation 2, daughter of Richard and Avice, married Roland, lord of Galloway. He died in December 1200 and Elena died on June 11, 1217.

(Elena de Morville married Roger of Galloway, LINE XXIX, generation 3)

William Longespee, generation 40 from his father's remote semi-mythical Norse ancestor, was a natural son of King Henry II of England by an unknown mistress (RFC LINE 2). His surname translates as "longsword." William was born about 1176 and in 1196 he married Ela, daughter of William Fitz Patrick, earl of Salisbury and his wife, Eleanor de Vitre. William Longespee succeeded his wife's father as earl of Salisbury, and died on Mar. 7, 1225/6. Ela died on Aug. 24, 1261.

Stephen Longespee, generation 41, of Sutton, co. Northampton, and Wanborough, Wiltshire was the younger son of William and Ela. About 1243 he married, as her second husband, Em(m)eline, daughter of Walter Lacy, earl of Ulster (died 1243). Stephen Longespee became Justiciar of Ireland, and died in 1260. Emmeline died in 1276.

Ela Longespee, generation 42, married Sir Roger la Zouche, Baron Zouche of Ashby and Buckley. He died in 1285 (Weis 1999, LINE 144).

(Ela Longespee married Sir Roger la Zouche, LINE XXV, generation 6)

Walter Fitz Edward de Salisbury, generation 1, lived in Chilterne, Wiltshire. He married Sibyl, daughter of Patrick de Chaworth. Walter became sheriff of Wiltshire and was the founder of Bradenstock Priory. He died in 1147.

Patrick Fitz Walter, generation 2, earl of Salisbury, in or before 1152 married, as her second husband, Ela, daughter of William I Talvas, count of Alencon, Montreuil and Ponthieu (RFC LINE 244). Patrick Fitz Walter was slain on Mar. 27, 1167/8. His sister, Sibyl de Salisbury, married as his second wife John Marshal. They were the parents of William Marshal in 1146.

William Fitz Patrick, generation 3, was born about 1150. He succeeded his father as earl of Salisbury and about 1190 married Eleanor, daughter of Robert de Vitre and his wife, Emma, daughter of Alan de Dinan. William Fitz Patrick died on Apr. 17, 1196.

Ela de Salisbury, generation 4, countess of Salisbury, was born at Amesbury, Wiltshire between 1187 and 1191. As a child bride in 1198 she married William Longespee, natural son of Henry II. William then became earl of Salisbury in Ela's right. William died on Mar. 7, 1225/6 and Ela died on Aug. 24, 1261 (Weis 1999, LINE 142).

(Ela de Salisbury married William Longespee, LINE XXXI, generation 40)

Henry Fitz Henry, generation 39, was born about 1105, a natural or illegitimate son of King Henry I of England and his mistress, Nest, the daughter of Rhys ap Tewdr, prince of South Wales, and Gwladys, his wife. (Nest was the WIFE of Gerald of Windsor, constable of Pembroke Castle.) Henry Fitz Henry also married, but his wife's name has been lost. He died in 1157.

Anabilis Fitz Henry, generation 40, daughter of Henry and Nest, married Walter de Ridelisford, generation 1, of Carriebenan, co. Kildare, Ireland. He died after 1226.

Walter de Ridelisford, generation 2, married Annora, whose parentage is not known. He died by Dec. 12, 1244.

Em(m)eline de Ridelisford, generation 3, married Hugh de Lacy, earl of Ulster, but he died without children by her. About 1243 Emmeline married, second, Stephen Longespee, Justiciar of Ireland, the younger son of William Longespee, earl of Salisbury. Stephen died in 1260 (Weis 1999, LINE 144).

(Emmeline de Ridelisford married Stephen Longespee, LINE XXXI, generation 41)

Edmund (Plantagenet), generation 24, "of Woodstock," was born on Aug. 5, 1301, the younger son of King Edward I and his second wife, Marguerite of France (RFC LINE 1). In 1321 Edmund was created earl of Kent, a revived title, by his older half-brother, King Edward II. In 1326-1327 Edmund lived in France with his mother, the Queen. In 1327 he married, as her second husband, Margaret, daughter of John, 1st lord of Wake, and his wife Joan de Fiennes. Margaret was the widow of John Comyn of Badenoch. Edmund later conspired in England against Queen Isabella, wife of Edward II, and her paramour, Sir Roger de Mortimer, and was arrested and beheaded on Mar. 19, 1330.

Joan, generation 25, "the Fair Maid of Kent," was born about 1328 to Edmund of Woodstock and Margaret Wake. Joan married William Montacute, earl of Salisbury, but divorced him by annulment. About 1339 she married, second, Sir Thomas de Holand, K.G., who became earl of Kent in her right. Sir Thomas died in 1360. Joan married, third, Edward "the Black Prince," elder brother of John of Gaunt. They became the parents of ill-fated King Richard II. Joan died on Aug. 7, 1385.

(Joan of Kent married Sir Thomas de Holand, LINE XXIV, generation 3)

Geoffrey Wac, generation 1, lived in Normandy in the first half of the 12th century.

Hugh Wake, generation 2, seigneur de Negreville, Normandy and founder of Longues Abbey, married Emma Fitz Baldwin, heiress of Bourne, daughter of Baldwin Fitz Gilbert, lord of Bourne, Deeping and Skellingthorpe, Lincolnshire, and his wife, Adeline de Rollos. Emma died in 1168 and Hugh died about 1176.

Baldwin Wake, generation 3, married Agnes, daughter of William du Hommet (died about 1213), seigneur de Le Hommet, Normandy, and his wife, Lucy. Baldwin held the barony of Bourne, Lincolnshire, and succeeded his father as seigneur de Negreville. He died about 1198.

Baldwin Wake, generation 4, baron of Bourne, was born about 1180. He married as her second husband Isabel, daughter and eventual co-heir of Sir William de Briwere (died 1226), sheriff of Devon and his wife, Beatrice de Valle (or Vaux). Isabel was the widow of Fulbert of Dover. After 1204 Baldwin lost his lands in France. He died in 1213 and Isabel died in 1233.

Hugh Wake, generation 5, son of Baldwin and Isabel, married Joan, daughter and heiress of Nicholas de Stuteville (died 1233), baron of Cottingham, Yorkshire and Liddel Strength, Cumberland, and his wife, Devorguilla of Galloway. Hugh Wake held the barony of Bourne and was sheriff of Yorkshire and constable of Scarborough Castle. He died in 1241 and Joan died in 1276.

Baldwin Wake, generation 6, baron of Bourne, was born about 1238. He married Ela, daughter and heiress of William de Beauchamp (died 1260), baron of Bedford, Bedfordshire, and Ida Longespee, his wife. Ela died by 1265, and Baldwin Wake married, second, Hawise de Quincy, daughter of Robert de Quincy and his wife, Helen ap Llewelyn ap Iorwerth. Baldwin died in 1282.

Sir John Wake, generation 7, 1st Lord Wake, was born about 1268 to Baldwin and Hawise. Before Sep. 24, 1291 he married Joan, probably the daughter of Sir William de Fiennes and his wife, Blanche de Brienne. (However, Weis 1999, LINE 114 says Joan was "perhaps daughter of Sir John Fitz Barnard of Kingsdown, Kent - died 1300.") Sir John Wake died shortly

before Apr. 10, 1300 and Joan died not long before Oct. 26, 1309.

Margaret Wake, generation 8, daughter of Sir John Wake and Joan de Fiermes, was born about 1299. She married first John Comyn of Badenoch, who died without descendants on June 24, 1314. Margaret married, second, about Dec. 25, 1325 Edmund (Plantagenet) of Woodstock, earl of Kent. He was beheaded on Mar. 19, 1330 and Margaret died on Sep. 29, 1349.

(Margaret Wake married Edmund of Woodstock, LINE XXXIV, generation 24)

Robert de Quincy, generation 4, was the third son of Saher de Quincy (LINE XXVII, generation 3) and younger brother of Roger. (The second son, also named Robert, had died in infancy.) Robert married Hawise of Chester, who was born in 1180 to Hugh of Kevelioc and his wife, Bertrada de Montfort. Robert de Quincy died in 1217 and Hawise died in 1243.

Robert de Quincy, generation 5, was the son of Robert and Hawise. He was of Colne Quincy, Essex, and married as her second husband Ellen (or Helen), daughter of Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, prince of Wales, and his wife Joan, a natural daughter of King John of England (RFC LINE 2). Ellen died in 1253 and Robert died in 1257. Robert's sister, Margaret de Quincy, married before June 21, 1221 John de Lacy of Hatton, son of Roger de Lacy and his wife, Maud de Clare. In 1232 John was created earl of Lincoln. He died on July 22, 1240 and Margaret died before Mar. 30, 1266.

Hawise de Quincy, generation 6, daughter of Robert and Ellen, was born about 1250. She was the heiress of Bidford, Warwickshire, and married, as his second wife, Baldwin Wake, son of Hugh Wake and Joan de Stuteville, his wife. Baldwin died by Feb. 10, 1281/2 and Hawise died by Mar. 27, 1284/5.

(Hawise de Quincy married Baldwin Wake, LINE XXXV, generation 6)

From at least as early as the 11th century the seat of the Fiennes family was in French Flanders, the region of northern France bordering western Belgium and the North Sea (Matthew H. Murphy, The European Ancestry of Chretien Du Bois of Wicres, France, Claverack, N.Y., 1987).

Eustache, generation 1, seigneur and baron de Fiennes, about the year 1050 married Adele de Furnes, de Selvesse, dame d'Ardres, daughter of Erard de Furnes.

Conon, generation 2, seigneur and baron de Fiennes, was living in the period 1099-1112. He married Alix de Bournonville.

Eustache de Fiennes, generation 3, baron de Fiennes, married Margaret, daughter of Arnulf II (died 1169), count of Guines. Margaret died in 1187.

Enguerrand de Fiennes, generation 4, seigneur de Fiennes, married Sibyl de Boulogne, de Tingry, daughter and heiress of Pharamus (or Faramus) de Boulogne and his wife Matilda. Enguerrand succeeded to Sibyl's father's share of Eaton, Bedfordshire in 1183/4, and died in 1189.

Guillaume de Fiennes, generation 5, seigneur de Fiennes, baron de Tingry, married first Isabel, then second, about 1203, Agnes, daughter of Alberic II, count of Dammartin (died 1200), and his wife Matilda (or Maud, Margaret) of Clermont, Ponthieu and Dammartin (RFC LINE 149).

Enguerrand de Fiennes, generation 6, seigneur de Fiennes, baron de Tingry and de Rumingham, married Isabeau, daughter of Jacques, seigneur de Conde, Bailleul and Moreaumez in Hainaut. Enguerrand was dead by 1265.

Sir William de Fiennes, generation 7, married Blanche de Brienne, lady of Loupeland, daughter of Jean de Brienne, Grand Butler of France, 1258, and his second wife Jeanne. Sir William died in 1302.

Joan de Fiennes, generation 8, daughter of Sir William and Blanche, before Sep. 24, 1291 married John Wake, 1st Lord Wake, son of Baldwin Wake, baron of Bourne and Ela de Beauchamp, his wife. John Wake died in 1300 and Joan died shortly before Oct. 26, 1309.

(Joan de Fiennes married Sir John Wake, LINE XXXV, generation 7)

Geoffrey de Boulogne, generation 3, was probably born in Brabant earlier than 1061 to Eustace II, count of Boulogne, and Ida of Lorraine, his wife (RFC LINE 242). Geoffrey married Beatrice, daughter of Geoffrey de Mandeville. In 1086 Geoffrey de Boulogne was a Domesday tenant at Carshalton, Surrey in England, but on the Continent he succeeded his father as duke of Lower Lorraine and count of Boulogne. He was a leader of the First Crusade and was elected king of Jerusalem, taking the title Geoffrey I, Advocate of the Holy Sepulcher. He died in Jerusalem on July 18, 1100.

William de Boulogne, generation 4, son of Geoffrey and Beatrice, grew up in England, and was an adult by 1106, when he witnessed a document . He married an unknown wife, and died about 1159.

Pharamus de Boulogne, generation 5, (or Faramus), also de Tingry, was an adult by 1130 and married Matilda, whose parents are unknown. Pharamus was in charge of Dover Castle and the Honour of Peverel of Dover in 1157/8, held lands at Eaton, Bedfordshire and Wendover, Buckinghamshire, as well as extensive estates in Somerset, Essex, Surrey, Oxford, Suffolk and, probably, in Kent and Northumberland. He died about 1183/4.

Sibyl de Boulogne, generation 6, the daughter and heiress of Pharamus and Matilda, married Enguerrand de Fiennes. He died in 1189.

(Sibyl de Boulogne married Enguerrand de Fiennes, LINE XXXVII, generation 4)

Erard II, generation 1, count of Brienne, in 1166 married Agnes de Montfaucon, daughter of of Richard II, count of Montbeliard. Erard fought in the Third Crusade and was killed at Acre on Feb. 8, 1191.

Jean de Brienne, generation 2, a younger son of Erard and Agnes, was born about 1168. He went to the Holy Land as a crusader, and on Sep. 15, 1210 married Mary, daughter of Conrad de Montferrat and his wife, Isabel, daughter of Amaury, king of Jerusalem. Jean was then elected king of Jerusalem by the barons in right of his wife, and when she died a short time afterward, Jean resigned in right of their small daughter and heiress, Yolande. In 1214 Jean married, second, Stephanie, daughter and heiress of Leo, king of Armenia. In 1215 Jean was again elected king of Jerusalem. Stephanie died childless in 1219. When his daughter Yolande married, Jean de Brienne returned to Europe and married, third, in 1223, Berenguela of Leon, daughter of Alfonso IV, king of Castile and Leon. In 1228 Jean de Brienne was elected Latin emperor of Constantnople. He died on March 21 and Berenguela died on April 12, both in the year 1237.

Jean de Brienne, generation 3, son of Jean and Berenguela, married Mary, daughter of Enguerrand de Coucy. Mary was the widow of Alexander II of Scotland. After she died childless, Jean married, second, in 1251, Jeanne, daughter of Geoffrey V, viscount of Chateaudun and his wife, Clemence des Roches. In 1258 Jean de Brienne was made Grand Botiler ("Butler") of France. He died in 1296.

Blanche de Brienne, generation 4, dame de Loupeland, daughter of Jean and Jeanne, married Sir William de Fiennes. He died in 1302.

(Blanche de Brienne married William de Fiennes, LINE XXXVII, generation 7)

William des Roches, generation 1, seneschal of Anjou, Maine and Touraine, married Marguerite de Sable. William died in 1222.

Clemence des Roches, generation 2, married Geoffrey V, generation 1, viscount of Chateaudun. Geoffrey died in 1249.

Jeanne de Chateaudun, generation 2, in 1251 married Jean de Brienne, Grand Butler of France. He died in 1296.

(Jeanne de Chateaudun married Jean de Brienne, LINE XXXIX, GENERATION 3)

William, generation 3, brother of Walter, was a son of Alan (filius alan > Fitz Alan), founder of of the Stewart family (see LINE XX).

John Fitz Alan, perhaps generation 6, a descendant of William, was lord of Clun and Oswestry in Shropshire. John married Isabel, daughter of William d'Aubigny, 4th earl of Arundel, and Mabel of Chester, his wife.

John Fitz Alan, generation 7, succeeded his maternal grandfather in 1243 as 5th earl of Arundel. He married Maud, daughter of Theobald le Botiller, Lord Botiller, and his wife, Rohese de Verdon. John's will was dated in October 1267 and he died by Nov. 10. Maud died on Nov. 27, 1283.

John Fitz Alan, generation 8, was born on Sep. 14, 1246 and succeeded his father as lord of Clun and 6th earl of Arundel. He married Isabella de Mortimer, daughter of Roger de Mortimer and Maud de Braose, his wife. John died on Mar. 18, 1271/2.

Sir Richard Fitz Alan, generation 9, was born on Feb. 3, 1266/7. Before 1285 he married Alasia, daughter of Thomas I, marquis of Saluzzo in Piedmont and Luisa de C ave, his wife. In 1289 Sir Richard became 7th earl of Arundel. Alasia died on Sep. 25, 1292. Sir Richard was an M.P. in 1295 and died on Mar. 9, 1301/2 (Weis 1999, LINE 134).

Sir Edmund Fitz Alan, generation 10, Knt., was born on May 1, 1285. He became 8th earl of Arundel and in 1305 married Alice, daughter of William de Warenne and his wife Joan de Vere. Sir Edmund was an M.P. in 1306 and was knighted on May 22 the same year. He was beheaded at Hereford on Nov. 17, 1326 and Alice died before May 23, 1338.

Sir Richard Fitz Alan, generation 11, 9th earl of Arundel and earl of Warenne, was born in 1313. He married Isabel, daughter of Sir Hugh Despenser but after the birth of several sons he divorced her. At Ditton on Feb. 5, 1344/5 he married second, as her second husband, Eleanor (Plantagenet) de Lancaster, daughter of Henry, earl of Lancaster and Maud de Chaworth, his wife. Eleanor died at Arundel on Jan. 31, 1371/2 and Sir Richard died on Jan. 24, 1375/6.

Alice Fitz Alan, generation 12, daughter of Sir Richard and Eleanor, in 1364 married Sir Thomas de Holand, K.G., of Woodstock, earl of Kent. He died on Apr. 25, 1397 and Alice died on July 8, 1425.

(Alice Fitz Alan married Sir Thomas de Holand, LINE XXIV, generation 4)

The name d'Aubigny was originally de Albini, and has become modern Dabney.

William d'Aubigny, generation 1, in 1138 married the childless former second wife of Henry I of England, Adelaide (or Adeliza) of Louvain, daughter of Geoffrey I, duke of Lorraine and his wife, Ida of Chiny and Namur (RFC LINE 120). In 1141 William became 2nd earl of Arundel, in Sussex. Adelaide died at age 48 on Apr. 23, 1151, and William d'Aubigny died on Oct. 12, 1176.

William d'Aubigny, generation 2, son of William and Adelaide, married Maud, widow of Roger de Clare, earl of Hertford, and daughter of James de St. Hilary of Field Dalling, Norfolk (died about 1154) and his wife Aveline. William became 3rd earl of Arundel and Sussex, and was a crusader. He died on Dec. 24, 1193.

William d'Aubigny, generation 3, married Mabel of Chester, daughter of Hugh of Kevelioc, 5th earl of Chester, and Bertrada de Montfort, his wife. William succeeded his father as 4th earl of Arundel and also was a crusader. He was named in the Magna Charta in 1215 and died in March 1220/1.

Isabel d'Aubigny, generation 4, married John Fitz Alan, lord of Clun and Oswestry, Shropshire. He died in 1240 (Weis 1999, LINE 134).

(Isabel d'Aubigny married John Fitz Alan, LINE XLI, generation 6)

Anschitil, generation 1, living in 1031, was viscount of the Bessin in Normandy (Weis 2004, LINE 132A).

Ranulph, generation 2, (or Ranulf, sometimes Randolph or Ralph) viscount of the Bessin, fought in the battle of Val-es-Dunes in 1047. He married Alice, an illegitimate daughter of Richard III, 5th duke of Normandy, by an unknown mistress.

Ranulph, generation 3, viscount of Bayeux in Normandy, was an adult by 1066. He married Margaret (or Maud), daughter of Richard "le Goz," viscount d'Avranches (RFC LINE 295) and Emma, his wife (alleged to have been a half-sister of William the Conqueror). Ranulph was living in 1089.

Ranulph le Meschin, generation 4, styled de Briquessart, son of Ranulph and Margaret, was born earlier than 1066. About 1098 he married Lucy, the widow of Roger Fitz Gerold. Ranulph was lord of Cumberland and viscount of Bayeux, and in 1120 he succeeded Richard, son of his cousin, Hugh d'Avranches, as 3rd palatine earl of Chester. In 1124 Ranulph was commander of the royal forces in Normandy. He died about 1129 and was buried in St. Warburg's, Chester. His widow was still living in 1130. Ranulph's brother, William le Meschin, was lord of Skipton-in-Craven, Yorkshire, and married Cecily, daughter and heiress of Robert de Romilly.

Ranulph de Gernon, generation 5, son of Ranulph and Lucy, was born about 1100 at the castle of Gernon, Normandy. He was 4th earl of Chester and viscount d'Avranches, Normandy, and about 1141 married Maud of Gloucester, daughter of Robert de Caen "the Consul," earl of Gloucester, and Maud de Crelly, his wife. Ranulph unscrupulously fought on both sides during the civil wars in England in the reign of King Stephen. He died on Dec. 16, 1153 and was buried at St. Warburg's. His widow Maud died on July 29, 1189. Ranulph's sister, Adeliza de Gernon, married Richard de Clare, who was killed in battle with the Welsh near Abergavenny in 1136. A cousin of Ranulph and Adeliza was Maud le Meschine (or Matilda), daughter and co-heir of William le Meschin and Cecily. She inherited the manor of Molland, Devonshire, which was previously held by her maternal grandfather de Romilly. By 1139 Maud had married Philip de Belmeis, but he died and she married, second, Hugh de Mortimer, lord of Wigmore, Herefordshire.

Hugh of Kevelioc, generation 6, son of Ranulph and Maud, was born in

1147 at Kevelioc, Monmouthshire. He became viscount d'Avranches and 5th earl palatine of Chester. In 1169 he married Bertrada, daughter of Simon de Montfort, count of Evreux in Normandy, and his wife Amicia de Beaumont, heiress of the earldom of Leicester. Hugh of Kevelioc took part in the uprising against King Henry II in 1173, and died at Leeke, Staffordshire, in 1181. Hugh's son, Ranulph de Blundeville, succeeded as 6th earl of Chester but died in 1232, leaving no children by Constance of Brittany, his wife. The family's great estates were then divided among Ranulph's four sisters or their heirs.

Maud of Chester, generation 7, one of four daughters of Hugh and Bertrada and co-heiresses of their brother Ranulph, was born in 1171. She married David of Scotland, earl of Huntingdon, son of Henry of Huntingdon and his wife, Ada de Warenne (RFC LINE 165). David died in 1219 and Maud died in 1233. Mabel of Chester, one of Maud's three sisters and also a co-heiress of Ranulph, married William d'Aubigny, 4th earl of Arundel. He died in March 1320/1.

(Mabel of Chester married William d'Aubigny, LINE XLII, generation 3)

Richard III, generation 36, 5th duke of Normandy, was the eldest son of Richard II and Judith of Brittany (RFC LINE 89) and the uncle of William the Conqueror. Richard III succeeded his father as duke in 1026. He married as her first husband Adele (or Aelis), daughter of Robert II "the Pious," king of France, but he also had several mistresses. Richard III died on Aug. 6, 1028 and was succeeded as duke by his younger brother, Robert I, who was accused of poisoning him.

Alice of Normandy, generation 37, was a natural daughter of Richard III by one of his mistresses. She married Ranulph I, viscount of the Bessin region of Normandy.

(Alice of Normandy married Ranulph I, LINE XLIII, generation 2)

Amaury de Montfort, generation 4, was the son of Simon de Montfort-l'Amaury and Agnes d'Evreux of Normandy, his wife (RFC LINE 90). Amaury inherited the countship of Evreux in his mother's right. He married Agnes, daughter of Anseau (or Ansel) de Garlande (died in 1117/8) , seigneyr de Garlande and seneschal of France. Amaury died in 1137.

Simon de Montfort, generation 5, count d'Evreux, married Amicia de Beaumont, eventual heiress of her brother Robert, the last Beaumont earl of Leicester (died 1204). Simon died in 1181 or possibly somewhat later.

Bertrada de Montfort, generation 6, in 1169 married Hugh of Kevelioc, viscount d'Avranches and 5th earl of Chester.

(Bertrada de Montfort married Hugh of Kevelioc, LINE XLIII, generation 6)

Godfrey, generation 1, "le Captif," was count of Verdun in France.

Bertram de Verdun, generation 2, was of Newbold Verdun and Farnham Royal, Leicestershire and a baron by tenure in the Domesday survey.

Norman de Verdun, generation 3, elder son of Bertram, married Lesceline, daughter of Geoffrey de Clinton.

Bertram de Verdun, generation 4, eldest son of Norman, married Maud, daughter of Robert de Ferrers, earl of Derby, but she died leaving no descendants. Bertram married, second, Rohese, whose parents are unknown. He was a justice in Eyre, sheriff of Leicestershire and Warwick in 1170-1185 and seneschal of Ireland in 1185. He died in 1192.

Nicholas de Verdun, generation 5, was the fifth son of Bertram and Rohese, and the heir of his elder brother, the second son Thomas de Verdun. (A few careless accounts, misunderstanding this complication, have Thomas as Nicholas's FATHER.) Nicholas married Joan, whose parents are unknown. His sister, Lesceline de Verdun, married Hugh de Lacy, earl of Ulster, who died in 1241.

Rohese de Verdun, generation 6, the only child and heiress of Nicholas and Joan, in 1250 married as his second wife Theobald Walter le Botiller, who had adopted the Botiller surname in 1221 and after 1250 changed it again, to Theobald de Verdun. He died on July 19, 1260.

Maud de Verdun, generation 7, daughter of Theobald and Rohese, married John Fitz Alan, earl of Arundel. She died on Nov. 27, 1263.

(Rohese de Verdun married John Fitz Alan, LINE XLI, generation 7)

Hugh, generation 1, was bishop of Coutances, Normandy in 990.

Roger de Mortimer, generation 2, of Mortemer-sur-Eaulne in Normandy was the second son of Bishop Hugh. In 1054 he fought under William II, duke of Normandy, against the king of France ("Mortimer," Encyclopædia Britannica, 14th ed., vol. 15, Chicago 1937, 831).

Ralph de Mortimer, generation 3, son and heir of Roger, followed William II to England. After 1075 he became an important landowner in the march of Wales, including in his holdings the castle and town of Wigmore, Herefordshire. Ralph died about 1104.

— de Mortimer, generation 4, son of Ralph, has not been found in available records.

Hugh de Mortimer, generation 5, a grandson of Ralph, was lord of Wigmore and died around 1148-1150.

Hugh de Mortimer, generation 6, lord of Wigmore, married as her second husband Maud (or Matilda), daughter and co-heiress of William le Meschin, lord of Skipton-in-Craven, Yorkshire, and his wife, Cecily de Romilly. Hugh died in 1180/1.

Roger de Mortimer, generation 7, 4th Lord Mortimer of Wigmore, married Isabel, daughter of Walkelin de Ferrieres, seigneur de Ferrieres-Saint-Hilaire, a village lying south of Bernay in Normandy, and lord of Oakham, co. Rutland. Walkelin was slain in a feud during the youth of William I, duke of Normandy and Isabel inherited Oakham and Lechlade, Gloucestershire. Roger de Mortimer died before Aug. 19, 1214 and Isabel died before Aug. 29, 1252.

Ralph de Mortimer, generation 8, 5th lord of Wigmore, was born in 1194. About 1230 he married as her second husband Gwladys Ddu, the daughter of Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, prince of North Wales, and his mistress, Tangwystl (or Dangroep1) of Rhos. Ralph de Mortimer died at Wigmore on Aug. 6, 1246 and Gwladys died in 1251.

Roger de Mortimer, generation 9, was born about 1231 and succeeded his father as 6th Baron Mortimer of Wigmore. In 1247 he married Maud (or Matilda), daughter of William de Braose, lord of Brecon, and his wife, Eva (or Eve) Marshal. During his adventurous life Roger engaged in bitter combat in 1262-1263 with Llewelyn ap Gruffydd of Wales and was taken pris-

oner in 1264 by Simon de Montfort, from which captivity he soon managed to escape. Roger died at Kingsland, near Leominster, Herefordshire before Oct. 30, 1282. Maud died before Mar. 23, 1300/1.

Isabella de Mortimer, generation 10, a daughter of Roger and Maud, married John Fitz Alan, lord of Clun and 6th earl of Arundel. He died in 1271/2.

(Isabella de Mortimer married John Fitz Alan, LINE XLI, generation 8)

Olaf Kvaraan, generation 1, (or Anlaf) was king of York and Dublin. He married Gormflaith of Naas, daughter of Murchad, king of Leinster (died 972), and died in Iona about 981. Gormflaith then married, second, Brian Boru, and died in 1030.

Sihtric, generation 2, "of the Silken Beard," son of Olaf and Gormflaith, married Slani, daughter of Brian Boru and an unknown wife. Sihtric was king of Dublin and went on a pilgrimage to Rome in 1028. He died in 1042.

Olaf of Dublin, generation 3, married Maelcorcre, daughter of Dunlang, king of Leinster (died in 1014). Olaf was probably the man of that name who was slain by "Saxons" while en route to Rome on a pilgrimage in 1034.

Ragnailt, generation 4, was a daughter of Olaf and Maelcorcre. She married Cynan ap Iago, generation 1, prince of Gwynedd (northwest Wales), who was exiled in Dublin.

Gruffydd ap Cynan, generation 2, was born in Dublin in 1055 and succeeded his father as prince of Gwynedd. About 1095 he married Angharad of Tegaingl, daughter of Owain ap Edwin. Gruffydd died in 1137.

Owain I Gwynedd, generation 3, was born about 1100. He became prince of Gwynedd and married Gwladys, daughter of Llywarch ap Trahaern (died about 1129), and his wife, Dyddgu of Builth. Owain married, second, outside the church, his first cousin Christina, daughter of Gronw ap Owain ap Edwin. Owain I Gwynedd died in 1170. His sister Susanna married Madog ap Maredudd, ruler of Powys (northeast Wales). Susanna died in 1137 and Madog died in 1160.

Iorwerth ap Drwyndwn, generation 4, prince of Gwynedd, married Mared, his first cousin, daughter of Madog and Susanna. Iorwerth died about 1174.

Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, generation 5, "Mawr" ("the Great") was born in 1173 and succeeded his father as prince of Gwynedd. In 1205 he married Joan, natural daughter of King John of England (RFC LINE 2) and his mistress Agatha de Ferrers. Llewelyn also had a number of mistresses, including Tangwystl verch Llywarch, daughter of Llywarch "the Red" of Rhos. Llewelyn retired in 1239 into a Cistercian monastery where he died in 1240.

Tangwystl died on Dec. 11, 1282.

Gwladys Ddu, generation 6, daughter of Llewelyn and Tangwystl, married as his second wife Reginald de Braose, but they had no children and he died in 1227/8. Gwladys then married, second, Ralph de Mortimer, 5th lord of Wigmore, Herefordshire. Ralph died on Aug. 6, 1246 and Gwladys died in 1251.

(Gwladys Ddu married Ralph de Mortimer, LINE XLVII, generation 8)

The Braose (or Braiose) family was a branch of the ancient Norse Ynglingar dynastic line which begins with an account, semi-mythical in its earliest portion, of a series of Scandinavian leaders and rulers starting in the 4th century A.D. Down to its 29th generation this line is described in Stuart's Royalty for Commoners, LINE 166. LINE 166 then goes on to cover the part of the lineage branching off in generation 30 and leading through William the Conqueror to John of Gaunt. The branch NOT found in RFC is outlined in this book.

Ragnvald, generation 29, "the Wise," son of Eystein Glumra and Aseda, his wife, was jarl of north and south More (Moer) in Uppland and of Raumdal (or Ramsdal), both places in modern Norway. He was living in 867 and married Ragnhild, daughter of Hrolf Nefia, and probably other wives, including Hiltrude. In 888 Ragnvald obtained from King Harald I "Haarfager" of Norway a grant of the Shetland and Orkney Islands. Ragnvald died in 890. His sister Svanhild was one of several wives of King Harald I.

Einar, generation 30, "Turf-Cutter," whose mother has not been clearly identified, was made lord of the Orkney and Shetland Islands by his father, and was then created jarl by King Harald I. Einar's half-brother Hrolf (or Rollo) "the Ganger," son of Ragnvald and Ragnhild eventually established the Norman dukes of Normandy (RFC LINE 166).

Thorfinn, generation 31, "Skull-Cutter," was jarl of Orkney. He married Grelod and died in 976. His barrow (burial mound) is on the island of South Ronaldsay in the Orkneys.

Hlodvar, generation 32, (or Hlodve), jarl of Orkney, married Edna, daughter of Kiarval, an Irish king. Hlodvar's barrow is at Hofn in Caithness, northern Scotland. (Inexplicably Hlodvar and his father Thorfinn are missing from Sir Bernard Burke, "Sinclair - Earl of Orkney," A Genealogical History of the Dormant, Abeyant, Forfeited and Extinct Peerages of the British Empire, London 1883, 492-493.)

Sigurd, generation 33, "the Stout," jarl of Orkney, married Donada, daughter and co-heir of Malcolm, king of the Scots (RFC LINE 165). Sigurd was slain in 1014 in the battle of Clontarf in Ireland between the Irish and the Norse invaders.

Brusi, generation 34, jarl of Orkney and son of Sigurd and, most probably, an unknown first wife, succeeded his father as jarl in 1014. Brusi

was then succeeded by his half-brother Thorfinn Sigurdsson (see below, "Earls of Strathearn and Orkney," LINE LXVIII).

Ulf, generation 35, settled in Normandy and there married Emma, perhaps a daughter of Alan of Brittany. Ulf adopted the Christian name "Robert," calling himself Robert de Briouze, after his seat in Normandy.

William de Braose, generation 36, was born in Normandy in 1030. He married Agnes, who was born in 1040 to Waleran, count of St.-Clair, progenitor of the Sinclair family of Scotland. After the Norman conquest William de Braose settled in England, becoming in 1075 lord of Bramber in Sussex. William's brother or half-brother Robert was the founder of the Bruce (or Brus, Breus) family (see below, "The Bruce Family," LINE LXXXII).

Philip de Braose, generation 37, of Bramber, Sussex was born in 1076. He married Aenor, daughter and heiress of Judhael (or Johel) de Totnais ap Alfred, lord of Totnes and Barnstable, Devonshire (living in 1123). In the year 1095 Philip was about to depart to the Holy Land.

William de Braose, generation 38, 1st baron of Gwentland in 1150, was born in 1112. About 1140 he married Bertha of Hereford, daughter and co-heiress of Miles Fitz Walter of Gloucester, earl of Hereford, and Sibyl de Neufmarche, his wife. Bertha was born in 1123, and with her marriage brought to William the lands of Brecknock, Over Gwent, Abergavenny and Gowr (or Gower). By conquest and inheritance the Braose family was to become among the most powerful in the Welsh marches (Lawrence B. Thomas, The Thomas Book, New York 1896, 216). William died in 1192/3.

William de Braose, generation 39, was born in 1144 and "spent the early part of his life fighting the Welsh in Radnorshire" ("Braose," Encyclopædia Britannica, 14th ed., vol. 4, Chicago 1937, 39). He married Maud (or Matilda, Old French Mahault), dame de Haye, who was born in 1148 to Reginald de St. Valerie, a descendant of Richard I, duke of Normandy (RFC LINE 89). Maud was "a noble and high-spirited woman." William was the 5th Baron de Braose and also lord of Briouze, Bramber, Brecknock, Radnor and Limerick. He stood high in King John's favor and for a time was given custody of Prince Arthur. William de Braose was sheriff of Hereford in 1192-1199 and again in 1206-1207, but then he quarreled with the king in 1207, probably over money. As King John began to doubt William's fidelity, the latter rebelled and fled to Ireland with his family. Maud and her eldest

son William were captured there in 1210 and taken to a castle, at either Corfe or Windsor, where by King John's order they were walled up alive and starved to death. William de Braose himself was attainted - convicted of rebellion - outlawed, and forced to flee to France. He died there in poverty at Corbell on Aug. 9, 1211. One of his sisters, Bertha de Braose, married William de Beauchamp of Elmley, Worcestershire. He died in 1170.

Reginald de Braose, generation 40, third son of William and Maud, was born in 1171. It was he who succeeded to the baronies of Brecon, Abergavenny and others in Wales. He married Gracia (or Grace, Grisseld), born in 1176, the daughter and co-heiress of William de Briwer(r)e, baron of Torquay, and Beatrice de Vaux (or Valle), his wife. Gracia died after bearing three children and in 1215 Reginald married, second, Gwladys Ddu, daughter of Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, paramount prince of Gwynedd and his mistress Tangwystl. This marriage was childless and he died in 1227/8. Margery de Braose (or Margaret), Reginald's sister, was born in 1177 and in the 1190s married Walter de Lacy, 6th baron of Meath in Ireland and lord of Weobley, Herefordshire. Margery died on Nov. 19, 1200 and Walter died in 1241.

William de Braose, generation 41, 6th Baron de Braose, was probably born in the 1190s. He married Eve (or Eva), daughter of Sir William Marshal, 3rd earl of Pembroke and his wife, Isabel de Clare. In 1226 William succeeded his father as lord of Brecon and Abercavenny. He was constantly engaged in warfare with his Welsh neighbors, but in a rare interlude of peace "was treacherously seized at a banquet by Prince Llewelyn ap Iorwerth," his stepmother's father, and hanged on May 2, 1230 "on suspicion of alienating the affection of [Llewelyn's] wife" (Thomas 1896, 217). Since William and Eve had only daughters, his great estates were carried to their husbands as they married. Eve died before 1246.

Maud de Braose, generation 42, (or Matilda) was born about 1220 and married as his second wife Rhys Mechyll. They had a son and Rhys died in 1244. In 1247 Maud married, second, Roger de Mortimer, 6th Baron Mortimer of Wigmore. Roger was born in 1229 to Ralph de Mortimer and Gwladys Ddu, the same Gwladys who had been Maud's grandfather Reginald's second wife. With her marriage, Maud carried to Roger her inherited lands of Radnor, the third part of the town of St. Clears (west of Carmarthen), and the

commotes of Amgoed and Pebidlog, the castle, manor and forest of Narbeth in Pembrokeshire, and other estates. Roger de Mortimer died in 1282. Maud married, third, Brian de Brampton, and died before Mar. 23, 1300/1.

(Maud de Braose married Roger de Mortimer, LINE XLVII, generation 9)

LINE L

492 AN EARL OF HEREFORD, THE NEUFMARCHE FAMILY, AN ADVOCATE OF ST. VALERIE

Gulbert de St. Valerie, generation 1, was advocate of St. Valerie and proprietor of the monastery of Fecamp. He died after 1011.

Richard Fitz Gulbert, generation 2, seigneur de Hugleville and Auf-fuy in Normandy, married Papia, who was possibly a daughter of Richard I, duke of Normandy (died 996). Richard Fitz Gulbert appears in records of the period 1023-1053.

Ada Fitz Richard, generation 3, married Geoffrey de Neufmarche, generation 2, son of Thurcytel, generation 1, of Neufmarche in Normandy.

Bernard de Neufmarche, generation 3, married Nesta, daughter of Osborn Fitz Richard (or Osbert) of Richard's Castle, Herefordshire, and his wife, Nesta of North Wales. Bernard conquered the Brecknockshire region for the Normans, founding the castle and town of Brecon about 1091 or 1092 and in 1093 he slew Rhys ap Tewder. Bernard de Neufmarche, lord of Brecon, died in 1093.

Sibyl de Neufmarche, generation 4, in 1121 married Miles Fitz Walter (or Milo), generation 2, son of Walter Fitz Roger, generation 1, of Gloucester. Miles was constable and earl of Hereford from 1141. He died on Dec. 24, 1143.

Bertha of Hereford, generation 3, one of the co-heiress daughters of Miles and Sibyl, was born in 1123 and married William de Braose of Brecknock, Over Gwent, Abergavenny and Gower, 1st baron of Gwentland, all of which lands had been brought to him by Bertha. William died at around 80 years of age about 1192 or 1193.

(Bertha of Hereford married William de Braose, LINE XLIX, generation 38)

Seisyllt, generation 1, prince of North Wales, married Trawst, daughter of Elseg (see LINE LII, generation 17).

Llewelyn ap Seisyllt, generation 2, succeeded his father as prince of North Wales in 980, and subsequently made himself king of Deheubarth, an area of southwestern Wales broadly coextensive with modern Carmarthen and Cardigan, as well as king of Gwynedd (northwestern Wales). In 994 Llewelyn married Angharad, queen of Powys (northeast Wales), daughter of Maredudd ap Owain ap Hywel Dda. Llewelyn ap Seisyllt died in 1023.

Gruffydd ap Llewelyn, generation 3, prince of North Wales, was the last ruler under whom Wales attained a measure of political unity. He was king of Gwynedd and Powys, 1039, and of Deheubarth, 1055. About 1057 he married Aldgyth (or Edith), daughter of Elgar (or Aelfgar), earl of Mercia. Gruffydd led the Welsh in constant border warfare in the Hereford region. He was assassinated on Aug. 5, 1063 at the instigation of Harold Godwinson, earl of East Anglia, whom Aldgyth then married as her second husband about 1064.

Nesta of North Wales, generation 4, was born in the 1055-1057 period. She married as her second husband Osborn Fitz Richard of Richard's Castle, Herefordshire, son of Richard Fitz Scrob (died 1067), a Norman lord. Osborn was sheriff of Hereford in 1060 and died after 1100.

Nesta, generation 4 (following Scrob, Richard and Osborn), married Bernard de Neufmarche, lord of Brecon. He died about 1093.

(Nesta married Bernard de Neufmarche, LINE L, generation 3)

Coel Hen, generation 1, (Coelius "the Old") dux Britanniarum about 400, married Ystradwel, daughter of Gadeon ap Eudaf Hen.

Ceneu, generation 2, was the son of Coel Hen. His sister Gwaiol married Cunedda Wledig, a Romano-British chieftain under whom a branch of the Votadini tribe of Lothian (south Scotland) migrated to Wales.

Gwrwst Ledlum, generation 3, (Letlwm) was the son of Ceneu.

Me(i)rchion Gul, generation 4, was the son of Gwrwst.

Elidir Lydanwyn, generation 5, married Gwawr, daughter of Brychan.

Llywarch Hen, generation 6, was the son of Elidir and Gwawr.

Dwg, generation 7, was the son of Llywarch.

Gwair, generation 8, was the son of Dwg.

Tegid, generation 9, was the son of Gwair.

Alcwn, generation 10, was the son of Tegid.

Sandde, generation 11, married Celeinion, daughter of Tudwal.

Elidir, generation 12, was the son of Sandde and Celeinion.

Gwriad, generation 13, married Nesta, daughter of Cadell.

Merfyn Frych, generation 14, was king of the Isle of Man. He married Esysyllt, daughter of Cynan Dindaethwy, and died in 844.

Rhodri Mawr, generation 15, (Ruadri "the Great") ruled Wales from 844 to 878, during which the country experienced a rare period of unity under his kingship.

Cadell, generation 16, prince of Deheubarth (southwest Wales), died in 910. His brother Anarwad was prince of Gwynedd.

Hywel Ddu, generation 17, (Howel "the Good"), son of Cadell, ruled Wales, once again briefly unified, from 910 until his death in 950. His first cousin Elseg was the son of Anarwad.

Owain ap Hywel Dda, generation 18, was the son of Hywel Dda. Trawst, the daughter of Elseg, married Seisyllt, prince of North Wales.

Maredudd, generation 19, was the son of Owain ap Hywel Dda.

Angharad, generation 20, (Angharat II) queen of Powys, in 994 married Llewelyn ap Seisyllt, son of Seisyllt and Trawst. Llewelyn was prince of North Wales and died in 1023.

(Angharad married Llewelyn ap Seisyllt, LINE LI, generation 2)

The following lineage derives from Welsh traditional accounts and so cannot be considered the product of careful genealogical research. Its principal source is Bartrum (P. Bartrum, Welsh Genealogies A.D. 300 - 1400, Vol. I, 1, 3).

Tegid, generation 1, (Latin Tacitus) was a Roman praefect in the Votadini tribal area of Lothian, south Scotland in about 350.

Padarn Beissrud, generation 2, (Paternus "of the Red Cloak") was the son of Tegid.

Edern, generation 3, (Æternus) was the son of Padarn.

Cunedda Wledig, generation 4, son of Edern, emigrated at the head of his part of the Votadini in the 400s to conquer northern Wales. He married Gwaiol, daughter of Coel Hen, thus establishing a royal line.

Einion Yrth, generation 5, married Prawst, a daughter of Tidlet (or Tithlwn), king of the Picts of Powys (the non-Indo-European aborigines).

Caddwallon Lawhir, generation 6, married Meddyf, daughter of Mael-daf ap Dylan Draws of Nanconwy.

Maelgwn Gwynedd, generation 7, died in 547.

Rhun Hir, generation 8, married Perwyr, daughter of Rhun Ryfeddfawr.

Beli, generation 9, was the son of Rhun Hir and Perwyr.

Iago, generation 10, son of Beli, died in 616.

Cadfan, generation 11, married Tandry Ddu, daughter of Cynan Garwin.

Caddwallon, generation 12, married a daughter of Pybba. She was also the sister of Penda, king of Mercia 626-655.

Cadwaladr Fendigad, generation 13, died in 664.

Idwal Iwrch, generation 14, was the son of Cadwaladr Fendigad.

Rhodri Molwynog, generation 15, (Ruadri) died in 754.

Cynan Dindaethwy, generation 16, was lord of Dindaethwy and king of North Wales.

Esyllt, generation 17, daughter of Cynan, married Merfyn Frych.

(Esyllt married Merfyn Frych, LINE LII, generation 14)

Sir William Briwere, generation 1, of Devonshire in the reign of Henry II (1154-1189), lord of Torre, Devonshire and Horseley, Devonshire, married Beatrice de Valle (or Vaux). Sir William became baron of Torquay and sheriff of the counties of Dorset, Oxford, Buckingham, Berkshire, Northampton and Derbyshire. In 1215 he was a signer of the Magna Charta. He died in 1226.

Isabel Briwere, generation 2, a daughter and co-heiress of Sir William and Beatrice, married Fulbert of Dover, and after his death, married second Baldwin Wake, baron of Bourne. He died in 1213 and Isabel died in 1233. Isabel's sister, Grace Briwere (or Gracia, Grisseld), was born in 1176. She married Reginald de Braose, baron of Brecon and Abergavenny, and died before 1215.

(Grace Briwere married Reginald de Braose, LINE XLIX, generation 40)

The ancestry of the Counts of Savoy extends back through Charlemagne to Clovis "the Riparian" (RFC LINE 93, 173, 171). Only the last two generations are not shared with John of Gaunt.

Amadeo IV, generation 27, was the eldest of five sons of Tomaso I, count of Savoy and his wife, Margaret of Geneva. Amadeo received from his father in 1233 Savoy and a general overlordship over his brothers' estates. Sources do not provide his wife's name. Amadeo IV's sister, Beatrice of Savoy, on June 5, 1219 married Ramon Berenguer IV, count of Provence and Forcalquier (RFC LINE 93).

Beatrice of Savoy, generation 28, married Manfredo III, generation 1, marquis of Saluzzo in Piedmont, Italy. He died in 1244 and Beatrice died in 1259.

Tomaso, generation 2, marquis of Saluzzo, married Luisa de Cave, daughter of Giorgio, marquis of Cave.

Alasia de Saluzzo, generation 3, before 1285 married Sir Richard Fitz Alan, earl of Arundel. She died on Sep. 25, 1292 and Sir Richard died on Mar. 9, 1301/2.

(Alasiade Saluzzo married Sir Richard Fitz Alan, LINE XLI, generation 9)

William de Warenne, generation 6, 3rd earl of Surrey, was born about 1118 to William de Warenne, 2nd earl (RFC LINE 56) and Elizabeth de Vermandois (or Isabel) (RFC LINE 143), his wife. William married Ela Talvas, daughter of William III Talvas, count of Alencon and Ponthieu. In 1146 William de Warenne left on a crusade and was killed near Laodicea in January 1148. His widow married, second, in 1149, Patrick, earl of Salisbury, and died in 1178. One of William's sisters, Gundred de Warenne, before 1130 married Roger de Newburgh, 2nd earl of Warwick and another crusader. After he died on June 12, 1153 Gundred married, second, William de Lancaster of Kendal.

Isabel de Warenne, generation 7, daughter and heiress of William and Ela, in 1153 married William de Blois, the second son of King Stephen of England and Matilda of Boulogne. He died in 1160 and in 1163 Isabel married, second, Hamelin Plantagenet, generation 20, a natural son of Geoffrey V Plantagenet by an unknown mistress (RFC LINE 2). By right of his wife, Hamelin then became 4th earl of Surrey. Isabel died on July 13, 1199 and Hamelin died on May 7, 1202.

William de Warenne, generation 21, son of Hamelin and Isabel, succeeded his father as earl of Surrey. In 1225 he married, as her second husband, Maud, daughter of William Marshal, 3rd earl of Pembroke, and his wife Isabel de Clare. William de Warenne died in 1240 and Maud died in 1248.

John de Warenne, generation 22, son of William and Maud, succeeded his father as earl of Surrey. He married Alice (or Alfais), daughter of Hugh X de Lusignan and his wife, Isabella of Angouleme, widow of King John. Alice died on Feb. 7, 1255/6 and John de Warenne died around Michaelmas 1304.

William de Warenne, generation 23, was born in 1256 and about 1285 married Joan, daughter of Robert de Vere, 5th earl of Oxford, and his wife Alice, daughter of Gilbert de Sanford and his wife, Lora la Zouche (or Loretta). William was killed at a tournament at Croydon on Dec. 15, 1286 and Joan died in 1293.

Alice de Warenne, generation 24, daughter of William and Joan, in 1305 married Sir Edmund Fitz Alan. He was beheaded in 1326 and Alice died before May 23, 1338.

(Alice de Warenne married Edmund Fitz Alan, LINE XLI, generation 10)

Hugh I de Lusignan, generation 1, Venator ("the Hunter") was huntsman for the count (or bishop) of Poitou in 10th century France (The Speculum, vol. 12 no. 1, 1957, 24-47, quoted in Robert J. C. K. Lewis, Lewis Patriarchs of Early Virginia and Maryland. With Some Arms and Origins, Bowie, Md., 1991, 70-71).

Hugh II de Lusignan, generation 2, Carus ("the Beloved") married Agnes, daughter of Siegbert VII, perhaps a Merovingian Frankish nobleman. Hugh II built the castle of Lusignan about 1009. The village of Lusignan lies southeast of of Poitiers.

Hugh III de Lusignan, generation 3, Albus ("the White") was a son of Hugh II and Agnes. It is said that when Emma, wife of Count William Fierabras, taxed the parish of St-Maixent, she gave the proceeds to Hugh III.

Hugh IV de Lusignan, generation 4, Brunus ("the Brown") married Auliarde, daughter of Raoul I, viscount of Thouars and Almodis of La Marche, his wife. (A slightly earlier source, RFC LINE 327, has Almodis as the wife of Hugh V. Here, the newer source is Weis 2004, LINE 275.) Hugh IV founded the monastery of Notre Dame de Lusignan in 1025 and died by 1032.

Hugh V de Lusignan, generation 5, "the Pious," seigneur de Lusignan, was a son of Hugh IV and Auliarde. His wife has not been identified. He died in battle on Oct. 8, 1060.

Hugh VI de Lusignan, generation 6, "the Devil," seigneur de Lusignan, before 1060 married Hildegarde (or Audearde), daughter of Aimery IV, viscount of Thouars, and Aurengarde de Mauleon, his wife (RFC LINE 159). Hugh VI died by 1110.

Hugh VII de Lusignan, generation 7, "the Dark," seigneur de Lusignan, married Sarazine (or Sarazanne), who died before 1144. Hugh VII founded the monastery of Bonnevaux, and died before 1151.

Hugh VIII de Lusignan, generation 8, "the Old," succeeded his father as seigneur de Lusignan. Before 1147 he married Bourgogne (or Burgundia), daughter of Geoffrey de Rancon. Hugh VIII died in the Holy Land about 1173.

Hugh de Lusignan, generation 9, was one of the six sons of Hugh VIII and Bourgogne. Hugh married Aurengarde, had children and died young, during the life of his father, before Mar. 11, 1169. One of Hugh's brothers succeeded their father, and Hugh was not assigned a place in the

numeration.

Hugh IX de Lusignan, generation 10, son of Hugh and Aurengarde, was of age by 1180 and went on crusades from 1190. He married Agatha, daughter of Pierre de Preuilly, seigneur de Preuilly. Hugh became count of La Marche about 1200 by holding hostage Queen Eleanor (of Aquitaine) until she granted him the title. After Agatha died, Hugh IX married, second, after 1194, Mahaut, daughter of Wulgrin III, count of Angouleme. Hugh IX died on Nov. 5, 1219 at Damietta, Egypt.

Hugh X de Lusignan, generation 11, seigneur de Lusignan, son of Hugh and Agatha, was count of La Marche and of Angouleme. In March or April 1220 he married as her second husband Isabella of Angouleme, daughter of Aymer de Valence, count of Angouleme, and his wife, Alice de Courtenay (RFC LINE 87). Isabella was the widow of King John of England. Hugh X died in 1249, after January 15.

Alice de Lusignan, generation 12, (or Alfais) in 1247 married John de Warenne, earl of Surrey, son of William de Warenne and his wife, Maud Marshal. Alice died on Feb. 7, 1255/6 and John died about Michaelmas, 1304 (Weis 1999, LINE 151).

(Alice de Lusignan married John de Warenne, LINE LVI, generation 22)

Aubrey de Vere, generation 1, derived his surname from the name of the village of Ver, located near Bayeux in Normandy. His given name was a reflex of earlier Alberic. Aubrey arrived in England with the Norman conquest and came to hold lands in Middlesex, Suffolk, Cambridgeshire and Essex (Castle Hedingham). He married Beatrice — and died in 1088.

Aubrey de Vere, generation 2, of Great Addington and Drayton, Northamptonshire, was probably born in the middle 1080s. He married Adeliza (or Alice), daughter of Gilbert Fitz Richard, lord of Clare and Tonbridge, and his wife Adeliza de Clermont (or Adelaide). Aubrey was sheriff of London and Middlesex in 1121 and 1125, justice and Master Chamberlain of England in 1133, and was slain in London on May 15, 1141. His widow Adeliza died about 1163. Aubrey's sister, Juliana de Vere, married Hugh le Bigod, 3rd Baron Bigod, who was Lord High Steward and in 1140 became earl of Norfolk. Hugh le Bigod died in 1177.

Aubrey de Vere, generation 3, was born about 1110 to Aubrey and Adeliza. In 1142 he was created 1st earl of Oxford when Queen Matilda erected the earldom that was later recognized by King Stephen. After two earlier marriages, Aubrey married, third, in 1162/3, Agnes, daughter of Henry, lord of Rayleigh and Haughley, Essex and his wife, Cicely. (Henry was the son of Robert Fitz Suen of Essex and his wife, Gunnor Bigod.) Aubrey de Vere died on Dec. 26, 1194.

Robert de Vere, generation 4, son of Aubrey and Agnes, was baptized in 1164. He married, as her second husband, Isabel (or Isabella), daughter of Hugh de Bolbec (died about 1165, son of Walter I). Robert succeeded his father as earl of Oxford and hereditary Master Chamberlain of England. In 1215 Robert de Vere was a Magna Charta surety. He died before Oct. 25, 1221. Isabel died on Feb. 3, 1245 (Weis 2004, LINES 246, 246D).

Hugh de Vere, generation 5, was born about 1210 to Robert and Isabel. He succeeded his father as 4th earl of Oxford and hereditary Master Chamberlain of England. Sometime after Feb. 11, 1222/3 Hugh married Hawise, daughter of Saher de Quincy and Margaret de Beaumont, his wife. Hugh died before Dec. 23, 1263.

Robert de Vere, generation 6, was born in 1240 to to Hugh and Hawise.

Robert succeeded his father as 5th earl of Oxford. He married while still quite young, by Feb. 22, 1252, Alice, daughter of Gilbert de Sanford and his wife, Loretta la Zouche (or Lora). Robert was an M.P. in 1283 and 1295-1296. He died before Sep. 7, 1296 and Alice died before Sep. 9, 1312.

Joan de Vere, generation 7, daughter of Robert and Alice, married, probably in 1285, William de Warenne, 7th earl of Surrey. William died in 1286 and Joan died in 1293.

(Joan de Vere married William de Warenne, LINE LVI, generation 23)

Edmund Plantagenet, generation 23, was the younger son of King Henry III of England and his consort, Eleanor of Provence (RFC LINE 2). Edmund was nicknamed "Crouchback," NOT indicative of any deformity but a mispronunciation of "Crossback," referring to his attire as a crusader. He was born in London on Jan. 16, 1244/5. Edmund was made High Steward of England in 1265 and created 1st earl of Lancaster and Leicester in 1267. In April 1269 he married the heiress Avelina de Forz, thus accumulating more lordships. He then possessed the greatest collection of lands and titles of any individual since 1066. At this point he became a crusader and was in Acre in 1271-1272. Around December 1275 Edmund married, second, as her second husband, Blanche of Artois, dowager countess of Champagne (RFC LINE 147). Blanche was the daughter of Robert, count of Artois, and his wife, Matilda of Brabant. Edmund died at Bayonne on June 5, 1296 and Blanche died in Paris on May 2, 1302.

Henry Plantagenet, generation 24, was born in 1281 to Edmund and Blanche. Before Mar. 2, 1296/7 he married Maud, daughter of Sir Patrick de Chaworth of Kidwelly and Isabel de Beauchamp, his wife. Henry was an M.P. in 1298-1299. On May 10, 1324 he was created 3rd earl of Lancaster. He died on Sep. 22, 1345, survived by his wife.

Eleanor Plantagenet, generation 25, daughter of Henry and Maud, before June 1337 married John de Beaumont. He died in 1342 and she married, second, at Ditton on Feb. 5, 1344/5 Sir Richard Fitz Alan, earl of Arundel as his second wife. Eleanor died at Arundel on Jan. 11, 1372. Sir Richard died in 1376.

(Eleanor Plantagenet married Sir Richard Fitz Alan, LINE XL, generation 11)

Patrick de Chaworth, generation 1, of Kempford, Gloucestershire was living in 1133.

—— Chaworth, generation 2, son of Patrick, and the following four generations (an estimate) of his descendant male line are not found in available sources. His sister, Sibyl de Chaworth, married Walter Fitz Edward of Salisbury, who lived in Chilterne, Wiltshire. Walter was sheriff of Wiltshire and founded Bradenstock Priory. He died in 1147.

Patrick de Chaworth, estimated of generation 7, a descendant of Patrick, above, was of Kempford, Gloucestershire . He married Hawise, daughter and heiress of Thomas de London, lord of Kidwelly, Carmarthenshire, Wales (died by 1221). Patrick died in 1258.

Sir Patrick de Chaworth, generation 8, son of Patrick and Hawise, succeeded his uncle as lord of Kidwelly. He married Isabel, daughter of William de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick and Maud Fitz John, his wife. Sir Patrick died on July 3, 1283. In 1286 Isabel married, second, Sir Hugh le Despenser, earl of Winchester. She died in 1306.

Maud de Chaworth, generation 9, before Mar. 2, 1296/7 married Henry Plantagenet, earl of Lancaster.

(Maud de Chaworth married Henry Plantagenet, LINE LVIII, generation 23)

Walter de Beauchamp, generation 1, founder of the Worcestershire family, late in the 11th century married Emeline, daughter of Urise d'Abetot, and by right of this marriage acquired the shrievalty (office of sheriff) of Worcestershire and extensive estates ("Beauchamp," Encyclopædia Britannica, 14th ed., vol. 3, 336-337).

William de Beauchamp, estimated generation 4, descendant of Walter, of Elmley, Worcestershire, married Bertha, daughter of William de Braose of Bramber, Sussex and his wife, Bertha of Hereford. William de Beauchamp died in 1170.

William de Beauchamp, estimated generation 7, was a descendant of William and Bertha. He was 5th Baron Beauchamp of Elmley Castle and married Isabel, daughter of William Mauduit, lord of Hanslope, Buckinghamshire and his wife, Alice de Newburgh. Isabel had died before William de Beauchamp wrote his will on Jan. 7, 1268/9.

William de Beauchamp, generation 8, eldest son, was born in 1237. He succeeded his father as lord of Elmley Castle and inherited the 9th earldom of Warwick from his mother's brother. Before 1270 William married, as her second husband, Maud Fitz John, widow of Gerard de Furnival of Sheffield, Yorkshire, and daughter of John Fitz Geoffrey of Farnbridge, Essex, and his wife, Isabel Bigod. William de Beauchamp was a close friend of King Edward I and one of his principal captains in Wales and Scotland. He died and was buried on June 22, 1298. Maud died about Apr. 18, 1301.

Isabel de Beauchamp, generation 9, married Sir Patrick de Chaworth, lord of Kidwelly, Carmarthen, Wales. He died about July 7, 1283 and Isabel married, second, in 1286, Sir Hugh le Despenser, Knt., earl of Winchester. Isabel died in 1306 and Sir Hugh was hanged on Oct. 27, 1326.

(Isabel de Beauchamp married Patrick de Chaworth, LINE LIX, generation 8)

William Mauduit, generation 1, died in 1086.

William Mauduit, generation 2, married Maud, daughter of Michael Hanslope who died in 1101. Michael's father, Winemar de Hanslope, died about 1070. William Mauduit received the lordship of Hanslope, Northamptonshire by his marriage, and died about 1157.

William Mauduit, generation 3, lord of Hanslope, married Isabel, daughter of Simon de St. Lis and Isabel de Beaumont, his wife. William died in 1170.

William Mauduit, generation 4, was born about 1133. He married but his wife's name has been lost. William died in 1195.

Robert Mauduit, generation 5, lord of Hanslope, married Isabel Basset, daughter of Thurston Basset. Robert was chamberlain of the exchequer and died in 1222.

William Mauduit, generation 6, was 4th lord of Hanslope and lord of Hartley Mauduit, Buckinghamshire as well as heritable chamberlain of the exchequer. He married Alice, the daughter of Waleran de Newburgh and Alice de Harcourt, his wife. William Mauduit died in April 1257 and his wife Alice died before 1263.

Isabel Mauduit, generation 7, daughter of William and Alice, married William de Beauchamp, 5th Baron Beauchamp of Elmley Castle, Worcestershire. William's will was dated Jan. 7, 1268/9, at which time Isabel was already deceased and had been buried at the nunnery of Cokehill.

(Isabel Mauduit married William de Beauchamp, LINE LX, generation 7)

Rothold de Senlis, generation 1, died about 995. Senlis - a village just east of Chantilly in northern France, some 34 miles NNE of Paris.

Fulk de Senlis, generation 2, seigneur de Chantilly, died in 1050.

Landry de Senlis, generation 3, married Ermengarde and died in 1080, probably in England.

Simon de St. Lis, generation 4, (or St. Liz) about 1080 married Maud of Huntingdon (or Matilda) (RFC LINE 221), daughter of Waltheof II, earl of Huntingdon, and his wife, Judith of Lens (RFC LINE 73, 131). By 1091 Simon was styled earl of Northampton. He became a crusader and died about 1111. Maud then married, second, David I, king of the Scots.

Simon de St. Lis, generation 5, married Isabel, a daughter of Robert de Beaumont and his wife, Amicia de Gael. About 1141 Simon became earl of Northampton and from about 1146 he was also earl of Huntingdon. He died in 1153. Simon's sister, Maud de St. Lis, married Robert Fitz Richard, the steward of Henry II. Robert died about 1135 and Maud married, second, Saher de Quincy of Buckley and Daventry. She died in 1140.

Isabel de St. Lis, generation 6, daughter of Simon de St. Lis and Isabel de Beaumont, married William Mauduit, lord of Hanslope, Northamptonshire. He died in 1170.

(Isabel de St. Lis married William Mauduit, LINE LXI, generation 3)

Henry de Newburgh, generation 3, was the first son of Roger, seigneur de Beaumont and his wife, Adeline. A younger son was the founder of the Beaumont family (see LINE XXVIII "The Beaumont Family"). Henry was born in Normandy about 1046. He came to England before 1068 and held Warwick Castle from the time of its construction by William I "the Conqueror" that same year. Henry married Margaret, elder daughter of Geoffrey II, count de Perche and Beatrix de Montdidier, his wife. Around 1090 Henry was created 1st earl of Warwick. He died about June 30, 1123 and Margaret died after 1156.

Roger de Newburgh, generation 4, eldest son of Henry and Margaret, succeeded his father as 2nd earl of Warwick and went to the Holy Land as a crusader. Before 1130 he married Gundred, daughter of William de Warenne, 2nd earl of Surrey, and Elizabeth (Isabel) de Vermandois, his wife. Roger de Newburgh died on June 12, 1153.

Waleran de Newburgh, generation 5, the second son of Roger and Gundred, was born before 1153. He succeeded his elder brother as 4th earl of Warwick. Waleran married Margery, daughter of Henry de Bohun, earl of Hereford, and Maud Fitz Geoffrey, his wife. After her death, he married, second, Alice, daughter of Robert de Harcourt and Isabel de Camville, his wife. Waleran died on Dec. 12, 1204 and Alice died after 1208.

Alice de Newburgh, generation 6, daughter of Waleran and Alice, married William Mauduit, 4th lord of Hanslope and Hartley Mauduit, Buckinghamshire, and heritable chamberlain of the Exchequer. Alice died between 1246 and 1263 and William died in April 1257.

(Alice de Newburgh married William Mauduit, LINE LXI, generation 6)

Piers de Lutegareshale, generation 1, (or Peter) married Maud, perhaps Mandeville, lady of Costow, Wiltshire. Piers was deceased by 1198.

Geoffrey Fitz Piers, generation 2, was an adult by 1184. He married Beatrice, daughter of William de Say. After Beatrice's grand unclr Geoffrey de Mandeville, earl of Essex, died without issue, Geoffrey Fitz Piers successfully exploited this relationship to claim succession by right of his wife as 4th earl of Essex and justiciar of England. Beatrice then died, and by May 29, 1205 Geoffrey married, second, as her second husbane, Aveline, daughter of Roger de Clare, earl of Clare and Hertford and his wife, Maud de St. Hilary. Geoffrey died on Oct. 14, 1213 and was buried at Shouldam Priory. Avelina died between 1220 and 1225.

Sir John Fitz Geoffrey, generation 3, married after 1230, as her second husband, Isabel, daughter of Hugh Bigod, earl of Norfolk and Maud Marshal, his wife. Sir John was justiciar of Ireland from 1245 to 1256, with his seat at Farnbridge, Essex. He died on Nov. 23, 1258.

Maud Fitz John, generation 4, married Gerard de Furnival, and after he died she married, second, before 1270, William de Beauchamp, 9th earl of Warwick. William died in 1298 and Maud died about Apr. 18, 1301.

(Maud Fitz John married William de Beauchamp. LINE LX, generation 8)

Robert le Bigod, generation 1, was a member of a modest Norman family in the 11th century.

Roger le Bigod, generation 2, founder of the English family, married Adelise de Grandmesnil (with other spellings, Grentemaisnil, &c.). Soon after 1066 he acquired vast estates in Suffolk and Norfolk. Roger died in 1107.

Hugh Bigod, generation 3, the second son of Roger and Adelise, was born about 1095. He succeeded his father as 3rd Lord Bigod when William, the first son, drowned in 1120 in the wreck of the "White Ship." Hugh married Juliana de Vere, daughter of Aubrey de Vere and Beatrice, his wife. In December 1140 or January 1141 King Stephen created Hugh 1st earl of Norfolk. He died an old man on Mar. 9, 1177.

Roger Bigod, generation 4, was born about 1150. He married Ida, whose family is not known, and succeeded his father as Baron le Bigod and, in 1189, 2nd earl of Norfolk. Roger was appointed Lord High Steward of England but in 1215 he joined the barons against King John, and was one of the twenty-five Magna Charta sureties elected to maintain the charter. Roger died before August 1221.

Hugh Bigod, generation 5, was born about 1195. In 1212, or perhaps earlier, he married Maud, daughter and co-heiress of William Marshal, earl of Pembroke, and his wife, Isabel de Clare. Like his father, Hugh was a Magna Charta surety, and he succeeded his father in 1221 as 3rd earl of Norfolk. Hugh died in February of 1224/5. In 1225 his widow married, second, William de Warenne. She died in 1248.

Isabel Bigod, generation 6, daughter of Hugh and Maud, married Gilbert de Lacy of Ewyas Lacy, Hereford, son of Walter de Lacy, lord of Meath and his wife, Margaret de Braose. Gilbert died in 1230 and Isabel married, second, Sir John Fitz Geoffrey of Shere, Farnbridge, Barkhamstead &c., justiciar of Ireland 1245-1256, son of Geoffrey Fitz Piers, earl of Essex, and his wife, Aveline de Clare.

(Isabel Bigod married Sir John Fitz Geoffrey, LINE LIV, generation 3)

The office of master marshal of the king's household was well established in England in the 12th century. Until the mid-13th century the marshalship was hereditary in the family which derived its name from the office ("Marshal," Encyclopædia Britannica, 14th ed., vol. 14, Chicago 1966, 958).

John Marshal, generation 1, married as his second wife Sibyl de Salisbury, daughter of Walter Fitz Edward, sheriff of Wiltshire, and his wife, Sibyl de Chaworth.

Sir William Marshal, generation 2, was born about 1146. In August 1189 in London he married Isabel, daughter of Richard de Clare "Strongbow," and his wife Aoife (or Eve). She was the heiress of Pembroke, Leinster, Bienfaite and Orbec. Sir William by his marriage became 3rd earl of Pembroke. His office was Marshal of England, Protector of the Realm and regent of the kingdom 1216-1219, a man of superior ability and exemplary character. Sir William Marshal died on May 14, 1219 at Caversham and was buried in the Temple Church, London. Isabel died in 1220.

Eve Marshal, generation 3, (or Eva), a daughter of Sir William and Isabel, married William de Braose, 6th Baron Braose. He died on May 2, 1230 and Eve died before 1246. Another daughter, Isabel Marshal, on Oct. 9, 1217 married Sir Gilbert de Clare, earl of Hertford and Gloucester and 7th earl of Clare. He died in Penros, Brittany on Oct. 25, 1230 and Isabel then married, second, on Mar. 29, 1231 Richard, earl of Cornwall. Isabel died at Berkhamstead on Jan. 17, 1239/40. A third daughter, Maud Marshal, between 1207 and 1212 married Hugh Bigod, 3rd earl of Norfolk. He died in February 1224/5 and Maud then married, second, in 1225, William de Warenne, earl of Surrey. He died in 1240 and Maud died on Mar. 27, 1248.

(Maud Marshal married Hugh Bigod, LINE LXV, generation 5)

Waleran, generation 1, count of St. Clair in Normandy, married a daughter of Richard I, duke of Normandy (RFC LINE 166).

Agnes, generation 2, was born in 1040 to Waleran and his wife. She married William de Braose (LINE XLIX, generation 36).

An Anglo-Norman baron, arbitrarily generation 6, settled in Scotland during the reign of King David I (1124-1153) - he was a descendant of Waleran. He received from David I sometime before 1150 the lordship of Roslin (or Rosslyn) in the shire of Midlothian south of Edinburgh (Burke 1883, 493).

Sir William Sinclair, arbitrarily generation 10, (or St. Clair), a descendant of the Anglo-Norman baron, was born about 1260.

Sir Henry Sinclair, generation 11, son of Sir William, of Roslin, lived in the time of Robert I Bruce (1274-1329) (Sir Bernard Burke and Ashworth P. Burke, A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Peerage and Baronetage, the Privy Council and Knightage, London 1928, 2109).

Sir William Sinclair, generation 12, and his brother John both pre-deceased their father. They were slain, along with James, lord of Douglas, in combat with Moors encountered while traversing Spain on their way to the Holy Land in August 1330 with the heart of King Robert I.

Sir William Sinclair, generation 13, of Roslin succeeded his grandfather, Sir Henry. He married Isabel of Strathearn (or Isabella), daughter and eventual sole heir of Malise, 7th earl palatine of Strathearn and earl of Orkney and Caithness. Isabel was living in 1400.

Henry Sinclair, generation 14, Sir William's eldest son, succeeded his father as lord of Roslin. He claimed the earldom of Orkney in right of his mother and was granted this fief by a judgment of Haakon VI, king of Norway, in 1379. He married Florentia, a descendant of the royal family of Denmark, but she died leaving no children and Henry married, second, Jean, daughter of Sir Walter Haliburton of Dirleton. Henry Sinclair was a participant in the conquest of the Faeroe Islands, and took into his service the Venetian travelers Nicolo and Antonio Zeno. With the latter he sailed west at least as far as Greenland. He died about 1400.

Henry Sinclair, generation 15, the eldest son, was born about 1355. He succeeded his father as lord of Roslin and 2nd earl of Orkney. He mar-

ried Egidia, daughter and heir of Sir William Douglas of Nithsdale, Dumfriesshire, and his wife, Princess Egidia of Scotland. Henry Sinclair was made admiral of Scotland and in 1406 he and Prince James, afterward King James I, were taken prisoners by the English. Henry died in 1422 but his widow was living in 1438.

William Sinclair, generation 16, of Roslin was born about 1418. He succeeded his father as 3rd earl of Orkney whose earldom was a Norwegian dignity. He married, as her third husband, Elizabeth, daughter of Archibald, 4th earl of Douglas. They had a son and a daughter before her death. In 1456 William married, second, Marjory, daughter of of Alexander Sutherland of Dunbeath and his wife, Mariotta Mac Donall. William Sinclair was prominent in Scottish political affairs: by title of 1st Lord Sinclair he served in the parliament from 1449, and was made chancellor of Scotland in 1454 and earl of Caithness in November 1456 (in return for resigning his lordship of Nithsdale). He was founder of the famous collegiate church now known as Rosslyn Chapel. In 1470 Sinclair resigned his rights in the Orkneys to James III, becoming simply earl of Caithness, as part of his strategy for disinheriting his eldest son. He died in 1480.

Eleanor Sinclair, generation 17, eldest daughter of William and Marjory, married as his second wife Sir John Stewart of Balveny and Lorn, half-brother of King James II. Sir John was created 1st earl of Atholl in 1457. (Weis 1999, LINE 41C).

(Eleanor Sinclair married Sir John Stewart, LINE XX, generation 12)

Line LXVIII is the second branch of the great Norman family begun with Line XLIX, "The Braose Family," to be taken up in this work. A third branch, "The Bruce Family," appears as LINE LXXXII. (A fourth, including William I "the Conqueror," will be found in Royalty for Commoners).

Thorfinn Sigurdsson, generation 34, jarl (earl) of Orkney, was the son of Sigurd and Donada (see "The Braose Family"). He succeeded his half-brother Brusi as jarl of Orkney and was also jarl of Caithness in Scotland. He married Ingibiorg, daughter of Jarl Finn Arnesson. In 1039 Thorfinn defeated Duncan I of Scotland in battle (see him in LINE XVIII, generation 2). Thorfinn died sometime earlier than 1059, since that was the year Ingibiorg married, second, Malcolm III Canmore, king of the Scots.

Thorfinn II, generation 35, was born in the Orkney Islands in 1009. He achieved prominence as the jarl who built an "empire" based in the Orkneys, of which he was in full possession by 1046. He died around 1065.

Paul, generation 36, son of Thorfinn II and his unknown wife, succeeded his father as jarl of Orkney and in 1066 accompanied the Norwegian king Harald "Hardraade" on his disastrous expedition into England. Paul married the daughter of Earl Haakon and his wife Ragnhild. Paul died in 1099.

_____, generation 37, son of Paul, is not identified in available sources.

Margaret, generation 38, countess of Orkney, was a granddaughter of Jarl Paul. About 1124 she married Madoch, earl of Atholl. Madoch died between 1142 and 1152. It is estimated that about 5 generations are missing from the line of which Madoch was generation 1.

John, generation 7, 4th earl of Orkney of his line, was a descendant of Madoch and Margaret. He married a daughter of Magnus V "Lagaboeter" ("law-mender"), king of Norway (1263-1280), and Queen Ingeborg, daughter of Eric IV "Plovpenning," king of Denmark from 1241 until his murder in 1250. John, earl of Orkney, died in 1305.

Magnus, generation 8, 5th earl of Orkney, was conceded to be a prince of royal blood by King Haakon V of Norway in 1308. He married Catherine, countess of Caithness in her own right.

Isabel, generation 9, (or Isabella) daughter of Magnus and Catherine,

married Malise, generation 1, 6th earl palatine of Strathearn.

Malise, generation 2, son of Malise and Isabel, was 7th earl palatine of Strathearn and became earl of Orkney and Caithness as well.

Isabel of Strathearn, generation 3, (or Isabella), daughter of Earl Malise and his unknown wife, married Sir William Sinclair of Roslin. Isabel was still living in 1400.

Isabel of Strathearn married William Sinclair, LINE LXVII, generation 13)

The line of kings who ruled in various regions of Norway was yet another branch of the Norse family that gave rise to the Braose family, the earls of Strathearn and Orkney and the Bruce family, as well as the line of William I "the Conqueror," king of England.

Magnus I Olafsson, generation 34, "den Gode" was a natural son of Olaf (II) Haraldsson, the first Christian king of Norway (St. Olaf, RFC LINE 28). Magnus was born in Norway in 1024 and taken to Russia at age 4 when his father fled from Canute's invasion. He remained in that refuge until brought back and crowned king in 1035 by Norwegians who had become frustrated under the rule of the Danes Canute (died 1035) and his son, Svein. In 1042 Magnus was made king of Denmark also, but after 1046 had to jointly rule Norway with his father's half-brother, Harald III "Hardraade." Magnus died during a campaign against Denmark on Oct. 25, 1047.

Ragnhild, generation 35, a daughter of Magnus I, married Earl Haakon, generation 1.

A daughter of Haakon and Ragnhild, generation 2, married Paul, jarl of Orkney, who likewise was of Ynglingar ancestry.

(A daughter of Haakon married Paul of Orkney, LINE LXVIII, generation 36)

Sigurd Sow, generation 1, (or Sigurd Syr) was a petty king in eastern Norway in the early 11th century. He married, as her second husband, after about 995, Asta (or Astrid), widow of Harald Grenski (RFC LINE 28).

Harald III, generation 2, "Hardraade" ("Hard Ruler") was born in 1015 and on account of their shared mother was a half-brother of Olaf II Haraldsson. Harald was 15 when he fought alongside Olaf at Stiklestad in 1030. He fled to Russia and served there under Yaroslav I of Kiev, whose daughter Yelisif (Elizabeth) he later married. Harald left Russia for Constantinople and there served Emperor Michael IV, fighting for some 10 years with the imperial armies in Sicily and Bulgaria. He returned to Norway, where Magnus I was king and, in 1045, they agreed to share the kingdom. When Magnus died in 1047 Harald became sole king, acquiring his appellation by his merciless tactics against rebellious subjects. In 1066 he joined the rebel Anglo-Saxon Earl Tostig against the English king, Harold Godwinson. The men led a large fleet to England, but after initial successes the Norwegians were overwhelmed on Sep. 25, 1066 at Stamfordbridge and Harald Hardraade was killed.

Olaf III Haraldsson, generation 3, "Kyrri" ("the Quiet") was on the 1066 expedition to England when his father was killed. Upon his return to Norway he succeeded as king. Olaf founded the town of Bergen, and died in 1093.

Magnus II, generation 4, "Barföt" ("bare leg") was born about 1073 and succeeded his father as king. He set out for the Orkneys in 1098 and then raided the Hebrides, the Isle of Man and Anglesay, where he defeated, among others, the Norman earl, Hugh of Chester. In 1101 Magnus married Margaret, daughter of Inge I, king of the Swedes. In 1102 he went on another voyage to the west and fell in battle in Ulster, Ireland in August 1103.

Harald IV, generation 5, "Gille" (or "Gillikristr," "servant of Christ") was born in Ireland about 1103. He claimed to be the son of Magnus II and as a young man went to Norway to assert his claim to the throne. After he successfully passed through an ordeal by fire, King Sigurd I, son of Magnus II, recognized him as a (half-)brother, in return for Harald's promise not to press his claim while Sigurd and his son Magnus III lived.

Sigurd I died in 1130 and Harald soon broke his promise, having himself proclaimed king over half of the kingdom. Warfare broke out between the two parts of the country in 1133 . In 1135 Magnus III was captured in Bergen. Harald had him blinded and maimed and became sole king of Norway. but in 1136 he was murdered in his bed by another pretender.

Sigurd II, generation 6, "Mund" son of Harald IV Gille and an unknown wife, succeeded his father as king. He was slain in 1155.

Sverre, generation 7, (or Sverrir in Old Norse) was brought up in the Faroe Islands and was ordained a priest. He pressed his claim to the crown of Norway as the son of Sigurd II and in the ensuing conflicts both Magnus IV and his father were killed in the later 1170s by Sverre's supporters. By 1184 Sverre had become king without challengers. He married at least twice, the second time to Margaret, a Swede. Sverre died in 1202.

Haakon III, generation 8, was a natural son of King Sverre, in an era when illegitimacy was not an obstacle to accession to the Norwegian throne. He succeeded his father as king but then unexpectedly died, his death being attributed to poisoning by his stepmother Margaret.

Haakon IV, generation 9, "den Gamle," a natural son of Haakon III, was born posthumously. His mother passed the ordeal of hot irons and consequently he was accepted by the ecclesiastical authorities as the late king's son. Haakon was crowned in 1217 and married Margaret, daughter of one of his elder kinsmen, Jarl Skull. In 1247, at his request, he was again crowned, by a papal legate. Haakon secured the submission of the leaders of Greenland in 1261 and Iceland in 1262. In 1263 with a large fleet he sailed to the Hebrides but retired to the Orkneys and died there in December 1263.

Magnus VI, generation 10, "Lagaboeter" ("Law Mender") succeeded his father. He married Ingeborg, daughter of Eric IV "Plovpenning" ("Plowpenning"), king of Denmark. Magnus VI died in 1280.

A daughter, generation 11, of Magnus VI and Ingeborg, married John, 4th earl of Orkney.

(A daughter of Magnus married John of Orkney, LINE LXVIII, generation 7)

Halfdan of Lethra, generation 1, was an early ruler in Jutland who, according to legend, once fought with his half-brother Gudrōð, and each slew the other.

Hraeric of Lethra, generation 2, married Auda of Roeskilda.

Harald I, generation 3, a ruler in Jutland, died in 770.

Halfdan, generation 4, (also Sigurd or Sigfrid) ruler in Jutland, died in 800.

Hemming of Jutland, generation 5, son of Halfdan, succeeded Gudfred, who died in 810, as king of a realm centered in extreme southern Jutland. Hemming died in 812.

Harald II of Jutland, generation 6, (also Klak-Harald) was living in 852.

Thyra of Jutland, generation 7, daughter of Harald II, married Gorm "the Old," generation 1, king of Denmark and East Anglia in the 10th century. Gorm's Danish kingdom centered in Jelling in north Jutland. He styled himself Danmarks Bod ("Denmark's Salvation") for having extended his rule into the southern part of the Jutland peninsula. He died in 936.

Harald, generation 2, "Blaatand" ("Bluetooth") was born about 911. He had several wives, including Cyrid and Gumild, and mistresses, including the peasant Aesa. Harald was baptized about 960 and is credited with establishing Christianity in Denmark under royal authority. Harald also attempted to extend his rule to Norway. He died about 986.

Sveyn I, generation 3, "Tiugeskaeg" ("Fork-Beard") was a son of Harald "Bluetooth" and either Gumild or Aesa. He married Gumild, daughter of Duke Mieszko of Poland, but repudiated her about 994 and married, second, Sigrid, widow of King Eric Segersall of Sweden (died about 994). Sveyn was the leader of Danish forces in England, and by 1013 had conquered much of that country. He died on Feb. 13, 1014 at Gainsborough.

Estrith, generation 4, (or Astrid) daughter of Sveyn I "Fork-Beard," married Ulf, generation 1, a Danish jarl. Ulf was eventually murdered by Canute, Estrith's brother, who died in 1035.

Sveyn II Estrithsson, generation 2, son of Ulf and Estrith, was the founder of the Second or Middle Danish Dynasty. He married several wives, including his own stepdaughter, and had as many as fourteen illegitimate sons. Sveyn II died in 1076 and was succeeded by five of his sons reigning

serially from 1074 to 1134. Available sources do not provide information on generations 3 and 4 in this line.

Canute Lavard, generation 5, a duke from the Danish royal family, married Ingeborg, a Russian princess. Canute was murdered in 1131.

Valdemar I, generation 6, was born in 1131, one week after his father's death. On Oct. 23, 1157 Valdemar's rival, King Sveyn III, was killed in the battle of Grathe Heath. Valdemar was then the "sole male survivor of the ancient royal line." He became king of Denmark, and died in 1182.

Valdemar II, generation 7, second son of Valdemar I, in 1302 succeeded his elder brother, Canute VI, as king. His first wife was Dagmar (Dragomir) of Bohemia, and his second was Berengaria of Portugal. Valdemar II died on Mar. 21, 1241 at Vordingborg.

Eric IV, generation 8, "Plovpenning" ("Plow-Penny") second son of Valdemar II and, presumably, Dagmar, became co-regent of Denmark and king in 1241. He was murdered by his brother, Abel, duke of Schleswig in 1250.

Ingeborg, generation 9, daughter of Eric IV, married Magnus VI "Lagaboeter," king of Norway from 1263 to his death in 1280.

(Ingeborg married Magnus VI, LINE LXX, generation 10)

The surname Douglas and the town of Douglas, Lanarkshire are derived from Gael dubh glas "black (or dark) water" (Reaney and Wilson 1995, 139).

William de Douglas, generation 1, of Douglas was frequently named on charters from 1175 to 1213 ("Douglas," Encyclopædia Britannica, 14th ed., vol. 7, Chicago 1937, 550-551).

Sir Archibald Douglas, generation 2, the first son of William, succeeded to his father's estates. He died about 1240.

— Douglas, generation 3, is not identified in available sources.

Sir William Douglas, generation 4, "le Hardi" ("the Hardy") of Douglas was the first to adopt the title lord of Douglas. He gave grudging allegiance to John de Baliol and swore fealty to Edward I in 1291, but when the Scottish barons induced Baliol to break his bond with the king, Sir William rebelled, taking command of Berwick Castle. When the English sacked the town in 1296, Douglas surrendered the castle and was briefly imprisoned. When he then renewed his fealty to Edward he was released and restored to his Scottish estates but not to his English possessions. He rebelled again in 1297, joining those who followed the hero of Scottish independence, William Wallace, but he was once more captured and imprisoned and died in the Tower of London in 1298.

Sir James Douglas, generation 5, "the Good" lord of Douglas, was born in 1286 and was educated in Paris. Upon his return to Scotland he found the family estates in the possession of the Englishman Robert de Clifford and his offer of allegiance to Edward I was spurned by the king. James Douglas then joined the king's foe Robert Bruce, prior to his coronation at Scone in 1306. Here follows a summary record of Douglas's exploits for the cause of Scottish independence over the next 20 years.

After the battle of Methven Douglas and Bruce escaped with remnants of their followers, with Bruce taking his operations to the Highlands while Douglas was active in south Scotland. There he twice defeated the English garrison in Douglas and in March 1307 destroyed the castle. Douglas routed the force of Sir John de Mowbray at Ederford Bridge near Kilmarnock and conducted numerous successful raids on the English border. In 1314 Roxburgh Castle was captured and Teviotdale secured. At Bannockburn Douglas with Walter the Steward commanded the left wing of the Scottish army; James Douglas was then knighted on the battlefield. Thirteen years of intermittent warfare followed Bannockburn, involving repeated raids upon the English northern counties. In 1316 Sir James slew Sir Robert de Neville in single combat.

Together with Randolph, Douglas invaded Yorkshire in 1319 and defeated an army that was raised by the archbishop of York. In 1322 Douglas siezed the important pass of Byland in Yorkshire and forced the English army to retreat. In a daring attack on the English camp he came very close to capturing King Edward III himself in 1327. Then, having laid waste to large sections of the northern counties Douglas's forces withdrew, declining to give further battle.

For his accomplishments king of the Scots Robert Bruce granted to Sir James Douglas the "Emerald Charter," which gave the Douglas family extraordinary power and freedom from various traditional feudal obligations. Before the king died in 1329, he requested that his heart be conveyed to Palestine, in posthumous partial fulfillment of his vow to go there on a crusade. In 1330, accompanied by Sir William Sinclair, Sir James Douglas departed on this mission, but on Aug. 25, 1330 both men were killed fighting Moors encountered while traveling through Spain. Sir James's remains were returned and buried at St. Bride's Church, Douglas.

Sir Archibald Douglas, generation 6, "the Grim," 3rd earl of Douglas, was an illegitimate son of Sir James Douglas.

Sir William Douglas, generation 7, was an illegitimate son of Sir Archibald by Joanna Moray. He became lord of Nithsdale, Dumfriesshire and married Egidia, daughter of Robert II Stewart, king of Scots, and his second wife, Euphemia of Ross. Sir William died about 1392.

Egidia Douglas, generation 8, before Nov. 17, 1407 married Henry Sinclair, lord of Roslin and 2nd earl of Orkney. He died in 1422 but Egidia was still alive in 1438 (Weis 1999, LINE 41C).

(Egidia Douglas married Henry Sinclair, LINE LXVII, generation 15)

Freskin, generation 1, is said to have been of Flemish origin. He received large grants of land from David I, including Strabrock in West Lothian and Duffus in Moray. (The history of this family is from Burke and Burke 1928, 2214-2215).

William, generation 2, son of Freskin, was witness in 1160 to a charter of Malcolm IV. The land grants of William's father were confirmed to William by charter of King William "the Lion" between 1166 and 1171. William may have been sheriff of Invarnaryn in 1204.

Hugh de Moravia, generation 3, eldest son and heir of William, was lord of Duffus. He acquired the district of Sutherland about 1197, and possessed further large holdings in Sutherland before 1211. Hugh granted Skelbo and other lands to Gilbert de Moravia, archbishop of Moray, afterwards bishop of Caithness. Hugh died between 1214 and 1222.

William de Moravia, generation 4, eldest son and heir of Hugh, was lord of Sutherland. About 1235 he was created 1st earl of Sutherland by Alexander II. William confirmed the grant of the lands of Skelbo made by his father. He died around 1248.

William, generation 5, succeeded his father as 2nd earl of Sutherland. He was witness to a charter in 1269 and in 1275 made a compact with the bishop of Caithness as to lands in dispute. William attended the parliament, was at Scone in February 1283/4 when the royal succession was settled and died before September 1307.

Kenneth, generation 6, succeeded his elder brother, William, 3rd earl, as 4th earl of Sutherland in December 1330. He married Mary, daughter of Donald, earl of Mar, and possibly widow of John de Strathbolgi, earl of Atholl. Kenneth fell in the battle of Halidon Hill on July 19, 1333.

William, generation 7, eldest son and heir of Kenneth, was 5th earl of Sutherland. He married Margaret, a daughter of Robert I Bruce, king of Scotland, in 1343. In 1345 King David II, Margaret's brother, raised the earldom into a regality of which William became king. Margaret died about 1346. Her only son, John, died of plague at age 15 in 1361 while held hostage at Lincoln in England. William married, second, with dispensation dated Nov. 9, 1347, Joanna, daughter of Sir John Menteith of Rusky and widow of Malise, 7th earl of Strathearn, John Campbell, earl of Atholl,

and of Maurice Moray, earl of Strathearn. (This was Joanna's fourth marriage.) Joanna was widowed for the fourth time when William died about 1371.

Robert, generation 8, elder surviving son of William and Joanna, succeeded his father as 6th earl of Sutherland. He married Margaret, daughter of Alexander Stewart, earl of Buchan. She died after the birth of just one son. Robert married, second, Mabilla, daughter of John Dunbar, earl of Moray, and his wife Marjorie, daughter of Robert II, king of the Scots. Robert, 6th earl of Sutherland, died at Dunrobia in 1442.

Alexander Sutherland, generation 9, of Dunbeath was the third son of Robert and Mabilla. He married Mariot(ta) MacDonall, daughter of Donald, lord of the Isles (died 1427) and his wife Margaret, countess of Ross. Alexander's will was executed on Nov. 12, 1456.

Marjorie Sutherland, generation 10, in November 1456 married as his second wife William Sinclair of Roslin, 3rd earl of Orkney and earl of Caithness, and chancellor of Scotland.

(Marjory Sutherland married William Sinclair, LINE LXVII, generation 16)

William de Crichton, generation 1, was of Crichton in Midlothian, Scotland. (The line is presented in Burke 1883, 145.)

John Crichton, generation 2, of Crichton was William's eldest son.

William Crichton, generation 3, was an important figure in Scottish history under James I and James II. He married Agnes, whose parents are unknown, and was appointed High Chancellor of Scotland. In 1423 he went to England to wait upon newly crowned King James I and conduct him back to Scotland. In 1445 William was created Lord Crichton, and in 1447 he was reappointed High Chancellor. An embassy was sent to France in 1448, led by William Crichton, to renew the Scottish alliance and to conclude the marriage of James II with Mary, daughter of Arnold, duke of Guelders. On Dec. 26, 1449 Lord Crichton founded the Collegiate Church of Crichton, and he continued as prime minister of Scotland until his death in 1454.

James Crichton, generation 4, the only son of William and Agnes, succeeded his father as 2nd Lord Crichton. He married Janet, eldest daughter and co-heir of of James Dunbar, earl of Moray, thus acquiring the barony of Fendraught. James Crichton was knighted by King James I and in 1449 was appointed Great Chamberlain of Scotland, an office he retained until 1453. He died in 1469.

William Crichton, generation 5, the eldest son of James and Janet, succeeded his father as 3rd Lord Crichton. He married Marjorie, the second daughter of James II, but then derailed his career by joining the duke of Albany's rebellion against the king. William garrisoned his castle of Crichton on behalf of the duke, and for this he was was forfeited by the parliament of Scotland on Feb. 24, 1483/4.

Sir James Crichton, generation 6, of Fendraught, the eldest son of William and Marjorie, married Catherine, the eldest daughter of William, Lord Borthwick.

Margaret Crichton, generation 7, married John Robertson, the second son of Alexander Robertson, 2nd Baron Struan, and his wife Isabel Stewart.

(Margaret Crichton married John Robertson, LINE XVIII, generation 16)

Crinan, generation 1, "the Thane," was the progenitor of the Robertson family. See LINE XVIII, generation 1.

Maldred, generation 2, brother of Duncan I, lord of Carlisle and Allerdale, was born in 1005. He married Ealdgyth of Northumberland. Maldred died in 1045.

Gospatrick, generation 3, (or Cospatric) was the son of Maldred and Ealdgyth. (The following account of Gospatrick and his descendants is based on Burke, "Dunbar - Earls of Dunbar and March," in Burke 1883, 606, except for certain dates and one dropped Gospatrick, following "Earls of March," Encyclopædia Britannica, 14th ed., vol. 14, 852.) Gospatrick visited Rome in 1061. He married a sister of Edmund, not further identified. In 1067 he was created earl of Northumberland by William "the Conqueror," but was stripped of that position in 1072 and fled to Scotland, where his cousin King Malcolm III "Canmore" granted him Dunbar and adjoining lands. Gospatrick was then 1st earl of Dunbar and lord of Carlisle and Allerdale. He died in 1074/5 and was buried in the monks' burial ground at Durham.

Gospatrick, generation 4, 2nd earl of Dunbar and baron of Beanley, married Sibyl, daughter of Arkil Morel (died 1095). Gospatrick was a great benefactor to the abbey of Kelso. He was slain near Northallerton on Aug. 23, 1138 in the Battle of the Standard. (At this point, Burke's supernumerary Gospatrick is omitted.)

Gospatrick, generation 5, founded the Cistercian convents of Coldstream and Eccles, Berwickshire, and was a liberal benefactor to the abbey of Melrose. He died in 1166.

Waltheof, generation 6, (or Waldeve) elder son and heir of Gospatrick, was lord of Allerdale and 3rd earl of Dunbar. He married Sigrid (or Aelina), and was one of the sureties held in order to enforce the Treaty of Falaise in December 1174 and to secure the release of the Scottish king, William "the Lion," from English captivity. Waltheof died in 1182.

Patrick Dunbar, generation 7, was the first to assume Dunbar as the family's hereditary surname. He was styled the 4th earl of Dunbar, and was justiciar of Lothian and keeper of Berwick Castle. He married Ada, natural daughter of King William "the Lion." In 1218 Patrick founded the House of the Red Friars at Dunbar. After Ada's death Patrick married, second, Christina, parents unknown. In his old age, he retired to a monastery, where

he died in 1232. Patrick's sister, Gunhild(a) of Dunbar, married Uchtred, son of Fergus of Galloway.

Patrick Dunbar, generation 8, heir of his father and 5th earl of Dunbar, married Euphemia, daughter of Walter, 3rd High Steward of Scotland (see LINE XX, generation 5). Patrick joined the seventh crusade under Louis IX, during which he commanded the Scots, and died at Marseilles in 1248.

Patrick Dunbar, generation 9, 6th earl of Dunbar, was born about 1223. He was a supporter of the Anglophile faction in Scottish politics. With an unexpected takeover of the castle at Edinburgh, Patrick rescued King Alexander III and his queen from the Nationalists led by Comyn. Patrick married Christiana, a daughter of Robert Bruce, lord of Annandale, and his wife, Isabel of Huntingdon (LINE LXXXIII, generation 40). After Alexander III died in 1286 Patrick Dunbar was one of the regents of Scotland. He died in 1289, aged 76.

Patrick Dunbar, generation 10, 7th earl of Dunbar, was called "Black Beard." He was the first of his line to be titled earl of March. Though like his father he was a supporter of the English faction, he nevertheless married Marjorie, a daughter of Alexander Comyn, earl of Buchan, and his wife, Elizabeth de Quincy (or Isabel). Marjorie was a strong partisan of the Scottish Nationalist side in the wars of the 1290s, and rallied their forces to hold the castle of Dunbar for Baliol until compelled to surrender it to Edward I in 1296. In 1298 Patrick was appointed the king's lieutenant in Scotland, with command of the English forces south of the Forth. In 1300 he was at the siege of Carlaverock. He died in 1308.

Patrick Dunbar, generation 11, heir and eldest son of Patrick and Marjorie, became 8th earl of Dunbar and 2nd earl of March. When about 15 he was with his father at Carlaverock. He married "Black Agnes," daughter of Thomas Randolph, regent of Scotland and 1st earl of Moray (died 1332) (Weis 1999, LINE 108B). After the English defeat at the battle of Bannockburn in 1314, Patrick gave refuge to Edward II in Dunbar Castle until the king managed to escape to England in a fishing boat. However Patrick then made peace with Robert Bruce, joined the Scottish patriots and fought on their side in 1332-1333 at the battles of Dupplin and Halidon Hill. During his absence in January 1337/8 Agnes led the defence of Dun-

bar Castle through the 19-week siege by the English, who then had to abandon the effort. Agnes eventually was the heiress of her brother and, as a consequence, Patrick acquired the earldom of Moray. He gave up his titles at age 84 and was simply Sir Patrick de Dunbar, Knt. at the time of his death in 1369. Agnes died about that same year.

John Dunbar, generation 12, the second son of Patrick and Agnes, became earl of Moray but not of Dunbar, because he died before his father, as did also his elder brother George. John Dunbar married Marjorie, a daughter of King Robert II of Scotland. On Mar. 9, 1371/2 he obtained from the same king a charter confirming to him the whole earldom of Moray. John fought at Otterburn, and was killed at a tournament in 1394.

Alexander Dunbar, generation 13, second son of John and Marjorie, was of Fendraught. He married, but his wife's name is of doubt. His only sister, Mabilla Dunbar, married as his second wife Robert, 6th earl of Sutherland.

James Dunbar, generation 14, son of Alexander, succeeded his first cousin Thomas - son of Alexander's elder brother Thomas - as earl of Moray. James married Janet Gordon and died in 1430.

Janet Dunbar, generation 15, eldest daughter and co-heir of James and Janet, styled "countess of Moray," married James Crichton, 2nd Lord Crichton, carrying to him the barony of Fendraught.

(Janet Dunbar married James Crichton, LINE LXXIV, generation 4)

Robert Comyn, generation 1, was the first of a line of Scottish barons of Norman ancestry who became prominent during the 13th and 14th centuries.

John Comyn, generation 2, was the son of Robert Comyn.

William Comyn, generation 3, was the son of John Comyn.

Richard Comyn, generation 4, of Northallerton and Badenach married about 1145 Hextilda, daughter of Huctred (or Uchtred) of Tindale, Northumbria and his wife, Bethoc. Richard died between 1176 and 1182, and Hextilda in 1182 married second Malcolm, 2nd earl of Atholl.

William Comyn, generation 5, son of Richard and Hextilda, married Sarah, daughter and heiress of Robert Fitz Hugh (died about 1201). Sarah died after 1204 and by 1214 William married, second, Margaret, countess of Buchan, daughter and heiress of of Fergus, 4th earl of Buchan (died about 1199). In right of his wife William became earl of Buchan. He died in 1233.

Alexander Comyn, generation 6, earl of Buchan and constable of Scotland and justiciar, was the son and heir of William and Margaret. He married Elizabeth (or Isabel), the second or third daughter and co-heir of Roger de Quincy, earl of Winchester, and his wife, Helen of Galloway. Alexander Comyn died in 1290, before April 6.

Marjorie Comyn, generation 7, married Patrick Dunbar, 7th earl of Dunbar. In the wars of the 1290s Marjorie was a zealous partisan of the Scottish Nationalist side. She took a leading role in holding the Castle of Durham against the English, until finally compelled to surrender it to King Edward in 1296.

(Marjorie Comyn married Patrick Dunbar, LINE LXXV, generation 10)

Duncan I, king of Scots ("The Robertson Family," LINE XVIII, generation 2) had important lines of descendants through each of three sons, two sons, Maelmare and Malcolm III Canmore, whose mother was Sibyl, and a third, Donald Bane, whose mother is unknown.

Donald Bane, generation 3, a half-brother of Malcolm III Canmore and Maelmare, married an unknown wife.

Bethoc, generation 4, daughter of Donald Bane, married Huctred (or Uchtred), generation 2, of Tindale, Northumbria, son of Waldef.

Hextilda, generation 3, daughter of Huctred and Bethoc, about 1145 married Richard Comyn of Northallerton. He died by 1182, the year Hextilda married, second, Malcolm, 2nd earl of Atholl (Weis 1999, LINE 108).

(Hextilda married Richard Comyn, LINE LXXVI, generation 4)

Thomas Randolph, generation 1, lord of Nithsdale (or Strathnith) in Dumfriesshire married Isabel, daughter of Robert Bruce (or de Brus) (generation 42). Thomas Randolph became Chamberlain of Scotland.

Sir Thomas Randolph, generation 2, only son of Thomas and Marjorie, was created 1st earl of Moray in 1312 and became lord of Man and Annandale soon afterward. He married Isabel, daughter of Sir John Stewart of Bonkyl. In March 1313/4 Sir Thomas captured Edinburgh Castle by assault and on the eve of the battle of Bannockburn he prevented an English force from entering Stirling Castle. On June 24, 1314 at the battle itself Randolph commanded the Scottish center. In 1323 he was one of the ambassadors concluding the 13-year truce with England. When King Robert I Bruce died in June 1329, Sir Thomas Randolph became regent of Scotland for young David II. He died at Musselburgh on July 20, 1332.

Agnes Randolph, generation 3, elder daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas, married Patrick Dunbar, 9th earl of Dunbar and 2nd earl of March. During Patrick's absence in January 1237/8 Agnes successfully directed the defences of Dunbar Castle for 19 weeks, until the English abandoned the siege. She and her husband both died about 1369.

(Agnes Randolph married Patrick Dunbar, LINE LXXV, generation 11)

The first six generations of the Stewart family, of which the royal line is a branch, are outlined above ("The Stewart Lords of Lorn," LINE XX).

James (the) Steward, generation 7, the first son of Alexander of Dundonald and Jean of Bute, was born about 1243. He became 5th High Steward of Scotland and married Egidia, daughter of Walter de Burgh, earl of Ulster, and his wife, Avelina Fitz John. James Steward died in 1309.

Walter (the) Steward, generation 8, was born in 1292 and succeeded his father as 6th High Steward. In 1315 he married Marjorie, daughter of Robert de Bruce, earl of Carrick and later Robert I, king of the Scots, and his wife, Isabel of Mar. Marjorie died on Mar. 2, 1315/6, at the birth of her son. Walter married, second, Isabel, sister of Sir John Graham. Walter Steward died on Apr. 9, 1326.

Robert II, generation 9, "the Steward," was born on Mar. 2, 1315/6. He was a leader in the Scottish army suffering defeat at the battle of Halidon Hill in July 1333, and was subsequently a co-regent of the country while his uncle, King David II, sought safety in France. He succeeded David as Robert II, king of the Scots, on Feb. 22, 1370/1. In 1348/9 Robert married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Adam Mure of Rowallan, by whom he already had children. Following her death he married, second, Euphemia, daughter of Hugh, earl of Ross. Robert II died at Dundonald, Ayrshire in southwest Scotland on Apr. 19, 1390.

Robert III Stewart, generation 10, eldest son of Robert II and Elizabeth, was born about 1337, before their marriage, but was legitimated in 1348/9. He was christened as "John," only becoming "Robert" shortly prior to succeeding his father as king in 1390. About 1367 he married Annabella, daughter of Sir John Drummond of Stobhall and his wife Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir William de Montifex. In 1368 "John" became earl of Carrick. His wife Annabella died in 1401, and Robert III died on Apr. 4, 1406, probably at Rothesay on the Island of Bute. A half-sister of Robert III, Egidia Stewart, daughter of Robert II and Euphemia, in 1387 married Sir William Douglas of Nithsdale, Dumfriesshire. Marjorie Stewart, another (?half-)sister, married John Dunbar, earl of Moray.

James I Stewart, generation 11, was born at Dunfermline in July 1394,

and was later the only surviving son of Robert III and Annabella. Along with Admiral Henry Sinclair, James was captured by the English early in 1406. James was imprisoned by King Henry IV, but on the accession of Henry V in 1413 he was taken to Windsor and treated thenceforth with great kindness. On Feb. 17, 1423/4, at Southwark, James married Joan, daughter of John Beaufort, earl of Somerset, and his wife, Margaret de Holand. About three months later on May 21 at Scone he was crowned James I, king of Scots. He and Joan had two sons and six daughters. The rather short reign of King James I ended on Feb. 21, 1436/7 when he was stabbed to death in Perth by Sir Robert Graham. His widow, Joan, in 1439 married, second, Sir James Stewart, the "Black Knight of Lorn," by whom she had three more sons. Joan died at Dunbar on July 15, 1445.

James II Stewart, generation 12, was born at Holyrood on Oct. 16, 1430, and was crowned king of Scotland there in March 1437. On July 3, 1449, he married Marie, daughter of Afnulf (or Arnold), duke of Guelders (Gueldre, Gelderland) (died 1473) and his wife, Catherine (died 1479), daughter of Adolf I, duke of Cleve. James and Marie had five children who survived, three sons and two daughters. In the Wars of the Roses James II aligned himself with the Lancastrians, and after Henry VI was defeated at Northampton James attacked the English possessions in the south of Scotland. He was killed on Aug. 30, 1460 when a cannon burst during the siege of Roxburgh Castle. Marie died on Dec. 1, 1463 at Edinburgh.

Marjorie Stewart, generation 13, (or Margaret) the second daughter of James II and Marie, of Guelders, married William Crichton, 3rd Lord Crichton.

(Marjorie Stewart married William Crichton, LINE LXXIV, generation 5)

William de Burgh, generation 1, accompanied Prince John to Ireland in 1185 and was rewarded with a grant of land in the Irish kingdom of Connaught. He married a daughter of Donnell O'Brien, Knight Templar. During the reign of Richard I William was granted most of the land in Connaught, but despite his efforts he was unsuccessful in establishing his rule there. He died in 1205/6.

Richard de Burgh, generation 2, succeeded his father as lord of Connaught. He married Egida (or Gille), daughter of Walter de Lacy, lord of Meath, Ireland and Weobley, Herefordshire and his wife, Margery (or ~~Margaret~~) de Braose. After the death of the last Irish king of Connaught in 1224, Henry III in 1227 again granted the northwest Irish kingdom to Richard, and from 1228 to 1232 the latter was justiciar of Ireland. He died in 1242.

Walter de Burgh, generation 3, younger son of Richard and Egida, was born about 1230. About 1257 he married Avelina Fitz John, daughter of Sir John Fitz Geoffrey, justiciar of Ireland, and his wife Isabel Bigod. In 1264 Walter became 2nd earl of Ulster as well as lord of Connaught. He died on July 28, 1271 and Avelina died about May 20, 1274.

Egidia de Burgh, generation 4, daughter of Walter and Avelina, married James (the) Steward, 5th High Steward of Scotland. He died in 1309.

(Egidia de Burgh married James Steward, LINE LXXIX, generation 7)

Walter de Lacy, generation 1, the founder of the English family, fought at Hastings in 1066 and died in 1085.

Hugh de Lacy, estimated generation 5, was a descendant of Walter de Lacy. Hugh married Rohese, daughter of Badelon de Mornmouth (died during 1170-1176) and Rohese de Clare, his wife. In 1172 Hugh was 1st lord of Meath and justiciar of Ireland, and in 1177 he was procurator general for Ireland. About 1180 Hugh married, second, without permission of the king of England, a daughter of Ruadri, king of Connaught. Hugh de Lacy was decapitated by an assassin on July 25, 1186.

Walter de Lacy, generation 6, was born about 1172. He became 6th baron of Meath and lord of Weobley, Herefordshire and married Margery (or Margaret), daughter of William de Braose and his wife, Maud de St. Valerie. Margery died on Nov. 19, 1200 and Walter died in 1241. Walter's younger brother, Hugh de Lacy, was recognized by the king in 1205 as earl of Ulster. He married Lesceline, daughter of Bertram de Verdon and his wife, Rohese. After Lesceline's death Hugh married, second, Emeline, daughter of Walter de Ridelisford and Annora, his wife. Hugh died at Carrick-Fergus in 1243.

A daughter, generation 7, of Hugh and Lesceline may have been the first wife of Alan, lord of Galloway. Egidia de Lacy, daughter of Walter and Margery, married Richard de Burgh, lord of Connaught and justiciar of Ireland. He died in 1242.

(Egidia de Lacy married Richard de Burgh, LINE LXXX, generation 2)

LINE LXXXII covers the third branch of the Norse Ynglingar dynasty taken up earlier in LINE XLIX, "The Braose Family," and LINE LXVIII, "Earls of Strathearn and Orkney."

Robert de Bruce, generation 36, (or Breus, Brus) who came to England with William the Conqueror, was probably the brother or half-brother of William de Braose. Both were sons of Ulf, who styled himself "Robert de Briouze" in Normandy. Robert de Bruce died about 1094 ("Bruce," Encyclopædia Britannica, 14th ed., vol. 4, 297).

Robert de Bruce, generation 37, was born in England around 1078. The family's connection with Scotland began in 1124 when King David I granted to Robert the lordship of Annandale, the valley of the Annan River in present-day Dumfriesshire, southern Scotland. Robert de Bruce died in 1141.

Robert de Bruce, generation 38, was 2nd lord of Annandale.

Robert de Bruce, generation 39, was 3rd lord of Annandale.

Robert Bruce, generation 40, 4th lord of Annandale, married Isabel, second daughter of David, earl of Huntingdon, and his wife, Maud of Chester. Robert died in 1245.

Robert Bruce, generation 41, was born in 1210. In or before 1240 he married Isabel, second daughter of Sir Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester and Hertford, and Isabel Marshal, his wife. In 1245 Robert succeeded his father as lord of Annandale. In the later 1280s he was among thirteen claimants to the crown of Scotland, basing this claim on his mother's lineage, but in 1291 Edward, the English king, decided against him. In 1295 Robert resigned the lordship of Annandale in favor of his son, retaining, however, his extensive English holdings. He died at Lochmaben on May 3, 1295. Robert's sister Christianna Bruce married Patrick Dunbar, 6th earl of Dunbar, who was born about 1223 and died in 1289.

Sir Robert Bruce, generation 42, the eldest son and heir, was born at Writtle, near Chelmsford, Essex in July 1253. In 1273 he married, as her second husband, Marjorie (or Margaret), eldest of four daughters of Neil, 2nd earl of Carrick, and Isabella (or Margaret), his wife. With this marriage Marjorie brought the earldom of Carrick to Robert. She died before Oct. 27, 1292 and on the following November 9 Robert Bruce resigned that title to his son Robert, while remaining earl of Annandale and Cleveland.

He died in March 1304.

Robert Bruce, generation 43, "the Bruce," eldest son and heir, was born at Turnberry Castle, Ayrshire on July 11, 1274 and probably spent much of his youth in the court of Edward I of England. He revived his grandfather's claim to the throne and was crowned Robert I, king of the Scots, at Scone on Mar. 25, 1306. Robert I and his supporters, including Sir James Douglas, were forced to engage in two decades of struggle in the War of Independence before England recognized Robert as king. About 1295 he married Isabel, daughter of Donald, earl of Mar, and his wife Helen (or Elen) of Gwynedd. Isabel died before 1302, the year Robert married, second, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard de Burgh, 3rd earl of Ulster, and Avelina Fitz John, his wife (Weis 1999, LINE 42). Elizabeth died on Oct. 26, 1327 and Robert I died at Cardross, just west of Dumbarton in Strathclyde, on June 7, 1329. Isabel Bruce, a sister of Robert I, married Thomas Randolph, lord of Nithsdale, Dumfriesshire.

Matilda Bruce, generation 44, daughter of Robert and his second wife Elizabeth, married Thomas Isaac. She died on July 20, 1353. Her half-sister, Marjorie Bruce, daughter of Robert and Isabel, was born before 1297. In 1315 she married Walter (the) Steward, 6th High Steward of Scotland. She died on Mar. 20, 1316 and Walter died in 1326.

(Marjorie Bruce married Walter Steward, LINE LXXIX, generation 8)

Henry of Huntingdon, generation 5, was the great grandson of Duncan I, king of the Scots (LINE XVIII, "The Robertson Family," generation 2). Henry married Ada de Warenne (RFC, LINE 72).

William, generation 6, "the Lion," was the eldest son of Henry of Huntingdon and Ada de Warenne. He was born in 1143 and was crowned king of the Scots on Dec. 9, 1165. William married, but also took as his mistress ———, daughter of Richard Avenal. King William died at Stirling on Dec. 4, 1214. His younger brother, David of Huntingdon, the second son of Henry and Ada, was born in 1144. He became earl of Huntingdon and married Maud of Chester, daughter of Hugh Kevelioc, 9th earl of Chester, and his wife, Bertrada de Montfort. David died at Yardley on June 17, 1219 and Maud died in 1233.

Ada, generation 7, the natural daughter of William and ——— Avenal, married Patrick Dunbar, 4th earl of Dunbar. Her first cousin, Margaret of Huntingdon, eldest daughter of David and Maud, married as his second wife Alan, lord of Galloway. Margaret's sister, Isabel (or Isabella), the second daughter of David and Maud, married Robert Bruce, 4th lord of Annandale. He died in 1245.

(Isabel of Huntingdon married Robert Bruce, LINE LXXXII, generation 40)

Gilbert, estimated generation 38, count of Brionne in Normandy, was a descendant of Geoffrey, count of Brionne, a natural son of Richard I, generation 32, "Sanspeur," duke of Normandy, who was born about 932 (RFC LINE 166).

Richard Fitz Gilbert, generation 39, seigneur de Bienfaite and Orbec in Normandy, crossed the Channel to England with the Conqueror and soon received about 170 lordships there, including 95 in Suffolk attached to the Castle of Clare. Richard married Rohese, daughter of Walter Giffard, the elder, lord of Longueville, and his wife, Agnes, daughter of Girard Flatel. Richard Fitz Gilbert, lord of Clare, Suffolk and of Tonbridge, Kent was appointed chief justiciar of England. He outlived Rohese and died about 1090.

Gilbert Fitz Richard, generation 40, the second son of Richard and Rohese, was born in Normandy before 1066. He succeeded his father as lord of Clare and Tonbridge and in 1090 founded the priory of Clare. In 1107 Henry I granted Gilbert the lordship of Cardigan in Wales. About 1109 Gilbert married Adeliza (or Adelaide), daughter of Hugh de Creil, count of Clermont in Beauvaisis, and his wife, Marguerite de Roucy (RFC LINE 56). Gilbert died in 1114 or 1117.

Richard Fitz Gilbert, generation 41, de Clare, eldest son and heir to his father's English estates, married Adeliza (or Alice) de Gernon, daughter of Ranulph le Meschin, earl of Chester, and Lucy, his wife. Richard was slain by the Welsh near Abergavenny on Apr. 15, 1136 and was buried at Gloucester. Richard's brother, Gilbert de Clare, the second son, inherited most of his father's Welsh estates, and in 1138 King Stephen created him earl of Pembroke (now in the Welsh shire of that name). Gilbert married Isabel (or Elizabeth), daughter of Sir Robert de Beaumont and his wife, Isabel de Vermandois. Gilbert de Clare died on June 6, 1148. Baldwin Fitz Gilbert was a younger brother of Richard and Gilbert. He married Adeline, heiress of Bourne, Lincolnshire and daughter of Richard de Rollos and his wife Godiva, daughter of Hugh d'Envermeu, lord of Deeping and Skellingthorpe, Lincolnshire. This marriage brought to Baldwin the lordships of Bourne, Deeping and Skellingthorpe and he founded Bourne Abbey. Baldwin died in 1154. Rohese de Clare, one of the brothers' sisters, mar-

ried Badelon de Monmouth of Monmouth, Monmouthshire.

Roger de Clare, generation 42, son of Richard and Adeliza, earl of Clare or Hertford, was an adult by 1155/6. He engaged in a quarrel with Thomas a Becket over Tonbridge Castle, the Clare stronghold in Kent. Roger married Maud, the daughter and heiress of James de St. Hilary, lord of Field Dalling, Norfolk and his wife, Aveline. Roger de Clare died in 1173. Richard de Clare, "Strongbow," was born about 1130 to Gilbert de Clare and Adeliza de Clermont. He became the 2nd earl of Pembroke, the earl of Striguil and justiciar of Ireland. On Aug. 26, 1171 at Waterford, Ireland he married Aoife (or Eve), daughter of Diarmait Mac Murchada (Diarmaid or Dermot Mac Murrough) (died 1171), the last king of Leinster in Ireland. Richard de Clare died in Dublin about Apr. 20, 1176 and Eve died after 1186. Emma Fitz Baldwin, daughter of Baldwin and Adeline and heiress of Bourne, married Hugh Wake, seigneur de Negreville, Normandy. Emma died in 1168 and Hugh died about 1176.

Richard de Clare, generation 43, son of Roger and Maud, married Amicia (or Amice), countess of Gloucester, daughter of William Fitz Robert, 2nd earl of Gloucester, and his wife, Hawise de Beaumont. Richard died on Nov. 28, 1217 and Amicia died on Jan. 1, 1224/5. Isabel de Clare was the heiress of Bienfaite, Orbec, Pembroke and Leinster from her parents, Richard and Eve. In August 1189 in London she married Sir William Marshal, who became the 3rd earl of Pembroke in her right. Sir William died in Caversham on May 14, 1219 and Isabel died in 1220.

Sir Gilbert de Clare, generation 44, was born about 1180 to Richard de Clare and Amicia of Gloucester. In 1217 he succeeded his father as 7th earl of Clare, and was also recognized as earl of Hertford and Gloucester in right of his mother. Sir Gilbert was a Magna Charta surety in 1215. On Oct. 9, 1217 he married his third cousin Isabel, daughter and co-heiress of Sir William Marshal, 3rd earl of Pembroke, and his wife, Isabel de Clare. Sir Gilbert de Clare died at Penros, Brittany on Oct. 25, 1230. His widow Isabel married, second, on Mar. 30, 1231, Richard, earl of Cornwall. She died at Berkhamstead on Jan. 17, 1239/40.

Isabel de Clare, generation 45, the second daughter of Sir Gilbert and his wife Isabel, was born in 1226 and married at age 13, in or before

1240, Robert Bruce, 5th lord of Annandale. Isabel died after 1264 and Robert Bruce died by May 3, 1294.

(Isabel de Clare married Robert Bruce, LINE LXXXII, generation 41)

Osbern de Bolbec, generation 1, seigneur de Longueville-sur-Scie in Normandy 1028-1035, married Duvelina, sister of Gunnora, the wife of William I, duke of Normandy.

Walter Giffard, generation 2, son of Osbern and Duvelina, married Agnes, daughter of Girard Flatel. Walter was lord of Longueville and a companion of William the Conqueror at Hastings in 1066. He died in 1084.

Rohese Giffard, generation 3, married Richard Fitz Gilbert, lord of Clare. Rohese died before Richard, who died in 1090.

(Rohese Giffard married Richard Fitz Gilbert, LINE LXXXIV, generation 39)

Cennedig, generation 1, was the ruler of a small state later called Dal Chais which struggled during the 10th century to expel the Danish invaders from its territory. Cennedig died in 951.

Brian Boru, generation 2, a younger son of Cennedig, was born in 941 beside the ford (Beal Boruma) on the river Shannon near Killaloe, from which toponym the second element in Brian's name derived. Brian had three or more wives, including Gormflaith of Naas, daughter of Murchad, king of Leinster (died 972) and widow of Anlaf (Olaf), king of Dublin (died 981). In the 970s Brian seized the kingship of Munster and then built a fleet that he employed to drive the Northmen from the Shannon. In 997 Brian won control of the southern half of Ireland and in 1002 he became high king. In 1013 the men of Leinster and the Northmen united against Brian Boru's forces, but these forces were led by Brian's son Murchad to decisive victory at the battle of Clontarf near Dublin on Apr. 23, 1014. Unfortunately, a fleeing band of Northmen came across the aged king's tent, overcame his bodyguard and slew Brian Boru. Gormflaith died in 1030.

Donnchad, generation 3, son of Brian and Gormflaith, perhaps married Druella, daughter of Godwin, earl of Kent. Donnchad was king of Munster in Ireland in 1023. He went on a pilgrimage to Rome in 1064, the year of his death. Slani, a half-sister of Donnchad, married Sihtric "of the Silken Beard," king of Dublin and son of Olaf Kvaaran, king of York and Dublin (died about 981), and his wife Gormflaith - the same who later married Brian Boru, but was not Slani's mother. Sihtric also went on a pilgrimage to Rome, in 1028, and died in 1042.

Darbforgaill, generation 4, was a daughter of Donnchad, but not of Druella. She married Diarmait Mac Mael nam Bo, generation 1, king of Hy Kinsale. Diarmait subsequently usurped the high kingship in Leinster and held the overlordship of Ossory, Dublin and other local kingdoms. He died on Feb. 23, 1072 and Darbforgaill died in 1080.

Murchad, generation 2, son of Diarmait and Darbforgaill, married Sadb, daughter of Mac Brice, and died in Dublin on Dec. 8, 1070.

Donnchad Mac Murchada, generation 3, was king of Dublin. He had several wives, including Orlaith, and was killed in battle against Donnall Ua Briain in 1115.

Diarmait Mac Murchada, generation 4, son of Donnchad and Orlaith, was born in 1100. He had several wives, including Mor, daughter of Muirchertach Ua Tuathail (O'Toole). Diarmait became king of Leinster in 1135. Mor died in 1164 and Diarmait, the last king of Leinster, died on Jan. 1, 1171.

Aoife of Leinster, generation 5, (or Eve) daughter of Diarmait and Mor, at Waterford on Aug. 26, 1171 married Richard de Clare, "Strongbow," 2nd earl of Pembroke. Richard died in Dublin about Apr. 20, 1176 and Eve died after 1186.

(Eve of Leinster married Richard de Clare, LINE LXXXIV, generation 42)

Robert de Caën, generation 37, "the Consul," was a natural son of King Henry I by an unknown mistress (RFC LINE 89). Robert was born about 1090 and married Maud, daughter and heiress of Robert Fitz Hamon (died 1107), seigneur de Crelly in Calvados, Normandy and his wife, Sibyl de Montgomeri. In 1122 Robert was created 1st earl of Gloucester. He died at Bristol on Oct. 31, 1147.

William Fitz Robert, generation 38, 2nd earl of Gloucester, in 1150 married Hawise, daughter of Sir Robert de Beaumont and Amice de Montfort, his wife. William was lord of the manor of Glamorgan and Cardiff Castle in Wales. He died on Nov. 23, 1183 and Hawise died on Apr. 24, 1197. William Fitz Robert's sister, Maud de Caën, about 1141 married Ranulph de Gernon, viscount of Avranches and earl of Chester. He died on Dec. 16, 1153 and Maud died on July 29, 1189.

Amice, generation 39, countess of Gloucester, was the daughter of William and Hawise. She married Richard de Clare, 6th earl of Clare and earl of Hertford and, in right of his wife, of Gloucester. Richard was a Magna Charta surety in 1215. He died on Nov. 28, 1217 and Amice died on Jan. 1, 1224/5.

(Amice of Gloucester married Richard de Clare, LINE LXXXIV, generation 43)

Gilbert, generation 2, was a younger son of Fergus, lord of Galloway, and his wife Elizabeth. ("The Lords of Galloway and the Stuteville Family," LINE XXIX.) Gilbert married an unknown wife and died on Jan. 1, 1185.

Duncan, generation 3, son of Gilbert, was probably a minor at the time of his father's death. He married Avelina, daughter of Alan Fitz Walter, High Sheriff of Scotland. Duncan was created earl of Carrick around 1225-1230. He died on June 13, 1252.

Neil, generation 4, son of Duncan and Avelina, succeeded his father as 2nd earl of Carrick. In 1225 Neil became Regent of Scotland and guardian of Alexander III. Neil's wife's name is given variously as Margaret (or Marjorie), Isabella or possibly Eleanor, though the last may have been a second wife's. Neil died in 1256 (Weis 1999, LINE 41).

Marjorie, generation 5, (or Margaret), countess of Carrick, was the eldest daughter and heiress of Neil and his wife. She married Alan de Kilconquhar, who died in 1271 or 1272. Marjorie then married, second, Robert Bruce, lord of Amundale and Cleveland. He also became earl of Carrick in her right.

(Marjorie married Sir Robert Bruce, LINE LXXXII, generation 42)

Mar, one of the ancient provincial kingships of Scotland, comprises part of modern Aberdeenshire.

Donald, generation 1, earl of Mar, married Helen (or Elen), a natural daughter of Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, prince of Gwynedd, and an unknown mistress (LINE XLVIII, generation 5). Helen was the widow of Malcolm, earl of Fife.

Mary of Mar, generation 2, daughter of Donald and Helen, married Kenneth, 4th earl of Sutherland. Her sister, Isabel of Mar, about 1295 married Robert Bruce, later Robert I Bruce, king of the Scots.

(Isabel of Mar married Robert Bruce, LINE LXXXII, generation 43)

William Winston, generation 1, probably came during the 1660s to York Co., Virginia from England. He was one of thirty-six headrights claimed in 1666 by Henry Tiler of York Co. (York County Deeds and Wills. Book 6, 97). (Virginia L. H. Davis, Tidewater Virginia Families, Baltimore 1989, 429). In September 1666 Winston witnessed the will of John Bates of York Co. (Book 6, 165). William Winston named Sarah, his wife, in several early land records of this period, but it is not known when they married. New Kent Co. was organized from part of York in 1654 and after the 1660s the notices of William are from New Kent. With John Kimbrough and John Lonworth, he patented 1,500 acres of land on Oct. 16, 1685 in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co., a tract repatented in 1699. In 1687 William Winston was listed among the 100 headrights of Lancelot Bathurst (Register of the Richmond Land Office. Patent Book 7, 598, in: Clayton Torrence, ed., The Edward Pleasant Valentine Papers: Abstracts of Records in the Local and General Archives of Virginia, &c. Vol. III. Povall-Woodson, Richmond 1927, 1718):

Patent to Lancelot Bathurst for transporting 100 people among whom was William Winston: 5000 acres in New Kent Co. on the south side of Pamunkey River upon the boundary of Crump's Creek. Land formerly granted to George Gill and adjoining John Roe and Moses Davis. Oct. 21, 1687.

On the same date as this patent, William Winston himself recorded a grant of land (Patent Book 7, 594):

William Winston, 266 acres in New Kent Co., the land on which s'd Winston dwells, being part of a patent granted to Mr Moses Davis together with a parcel of land purchased by the said Winston of Mr David Crafford/Crawford adjoining the above land and lands of John Lewis, David Crawford & George Phillips. Oct. 21, 1687.

Winston is mentioned in the Vestry Book of St. Peter's Parish as one of the landowners to supply labor to assist in clearing a highway. In May 1689 he was appointed proccessioner of the lands in his precinct of the parish. Undoubtedly he was an enterprising man, since he was active in the transportation of new immigrants throughout the 1690s, and patented many acres of land. Abstracts of the following records have been published by Torrence (1927, 1718-19 - respectively, from Patent Book 8, 121,

129 and 314, and Patent Book 9, 59, 232 and 353):

William Winston, patent, 1079 acres in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co. adj Francis Burnett, Tarleton and John Kimbrough. Oct. 23, 1690.

Wm Winston & John Engelb[r]echt, Patent, 800 acres in New Kent Co. on Mattadecum Creek, adj John Garaway. This land formerly granted to John Pouncy June 9, 1666, and by him deserted. Apr. 28, 1691.

Wm Winston, Patent, 769 acres in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co. adj Dr. Phillips, Pargitor's & Totopotomoy Creek, being part of 2400 acres formerly granted to James Turner and by him deserted. Apr. 28, 1691.

William Winston, Patent, 2057 acres in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co. on the south side of Crump's Creek, adj Henry Childs, for transporting 40 persons. Oct. 29, 1696.

William Winston, Patent, 350 acres in New Kent Co. adj Richard Littlepage, James Turner & Capt Langstone, land formerly granted to Charles Long Mar. 9, 1665, and by him deserted. Oct. 26, 1699.

William Winston, Patent, 1091 acres in New Kent Co. in Pamunkey Neck, amongst the branches of Mahixon Creek, adj Esq. Wo[r]meley, Charles Fleming & Dabney. Apr. 25, 1701.

It is believed that William Winston died in St. Peter's Parish not long before February 1702. He was referred to as "deceased" after 1703, and his widow Sarah Winston was listed with 274 acres of land in the 1704 Quit Rent rolls of New Kent County.

Anthony Winston, generation 2, the eldest son of William and Sarah Winston, seems to have been born no later than the mid-1660s, considering the fact that one of his grandchildren was born in 1710. He probably grew up in St. Peter's Parish and married in the 1680s. His wife's maiden name has been irretrievably lost. In 1701 Anthony Winston, "the son and heir of William Winston," repatented land granted to his father in 1690 (Torrance, op. cit., 1719 - Patent Book 9, 376):

Anthony Winston, Patent, 1079 acres in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co., adj Francis Burnett, [Stephen] Tarleton, and John Kimbrough, formerly granted to William Winston, Oct. 23, 1690, and by him deserted, and since granted to Anthony Winston by order of General Court Apr. 13, 1701, and it is further due said Anthony Winston for transportation of 22 persons. Oct. 24, 1701.

In January 1702 Anthony Winston as son and heir of William Winston signed a deed conveying a tract containing 1091 acres of land in Pamunkey Neck, King William Co., that had been patented by his father (King William Co. Deed Book 1, 65). Anthony had at least two younger brothers, named Isaac

and William, and had at least two sons, also named Anthony and Isaac. The records of these people are easily confused; to avoid this one must follow Torrence (op. cit., Vol. IV, 2371-73). Anthony Winston died on Dec. 14, 1725 in New Kent Co. (St. Peter's Parish Register) (Davis 1989, 433).

Isaac Winston, generation 3, was born in St. Peter's Parish, probably in the later 1680s. By 1708 he was a landowner in the part of New Kent Co. that went into Hanover Co. when that county was organized in 1721. His land then adjoined James Pirant, Peter Mash, Thomas Bassett, David Bell and John Vaughan. In 1712 the parish vestry ordered Isaac to assist in clearing the road from John White to Half Sink (Davis, loc. cit.). In 1711 Isaac had been appointed a proccessioner of lands in St. Paul's Parish. Isaac Winston probably married around this time - his first child was born in 1710 - but the records have been lost and his wife's name is unknown. When the new county was established in 1721, Isaac was a Hanover justice of the peace and in records covering the period October 1731 to 1744 he held the militia rank of captain (Henrico County Deeds and Wills, Part II, 371):

Sep. 1735. Capt. Isaac Winston bought from James Pirant 290 acres of land near Half Sink, on the main run of Chickahominy Swamp in Henrico County.

Another Henrico purchase took place in 1736 (Beverley Fleet, abstractor, Virginia Colonial Abstracts. Vol. XXI. Henrico County - Southside. 1736, Baltimore 1961, 79):

P. 547. Deed. Apr. 2, 1736. Wm Britain of H[enrico] Co planter sells Capt Isaac Winston of Hanover Co merchant, for £18., 300 acres in H Co on S side Chickahominy Swamp. Adj land of Ralph Hunt, Robt Mosbey, Tho Owen. The land [was] granted Britain 8 Sep 1732. Recorded 3 May 1736.

Hartless has provided several biographical details, probably of uneven reliability, concerning Isaac Winston (Eva C. Hartless, Sarah Winston Syme Henry, Mother of Patrick Henry, Boston 1977, 11, 15): Isaac was of large stature, handsome and charmig in his youth but quite bald in later life. He was a Presbyterian non-conformist, and around the year 1745 was arrested for illegally holding a prayer meeting in his home. For this he was subsequently convicted and fined in General Court, but he nevertheless remained a respected figure and was even appointed a gentleman justice of

Henrico in 1752. His first wife having died, Isaac remarried in 1758 to 18-year-old Mary Dabney, though he was nearly 70 years of age. This event was as dismaying to his own family as to the Dabneys. Isaac died in February 1760 and the will abstracted below was proved in Hanover Court (Hartless 1977, 125-127 has the complete will):

Winston, Isaac, will of. Feb. 6, 1760. To wife Mary Winston, 1 negro, my riding chair and harness and her side saddle and furniture, also her 3 gilt trunks with 1 jar also her bed and furniture as also a certain negro woman, provided she will pay to son Anthony for said negro woman £15 within 2 years after my decease; To son William, 2 negroes and the residue of the money arising from the sale by the executors of all my crops, livestock and household goods, after debts and legacies are paid; To son Isaac 17 negroes, and also a certain negro boy provided he pay £45 to granddaughters Mary and Lucy Coles when they arrive at age 21 or marry; To son Anthony, 4 negroes and 6 silver spoons; To daughter Sarah Henry, £5 [she having already received her dowry]; To cousin [i.e. nephew] Nathaniel Winston, 1 negro; To grandson Edmund, son of William, 3 negroes and £50; To grandson Isaac, son of Isaac, 2 negroes; To granddaughters Lucy, Mary, Ann, Eliza and Susanna Henry, £40 each when they come of age or marry; To grandson Walter, son of William Coles, 1 negro; To Dr. John Walker, £80; To friend, Col. Peter Fontaine, £15. Executors: son Isaac, and friend, Peter Fontaine.

Witnesses: John Holden, Roger Mallory, George Clayton.
Recorded Mar. 6, 1760.

Sarah Winston, generation 4, "Sally," the first child of Isaac Winston and his first wife, was born in St. Paul's Parish, New Kent Co. in 1710. In 1728 she married widower Col. John Syme, and in 1729 their only child was born at "Studley," the Syme plantation in Hanover County. In 1731 Syme died and in 1733 Sarah married, second, John Henry, who had previously been the overseer of Col. Syme's 300-acre tobacco plantation. The Henrys continued to live at Studley until their removal in 1750 to John Henry's "Mount Brilliant," near Rocky Mills (now Auburn Mills) in southeastern Hanover county. In 1773 John Henry died and Sarah, unable to manage the operation of a plantation on her own, went to live with the family of Jane Meredith, one of her married daughters, in Hanover Town. The Merediths and Sarah Henry left there in 1780 to resettle in Winton Hall, near New Glasgow in Amherst Co., Virginia. Sarah Winston Henry died at Winton Hall and was buried there on Nov. 22, 1784.

(Sarah Winston married John Henry, LINE XVII, generation 2)

James Shelton, generation 1, received a grant of land in Northumberland (after 1653, Westmoreland) Co., Virginia on the south side of the Potomac River, on Oct. 16, 1650. Beyond this item, there is nothing else definitely known about James Shelton.

John Shelton, generation 2, son of James Shelton, was born, one would guess, sometime in the 1640s. An entry in the vestry book of St. Paul's Parish, New Kent Co. and another in an old book kept in the plantation house he later built identify John as "son of James Shelton" (Mildred C. Whitaker, A History of the Shelton Family of England and America, St. Louis 1941, 89. The statement quoted appears plausible, but very little else in this source is at all credible.) On Apr. 9, 1663 John Shelton received a grant of land in Northumberland Co., and he seems to have married about the same time. His wife's name is not definitely known, though she may have been Jane, to whom he was married at the time of his death. The names of six Shelton children are known, but not their dates or even order of birth: John, William, Thomas, Mary, Sarah and Elizabeth.

John owned "Currioman," a plantation in Westmoreland County. It may have included the land granted in 1650 to James Shelton, but in any case John bought up additional adjoining tracts until Currioman exceeded 2000 acres of land at the time of his death. In 1670 he also bought a tract of land in New Kent (after 1720, Hanover) Co., which he called "Rural Plains." On Nov. 11, 1672 Shelton purchased "Carotoman" plantation in Lancaster Co. from William Clapham, and sold it in turn on Dec. 8, 1703 to Robert "King" Carter (Lancaster Co. Deed Book 9, 74). Although John Shelton signed the vestry book of St. Paul's in New Kent in 1705 as vestryman and reader, when he died in 1706 his will was recorded in Westmoreland County. He bequeathed "Currioman" to his son John and "Rural Plains," now near Atlee, Hanover Co., to son William.

John Shelton, generation 3, son of John and (?) Jane, was probably born in Westmoreland Co. around, say, the 1670s. We have it from a skilled researcher that he married Lettice Ball, and after her death married, second, Mary Watts (Edith C. Poindexter, "Patrick Henry's Children," A Patrick Henry Essay. No. 1-93, Brookneal, Va., 1993, 2). However, Charles

Browning has published a genealogical item which raises doubts about the accuracy of this statement:

Col. James Ball of "Bewdley" married Lettice Lee. Their daughter Judith married John Fauntleroy (1745-1798).

If Lettice Ball was either the widow or daughter of Col. Ball, she would have been born far too late to have married John Shelton, generation 3. Little else is known of this John Shelton.

John Shelton, generation 4, a son of John and his first wife, was born in the early 1700s and in the 1720s married Eleanor, the daughter of William Parks and his wife, Eleanor. John Shelton was of Hanover Co. in 1723 when he patented the first of several tracts of land acquired in the 1720s (Nell M. Nugent, abstractor, Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1695-1732, vol. 3, Richmond 1977, 249, 286, 298):

Patent Book No. 11, p. 232. Sep. 5 1723. John Shelton of Hanover Co., 1198 acres and 44 poles (new land), New Kent Co.; on both sides of Owens Creek, and one corner joining to the South Anna of Pamunkey (River), £6. (John Syme patented an adjoining 4600 acres in 1724, and an adjoining 5629 acres in 1739.)

Patent Book No. 12, p. 245. Aug. 17, 1725. John Shelton, Gent., 400 acres (new land), Hanover Co.; adjoins Robert Clopton, in Mr. Shelton's line. 40 shillings.

Patent Book No. 12, p. 378. May 30, 1726. John Shelton, 800 acres (new land), Spotsylvania Co., in St. George's Parish on the fork of Rappahannock River on both sides of the mountains; on south side of the Mountain Run; adjoins Col. Robert Carter, & land of William Skrien.

John and Eleanor Shelton had nine children: three sons - James, Thomas and John, and six daughters. In 1734 John donated the land on which the Hanover courthouse was built the following year. In 1750 his father-in-law died at sea, and mandated in his will that son-in-law John Shelton was to complete the publication begun by Parks of the Laws of Virginia; Shelton proceeded with this charge. In 1764 John and Eleanor both signed a land transaction, but within the next few years she died. The date of John Shelton's own death is similarly unclear. Among the last records of him are the following from the late 1760s (Lyman Chalkley, Chronicles of the Scotch Irish Settlement in Virginia: Extracted from the Original Court Records of Augusta County 1745-1800, vol. 3, Baltimore 1965 [1912], 462,

478):

Deed Book No. 14, p. 109. 19th November 1767. John Shelton, of Hanover Co., to Patrick Henry, Jr., of Louisa Co., £200, mortgage of the following tracts patented to John, 16th August, 1756: A, 650 acres on the waters of Clinch River; B, 1,400 acres on a branch of Clinch called Mockasin Creek; C, 940 acres on the Middle Fork of Indian River; D, 995 acres on the Indian River; E, 155 acres on South Side of Indian River; F, 1,000 acres on two branches of Clinch River; also one undivided share of a patent to Col. James Patton and others, of which the above lands are a part.

Teste: Thomas Jefferson, &c. Delivered: Ephraim Dunlap, 30th September, 1772.

Deed Book No. 15, p. 212. — 3rd August, 1768. John Shelton, of Hanover County, to Patrick Henry, Jr., all equity of redemption in three tracts, A 940 acres on Mockeson's Creek of Clinch River, which Patrick is to sell or otherwise dispose of.

Teste: Wm. Parks Shelton, John Shelton, Jr. Delivered: Ephraim Dunlap 30th September, 1772.

Sarah Shelton, generation 5, the eighth of the nine children of John and Eleanor Shelton, was born in Hanover Co. in 1738 and in 1754 married 18-year-old Patrick Henry, Jr. in the parlor of the Shelton home at Rural Plains. In 1767, with the mounting success of his law practice, Patrick Henry began to loan money to his father-in-law, under circumstances recounted in a memorandum entered in his fee book (William W. Henry, Patrick Henry: Life, Correspondence and Speeches, vol. 1, New York 1891, 120-121 here abstracted):

Three tracts of Jno. Shelton's land included in his mortgage to me were given to me by a writing recorded in Augusta county, whereby he released his equity of redemption in 1,400 acres on Moccasin Creek, 940 on Holston river, and 995 on Holston river, and the other three tracts I am willing to release to him. At first J. Shelton employed me to sell the whole for him in the spring of 1766, but it would not sell tolerably till 1768. Mr. Shelton being greatly distressed for money, and his estate like to be seized and sold for a trifle, I resolved to advance some money, as charged here for him, and to purchase 3,335 acres (as described above). The land was long since lost for nonpayment of quit rents, and except for one tract of it, had not been seen since it was surveyed (viz., about 20 years). I made a journey thither to search for it but could find one tract only. The land & negroes that Mr. Shelton obliged himself to give me on [my] marriage [to his daughter], were 10 negroes, & 400 acres [of] land joining him in Hanover. He gave me only six negroes and 300 acres of land. The deficiency will greatly overbalance any claim against me, &c.

Patrick and Sarah Henry had six children and then she gradually lost her mind, finally having to be bound to a chair during waking hours. She died at about age 37 in 1775.

(Sarah Shelton married Patrick Henry, LINE XVII, generation 3)

William Parks, generation 1, was born "late in the 17th century probably in Shropshire," England. (Most of the following account follows Lawrence C. Wroth, William Parks: Printer and Journalist of England and Colonial America. With a List of the Issues of His Several Presses and a Facsimile of the Earliest Virginia Imprint Known to be in Existence, Richmond 1926.) William's early home was apparently Ludlow. He married Eleanor, who may have been the daughter of Capt. Graves Packe (died before 1732) and his wife, Sarah (William and Mary Quarterly, series 1, vol. 7, 12). The Ludlow Parish register records the baptism on Mar. 20, 1720 of "William, son of William Parks and Eleanor," but in later years their only surviving child was Eleanor, born within a few years of 1710.

On Oct. 9, 1719 in Ludlow William Parks inaugurated The Ludlow Post-Man. Or the Weekly Journal, surely the the first journal published in Shropshire. As was common practice in that era, he took material from another publication without acknowledgement, in this case from the first issue of the London Daily Post, published on Oct. 4 by Daniel Defoe. In 1719 or 1720 William also published the first Shropshire book at his press. Around 1722 the Parks family resettled in Hereford, where William published another book. He next emerged in the town of Reading; for at least two months beginning on July 8, 1723 Parks and D. Kinnier published there The Reading Mercury, or Weekly Entertainer.

Late in 1725 or early in 1726 Parks, his wife and daughter arrived in Annapolis, Maryland. It is possible that he might have been sent for by Thomas Bordley, a prominent member of the province's Lower House, for in March 1726 Parks appeared before the Assembly in Annapolis with definite and business-like proposals for printing their laws and journals. In the October 1727 session of the legislature the status of Parks as the official provincial printer, his duties in that office and his salary were fixed by statute. Diplomatically avoiding alignment on either side in the factional conflicts among provincial authorities, Parks styled himself "Printer to the Right Honourable the Lord Proprietor, and the Province." In the same year, 1727, he established the Maryland Gazette, published in Annapolis, a typical colonial journal of the period, the first to appear south of Pennsylvania and the seventh in America. It was published until 1735. In the later 1720s William Parks began to look toward Virginia, and

as early as Feb. 22, 1728 he appeared before the Virginia legislature with a proposal to print that colony's laws. In the summer or early autumn of 1730 he started printing operations from a second printing house he had just set up in Williamsburg, the colonial capital. In one advertisement in the Maryland Gazette of June 9, 1730 he stated that he had lately returned from England, whither he had gone in the interests of his business - probably to buy equipment for the new Virginia establishment. About 1730 the Parks family removed to Williamsburg; on July 15, 1731 William mentioned in print his "house near the Capitol, in Williamsburg." The earliest book or paper printed and published in Virginia was probably The New Tobacco Law passed in May 1730. In the early 1730s Parks was still active in Maryland also. He had an estate of 1,550 acres in Prince George's Co. that was surveyed for him on Apr. 19, 1731. He named this tract "Park Hall," no doubt after famed Shropshire estates of the same name.

In the May 1732 session of the Virginia House of Burgesses Parks was granted an annual salary of £120 for printing the "Laws, Proclamations and Journals of the Assembly" (at a time when the pound in colonial America was worth about 25 1926 dollars). The Collection of the Acts of Virginia appeared in 1733, and Parks would remain public printer to the colony for the rest of his life. In 1736 he was gradually shifting his principal business from Maryland to Virginia. The first issue of the first journal in Virginia, the Virginia Gazette, came out on Aug. 6, 1736. About 1744 Parks also built in Williamsburg the first paper mill south of Pennsylvania; on July 26 he advertized in the Gazette for rags needed in his mill. The Parks establishment also included a stationery and bookselling shop (founded in 1742). He entered into a contract with the faculty of the College of William and Mary to provide the books for the students at the school (William and Mary Quarterly, loc. cit.). He offered a variety of books imported from the London stationers, and frequently placed in the Gazette advertisements for ancient and modern classics for sale in the shop, proclaiming himself one "who binds old Books very well and cheap." Parks was personally responsible for the publication of a number of titles by American authors, such as Rev. William Stith's History of the First Discovery and Settlement of Virginia. A deed dated Aug. 19, 1749 at Yorktown shows that Parks established a storehouse at Hanover Courthouse, Hanover Co. when a smallpox epidemic struck Williamsburg.

Late in the 1740s William Parks undertook another large commission on behalf of the Assembly, the printing of the collected laws of the colony as revised by the Assembly in 1746 and 1748, but he did not live to see this accomplished. On Mar. 23, 1750 he embarked for England on another business trip, aboard the "Nelson," but he came down with pleurisy during the voyage, made his will on March 30 and died at sea on Apr. 1, 1750. He is believed to have been buried at Gosport, near Southampton, a few days later. In his will, proved in York Co. Court on June 18, 1750, he bequeathed £100 to each of the children of his sister Jane, wife of Thomas Spillsbury, £50 to his sister Elizabeth Parks, and directed that his daughter Eleanor and son-in-law John Shelton should "complete printing the Laws of Virginia which I have undertaken." Residue of the estate to daughter Eleanor Shelton. Executors: John Shelton, Benjamin Waler and William Prentis, of W'msburg, Gents. The estate was appraised at £6,211.15.9, including £850 received in 1752 from the colony for completion of Parks's last commission by the Sheltons, £96.35.9 received in the sale of the paper mill, and money from the sale of "Park Hall" and a lot in Annapolis. However, there were debts amounting to some £6,000, and not a great deal was left for Eleanor Shelton, the heir at law and in fact. His obituary notices have been published (Robert K. Headley, Jr., Genealogical Abstracts from 18th-Century Virginia Newspapers, Baltimore 1987):

Parks, William late printer of The Virginia Gazette, died; he took passage in Capt. Watson, and went on the 22nd of March in good health but was soon seized with a pleurisy of which he died the 1st of Apr. and was buried at Gosport [Williamsburg disp. of 24 May] (Maryland Gazette 13 June 1750); estate accounts with his executors, John Shelton, Wmsbrg. (Virginia Gazette 12 Mar 1752).

Eleanor Parks, generation 2, evidently the only surviving child of William and Eleanor, was born in Shropshire within a few years of 1710. She married John Shelton of Hanover Co. sometime in the mid- to late 1720s and bore nine children, the eighth in 1738. She seems to have died in Hanover in the later 1760s.

(Eleanor Parks married John Shelton, LINE XCI, generation 4)

James Hunt, generation 1, was a resident of Hanover Co., Virginia in the earlier part of the 1740s. "In 1746 James and Ralph Hunt of Hanover bought land in Lunenburg and there James Hunt reared his large family leaving seven sons, viz.: Charles, Nathaniel, James, Elijah, Gilbert, John and David" (Maud C. Clement, The History of Pittsylvania County, Virginia, Lynchburg 1929, 194). James Hunt soon became a justice in his new home (Landon C. Bell, The Old Free State: A Contribution to the History of Lunenburg County and Southside Virginia, vol. 1, Richmond 1927, 330):

Justices of the County Court of Lunenburg:
James Hunt 1755-1762

In 1765 Charlotte Co. was formed from the part of Lunenburg where the Hunts were living. In 1766-67 James Hunt was the county's sheriff with sons Nathaniel and Gilbert two of his deputies (Timothy S. Allworth, Ann P. Keller, Lura B. Nichols Barbara R. Walker, compilers, Charlotte County: Rich Indeed - A History from Prehistoric Times Through the Civil War, Charlotte County 1979, 446). James Hunt died at an advanced age in Charlotte Co. in 1784. His will, recorded on October 18, mentioned his seven sons and also three daughters, but not his wife.

Gilbert Hunt, generation 2, the fifth-named son of James Hunt, was probably born in Hanover Co. in the later 1730s and married around, say, 1760 to a wife whose name has not been discovered. As noted above, Gilbert was a Charlotte Co. deputy sheriff during several years in the 1760s and on Feb. 18, 1773 Gilbert Hunt, deputy sheriff, was listed as one of the vestrymen of Antrim Parish (William and Mary College Quarterly, 2nd series, vol. 7, 63). After having at least one child, Gilbert's wife died and on Dec. 19, 1781 he married, second, in Halifax Co., Susannah Martin. The next references to him are the following Pittsylvania Co. tax list entries:

Pittsylvania Co. (41), 1782: Gilbert Hunt household. 1 male tithable.

Pittsylvania Co. (98), 1785: Gilbert Hunt household, 1 male tithable.

In 1790 Hunt was a Charlotte Co. justice of the peace (Clement 1929, 287). He died in 1798 and his will, recorded in Charlotte Co. on December 1, mentions several family members, sons Christopher and Elijah, and Susannah M. Hunt, presumably their mother. The Hunts were probably friends of Pat-

rick Henry: "Patrick Henry had some neighbor friends here [in Charlotte Co.] named Hunt and even attended a funeral there in 1798" (Patrick Daily, Patrick Henry Memorial Foundation, personal communication 1987).

Gilbert Hunt, generation 3, son of Gilbert and his first wife, was probably born in Lunenburg (after 1765, Charlotte) Co. in the early 1760s. An old Roane family tradition claimed he was a physician, but substantiating records have not been found. On Dec. 19, 1787 his marriage bond with Sarah Hord (or Hoard), born in 1762, was recorded in Charlotte Co. by surrogate Williamson Price, and the couple were then married on December 20 by Rev. Thomas Johnston (Cecil D. McDonald, Jr., compiler, Some Virginia Marriages 1700-1799, vol. 17, Seattle 1976, 13, and Catherine L. Knorr, compiler, Marriages of Charlotte County, Virginia 1764-1815, [no place of pub.] 1951, 98). " 'Gilbert Hunt and Sally his wife' are mentioned as as legatees of Ambrose Hord ... in a suit against John Hord, executor, December 10, 1799 (Minute Book, Caroline County, 1799-1802, pp. 67, 70, 71)" (Arnold H. Hord, The Hord Family of Virginia, Philadelphia 1915, 70). The next year, Gilbert Hunt was recoded in the Charlotte Co. tax list of 1800, which indicates that he was the only male tithable in the household and owned 10 slaves over 16, 8 between ages 12 and 16, 9 horses and a two-wheel chair (The Virginia Genealogist, vol. 15, 169). Gilbert Hunt died sometime before 1810, when the Virginia census (Charlotte Co. 51) listed Mrs. Sarah Hunt as head of the household consisting of herself (age 26-44), her daughter (10-15), two other women (over 44) and a number of slaves.

Elizabeth Hunt, generation 4, the only child of Gilbert and Sarah Hunt, was born in Charlotte Co. about 1798. On Feb. 7, 1814 the marriage bond of Elizabeth Hunt and Fayette Roane was recorded in Charlotte County. At their subsequent marriage the bride, under age, was stated to be the ward of Christopher Hunt. Not long afterward the couple, accompanied by Mrs. Sarah Hunt, left Virginia and resettled in Nicholasville, Jessamine Co., Kentucky. Their only child was born there in January 1816, and a year or two later the family moved again, to Harrodsburg, Mercer Co., Kentucky. Fayette Roane practiced law in Harrodsburg until he succumbed to wounds received in the War of 1812 and died at 28 years of age, in 1819.

The Roane family was counted in the 1820 census in Harrodsburg (Mer-

cer Co. 115):

Elizabeth Roan	16-25
2 females	over 44 [including Mrs. Sarah Hunt]
1 female	under 10 [daughter Sally Ann]
slaves	
1 female	over 44
1 male, 1 female	26-44
2 females	14-25
2 males, 3 females	under 14

Mrs. Hunt died in 1821 and on Apr. 4, 1822 Elizabeth Roane married, second, Dr. Joseph N. Bybee of Harrodsburg (Lucy K. McGhee, Mercer County Kentucky Marriages 1785 to 1852, Washington 19??, 24, and W. Glenn Clift, compiler, Kentucky Marriages 1797-1865, Baltimore 1966, 30). Soon after their marriage the Bybees petitioned the U.S. Government for compensation on account of the service and wounding of the late Fayette Roane. The only information located on this claim is the following somewhat distorted official record (House of Representatives, Journal, 18th Congress, Session 2, 219):

Feb. 9, 1825. On Motion of Mr. Moore of Kentucky,
Resolved, That the Committee of Claims be instructed to inquire into the expediency of granting relief to J. N. Bybee and E. H. Bybee, the legal representatives of De Lafayette Roane.

The Bybees may have had a son of their own, as suggested by an entry in the 1830 census recorded in Harrodsburg (Mercer Co. 304):

J. N. Bybee	30-39
1 female	30-39 [Elizabeth]
1 female	15-19 [Sally, 10-14 correct]
1 male	5-9 [unknown]

Elizabeth Bybee died about 5 years later and was buried in New Providence Presbyterian Cemetery in Mercer Co. (Cemetery Records - Mercer County, Kentucky, vol. 1, Harrodsburg 1969, 8). Her gravestone is inscribed

Elizabeth Bybee. Died June 28, 1835, age 37 years. Wife of Dr. J. N. Bybee and daughter of G. Hunt, Virginia.

As for Dr. Bybee, he seems to have eventually made his way west to San Francisco during the goldrush, and died there on June 7, 1850 (G. Glenn Clift, compiler, Kentucky Obituaries 1787-1854, Baltimore 1979, 200):

Dr. J. C. [sic] Bybee, formerly of Harrodsburg, Ky., died Jan. 7, 1850, San Francisco.

(Elizabeth Hunt married Fayette Roane, LINE X, generation 7)

The name "Hord," from Old English hierde "herd, herdsman," has many variant spellings (Reaney and Wilson 1995, 228), but it is convenient to use only the Hord and Hoard variants here. For the first 15 generations of the family this account relies upon the old work by Arnold Hord (Arnold H. Hord, The Hord Family of Virginia: A Supplement to the Genealogy of the Hord Family, Philadelphia 1915).

Richard Hord, generation 1, lived in Shropshire in 1275.

John Hord, generation 2; Richard Hord, generation 3; Richard Hord, generation 4; Thomas Hord, generation 5; Richard Hord, generation 6;

Thomas Hord, generation 7, was Attorney General during the reign of Henry VII (Genealogist, vol. 3, 227);

John Hord, generation 8 (Sources for the foregoing: Topographer and Genealogist, vol. 1, 34-36, and Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, vol. 4, new series, 138-299).

Alan Hord, generation 9, of Shropshire was a bencher of the Middle Temple (i.e. a senior member of that legal society), London. He married Dorothy Roberts. In 1553 Alan purchased the Manor of Cote, Oxfordshire, which remained the Hord family seat until 1840. Alan's will is dated Jan. 25, 1553.

Edmund Hord, generation 10, the third son of Alan and Dorothy, lived in Ewell, Surrey and died on Oct. 29, 1575.

Edward Hord, generation 11, gentleman, eldest son of Edmund, was of Richmond, Surrey. He died no later than 1635.

Edward Hord, generation 12, probably the son of Edward of Richmond, married Mary Millett. He was granted a patent of 100 acres of land in Virginia in later Henrico Co. in 1622 by the colony's governor "in reward of his eight years good service in that country" (Records of the Virginia Company, London, Library of Congress Manuscript, vol. 2, 91). In 1641 Alan Hord was a "citizen and ironmonger, of London" and in 1644 one of the wardens of the London Ironmongers Company. In 1649 Edward and Mary Hord bought a plantation in Virginia which they called "Queenhive," after their home district, and gave it to their sons (Hord 1915, 18).

Edward Hord, generation 13, the third son of Edward and Mary, was a merchant of London. He died while overseas, probably in Virginia, in 1691.

John Hord, generation 14, was probably the second son of Edward. He was of London in 1691 when he administered the estate of his father, "late of the Parish of St. Michael, Queenhithe, London, deceased beyond the seas." Probably in London about 1700 John married Jane ——. Their first child, Thomas, was born in England on Sep. 7, 1701, but by 1703 the Hord family was in Virginia, a fact documented by entries in the baptismal register of Christ Church, Middlesex Co.:

Elizabeth Hord	baptized Dec. 22, 1703
Susanna Hord	baptized Apr. 7, 1706
James Hord	baptized Mar. 21, 1713

And according to his own 1720 deposition

John Hord	baptized Aug. 1, 1708
-----------	-----------------------

In 1717 John Hord of Middlesex Co. bought the first of several plantations he would own in Essex Co., and soon he removed to that county.

Oct. 15, 1717. Edward Booker and Mary his wife of Gloucester Co., Virginia, convey to John Hord of Middlesex Co. a tract of 200 acres of land in Essex Co. known as Booker's Plantation.

This place, in St. Ann's Parish two miles south of Port Tobago Bay, an inlet of the Rappahannock River, became the nucleus of the Hords' "Shady Grove" plantation. The Caroline Co. boundary passes close by the house - still standing in 1913 - which was built on the plantation about 1717, and nearby is the Hord family burial ground. John Hord later bought another place, "Liberty Hill," on Port Tobago Bay, where he lived during the winter months. The following are among the records of his activities during more than 30 years in Essex Co.:

John Hord was a member of the Essex Co. grand juries impanelled on Nov. 21, 1721 and May 19, 1724.

Essex Co. Order Book 1725-29, p. 343. Nov. 10, 1725. John Horde making it appear that he had expended 20 shillings in taking up Thomas Calahan more than he had formerly an order for, it is therefore ordered that ye s'd Thomas Calahan serve his master John Horde for ye same according to law with costs after his time by Indenture, custom or former of the Court.

Deed Book 1724-28, p. 187. June 10, 1726. Indenture between John Hart of Essex Co. and Martha his wife of the one part and John Hord of the aforesaid County of the other part - lease of a plantation called The Range, part of Button's range patent - 150 acres.

Order Book 1729-35, p. 168. July 20, 1731. John Hord Surveyor of Roads.

Spotsylvania County Records. July 7, 1736. Indenture between William Johnston of the County of Spotsylvania and Parish of St. George and John Hord of Essex Co., for 223 acres of land.

Essex Co. Deed Book 1742-45, pp. 92-3. Oct. 15, 1743. John Hord of the Parish of St. Ann, Essex Co., Planter, and Jeane [sic] his wife, to John Noel of the same county and parish, 150 acre plantation.

Virginia Land Office Records, Richmond. June 5, 1746. Grant by King George III of 100 acres of land to John Hord of Essex Co.

John Hord died in 1749, leaving a will abstracted as follows (Hord 1915, 33):

Feb. 15, 1747. Will of John Hord of Essex Co. To sons Thomas, Peter, James and William Hord, 1000 acres of land in King George Co.; to son Ambrose Hord the land and houses whereon I now live after my son William has had the use of it for one year, also the land that my son Thomas Hord excheated for me joining Fredr. Coghill's land containing 100 acres. Bequests to son John Hord, grandson Mordecai Hord, grandson William Hord (son of William), son in law William Miller that marry'd my daughter Jane. Thirteen negroes distributed among certain children and grandchildren. Executors: sons Thomas, William and Ambrose Hord. Proved Nov. 21, 1749.

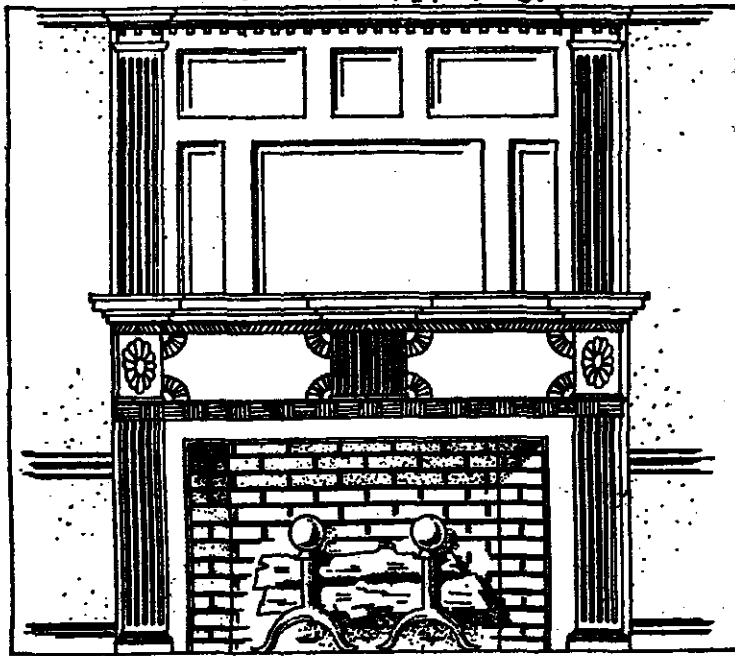
The inventory of John Hord's estate, dated Nov. 20, 1749, included two chests, table, "ovel table," safe, 11 Flagg chairs, gun, Great Bible, Looking Glass, $\frac{1}{2}$ a still, p'r money scales, 16 negroes, 5 horses, 6 cows and calves, 5 cows, 4 steers, 4 small steers, 7 heifers, Bull, 29 sheep, 6 shoats, 4000 lbs pork, 18 geese, &c.

William Hord, generation 15, the fifth son of John and Jane Hord, was probably born in the 1720s in St. Ann's Parish, Essex County. He married Lucy Norvell of Essex Co., say in the late 1740s, and during the 1750s they lived on the 250 acre tract of land in King George Co. left to William by his father. In 1760 he sold that land to an elder brother and the William Hord family resettled on a plantation located about a dozen miles southeast of the Caroline Co. courthouse in Bowling Green. Records of William in the Caroline Co. Minute Books include the following:

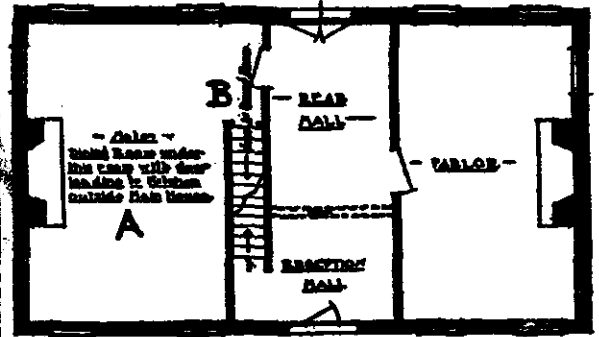
June 15, 1765. William Hord, suit against James Jameson.

Nov. 13, 1765. The Court proceeded to lay the county levy ... To William Hord as p. account 115 lbs. tob'o.

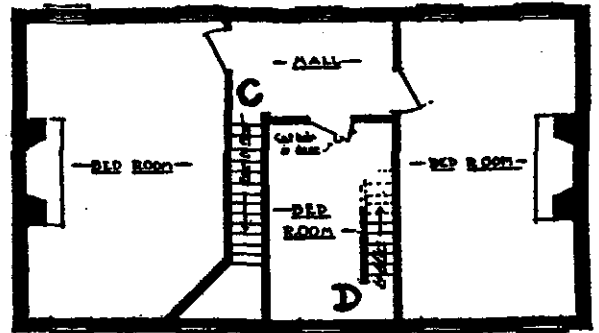
"Shady Grove" House
 Seat of the Hord Family
 built about 1717 - Caroline Co., Va.
 (Hord 1915, pp. 42-3)



VIEW OF PARLOR MANTLE



FIRST FLOOR PLAN



SECOND FLOOR PLAN



THE MAIN HALL

(LOOKING INTO REAR HALL FROM RECEPTION HALL)

- A. Dining room under this room with door leading to kitchen outside Main House
- B. Stairway down to dining room
- C. Stairway down to first floor
- D. Stairway up to Attic

May 8, 1767. Ordered that Samuel Major, Charles Beasley and their gangs assist William Hord in making a bridge over Tuckahoe Swamp.

Mar. 10, 1768. Wm Hord one of the appraisers of an estate.

Mar. 9, 1769. William Hord one of 3 Viewers of the Road.

July 11, 1771. Order James Taylor, Gent, Treasurer, pay William Hord 1000 pounds tob'o for building a bridge over Marococick near the Glebe.

July 8, 1773. Two suits against William Hord, senior.

Oct. 11, 1774. William Hord, senior appointed one of appraisers of an estate.

Nov. 10, 1774. William Hord one of 3 Viewers of the Road.

Jan. 12, 1775. William Hord appointed Constable of Caroline Co.

William Hord probably died in the later 1770s but no record of his will or administration has been discovered.

Sarah Hord, generation 16, daughter of William and Lucy Hord, was born in Caroline Co. in 1762. On Dec. 19, 1787 her marriage bond with Gilbert Hunt was recorded in Charlotte Co. and on December 20 they were married: "Sarah Hord married Colonel Gilbert Hunt of Charlotte Co., Va." (Hord 1915, 70 and William C. Kozee, Early Families of Eastern and South-eastern Kentucky and Their Descendants, Strasburg, Va., 1961, 374. Hord's reference to Hunt as "colonel" cannot be explained). About 1798 the Hunts' only child was born in Charlotte County. Sometime before 1810 Gilbert Hunt died, and the 1810 census has Sarah Hunt as head of household (Charlotte Co. 51). In 1814 Sarah's daughter married and she accompanied the young couple to Kentucky soon afterward. Mrs. Sarah Hunt died in Harrodsburg, Mercer Co. in 1821 and was buried in the New Providence Presbyterian Cemetery, where the inscription on her stone reads (Cemetery Records - Mercer County, Kentucky, vol. 1, Harrodsburg 1969, 24):

"Here lie the remains of Mrs. Sally Hunt, Respected by the rich, beloved by the poor, she lived the life of an —p, pious Christian and died in the full hope of eternal happiness. Was born Anno Domini 1762 and died Anno Domini 1821."

Sarah Hord married Gilbert Hunt, LINE XCIII, generation 3)

- Allworth, Timothy S., Ann P. Keller, Lura B. Nichols and Barbara R. Walker, compilers, Charlotte County: Rich Indeed - A History from Prehistoric Times Through the Civil War, Charloye Co., Va., 1979
- Baldwin, Jane, ed., Maryland Calendar of Wills. Vol. I. Wills From 1635 - Earliest Probated - to 1685 Baltimore 1904
- idem, Vol. IV. Wills from 1713 to 1720, Baltimore 1972
- idem, Vol. VII. Wills from 1732 to 1738, Baltimore 1925
- "Ball of Barkham," Burke's Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry, London 1939
- Bancroft, Hubert H., History of California. Vol. VI. 1848-1858, San Francisco 1888
- Barnes, Robert W., Baltimore County Families 1659-1759, Baltimore 1989
- idem, compiler, Maryland Marruages 1634-1777, Baltimore 1978
- Barrows, Frederick I., ed., History of Fayette County Indiana: Her People, Industries and Institutions, Indianapolis 1917
- Beard, Alice L., Nottingham Quakers: Births, Deaths and Marriages, Baltimore 1989
- Beers, W. H., History of Montgomery County, Ohio, Chicago 1882
- Bell, Landon C., The Old Free State: A Contribution to the History of Lunenburg County and Southside Virginia, Vol. I, Richmond 1927
- Bellarts, James E., compiler, The Quaker Yeoman: A Genealogy of Clayton, Reynolds, Beals, Brown and Descended and Related Lines, Portland, Ore., 1973
- Berry, Ellen T. and David A. Berry, compilers, Early Ohio Settlers; Purchasers of Land in Southwestern Ohio, 1800-1840, Baltimore 1986
- Biographical Dictionary of the American Congress 1774-1961, Washington 1961
- Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northeastern Louisiana, Marksville, La., 1890
- Biographical and Historical Record of Jay and Blackford Couhties, Indiana, Chicago 1887
- Bjorkman, Gwen B., compiler, Quaker Marriage Certificates New Garden Monthly Meeting, Chester County, Pennsylvania 1704-1799, Bowie, Md., 1990
- Blackburn, Anona S. and Myrtle S. Cardwell, History of Republic County Kansas, 1868-1964, Belleville, Kans., 1964
- Bliss, Aaron T., compiler, Genealogy of the Bliss Family in America, Vol. 1, Midland, Mich., 1982
- Bockstruck, Lloyd D., Virginia's Colonial Soldiers, Baltimore 1988
- Boddie, John B., Historical Southern Families, Vol. 3, Redwood City, Cal., 1959

- Bornefeld, Jeanne, Once a Goosier. Vol. II. The Hawkins Book, The Indiana Genealogical Society, Indianapolis 1991
- Bowers, Ruth and Anita Short, compilers, Gateway to the West. Vol. 2, Baltimore 1989
- idem, Preble County, Ohio, Common Pleas Court Records 1810-1850, [n.d.p.] 1970
- Brien, Lindsay M., "Early Settlers and Revolutionary Soldiers of Preble County, Ohio," Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine, Vol. 69 No. 1, 1935
- Brougham, Henry, The Life and Times of Henry Lord Brougham Written by Himself, Vol. I, Edinburgh 1871
- Browning, Charles H., Americans of Royal Descent, New York 1883
- Burke, Sir Bernard, A Genealogical History of the Dormant, Abeyant, Forfeited and Extinct Peerages of the British Empire, London 1883
- Burke, Sir Bernard and Ashworth P. Burke, A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Peerage and Baronetage, the Privy Council and Knightage, London 1928
- Burke's Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry, London 1939
- California Blue Book or State Register, 1907, Sacramento 1907
- "Camp List. United Confederate Veterans," The Confederate Veteran, Vol. 8 No.8, August 1901
- Cantor, Norman F., The Last Knight: Twilight of the Middle Ages and the Birth of the Modern Era, New York 2007
- Carroll, Kenneth L., Joseph Nichols and the Nicholites: A Look at the "New Quakers" of Maryland, Delaware, North and South Carolina, Easton, Md., 1962
- Cascaddan, Edith V., History of Lapel and Fishersburg (Indiana); A History From Pioneer Days to August 1938, Indianapolis 1940
- Cemetery Records - Mercer County, Kentucky, Vol. 1, Harrodsburg, Ky., 1969
- Chalkley, Lyman, Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia: Extracted from the Original Court Records of Augusta County, Vol. I, Baltimore 1980
- idem, Extracted from the Original Court Records of Augusta County 1745-1800, Vol. 2, Baltimore 1965 [1912]
- Chamberlayne, C. G., transcriber, The Vestry Book of Petsworth Parish Gloucester County, Virginia 1677-1793, Richmond, Va., 1933
- Chapman, Lewis L., Marriages of Isle of Wight County, Virginia 1628-1800, Smithfield, Va., [no date]
- Clayton, Thomas J., Rambles and Reflections. At Home and Abroad, Philadelphia 1892
- Clement, Maud C., The History of Pittsylvania County, Virginia, Lynchburg, Va., 1929

- Clift, G. Glenn, compiler, Kentucky Marriages 1797-1865, Baltimore 1965
- idem, Kentucky Obituaries 1787-1854, Baltimore 1979
- Coldham, Peter W., The Complete Book of Emigrants 1661-1689, Baltimore 1990
- idem, Settlers of Maryland 1679-1700, Baltimore 1995
- Conerly, Luke W., Pike County, Mississippi 1798-1876: Pioneer Families and Confederate Soldiers. Reconstruction and Redemption, Nashville 1909
- Conrad, Glenn R., compiler, New Iberia: Essays on the Town and Its People, Lafayette, La., 1979
- Cook, Michael L., Mercer County Kentucky Records. Vol. 2, Kentucky Record Series Vol. 26, Evansville, Ind., 1988
- The Daily News' History of Buchanan County and St. Joseph Missouri, St. Joseph, c. 1900
- Davis, Virginia L. H., Tidewater Virginia Families, Baltimore 1985
- Davis, William C., ed., Fighting For Time: Volume Four of the Image of the War 1861-1865, New York 1983
- Davison, Doris M. and Paul W. Prindle, "William Young of South Farnham Parish Essex County, Virginia 1677-1697," National Genealogical Society Quarterly, Vol. 74 No. 4, December 1986
- Debates in Congress. Part IV of Vol. X. House of Representatives, May 31, 1834
- des Cognets, Louis, Jr., compiler, English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records, Baltimore 1981
- de Valinger, Leon, Jr., compiler, Calendar of Kent County Delaware Probate Records 1680-1800, Dover, Del., 1944
- idem, Calendar of Sussex County Delaware Probate Records 1680-1800, Dover 1964
- Digested Summary and Alphabetical List of Private Claims Which Have Been Presented to the House of Representatives From the First to the Thirty-First Congress, &c., Vol. 2, Washington 1853
- Dobson, David, Directory of Scottish Settlers in North America 1625-1825, Vol. II, Baltimore 1984
- idem, The Original Scots Colonists of Early America 1612-1783, Baltimore 1948
- Dodd, Robert and James Beausell, Abstracts of Land Records of Anne Arundel County, Maryland, Baltimore 1987
- Douglas, Sir Robert, The Baronage of Scotland, Edinburgh 1798
- Duke, Basil W., History of Morgan's Cavalry, Cincinnati 1867
- Duvall, Lindsay O., Virginia Colonial Abstracts. Series II. Vol. I. Northumberland County 1678-1713, Washington 1952
- idem, Vol. II. Lancaster County 1657-1680, Washington 1953

- Enochs, Richard A., Rowan County North Carolina Vacant Land Entries 1778-1789, Raleigh 1998
- Evans, C. A., ed., Confederate Military History, 10 Vols., Atlanta 1899
- Fleet, Beverley, abstractor, Virginia Colonial Abstracts. Vol. I. Lancaster County Record Book No. I 1654-1666, Baltimore 1961
- idem, Vol. III. Northumberland County Record of Births 1661-1810, Baltimore 1961
- idem, Vol. V. King and Queen County. Records Concerning 18th Century Persons. Second Collection, Baltimore 1961
- idem, Vol. VI. King and Queen County. Records Concerning 18th Century Persons. Third Collection, Baltimore 1961
- idem, Vol. VII. King and Queen County. Records Concerning 18th Century Persons. Fourth Collection, Baltimore 1961
- idem, Vol. VIII. Essex County. Wills and Deeds 1711-1714, Baltimore 1961
- idem, Vol. IX. Essex County. Wills and Deeds 1714-1717, Baltimore 1961
- idem, Vol. XIII. Charles City County Court Orders 1664-1665. Fragments 1650-1696, Baltimore 1961
- idem, Vol. XIV. King and Queen County. Records Concerning 18th Century Persons. Fifth Collection, Baltimore 1961
- idem, Vol. XV. King and Queen County. Records Concerning 18th Century Persons. Sixth Collection, Baltimore 1961
- idem, Vol. XIX. Northumbria Collectanea 1645-1720. A to L, Baltimore 1961
- idem, Vol. XX. Northumbria Collectanea 1645-1720. M to Z, Baltimore 1961
- idem, Vol. XXI. Henrico County - Southside. 1736, Baltimore 1961
- idem, Vol. XXII. Lancaster County 1652-1655, Baltimore 1961
- idem, Vol. XXV. York County 1646-1648, Baltimore 1961
- idem, Vol. XXVII. King and Queen County. Patents From Gloucester County. Seventh Collection, Baltimore 1961
- idem, Vol. XXIX. Essex County Records 1703-1706, Baltimore 1961
- idem, Vol. XXXIII. King and Queen County. Ninth Collection, Baltimore 1961
- Forkner, John L. and Byron H. Dyson, Historical Sketches and Reminiscences of Madison County, Indiana, Anderson, Ind., 1897
- Funk, Arville L., The Morgan Raid in Indiana and Ohio (1863), Corydon, Ind., 1978
- Futhey, J. Smith and Gilbert Cope, History of Chester County, Pennsylvania. With Genealogical and Historical Sketches, Philadelphia 1881
- Gill, Harold B., Jr., Apprentices of Virginia 1623-1800, Salt Lake City 1989
- Grant County, Indiana Marriage Records, Vol. 2, Marion, Ind., [no date]

- Green, Karen M., The Kentucky Gazette. 1801-1820: Genealogical and Historical Abstracts, Galveston 1986
- idem, Pioneer Ohio Newspapers 1793-1810: Genealogical and Historical Abstracts, Galveston 1986
- idem, Pioneer Ohio Newspapers 1802-1818: Genealogical and Historical Abstracts, Galveston 1988
- Gwathmey, John H., Historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution. Soldiers · Sailors · Marines 1775-1783, Baltimore 1979
- Hammersly, Thomas H. S., ed., Complete Regular Army Register of the United States For One Hundred Years (1779 to 1879), Washington 1881
- Hancock, Harold B., ed., The Reconstructed Delaware State Census of 1782, Wilmington, Del., 1983
- Hanson, George A., Old Kent: The Eastern Shore of Maryland. Notes Illustrative of the Most Ancient Records of Kent County, Maryland, &c., Baltimore 1976
- Harbury, Katharine E., "Revisiting William Young of Essex County, Virginia - All of Them," National Genealogical Society Quarterly, Vol. 79 No. 3, September 1991
- Harden, Samuel, The Pioneers of Madison and Hancock Counties, Indiana, Greenfield, Ind., 1895
- Harding, Margery H., compiler, George Rogers Clark and His Men. Military Records, 1778-1784, Frankfort, Ky., c. 1981
- Hardy, Stella P., Colonial Families of the Southern States of America, 2nd edition, Baltimore 1958
- Harper, Irma S., Maryland Marriage Clues. Vol. 2, St. Michaels, Md., 1981
- idem, Maryland Marriage Clues. Vol. 3, St. Michaels, 1984
- Harris, Abner, compiler and ed., Report of the Adjutant-General of the State of Kentucky. Confederate Kentucky Volunteers. War 1861-1865, 2 Volumes, Frankfort, Ky., 1915-1918
- Hart, W. H., "The Parliamentary Survey of Richmond, Wimbledon and Nonsuch in the County of Surrey, A.D. 1649," Surrey Archaeological Collections. Records of the History and Antiquities of the County. Vol. V, London 1871
- Hartless, Eva F., Sarah Winston Syme Henry. Mother of Patrick Henry, Boston 1977
- Haskins, Charles W., The Argonauts of California, New York 1890
- Hatcher, Patricia L., Abstract of Graves of Revolutionary Patriots. Vol. 2 (E-K), Dallas 1987
- Hayden, Horace B., Virginia Genealogies: A Genealogy of the Glassell Family of Scotland and Virginia, &c., Wilkes-Barre 1891
- Headley, Robert K., Jr., Genealogical Abstracts From 18th-Century Virginia Newspapers, Baltimore 1987
- Heinemann, Charles, compiler, "First Census" of Kentucky 1790, Baltimore 1981

- Heiss, Willard, ed., Indiana Source Book. Genealogical Material From The Hoosier Genealogist. Vol. I, Indianapolis 1977
- idem, Vol. IV, Indianapolis 1987
- Heitman, Francis B., Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army; From Its Organization, September 29, 1789 to March 2, 1903, Vol. 1, Washington 1903
- Helm, T. B., History of Hamilton County, Indiana, Indianapolis [no date]
- idem, History of Wabash County, Indiana, Chicago 1884
- Henry, William Wirt, Patrick Henry: Life, Correspondence and Speeches, 3 Volumes, New York 1891
- Hicks, Patricia J., Pioneer Records of Trinity County California: A Century of Facts, 1850-1950, Bowie, Md., 1998
- Hinshaw, William W., Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy. Volume 1. North Carolina, Ann Arbor, Mich., 1936
- idem, Volume 6. Virginia, Ann Arbor 1950
- History of Boone County, Missouri, St. Louis 1882
- History of Preble County, Ohio. With Illustrations and Biographical Sketches, Cleveland 1881
- History of Rush County, Indiana, Chicago 1888
- History of the State of Nebraska Chicago 1882
- History of Wayne County, Indiana, Vol. 2, Chicago 1884
- Holmes, Maurice, Court Records of Franklin County, Indiana, Shelbyville, Ind., 1987
- idem, Early Landowners of Hancock County, Indiana, Shelbyville 1974
- Hooker, Col. Charles E., "Mississippi," in: C. A. Evans, Confederate Military History, Vol. VII, Atlanta 1899
- Hord, Arnold H., The Hord Family of Virginia, Philadelphia 1915
- Howard, Benjamin C., Reports of Cases Agreed and Adjudged in the Supreme Court of the United States. December Term, 1857, Vol. XX, Washington 1858
- Howard, Joseph J., ed., Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica. Vol. IV. New Series, London 1884
- Hubbard, Nelle D., Pinhook to Brazil, Brazil, Ind., 1936
- idem, "A Tale of the Whitewater Count[r]y," Indiana Magazine of History, Vol. 28 No. 3, September 1932
- Index to Official Death Records. Miami County, Indiana 1921-1974. A Peru Library Publication, Evansville, Ind., 1980
- Jefferson County Virginia-Kentucky Early Marriages. Book IV. Filson Club, Owensboro, Ky., 1980
- Jillson, Willard R., Old Kentucky Entries and Deeds, Filson Club Publications 34, Louisville 1926

- Johnston, Col. J. Stoddard, "Kentucky," in: C. A. Evans, Confederate Military History, Vol. IX, Atlanta 1899
- Joint Committee of Hopewell Friends, compilers, Hopewell Friends History 1734-1934 Frederick County, Virginia. Records of Hopewell Monthly Meetings and Meetings Reporting to Hopewell: Two Hundred Years of History and Genealogy, Strasburg, Va., 1936
- "Judge A. B. Irion," The Alumnus. Published Quarterly by the Alumni of the Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge, October 1906
- King, J. Estelle S., ed., Abstract of Early Kentucky Wills and Inventories, Baltimore 1961
- Kinnaman, Mrs. Allen, William Pegg of St. Ives, Charleston, W. Va., [no date]
- Kirby, John W. and John Roan, History of the Roan School (the Greycoat School) and Its Founder, London 1929
- Kirkman, Ruth H., Population Schedules Guilford County, N. C., Greensboro, N. C., 1981
- Knorr, Catherine L., compiler, Marriages of Charlotte County, Virginia 1764-1815, [n.p.p.] 1951
- Kozee, William C., Early Families of Eastern and Southeastern Kentucky and Their Descendants, Strasburg, Va., 1961
- Lapp, Dorothy B. and Frances B. Dunlap, Records of the Courts of Chester County Pennsylvania 1697-1710, Danboro, Pa., 1972
- Leonard, John W., ed., The Book of St. Louisans. A Biographical Dictionary of Leading Living Men of the City of St. Louis, St. Louis 1906
- Leonard, R. Bernice, Talbot County, Maryland Court Records. Book 9, 1749-1751, Easton, Md., 1988
- idem, Talbot County Maryland Records. Book 4, Easton, 1987
- idem, Talbot County Maryland Records. Book 5, Easton, 1987
- Lewellen, Edna S., "Tharp Bible Records," D.A.R. National Historical Magazine, Vol. 72 No. 8, August 1938
- Lewis, Robert J. C. K., Lewis Patriarchs of Early Virginia and Maryland. With Some Arms and Origins, Bowie, Md., 1991
- "Lincoln County Marriages," Kentucky Marriage Records: From the Register of the Kentucky Historical Society, Baltimore 1983
- Long, Harry E., "Samuel Hawkins," Hawkins Heritage, August 1991
- Mackenzie, George N., ed., The Colonial Families of the United States of America, Vol. I, New York 1907
- Malden, W. E., ed., A History of the County of Surrey. Volume 4, London 1912
- Marks, LaMoine, Kim-qua-tah, Lagro, Ind., 1994
- Marks, LaMoine and Craig Nayrock, "Miami Nation Descendants Still Here," in: Robertson 1976

- Marquis, Albert N., ed., The Book of St. Louisans. A Biographical Dictionary of Living Leading Men of St. Louis and Vicinity. Second Edition 1912, Chicago 1912
- "Marriage Records of Bourbon County, 1786-1800, Copied From the County Clerk's Office, Paris, Kentucky," Marriage Records; From the Register of the Kentucky Historical Society, Baltimore 1983
- Marriages of Arapahoe County, Colorado, 1859-1901; Including Territory That Became Adams, Denver and Other Counties, Denver 1986
- Martin, David, Martin Family, Sidney, Ohio, 1995
- Martin, Jacob, abstractor, Wills of Chester County, Pennsylvania 1713-1748, Westminster, Md., 1993
- Martin, John H., Chester (and Its Vicinity). Delaware County in Pennsylvania With Genealogical Sketches of Some Old Families, Philadelphia 1877
- Mary Bryan Chapter DAR, compilers, Indiana Original Land Entries. Volume 3. Brookville-Indianapolis 1820-1831, Indianapolis 1986
- Mason, Polly C., Records of Colonial Gloucester County Virginia: A Collection of Abstracts From the Original Documents Concerning the Lands and People of Colonial Gloucester County, Vol. 1, Newport News, Va., 1946
- McDonald, Edward A., Remembrances of John Williams and Deida Tharp Family, Utica, Ill., 1994
- McGhee, Lucy K., Mercer County Kentucky Marriages 1785-1852, Washington 1979
- McMackin, Dorothy J., compiler, Newspaper Gleanings of Andrew County [and] [, Missouri] and Surrounding Area, Stayton, Ore., 1986
- McRae, Sherwin, ed., Calendar of Virginia State Papers and Other Manuscripts From August 11, 1792, to December 31, 1793, Preserved in the Capitol of Richmond, Vol. 6, Richmond 1886
- McRae, Sherwin and Raleigh Colston, eds., Calendar &c., From January 1, 1794, to May 16, 1795, &c., Vol. 7, Richmond 1888
- Merrill, Kay, Ilene Hawkins, Ruby S. Hoskins and Bonnie Lillywhite, compilers, Colorado Records and Resources. Volume I. Elbert County Cemeteries, Englewood, Colo., 1981
- Middlekauff, Robert, The Glorious Cause, Oxford 1982
- Mikesell, Shirley K., ed., Early Settlers of Indiana's "Gore" 1803 to 1820, Bowie, Md., 1995
- idem, ed. and compiler, Early Settlers of Montgomery County, Ohio, Vol. III, Bowie 1993
- Monroe, Benjamin, Reports of Cases at Common Law and Equity. Decided in in the Court of Appeals of Kentucky, Vol. IV, Frankfort 1842
- Montgomery, M. W., History of Jay County, Indiana, Chicago 1864
- Morris, Richard B., ed., Encyclopedia of American History, New York 1953
- Murphy, Matthew H., The Ancestry of Chretien Du Bois of Wicres, France, Claverack, N.Y., 1987

- National Cyclopedia of American Biography, Vol. 16, New York 1937
- Nelson County Births: Kentucky Vital Records, Series 2, Vol. 90, Baltimore 1984
- Norton, Wayne L., compiler and ed., Yesteryear Ridgeville, Ind[iana]: A Trip Through Ridgeville's Past - "You Are There," Albany, Ind., 1989
- Nugent, Nell M., abstractor, Cavaliers and Pioneers. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1623-1666, Vol. 1, Richmond 1934
- idem, Cavaliers &c. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1666-1695, Vol. 2, Richmond 1977
- idem, Cavaliers &c. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1695-1732, Vol. 3, Richmond 1977
- Old Guilford North Carolina Court Minutes 1781-1788 and Genealogical Implications of the Laws in Effect, Hartford, Ky., 1978
- The Ordnance Survey National Atlas of Great Britain, Southampton 1986
- Palmer, William P., ed., Calendar of Virginia State Papers and Other Manuscripts From April 1, 1781, to December 31, 1781, Preserved in the Capitol at Richmond, Vol. 2, Richmond 1881
- idem, Calendar &c., From January 1, 1782, to December 31, 1784, &c., Vol. 3, Richmond 1883
- idem, Calendar &c., From January 1, 1785, to July 4, 1789, &c., Vol. 4, Richmond 1884
- idem, Calendar &c., From July 2, 1790, to August 10, 1792, &c., Vol. 5, Richmond 1885
- Peden, Henry C., Jr., Inhabitants of Kent County, Maryland 1637-1787, Westminster, Md., 1994
- idem, Quaker Records of Northern Maryland 1716-1800, Bowie, Md., 1993
- Poindexter, Edith C., "Patrick Henry's Children," A Patrick Henry Essay. No. 1-93,, Brookneal, Va., 1993
- Pokorny, Julius, Indogermanisches Etymologisches Wörterbuch. Band I, Bern and Munich 1959
- Pollock, Michael E., compiler, Marriage Bonds of Henrico Co., Virginia, 1782-1853, Baltimore 1984
- Portrait and Biographical Record of Madison and Hamilton Counties, Indiana, Anderson, Ind., 1893
- Powell, Esther W., compiler, Early Ohio Tax Records, Baltimore 1985
- Raber, Nellie M., compiler, Marriages Whitney County, Indiana 1860 - Mar. 11, 1864, Fort Wayne, Ind., 1973
- Rasmussen, Louis J., Railway Passenger Lists of Overland Trains to San Francisco and the West, Vol. 1, Colma, Cal., 1966
- Reaney, P. H. and R. M. Wilson, A Dictionary of English Surnames, 3rd Edition, Oxford 1995

- Records of Men Enlisted in the U. S. Army Prior to the Peace Establishment, May 17, 1815, Volumes 19 and 20, National Archives [undated]
- Reifert, Stewart, The Miami Indians of Indiana: A Persistent People 1654-1994, The Indiana Historical Society 1994
- Report of the Commission Appointed by the Secretary of the Interior to Make a Partition of the Reserve to Meshingomesia and His Band Under Provisions of the Act of Congress Approved June 1, 1872, Washington, 1873
- Riegel, Mayburt S., Early Ohioans' Residences From the Land Grant Records, Mansfield, Ohio, 1976
- Riley, A. M., A. M. Riley's History of Brown County [, Kansas], reprint, Marceline, Mo., 1930
- Robertson, Linda L., ed., Wabash County History Bicentennial Edition 1976. Wabash, Indiana, Marceline, Mo., 1976
- Rodman, Willoughby, History of the Bench and Bar of Southern California, Los Angeles 1909
- Rowland, Dunbar, Military History of Mississippi 1803-1898: Taken From the Official and Statistical Register of the State of Mississippi, 1908, Spartanburg, S.C., 1978
- Saucier, Corinne L., History of Avoyelles Parish, Louisiana, New Orleans 1943
- Scharf, John T., History of Delaware 1605-1888. Volume II, Philadelphia 1888
- Scisco, Louis D., Baltimore County Land Records 1665-1687 From the Maryland History Magazine, Baltimore 1973
- Scott, Lt. Col. Robert N., preparer, The War of the Rebellion: Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Series 1, Vol. 16, Part 1. Reports, Washington 1886
- idem, The War &c. Series 1, Vol. 23, Part 1. Reports, Washington 1889a
- idem, The War &c. Series 1, Vol. 23, Part 2. Correspondence, Washington 1889b
- idem, The War &c. Series 1, Vol. 47, Part 2. Correspondence, Washington 1895
- Sevier, Cora B. and Nancy S. Madden, Sevier Family History, Washington 1961
- Sheppard, Walter L., Jr., compiler and ed., Passengers and Ships Prior to 1684: Publication Society of Pennsylvania. Number 1, Baltimore 1970
- Shilt, Rose, compiler, Montgomery County, Ohio, Chancery Records 1825-1854, Brookville, Ohio, 1991
- Shilt, Rose and Audrey Gilbert, Montgomery County, Ohio, Common Pleas Law Records 1803-1849, Dayton, Ohio, 1980
- Short, Anita, Preble County Deed Records 1806-1821, Eaton, Ohio, 1985

- Short, Anita and Ruth Bowers, Marriage Records From Preble County, Ohio 1808-1830 Inclusive: Book "A", [n.p.p.] 1966
- Shorts, A. F., Formation, Settlement and Development of Hamilton County, Indiana, Chicago 1901
- Skordas, Gust, ed., The Early Settlers of Maryland, Baltimore 1968
- Soule, Frank, John H. Gihon, M.D. and James Nisbet, The Annals of San Francisco, New York 1855
- Stanard, William G., "Abstract of Virginia Land Patents," Virginia Magazine of Biography and History, Vol. 3 No. 4, April 1896
- Stanard, William G. and Mary N., compilers, The Colonial Virginia Register. A List of Governors, Councillors and Other Higher Officials and Also of Members of the House of Burgesses and the Revolutionary Conventions of the Colony of Virginia, Albany, N.Y., 1902
- Starr, Marjorie K., History of Thomas Tharp and Elizabeth Withers, John Tharp and Mary Webster - Maryland, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, and Westward Bound, 1712-1844, Salem, Mass., 1991
- Stuart, Roderick W., Royalty for Commoners. The Complete Known Lineage of John of Gaunt, Son of Edward III, King of England, and Queen Philippa, Fourth Edition, Baltimore 2002
- Sweeney, Mrs. William M., "Colonel William Ball of Balleston, Maryland, and Millenbeck, Williamsburg, Virginia. Great-grandfather of George Washington," Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Vol. 30 No. 2, October 1948
- Talbert, Charles G., Benjamin Logan, Kentucky Frontiersman, Lexington, Ky., 1962
- Tarter, Brent, ed., "The Orderly Book of the Second Virginia Regiment, September 17, 1775 - April 15, 1776," Virginia Magazine of Biography and History, Vol. 85 No. 2, April 1977
- idem, Vol. 85 No. 3, July 1977
- Teeple, Gary R. and David Schaeffermeyer, eds., Index to the Ohio Tax Lists 1800-1810, Bountiful, Utah, 1977
- Tharp, William B., Genealogy of the Tharp Family of Delaware, Farmington, Del., 1941
- Thompson, Ruth F. and Louise J. Hartgrove, compilers, Abstracts of the Marriage Bonds and Additional Data Guilford County, North Carolina 1771-1840, Vol. 1, Greensboro, N.C., 1981
- Thorne, Marco, ed., "Bound for the Land of Canaan, Ho! The Diary of Levi Stowell, 1849," California Historical Society Quarterly, Vol. 28, 1949
- Thorpe, Carlyle, A Journey to the Walnut Sections of Europe and Asia, Los Angeles 1923
- Tompkins, Walker, Santa Barbara History Makers, Santa Barbara 1983
- Torrence, Clayton, ed., The Edward Pleasant Valentine Papers: Abstracts of Records in the Local and General Archives of Virginia, &c. Vol. III. Povall-Woodson, Richmond 1927

- Tucker, E., History of Randolph County, Indiana, With Illustrations and Biographical Sketches of Some of Its Prominent Men and Pioneers, Chicago 1882
- Tyler, Lyon G., ed., Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography, Vol. 1, New York 1915
- Upshaw, Sophie W., compiler, Captain William Upshaw, Gent., Planter of Virginia, Baltimore 1975
- Virginia Will Records: From the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, The William and Mary College Quarterly, and Tyler's Quarterly, Baltimore 1982
- Walsh, Pamela S., Robert L. Whitaker and Dorothy L. Whitaker, Tharp and Whitaker: Miami Indian Incident, [n.p.p.] 1995
- Warren, Charles, The Supreme Court in United States History, Cambridge, Mass., 1923
- Waters, Margaret R., Indiana Land Entries. Volume 1. Cincinnati District 1801-1840, Indianapolis 1948
- Wayland, John W., A History of Shenandoah County Virginia, Strasburg, Va., 1927
- Webster, Irene B., compiler, Guilford County North Carolina Will Abstracts 1771-1841, [n.p.p.] 1979
- Weis, Frederick L., The Magna Charta Sureties, 1215, Fifth Edition, Baltimore 1999
- Whitaker, Mildred C., A History of the Shelton Family of England and America, St. Louis 1941
- White, Virgil H., transcriber, Index to Mexican War Pension Files, Vol. 2, Waynesboro, Tenn., 1989
- idem, Index to War of 1812 Pension Files, Vol. II: - G-M, Waynesboro, 1989
- Wilkerson, Eva E., Index to Marriages of Old Rappahannock and Essex Counties, Virginia 1655-1900, Richmond 1953
- Winger, Otho, The Last of the Miamis, Elgin, Ill., c. 1935
- Woollen, William, Daniel W. Howe and Jacob P. Dunn, eds., Executive Journal of Indiana Territory 1800-1816, Indiana Historical Society Publications Vol. 3 No. 3, Indianapolis 1900
- Wright, F. Edward, Citizens of the Eastern Shore of Maryland 1659-1750, Silver Spring, Md., 1981
- idem, Inhabitants of Baltimore County, Maryland 1692-1763, Baltimore 1987
- idem, Maryland Eastern Shore Vital Records 1726-1750, Silver Spring 1983
- Wroth, Lawrence L., William Parks: Printer and Journalist of England and Colonial America. With a List of the Issues of His Several Presses and a Facsimile of the Earliest Virginia Imprint Known to be in Existence, Richmond 1926

Wulfeck, Dorothy F., Marriages of Some Virginia Residents 1607-1800,
Vol. 2, Baltimore 1986

Yount, Margaret, Marriage Records of Wayne County, Indiana March 11, 1811
to March 20, 1860, Indianapolis 1981

"1755 Tax List Kent County, Delaware," Maryland and Delaware Genealogist,
Vol. 29, 1988

This alphabetical index lists the names of all the Tharp descendants and their spouses appearing in chapters 1 and 2. Females are indexed by their maiden names only. With each name the index provides a set of numbers identifying the location of the biographical entry in which the individual is featured. Each descendant is assigned his/her generation number followed by a hyphen and his/her unique seniority number within that generation. THE INDEX DOES NOT USE PAGE NUMBERS. For example,

BLISS

William Henry7-14 |

William was a Tharp descendant 14th in seniority within generation 7. His wife Annie Louise Woods is indexed as (7-14a). The parentheses show that she was the spouse of a Tharp descendant, and the letter "a" identifies Annie as the first of several spouses. William's second wife, Anna Dorinda Blaksley, is (7-14b).

ABBOT

Cecilia Kathleen.....11-276
Chas. Keith.....(13-39)
Fred Edgerton III.....(10-158)
Sabrina Elizabeth.....11-217

ADKINS

Eugene.....(11-155)
Jenny.....12-182
Tawny.....12-180
Teresa.....12-181
Thos.12-179

ALEN

Judy M.(11-28)

ANDERSON

Beth Anne.....(11-3)
Laverna.....(9-72)

ANDREWS

Merrill Grover.....(9-43a)
Robert Vincent.....10-100

ANGELO

John A.(9-79b)

ARCURI

Theodore C.(9-102)

ARTMAN

Amy Little.....10-69
Benjamin Hooper.....10-65
Cecil Howard.....10-71
Chester Herbert.....9-24
Darrell.....11-192
Deana Marie.....13-31
Debra Lynn.....12-129
Deloris Warden.....11-137
Denise Michelle.....13-30
Donald Scott.....12-132

Esther Eleanor "Nellie"...9-26

Gladys Nolan.....10-63
Gloria Jean.....11-122
Goldie Esther.....10-67
Grant.....10-62
Indiana.....10-70
Jack Henry.....11-123
Jas. Edward.....11-146
Janet Kay.....12-128
Leander Firestone.....(8-7)
Linda Kay.....11-147
Lula Mae.....10-64
Mary Helen.....10-688
Patsy Solomon.....11-138
Raymond.....9-25
Raymond Howard.....11-148
Robert Anthony.....13-29
Robert Michael.....12-130
Shelby Nicole.....13-32
Wanda.....11-133
Wm. Dennis.....12-131
Wm. Grant.....10-62
Wm. Grant, Jr.11-124
Worth Franklin.....10-68

ASHER

Cecilia.....(5-45b)

AUSTIN

Jane.....(2-4)

AYALA

Christine Kathy.....(12-141)

BAKER

Ellis K.(9-104)
Vernon L.(9-78b)

- BARBEE**
 David Edwin.....10-164
 David Powell.....11-299
 Edwin W.(9-101b)
 Hallie Ann.....10-165
 Jeffrey Wm.11-300
 John Eric.....11-295
 John Michael.....11-302
 John Wesley.....10-166
 Mark Edwin.....11-292
 Mary Elizabeth.....11-294
 Matthew Warren.....11-301
 Michael David.....11-293
BARBIN
 Helena.....(7-10)
BARLOW
 Judy.....(10-61)
BARNES
 Mildred.....(8-43)
BARNETT
 Ashley.....(12-156)
BARRIOS
 Julio.....(11-259)
BAUMAN
 Andrea J.11-235
 Brooke.....12-237
 Deborah M.11-234
 Gregory Naylin.....11-238
 (Henry) Chester.....(9-77)
 Henry Chester, Jr. ...10-139
 Jennifer.....12-240
 Jessica.....12-239
 Kenneth Hills.....11-239
 Kristen M.11-236
 Kylie Moorea.....12-238
 Monica Jane.....11-240
 Richard Burt.....11-237
 Richard Henry.....10-140
BECHARD
 Ernie.....(10-51b)
BEDEL
 Fred.....(11-37b)
BELL
 Shirley.....(11-153)
BENNINGER
 Mary Jo.....12-50
 Ronald.....12-49
 Tammie.....12-51
 Todd.....12-52
 Wm.(11-68)
BENNET
 Aubrey T.9-53
 Byron L.8-18
 Byron L., Jr.9-49
 Cadwell Ransom.....8-21
 Chas. C.10-106
 Columbia Jane.....8-15
 Columbia Jane.....9-46
 Elizabeth.....8-22
 Emma M.9-45
 Frank L.9-48
 Hannibal W.8-19
 Hazel Olive.....9-52
 Helen.....10-103
 Jessie.....10-102
 Jessie Lois.....9-50
 John Bradbury.....(7-4)
 John Bradshaw.....9-47
 John Bradshaw.....10-104
 May.....10-101
 Norman Russel.....10-105
 Washington Tharp.....8-16
 Wm. Adams.....8-20
 Wm. Carleton.....9-51
 Willys.....8-17
BEPLAY
 Deanna Jo.....(10-39)
BEUBIS
 Stacey Rona.....(11-248)
BICKEL
 Chella Pearl.....(9-15)
BIDDLE
 Perry.....(11-61)
 Peter.....12-44
 Sawyer Jas,12-45
BIEN
 Christopher Frank....10-
 Frank N.(9-93)
 Suzanne A.10-
BIRMINGHAM
 Elizabeth.....(3-2a)
BIRD
 Josephine Clifford...(7-11)
BISHOP
 Lillie Mae.....(10-71)
BIVINS
 Melvin Eugene.....(11-136a)
 Terry.....12-143
BJORN-LARSON
 Elizabeth.....13-115
 Ingrid.....12-226
 Karen.....12-227
 Knut.....(11-223a)
 Knut E.12-225

- BLACKWOOD
 Chas. Dwight.....10-12
 Chas. Everett.....(9-3)
 Chas. Roy.....11-20
 Colby Jordan.....12-25
 Crosby Ryan.....12-24
 Douglas Keith.....11-17
 Elizabeth Jolyan.....11-18
 Elma Louise.....10-8
 Ethel Ruth.....10-7
 Jon Bea.....11-15
 Keith Rexford.....10-11
 Paul Everett.....10-10
 Paula Lee.....11-19
 (Ralph) Byron.....10-9
 Stephanie Kay.....11-18
- BLADHOLM
 Barbara.....(10-139)
- BLAHA
 Adrienne.....(11-88b)
- BLAKELEY
 Jane Ellen.....(10-84a)
- BLAKSLEY
 Anna Dorinda.....(7-14b)
- BLISS
 Annie Louise.....8-44
 Edwin Ward.....7-15
 Edwin Ward, Jr.8-46
 Florence Corena.....7-16
 Philemon.....(6-9)
 Philemon P.8-45
 Robert Woods.....8-43
 Wm. Henry.....7-14
- BOHON
 Scott A.(10-180)
- BONVILLIAN
 Tom.....(11-186a)
- BOSTWICK
 Bradley Breck.....11-207
 Danny.....11-208
 Geo. E.(10-113)
 Geo. Michael.....11-206
- BOUCHARD
 Karen.....(11-282)
- BOWERS
 Amanda S.(8-6a)
- BUYD
 Glori.....(10-52)
- BOYER
 Benjamin Franklin.....(8-3)
 Jas. Fritz.....10-29
 John Frederick.....9-7
- Mayra Madge.....9-6
 Nellie Virginia.....(11-134)
 Sara Eleanor.....9-5
- BRADLEY
 Marcia.....(9-17)
- BRADSHAW
 Viola Sofia.....(8-18)
- BRANDON
 Kelly.....(11-26)
- BRIGGLE
 Kristen.....(11-249)
- BRIGHT
 Jeffrey.....(12-161)
 Joshua.....13-80
- BROWN
 Anita.....(12-131)
 Chas.11-117
 Donna.....11-118
 Edna.....11-119
 Helen.....11-116
 Jas.11-115
 Wm.(10-60)
- BROWNE
 _____.....(9-105b)
- BRUEGGEMAN
 Cara Lynn.....12-77
 Michelle Ann.....12-76
 Thos. Allan.....(11-75)
- BRYNE
 Ann.....12-72
 Fred.....(11-72)
 Pamela.....12-71
 Terrance.....12-70
- BUELNA
 Helen Sarah.....10-141
 Louis Joseph.....(9-79a)
 Louis Joseph, Jr. ...10-142
- BUNGER
 Mary Louise.....11-211
 Nancy Elizabeth.....11-209
 Richard Lewellen.....10-210
 Waldo H.(10-116)
- BURKS
 Amanda.....(5-45a)
- BUTLER
 Joy Lou.....(11-124)
- BYERS
 Rochelle Rose.....(11-63)
- CALHOUN
 Elsey /Alse.....(4-22)
- CAMPBELL
 _____.....(10-81)

- CAMPBELL
 Archibald.....5-31
 Jack.....11-169
 Jas.5-32
 Pleasant Jas.(4-5)
- CAMPOS
 Barry.....(11-281)
 Bradley.....12-278
 Eric.....12-277
- CANALY
 Sharon Lou.....(11-4)
- CARCARE
 Lindi.....(11-53)
- CARDEY
 Brandon Joshua.....11-264
 Jennifer Michelle.....11-262
 Kevin Roane.....11-261
 Lauren Elyse.....11-263
 Steven Morgan.....(10-149)
- CARLSON
 Larry.....(11-31)
- CASAUS
 Barbara Ann.....(11-251b)
- CASE
 K. L.(11-36)
- CATON
 Vinny.....(11-223b)
- CHAPPELEAR
 Sarah Ann.....(8-1)
- CHERRY
 Ragan Dianne.....13-1
 Ronald Dean.....(12-1)
 Shane Michael.....13-2
- CHESTER
 Eric R.13-83
 Joseph D.12-163
 (Joseph) Lloyd.....(11-149)
 Marsha A.12-162
 Timothy R.12-164
 Tracey R.13-82
- CHRISTIANSEN
 Arthur C.(9-105a)
 Caryn C.10-169
 Gayle C.10-168
- CLARK
 Donald.....11-128
 Elvera Emma.....(9-107)
 Helen Imogene.....
 Juanita.....11-126
 Lynda.....11-129
 Robert Paul.....11-127
 Ruth.....(4-1)
- Ursula.....(5-14)
 Wm. C.(10-63)
 Wm. C.11-125
- CLAYTON
 Cynthia Ann.....11-52
 Daniel Jas.11-53
 Jas.(10-37b)
 Joseph Pettyjohn.....11-55
 Kevin Jas.12-32
 Ryan Joseph.....12-31
 Teresa Joan.....11-54
- CLEMENS
 Susan.....(11-172)
- COBB
 Roswell H.(8-39)
- COFFEY
 Mary Joan.....(12-37)
- COLE
 Deanna.....11-111
 Fred, Jr.(10-57)
 Frederick.....11-109
 Michael.....11-110
- COLLETT
 Elizabeth Ann Marie..12-203
 John Michael Aaron...12-204
 Steven.....(11-124)
 Steven Jas. Lee.....12-202
- COLLINS
 Minnie M.(8-8)
 Sarah.....(5-23)
- COMPTON
 Dora.....(10-84b)
- CONARD
 Dorothy Ellen.....(9-21)
- COON
 Anna May.....(8-29)
- COOPER
 Geo. S.(10-188b)
- COPPINGER
 Carl Westcott.....12-267
 Caroline Elizabeth...12-268
 Joseph.....(11-269b)
- CORNEEL
 Sa;ly.....(5-18)
- CORONADO
 Rebecca Sue.....(10-90b)
- COSTELLO
 Mary Kelley.....11-307
 Matthew David.....11-306
 Robert/Bruce David... (10-176)
- COULTER
 Maribel.....(10-111)

- COUNTRYMAN
 Brian Benedict.....10-179
 Carol Eileen.....10-173
 David Bruce.....10-174
 David Russell.....9-108
 Emily Joan.....11-317
 Ian Douglas.....10-176
 Jas. Michael.....11-318
 Joan Lorraine.....10-185
 Joseph Andrew.....10-181
 Kevin Michael.....10-178
 Lois Jane.....10-171
 Mark Anthony.....11-309
 Mary Ellen.....10-184
 Mary Kathleen.....10-175
 Michelle.....11-315
 Natalie.....11-308
 Peter John.....10-183
 Ralph Percy.....9-109
 Russell Clark.....10-172
 Russell Louis.....(8-52)
 Stefan Trklja.....11-316
 Susan Elizabeth.....10-177
 Teresa Mary.....10-180
 Thos. More.....10-182
 Walter Kelley.....9-107
- COUSE
 Jane.....(10-58)
- COVEY
 Levin.....(5-29)
- COVINGTON
 Jean.....(10-112)
- COX
 David Wm.10-129
 Eleanor Lane.....10-124
 Florence Virginia.....10-130
 John.....11-112
 Martha Elizabeth.....10-128
 Mary Frances.....10-127
 Neil.....(10-59)
 Randy.....11-113
 Robert Ensor.....10-126
 Thos. Sidney.....10-125
 Valoris B.(9-66)
 Vicky.....11-114
- CREAGER
 Ashley Elizabeth.....13-12
 Thos. Robert.....(12-17)
- CROMES
 ———.....(12-162a)
 Heath M.13-81
- CROWDER
 Mary Paul.....(9-25b)
- CRUTHERS
 Dewey.....(12-214)
- CULLOM
 Evelyn.....(10-41b)
- CURTIS
 Shirley.....(11-152)
- CUTTS
 John.....(5-6)
- DAHL
 John.....12-213
 Nancy.....12-214
 Wm. Lowie.....(11-197)
- DAHLGREN
 DeEtta Elaine.....(10-5b)
- DALLY
 Nancy Lee.....(10-166)
- DALTON
 Woodrow.....(11-156b)
- DALZELL
 Dalton.....(10-46)
 Elaine.....11-81
 Patricia.....12-89
 Ralph.....11-82
 Ralph, Jr.12-88
- DANDO
 Geo.(11-122b)
- DANIEL
 Julia.....(11-253)
- DARRAH
 Florence Ada.....9-58
 Guy Moore.....9-59
 Homer V.9-62
 Jefferson H.(8-24)
 Pauline Mary.....9-61
 Royal Henry.....9-60
 Sydney Jane.....9-63
- DAVIS
 ———.....(12-147)
 Alexandra Mary.....11-291
 Andrew Thos.12-241
 Angela.....13-88
 Brent Knouff.....12-169
 Carol Jean.....11-288
 Chad.....13-84
 Christopher Ian.....11-290
 Dean Powell.....11-289
 Deborah Ann.....11-58
 Ferne Ruby.....(10-38)
 Gordon.....(11-240)
 Howard.....12-167

- DAVIS
 Howard, Jr.13-86
 Jas. N.(10-38)
 Keith.....13-87
 Keith Robert.....11-287
 Leah Michelle.....12-43
 Linda.....12-165
 Logan Garner.....12-35
 Martha Powell.....10-161
 Mary.....9-101
 Mary Kathleen.....11-61
 Melissa Ann.....11-62
 Michael Jas.11-56
 Natalie Marie.....12-52
 Ozzie.....(11-150)
 Patrick.....11-57
 Robert Strahlendorff..10-163
 Russell.....12-166
 Sheila.....12-168
 Shelby.....12-40
 Susan Marie.....11-99
 Thos. Jas.11-60
 Toni.....13-85
 Walter Wesley.....(8-45)
 (Walter) Wesley, Jr. .9-100
 Walter Wesley III.....10-162
 Wesley Dean.....11-286
 Yvonne Marie.....(13-38)
- DEMENT
 Chas. Gregory.....12-109
 (Chas.) Wayne.....(11-91)
 Dina Lynn.....12-110
- DEMOOR
 Steven.....(11-297a)
- DENTON
 Eleanor Doris.....10-28
 Janet Erma.....10-27
 John Wm.(9-6)
- DEVINE
 Dorothy A.10-167
 Warren R.(9-103)
- DEVRIES
 Christine.....12-117
 Douglas.....(11-94)
 Louis.....12-116
 Philip.....12-115
- DIAZ
 Rafael.....(12-103)
 Sabrina Leslie.....13-17
- DICKERSON
 Alice Ann.....(8-10)
- DOLLAR
 Jas. Edward.....(5-37)
 (Mary) Elizabeth.....(5-33)
- DONOVAN
 Cornelius.....(9-16)
- DOOLEY
 Charlene Rae.....11-14
 Dorothy Arleen.....11-13
 Lester Earl.....(10-8)
- DORE
 Tim.....(12-63)
- DORRAL
 Zella Jane.....(12-138a)
- DOWNING
 Christine Jean.....11-75
 Daryl Lee.....12-80
 Dennis Eric.....12-79
 Douglas Vernon.....12-78
 Mary Beth.....(10-162a)
 (Vernon) Gilbert.....(10-44)
 Vernon Lee "Pete".....11-76
- DUNCAN
 Dorothy E.10-110
 Doug.....(12-4b)
 Jas. H.(9-56)
 Jordan Leigh.....13-5
- DUNNIGAN
 Harold Louis.....(8-34)
 Harry Thorpe.....9-85
 (Virginia) Dixie.....9-86
- EADIE
 Chas.12-222
 Jas.12-219
 Jas. Bryce.....(10-121)
 Jas. Power.....11-220
 Jenna.....12-219
 Karie.....12-220
 Rosemary.....11-218
 Susan Margaret.....11-219
 Wm.12-221
 Wm. Chas.11-221
- EALY
 Kenneth.....(11-142c)
 Maxine.....(12-133)
 Paul David.....12-155
- EARNEST
 Galen.....(11-23)
- ELIAS
 Fred.....(10-85b)
- ELLERTHORPE
 Jean.....(10-176)

- ELLIS
 Shelly.....(11-67)
 EMERSON
 (Jack) Sylvester.....(11-247b)
 ENEGREN
 Kimberly Kay.....(12-136b)
 ENSOR
 Daisy/Margaret Riggin.9-65
 Eli Boring.....(8-27a)
 Marie Corrine "Bonnie"9-66
 ERICKSON
 Donald Olaf.....(11-136b)
 Nadine.....(11-196)
 ESKRIDGE
 D.(11-37a)
 ESTILL
 Byron D.9-69
 Chester Douglas.....9-67
 Claud E.9-68
 Evander.....(8-28)
 June.....10-121
 Marilyn.....10-132
 Ruth.....10-134
 Wayne.....10-133
 FARMER
 Carolyn.....12-145
 Donald Clay.....(11-137)
 Julia.....12-146
 Michael.....12-144
 FERGUSON
 Dorothy Rosetta.....(10-25)
 FISHER
 Marea.....(9-28)
 Mary Louise.....(7-13)
 FISK
 Euleen.....(10-31)
 FLANNIGAN
 Patrick.....(9-101a)
 FLATTER
 Rebecca.....(11-76b)
 Rebecca Jane.....(12-78)
 FLEENOR
 Connie.....(11-78)
 FLEMING
 Bill.....(12-135)
 Eunice.....(5-7)
 FLEURY
 Gilles.....(10-184)
 FLOWERS
 Elmer T.(10-66)
 FOGT
 Janet.....(12-183)
- FOLEY
 Jás. Peter:.....(11-52)
 Katherine Amy.....12-30
 Matthew Clay.....12-29
 Peter Jas.12-28
 FOLLETT
 Paul Ford.....12-113
 Peter Jas.12-114
 Renee Yvonne.....11-94
 Rhonda Sue.....11-95
 Robert/Doine Ford.....(10-51a)
 Robert Ford.....11-93
 Rochelle.....11-96
 FORD
 Shirley.....(10-90a)
 FORETZ
 Della.....(9-54)
 FORRESTER
 Alma Catherine.....(9-89a)
 FOUSE
 Mary.....(9-11)
 FOUTS
 Hawkins Caesar.....(6-4)
 FOX
 Hazel Lenora.....(9-21a)
 Zoe.....(8-31)
 FRAMSON
 Jas. W.(10-168b)
 FRANK
 Julia.....(8-33b)
 FREEMAN
 Larry.....(11-81a)
 FREMONT
 Fred E.(8-14b)
 FRISHA
 Marnie.....(12-61)
 FROMM
 Linda.....(11-257)
 FULLER
 Ace Lavern.....10-25
 Betty Eileen.....11-30
 Brian Howard.....11-22
 Calvin Orvis.....10-24
 Christine Sarah.....11-25
 Delbert Ward.....10-25
 Doraine Leca.....11-33
 Douglas Lee.....11-36
 Durwin Michael.....11-35
 Elizabeth/Eleanor.....11-21
 Frank Calvin.....11-27
 (Frank) Claud.....(9-5)
 Gene Orvis.....11-28

- FULLER
 Howard Burton.....10-23
 Jack Brian.....10-22
 Mark Louis.....11-32
 Patricia Jane.....11-29
 Rebecca Diane.....11-37
 Robert John.....11-26
 Rosalie Ann.....11-31
 Stephen Edward.....11-24
 Terry Lee.....11-34
 Virginia Evelyn.....11-23
- GAINES
 Theodore.....11-21
- GAITHER
 Greenberry.....(5-46)
- GARDNER
 Iris.....(9-87b)
- GARNER
 Becky.....(11-56)
- GARTHWAITE
 John Woodroffe.....(8-50)
 Mary Elizabeth.....9-102
- GEBHARD
 Eric.....12-118
 Joshua.....12-121
 Kristin.....12-119
 Richard.....(11-95)
 Robert.....12-120
- GETZ
 Gladys.....(11-85)
- GIBB
 Jas. Winton.....(9-33)
- GLAZE
 Teresa.....(12-158)
- GLENN
 Jas. Wm.(5-58)
- GODDARD
 Charlotte L.(8-51)
- GOODNIGHT
 Geo. Allen.....13-28
 Geo. Wesley.....(12-129)
 John Wesley.....13-27
- GOODRICH
 Beverly.....12-224
 Curt Wesley.....13-113
 Rihana.....13-114
 Wesley.....(11-222a)
 Wm. Edward.....12-223
- GOSLIN
 Wm.(5-15a)
- GOSS
 Leona M.(10-97)
- GOTHBERG
 Brenda Rose.....(12-18)
- GREEN
 Isaac.....(5-49)
- GREGORY
 Dena R.11-259
 Jas. Keith.....(9-82a)
 Jas. Keith, Jr.10-148
 Kim D.11-258
 Myrna Adele.....10-146
 Sorel G.10-147
- GROSS
 ———(12-170)
 Colby.....13-91
- GUSTAFSON
 Marvis Elaine.....(10-5a)
- GUTHRIE
 Keith.....(9-86)
- HAEGE
 Sara Lee(10-2b)(10-12)
- HALE
 Rhonda.....(12-132)
- HALL
 Carl Leroy.....(11-29)
 Geo.(11-142a)
 Judy.....(10-174)
 Peggy.....12-151
 Robert L.12-152
- HALSTEAD
 Kevin Paul.....(11-191)
 Nathan Paul.....12-211
 Zane Michael.....12-210
- HAMILTON
 Ruth.....(10-120b)
- HAMPSHIRE
 Gertrude Ellen.....(10-90c)
- HANCOCK
 Connie.....(11-27)
- HARDAWAY
 Brandon Chas.13-9
 Roger Dean.....(12-6b)
- HARGETT
 ———(12-150)
- HARRINGTON
 ———(5-8)
- HARRIS
 Brooke.....12-85
 Jason.....12-86
 Mary.....(5-16)
 Michael.....(11-79)
- HARTMAN
 Henry.....(5-36)

- HAUN
 Elsie Lenora.....(10-11)
 HAWKINS
 Rebecca.....(5-26)
 HAYES
 Greenberry.....(5-48)
 Noah.....(5-54)
 Samuel.....(5-47)
 HAYMOND
 Elizabeth.....(5-35)
 HAYS
 Abraham Hendershot....(7-3)
 Bernice Ellen.....9-33
 Bertha Eugenie.....9-34
 Chester.....9-36
 Columbus.....8-13
 Doniphan.....8-11
 Eugenia.....8-14
 Eva M.9-38
 Florence.....9-37
 Fred Wright.....9-35
 Helen.....9-40
 Hiram Bennet.....8-10
 Leo Carl.....9-39
 Mary.....8-12
 HEIMLINGER
 Tamara Lynn.....(12-142b)
 HENDERSON
 Evelyn.....11-150
 Hazel.....11-151
 Jesse.....(10-74)
 HENISER
 Minna.....(8-4a)
 HEPNER
 Sara/Sadie Adelaide...(9-2)
 HEREN
 Florence.....10-115
 Marjorie L.10-114
 R. P.(9-58)
 HERRERA
 Ernest.....(11-269a)
 HILLS
 (Meta) Jane.....(10-140a)
 HINSHAW
 Keith.....11-104
 Lloyd.....(10-55a)
 Ronnie.....11-103
 HINTHER
 —.....(10-27)
 HITCHCOCK
 Hannah.....(9-24)
- HITE
 (Maner) Lawton.....(9-87a)
 HOFFER
 Nancy.....(11-228)
 HOFFMAN
 Alice Lee.....(8-42a)
 HOGAN
 Florence Aster.....(9-24a)
 John Chas.(9-106)
 Katherine.....10-170
 HOGUE
 Harold Bertrand.....(9-92)
 HOLMAN
 Harry Baker.....(8-37)
 Harold Baker.....9-90
 Harold Baker III.....10-157
 Janet Elizabeth.....10-159
 Marilyn Kay.....10-158
 Mark Llewellyn.....11-275
 Robert Albert.....9-91
 HONEYCUTT
 Mary.....(11-88d)
 HORSELY
 Hannah.....(3-2b)
 HOSHOR
 Jas. Clay.....10-109
 Jas. Clay, Jr.11-200
 Margie.....11-199
 Perry Washington.....(9-55)
 Robert.....11-198
 HOWARD
 Christopher Philip....(10-159)
 Katherine Hope.....11-279
 Stephen Murray.....11-278
 HUDSON
 Bonnie.....(10-40)
 Robert.....(4-26)
 HUNTLEY
 Claude.....(10-69)
 Cynthia Ann.....12-147
 DeLoris.....11-140
 Diane.....12-149
 Earnest.....11-139
 Janey.....12-190
 Linda Leigh.....12-148
 Wm.11-141
 HURD
 Maxine Viola.....(10-42)
 HUYCK
 Chas. Luther.....(9-75)
 ISOM
 Daniel J.(11-258)

- JACKSON
 Carol Lee.....(12-125a)
 Lorie.....(12-176)
- JARMAN
 Mildred T.(9-39)
- JODY
 Matthew.....(11-96)
 Sean.....12-122
- JOHANSSON
 Ellen.....(9-81a)
- JOHNSON
 Ashley.....5-50
 Bryce.....13-112
 Brittani.....13-111
 Chas. Bennett.....11-2
 Craig.....12-37
 David.....(11-58)
 David Perry.....(10-95)
 Elizabeth "Bessie" D. (7-12)
 Flossie Mae.....(9-7)
 Harold L.(10-98b)
 Jacqueline Sue.....12-5
 Katherine Davis.....12-36
 Katherine Louise.....12-6
 Marvin Bennett.....(10-1)
 Reye Marilyn.....11-1
 Seth Stephen.....12-14
 Shala.....12-15
 Stephanie Ann.....12-7
 Stephen P.(11-9)
- JONES
 _____.....(12-162b)
 Carolyn.....12-170
 David.....13-92
 Dawn Michelle.....13-39
 Denna Ann.....13-37
 Dorothy Mae.....11-130
 Jas. Noel.....13-40
 Jessie.....13-94
 Johnnie Herman.....(12-134)
 Johnnie Herman, Jr. ..13-38
 Josephine Marie.....11-131
 Lolly.....(10-64a)
 Maria.....(13-40)
 Norman.....12-171
 Ralph.....(11-151)
 Rita.....12-172
 Tonya.....13-93
- JORDAN
 Barbara.....(3-10a)
 Elizabeth.....(3-1)
- JURENKA
 Daniel J.(10-138a)
- KAY
 Sandra.....(10-154)
- KEENUM
 Mary.....(10-164)
- KEHOE
 Emily Elise.....12-242
 John Chas.(11-246)
- KELLER
 Allison.....(10-183)
- KELLEY
 Barbara A.9-106
 Dorothy T.9-105
 Edith Gere.....8-50
 Elizabeth.....9-104
 Geo. Arthur.....8-51
 Geo. W.(7-18)
 Hallie Eugenie.....8-49
 Harriet T.9-103
 Muriel Constance.....8-52
- KEMPER
 Andrea L.10-149
- KENNEDY
 Jane.....(12-159)
- KENWORTH
 Vickie.....(12-177)
- KEYS
 Karen.....(11-173)
- KING
 Christine.....13-119
 Mark.....(12-227)
- KINNEY
 Marjorie.....(10-135)
- KNAPP
 John Timothy.....(11-250b)
- KNASEL
 Cassis.....13-110
 Kaye.....13-109
 Thos.(12-181)
 Zachariah.....13-108
- KOEHN
 Marcia Ann.....(11-2)
- KORN
 Larry.....(11-83)
- KOSKI
 Bette.....(11-37)
- KRIEG
 Geo. H.(8-40b)
- KUTCHIN
 Harriet "Peggy".....(10-120a)

- KUTOB
David.....(10-130)
David.....11-225
Randa.....11-227
Robert.....11-226
- LACASSE
Micki.....(12-130)
- LANDON
Debbie.....(12-213)
- LANE
——(5-4b)
- LANGSTON
Brittany.....13-106
Darrel.....(12-178)
Darren.....(12-180)
Matthew.....13-107
- LARSON
Karen Marie.....(11-17)
Lydia Louise.....(9-1)
- LAWSON
Steven.....(13-61)
- LAYMAN
Barbara.....(10-156a)
Claud E.(9-40)
Doniphan C.10-96
- LEATHERWOOD
——(11-126)
- LECLAIR
Carolyn Jane.....(11-20)
- LEE
Biah Jeannie.....(11-8)
- LENNOX
Yvonne Marie.....(11-174)
- LEWELLEN
Arthur Simpson.....11-217
Bafford Edward.....10-117
Bafford Simpson.....(9-64)
Dorothy Louise.....10-116
Edward Reeves.....11-212
Jas.11-213
Jas. Haliday.....10-118
Jerry Edward.....11-214
John Andrew.....11-215
Rebecca Jane.....11-216
Robert Simpson.....10-119
- LEWIS
Eula.....(8-35a)
- LIERSEMANN
Christopher Conrad, Jr. (13-35)
- LIGHTY
Florence.....(9-41a)
- LIND
Kay Darlene.....(10-140b)
- LINDBLAD
Lorraine Louise.....(9-108)
- LINER
Howard J.(9-78a)
- LLEWELLYN
Carol Jean.....(10-157)
- LLOYD
Christina.....12-184
Eugene.....(11-157)
Katrina.....12-185
Shelia.....12-186
- LOCK
Wm. Ware.....(10-163b)
- LOCKWOOD
Harvey.....(5-34a)
- LOGAN
Wm.(5-40)
- LONG
Chas.(11-59)
Christopher.....12-38
Tyler.....12-39
- LONGDEN
Doris.....10-34
Frederick Jack.....(9-12)
- LOVATO
Frank.....(10-160b)
- LUCCHESI
Benjamin Ross.....12-244
David Ross.....(11-247a)
Jon Sias.....12-243
- LUESSE
Jessica Joan.....12-34
Scott.....12-33
Stephen.....(11-54)
- LUNSFORD
Eldon.....(10-77a)
- LYON
Jessie Bliss.....8-47
Judson.....(7-16)
Philemon Bliss.....8-48
- MACAULEY
Alan Clarke.....(9-89)
- MANNEN
Robert.....(10-14)
- MARSTON
Elwyn Merton.....(9-43b)
- MARTIN
——(8-47b)
——(11-159)
A. J.13-102

MARTIN

Aaron.....12-192
 Aaron.....13-96
 Amanda.....13-95
 Amanda.....13-i01
 Amy.....13-98
 Amy L.(9-253)
 Aubrey Lavern.....11-153
 Lonnie Dale.....11-155
 Christopher.....12-175
 Clarence H.10-73
 Claude Evert.....(10-77a)
 David.....12-183
 David W.10-74
 Edna.....10-79
 Elana.....13-100
 Faye E.11-149
 Frances.....11-154
 Grace Louise.....13-111
 Harry Silsby.....(9-42b)
 (Jas.) Franklin Frank"(9-26)
 Jean.....10-99
 Jesse.....10-78
 Joy.....12-191
 Joyce Marie.....11-156
 Karen.....12-193
 Laarena.....10-76
 Lester H.10-75
 Louise S.10-77
 Luther Franklin.....11-152
 Michael.....12-176
 Michelle.....13-103
 Nathan.....12-190
 Nichole.....12-189
 Pat.....13-97
 Raymond C.10-72
 Rebecca.....11-159
 Russell.....11-158
 Sarah Frances.....(10-75)
 Scott.....12-173
 Shelly.....12-174
 Tony.....12-187
 Tony.....13-99
 Tyler.....12-188

MASHBURN

Alexander Lee.....13-47
 April Dawn.....13-51
 Autumn Sky.....13-52
 (Barry) Keith.....12-136
 Brandon Anthony.....13-69
 Brandy Jo.....13-90
 Brian Keith.....13-42

Bridgett Kathleen....13-42
 Carolyn Elaine.....12-139
 Connie Renee.....13-63
 Debbie Marie.....13-61
 Debra Gail.....12-140
 Dina Mae.....12-134
 Donald Dale.....12-137
 Doris Evelyn.....12-135
 Dustin Ray.....13-48
 Elizabeth Danielle...13-64
 Frances Lee.....13-33
 Gary Eugene.....12-138
 Goldie Eugenia.....13-43
 Howard Ray.....12-141
 Jackie De Wayne.....13-36
 Jas. Allen.....13-66
 Jas. Andrew.....11-134
 Jas. Donald.....12-133
 Jas. Donald.....13-34
 Janie Elizabeth.....11-136
 Jeffery Jay.....13-60
 Jennifer Ann.....13-46
 Jephtha Jas.(10-67)
 Jessie Leroy.....13-53
 Joseph Allen.....12-142
 Joseph Andrew.....13-62
 Kyle Edward.....13-48
 Ruby Louise.....11-135
 Samantha Jo.....13-68
 Steven Ray.....13-67
 Virginia Ann.....13-41
 Wanda Lynn.....13-35
 Zabrina Karen.....13-44

MASON

Elmer Melvin.....(10-170)
 Jonathan.....(5-55)

MATSUSHITA

Michi.....(10-151)

McANINCH

Arthur.....(10-98a)
 Janet.....11-197
 Richard Lewis.....11-196
 Stuart Alan.....12-212

McBRIDE

Sharrie Ann.....(10-93)

McCARRON

Christine L.11-241
 Edward.....11-243
 Robert M.11-244
 Wm.(10-149)
 Wm., Jr.11-242

- McCLAUGHEY
David.....(12-10)
- McCORD
Dawn Wenona.....(11-187)
- McCOWAN
Carrie Ann.....12-199
Darren.....(11-105)
Kelly Jo.....12-200
- McCRACKEN
David Martin.....(11-285)
(John) Riley.....12-221
- McCULLOUGH
Ida Belle.....(8-2)
- McDONALD
Esther Lynn.....(9-21b)
- McELDERRY
Cynthia Ann.....11-52
Richard Jas.(10-37a)
- McFARLAND
Howard.....(9-32a)
- McELHENNEY
Katherine Scott.....(9-47)
- McKENNY
Ruby E.(10-68)
- McKISSICK
John.....(12-123)
- McKNITT
Robert.....(5-5)
- McMURRAY
.....(12-148)
- McQUEEN
Laurie Christiansen....11-304
Robert.....(10-169a)
Thos. Bruce.....11-303
- MEJIA DIAZ
(Carmen) Cecibel.....(12-107)
- MESTIER
Alma.....(8-42b)
- MILLER
Diana Patrice.....(11-272c)
Douglas.....(11-25)
- MILNER
Arthur Hackney.....(9-32b)
Arthur Neil.....10-93
Marcia Ann.....10-95
Marie Ann.....11-192
Monica Lee.....11-191
Virginia Lee.....10-94
- MOISLING
Patricia.....(10-152b)
- MOORE
Angela Kay.....12-200
- Jason Joseph.....12-198
Randy.....(10-183a)
- MORRIS
Leah.....(4-7)
- MOUK
Maxine.....(10-78)
- MYERS
Anna.....(8-16b)
- NEAL
Angelina Joyce.....13-20
Kevin Michael.....12-108
Samantha Cecibel.....13-21
Scott Allen.....12-107
Thos. Michael.....(11-10)
- NEARGARDER
Mark.....(11-183b)
Ty.....12-201
- NELSON
Debbie.....12-157
Faye.....11-145
John Fitzpatrick.....(10-70)
Joshua.....13-74
Michael.....12-158
Rachel.....11-142
Raymond Lee.....11-144
Rickey.....12-156
Trenton.....13-169
Wesley.....13-73
Wm.11-143
- NEUMANN
Lillian Ann.....(9-88)
- NEWBORN
Alexander.....(12-157b)
Orion.....13-71
Zakary.....13-72
- NEWMAN
Bethany.....(11-284)
- NEWSTED
Betty Jane.....(10-50)
- NEWTON
Barbara.....(10-152b)
Elmer.....(9-14)
- NICKEY
Ivan Parnell.....(9-29)
Janet Marilyn.....10-87
Mary Helen.....10-88
Patricia Joan.....10-86
- OAKES
Emma S.(8-163)
Laura.....(8-20)
- OBERST
Allison.....(11-60)

- O'HANLON
Susan.....(11-280)
- OLSON
Debra.....12-67
Donald.....(11-71)
June.....12-68
Kate.....12-69
- OLMSTEAD
Gretchen.....(10-152a)
- ORCUTT
Alan.....(10-92)
Eric Ryan.....11-188
Mark Andrew.....11-189
Michelle Dawn.....11-190
- OSTROM
.....(11-33)
- OTTINGER
.....(9-61a)
- OVERSTREET
Mary Martha.....(11-262)
- OWENS
Alan.....(12-104)
Brandon Bryan.....13-19
Brooke Leanne.....13-18
(Clara) Hannah.....(8-4b)
- PAGE
Mary Ann.....(11-24)
- PALMER
Myra.....(10-163a)
- PARKER
.....(5-51)
Lurania.....(4-34)
Pleasant.....(5-52)
- PASSANTINO
Thos. J.(10-167a)
- PATTON
Eleanor Marie.....(10-4)
Janice.....(11-88a)
- PATTY
Jacqueline.....(10-89)
- PEGG
Elizabeth.....(4-3)
- PENNEBAKER
Chas. Dixon.....12-124
David Wayne.....12-125
Michael Brandon.....12-126
Michael Brandon.....13-22
Shirley Joan.....12-123
Wm. David.....12-127
Wm. David.....13-23
Wm. Dixon.....(11-122a)
- PENNINGTON
Wm.(4-9)
- PERROTT
Rose.....(10-39)
- PETERSON
Donna.....(11-93)
Mimoza.....(10-179)
Pamela.....(11-232)
- PETTYJOHN
Allen Jordan.....12-208
Anya Gayle.....12-10
Asa Washington.....8-9
Barbara Jean.....10-37
Barbara Lenor.....11-91
Benjamin T.9-17
Benny Jo.....11-162
Brian Eugene.....11-172
Bruce Ralph.....11-11
Carl Eugene.....10-84
Carl Lee.....10-4
Carl Weldon.....9-28
Carol Eleanor.....10-83
Carrie.....11-164
Chas. Coon.....9-72
Chas. Lawrence.....11-7
Chas. Louis.....9-1
Chas. Oliver.....9-9
Christian Alan.....11-228
Christopher Columbus..7-6
Columbus Harrison.....8-2
Cynthia Lynn.....11-65
Daniel.....8-5
David Carl.....11-229
David Duane.....10-39
(David) Lance.....11-63
Deborah Sue.....11-171
Denise Eleanor.....11-6
Dennis.....11-167
Diana Kay.....11-183
Donald Carl.....10-50
Donald Carl, Jr.11-88
Donald Carl, Jr.12-102
Donald Carlton.....10-135
Doras.....10-30
Dorothy L.10-46
Duane Lee.....10-41
Earl Vernon.....9-21
Edna B.9-23
(Eliza) Grace.....8-7
Elizabeth "Betty".....10-13
Elizabeth Jane.....8-3
Ellen.....10-91

PETTYJOHN

- Elsie Marie.....9-10
 Ely.....8-8
 Eric Robert.....11-8
 Ethel Myrtle.....9-4
 Florence Emma.....9-3
 Floyd Nide.....10-6
 Floyd Nide.....11-12
 Gary Lee.....11-89
 Gerald Amazire.....10-52
 Gertrude L.9-12
 Golda L.9-18
 Harold Clarence.....9-15
 Helen Lockwood.....9-32
 Helen M.9-14
 Ivan Wayne.....9-31
 Jack.....10-80
 Jacob Lance.....12-47
 Jay Ann.....11-92
 Jay Ward.....8-6
 Jean.....10-81
 Jo Ellen.....11-186
 John Carl.....11-173
 Joyce Elaine.....10-92
 Joyce Suzanne.....11-90
 Judy.....11-103
 Karin Sue.....11-185
 Keith Leo.....9-70
 Kenneth Lee.....12-105
 Kerri Lynn.....12-106
 Kirby.....11-166
 LaDaughn Leslie.....12-104
 Lanette Leanne.....12-103
 Larry Wilburn.....11-4
 Lee O.9-13
 Leo C.8-90
 Leo Jack.....10-35
 (Leo) Jack, Jr.11-47
 Leona E.8-28
 Lester Ward.....9-11
 Linda Jo.....11-179
 Lloyd Steed.....9-30
 Lois Rae.....10-47
 Lori.....11-181
 Lot B.8-4
 Louis Chappellear.....10-2
 Lum Ieland.....8-29
 Lydia Ellen.....7-3
 Marcia Kim.....11-184
 Marjorie Lee.....10-85
 Mark Eston.....11-66
 Mark Ryan.....12-9
 Martha Louise.....10-1
 Martin Shawn.....11-67
 Mary Marea.....10-44
 Maxine Evelyn.....10-51
 Megan Elizabeth.....12-46
 Michael.....11-182
 Michael Eugene.....12-195
 Mickey.....11-49
 Mildred Ruth.....9-29
 Myron Lloyd.....10-89
 Nathan.....12-230
 Nide.....(6-1)
 Nide Louis.....8-1
 Nora V.9-16
 Norma J.10-48
 Norman Lee.....11-48
 Olney C.9-22
 Ora W.9-8
 Patricia Ann.....10-38
 Penney.....11-165
 Ralph Robert.....10-5
 Ray Walter.....9-49
 Raymond.....10-40
 Rebecca Jane.....7-5
 Renee Marie.....11-54
 Richard Allen.....11-10
 Richard Erwin.....10-36
 Ricky Alan.....11-57
 Robert Louis.....11-3
 Robert Louis.....12-8
 Roberta J.10-53
 Robin Lynn.....12-101
 Ross Allen.....11-18
 Roy W.9-27
 Ruth W.10-45
 Samantha Rae.....12-209
 Samuel Bigger.....7-7
 Sara Ann.....12-196
 Scott.....12-194
 Scott Davis.....12-11
 Seth.....12-48
 Sherri Reye.....11-9
 Solomon Bigger.....7-7
 Stanley.....9-73
 Stephen Carl.....12-13
 Steven Allen.....11-50
 Susan.....(7-1a)
 Susan Ann.....7-4
 Teresa Lee.....12-12
 Theodore Wornall.....9-74

- PETTYJOHN
 Vernon V.9-71
 (Viola) Maud.....9-20
 Wanette Denise.....12-100
 Washington Tharp.....7-2
 Wayne.....10-82
 Wayne Ross.....10-90
 Wm. Alexander.....7-1
 Wm. Chas.10-9
 Wm. Garfield.....9-2
 Wm. Yale.....11-180
 Wyatt.....12-229
- PHILBRICK
 Roxanne D.(7-6)
- PIERCE
 Cecil.....(11-156a)
- PODBILSKI
 Barbara.....11-70
 Carl.....11-74
 David.....12-75
 Diane.....12-53
 Donald.....11-73
 Jan.....12-56
 Jean.....11-71
 Jeffery.....12-55
 Joan.....11-72
 Kim.....12-58
 Margaret.....11-68
 Mark.....12-73
 Rachelle.....12-60
 Riley.....12-59
 Robert.....11-69
 Robert.....12-57
 Robin.....12-74
 Steven.....12-54
 Walter.....(10-43)
- PORS
 Clare Marie.....(10-137)
- PORTER
 Ninette Sue.....(12-16)
- POTTER
 Gracia Agnes.....(9-70)
- POWER
 Ethel Marie.....10-21
 Nancy Ellen.....10-122
 Sylvia Rebecca.....10-123
 Wm.(9-25)
 Wm. Ensor.....10-120
- POWERS
 Katherine June.....(9-90)
- PRATT
 Sandra.....(10-41a)
- PRINCE
 Cecil DeWayne.....(13-37)
 Daniel Jon.....(12-260)
- FRUIT
 Estelle Elizabeth.....(10-28)
- PURDY
 Stanley K.(10-94)
 Tara Lynne.....11-193
 Tiffany Anne.....11-194
 Tracy Lee.....11-195
- PURVIS
 Wm.(11-216)
- QUINLAN
 Douglas Jas.12-18
 Jennifer Sue.....13-10
 Kathleen Kay.....12-17
 Michelle Sue.....13-11
 Robert Earl.....12-16
 Robert Valore.....(11-13)
- QUINN
 Lillian Catherine.....(9-33a)
- QUINTEROS
 Stephanie Marie.....(11-231)
- RABIER
 Mirelle.....(10-178)
- RADOFF
 Terri P.(11-238)
- RASMUSSEN
 John.....(10-48)
 Linda.....11-84
 Sharon Ann.....11-83
- RAYLE
 Wm.(5-15b)
- RAYNESFORD
 David Kirk.....(11-38)
 Steven Jas.12-26
- REEVES
 Arma.....(10-117)
- REIFER
 Ashley Elizabeth.....12-270
 Steven John.....(11-271)
- RENFREW
 R. Bruce.....(10-169b)
- REYNOLDS
 Cindy.....(11-229)
- RICE
 Frances.....(9-27)
- RICHARDS
 Rachel.....(4-28)
- RICHARDSON
 Guy L.(9-38)

- RICHE
 Anne Marie.....9-79
 Edwin Jules.....(8-32)
 Gertrude Virginia.....9-78
 (Marie) Irma.....9-77
- RIGGIN
 Ellen "Ella" Ann.....8-27
 Florence Augusta.....8-25
 Jas. Callaway.....(7-5)
 Mary Agnes.....8-24
 Royal Thomas.....8-26
 Sarah Elizabeth.....8-23
- RIGGS
 Merle E.(8-41)
- RINGLER
 Connie.....11-157
 Willis C.(10-77b)
- RIPPELL
 Elton Arthur.....(10-28)
 Janet Madge.....11-40
 John Denton.....11-39
 Judith Jannette.....11-38
- RITTER
 Everett.....(10-64b)
- ROANE
 Sarah Anne.....(6-3)
- ROBBINS
 Rosalind.....(9-84a)
- ROBERTS
 Edwin A.(8-40a)
 Florence.....9-93
 Marjory Thorpe.....9-92
- ROBERTSON
 Sue.....(11-143)
- ROBIN
 Lauren Annick Pettyjohn.....12-207
 Pierre.....(11-186b)
- ROBISON
 Martha.....(7-1b)
 Mary Alice.....(11-123)
- ROGERS
 John.....(11-65)
- ROSENBERG
 Gary Lewis.....(11-260)
 Jas. Lawton.....12-266
- ROYSE
 Robert Dale.....(11-16)
- RUGHEIMER
 Mary Kelley.....11-297
 (Norman) MacGregor.....(10-165)
 Paul Powell.....11-298
 Peter MacGregor.....11-296
- RYALS
 Jeffrey Thos.11-282
 Margaret Ellen.....11-291
 Michael Thorpe.....11-280
 Robert.....(10-160a)
- RYAN
 Buel.....(10-33)
 Larry.....11-45
 Michael.....11-44
 Timothy.....11-46
- SANFORD
 Larry Eugene.....(11-19)
 Sarah Marie.....12-22
- SAPP
 Chad.....(13-33)
- SARGENT
 Geo.(11-222b)
- SAWIN
 Nancy Lee.....(9-81b)
- SCHAFFER
 Nora Irene.....(11-76a)
- SCHENK
 Miriam.....(9-30)
- SCHROEDER
 Daniel Joseph.....12-280
 Fred.....(10-161)
 Hallie Ellen.....11-283
 Jan Mildred.....11-285
 Jason Powell.....12-279
 Paul Richard.....11-284
- SCHWERDT
 David N.(10-146)
 Dorinda Sue.....11-254
 Tanis.....11-255
- SCHWYN
 Betty Ellen.....11-178
 Chas. Edward.....(10-88)
 Craig Chas.11-177
 Douglas Duane.....11-176
- SCOTT
 Harriet E.(6-12)
- SEFTON
 Chas.(11-245)
 Lucinda Tamara.....12-241
- SEGUINE
 Marjorie Ann.....(10-26)
- SETTLER
 Jane Elizabeth.....(10-119)
- SHAFFER
 Christian Richard Elias...12-197
 Kent Eugene.....11-174
 Paul Kenneth.....(10-85a)

- SHANK
Marjorie.....(10-36)
- SHEPHERD
——(10-128)
Alta L.(9-13)
- SHEPPERD
Bennet B.9-44
Sidney A.(8-15)(8-27b)
- SHERMAN
Charlotte Matilda.....(10-144a)
- SHERWOOD
Austin Edward.....10-15
Carol Jean.....10-21
Clyde.....10-13
Florence Rose.....10-20
Jas. Benjamin.....(9-4)
John Theodore.....10-19
Lillian.....10-17
Nina.....10-14
Pauline.....10-16
Robert Donald.....10-18
- SHIELDS
Thelma G.(9-22)
- SHOCK
Samuel H.(8-22)
- SIAS
Alexandra Van Allen....11-245
Benjamin Barron.....11-249
Caroline Mary.....11-246
Colin Barreda.....12-247
Cornelia Ann Ripley....11-247
Donald.....(9-80)
Donald Scott.....11-251
Helena Thorpe.....11-252
Jas. Daniel.....12-255
John Barnes.....10-145
John Richard.....12-249
Katherine.....12-253
Kyle Thos.12-248
Lucretua McNear.....11-250
Roane Thorpe.....10-144
Samantha Rose.....12-246
Seth Reed.....12-245
Spencer Roane.....11-248
Thos. Cunningham II....10-143
Wm. Henry.....11-253
Wm. Henry, Jr.12-254
- SILVA
Chad Martin.....13-58
David M.(12-140b)
Tiffany Renee.....13-59
- SIMMONS
Cindy.....(12-160b)
- SIPPLE
Wm.(5-42)
- SKEWES
Jas.(10-177)
(Jas.) Mayfield.....11-314
Muriel Kelley.....11-315
- SLATTERY
Eugene Robert.....(10-147)
Kristlyn.....11-256
Sullivan Reid.....11-257
- SLUITER
Jillene.....12-65
John.....(11-70)
LaVone.....12-64
Ramona.....12-63
Ryne.....12-66
Ryne.....12-66
Tricia.....12-62
Wendell.....12-61
- SMITH
Edna.....9-64
Edward F.(8-25)
Isaac.....(5-29)
Jodiah.....(5-21)
Michelle Lynn.....(12-80)
Randolph.....11-98
Rebecca.....(5-22)
Reginald.....11-100
Robert.....(10-53)
Roderick.....11-99
Russell.....11-97
Valera.....(10-3)
- SNELLING
Dorothy Florence.....10-98
Eugene Scott.....9-41
Genevieve "Bessie"....9-42
Geo. Vincent.....(8-14a)
Lewis Berkley.....10-97
Mildred Gertrude.....9-43
- SNOOK
——(11-131)
- SNYDER
Sierra Ashley.....13-8
Thos.(12-6a)
- SPENCE
——(10-127)
- SPENCER
Mary Edna.....(9-19)
- SPEYER
Clarence Livingstone..(8-47a)

- SPEYER
 Florence.....9-98
 Laura M.9-99
- SPLAWN
 Judy.....(11-144)
- SPRAGUE
 Donald J.(10-155)
 Mark Allan.....11-274
 Ryan Carlyle.....12-275
- SPRINGSTEAD
 Carol.....12-95
 Douglas.....(11-86)
 Gary.....12-96
 Julie.....12-93
 Robert.....12-94
- STAHER
 Della May.....(10-162)
- STANFILL
 _____.....(11-130)
- STANLEY
 Brian.....12-82
 Dale.....11-78
 Donald.....(10-45)
 Erin.....12-83
 Glenn.....11-77
 Jill.....12-81
 Karen.....11-79
 Kelly.....12-84
 Larry.....11-80
 Nathaniel.....12-87
- STANWAY
 Paula.....(8-36c)
- STAUCH
 Patricia Alliene.....(10-143)
- STEED
 Maud(e) Eliza.....(8-9)
- STEM
 (Leonard) Wayne.....11-161
 Wm.(10-79b)
 Wm. Earl.....11-160
- STIGLEMAN
 Susan.....(11-80)
- STONE
 Carrie B. H.(7-15)
- STRAHLENDORFF
 Mildred.....(9-100)
- STROHL
 Dolores Yvonne.....11-
 Elmer W.(9-18)
 Forest H.10-42
 Helen Gaynella.....10-43
- STRUNK
 Amanda.....13-90
 Joseph.....(12-168)
 Joseph, Jr.13-89
- STUART
 _____.....(9-61b)
- STUBBS
 Betty.....(9-94)
- SUMMERS
 Hollie.....13-70
 Jackie.....(12-157a)
- SWANEY
 Chance.....13-15
 Ivan Kent.....(11-16)
 Sage Alden.....13-13
 Sasha Gayle.....13-16
 Scott Alden.....12-19
 Shelly Jolynn.....12-21
 Steven Kent.....12-20
 Sylar Wayne.....13-14
- SWANK
 Lloyd.....(11-171)
- SWIFT
 John.....(5-34b)
- SWISHER
 Arthur Kuhn.....12-236
 Eric Sebastian.....12-235
 Jeffrey.....(11-235)
- SYKES
 Laurette Lilla "Kit"..(9-95)
- TACCONI
 Luca.....(12-214)
- TAIT
 Chas. Scott.....(10-123)
 Laurie Ann.....11-224
- TARABINI
 Leslye Anne.....(11-265)
- TAYLOR
 _____.....(12-172)
 Danny.....12-153
 Floyd.....(11-142b)
 Lori.....12-154
- TEMPLE
 Geo. F., Jr.(9-82b)
- TENRY
 Bradley Allen.....13-25
 Brian Gus.....13-24
 Jerry R.(12-128)
 Mary Katherine.....13-26
- TERRY
 Rita Ann.....(12-142a)

THARP

Aaron.....	4-21
Aaron.....	5-28
Abel.....	5-45
Abner.....	3-6
Alec.....	5-56
Alsy.....	5-36
Andrew.....	4-27
Andrew.....	5-26
Ann.....	4-33
Armilla.....	4-30
Asa.....	5-2
Augustine.....	4-14
Barbara.....	5-5
Bathsheba.....	4-13
Benjamin.....	5-12
Boaz.....	5-25
Chas.	4-8
Cynthia.....	5-49
Daniel.....	4-23
David.....	4-17
Deida.....	5-38
Edith.....	5-61
Eliza W.	6-11
Elizabeth.....	2-3
Elizabeth.....	3-5
Elizabeth.....	5-15
Elizabeth.....	5-34
Elizabeth.....	5-47
Elizabeth.....	6-1
Esther.....	4-38
Esther.....	5-5
Esther.....	5-20
Eugene Hawkins.....	6-12
Eunice "Unise".....	4-31
(Geo.) Washington.....	6-5
Hannah.....	5-46
Hawkins Caesar.....	6-12
Hetta E.	5-62
Isaac.....	3-3
Isaac.....	4-4
Isaac.....	4-19
Isaac.....	4-37
Jas.	4-2
Jas.	4-12
Jas.	4-20
Jas.	5-7
Jas.	5-23
Jas.	5-30
Jane.....	3-9
Jehu.....	5-22
Jeremiah.....	4-24
Jeremiah.....	5-14
Jerusha.....	5-49
Jesse.....	5-63
John.....	3-1
John.....	4-7
John.....	4-18
John.....	5-33
Jonathan.....	5-11
Joseph.....	3-7
Joseph.....	4-22
Joseph.....	4-29
Joseph.....	5-16
Kezia.....	4-32
Laban.....	5-13
Lambert.....	5-44
Lavina.....	5-27
Leah.....	5-48
Letitia.....	5-1
Letitia.....	5-21
Letitia Maria.....	6-7
Levenia.....	5-57
Lighty.....	5-40
Lydia Worthington.....	6-4
Margaret.....	5-50
Maria.....	6-6
Martha Ann/Washington	6-9
Mary.....	2-2
Mary.....	3-4
Mary.....	4-5
Mary.....	4-10
Mary "Polly".....	5-58
Mary Eliza.....	6-11
Mary Eugenia "Dolly".....	7-18
Nancy.....	4-16
Nancy.....	5-8
Nancy.....	5-19
Nancy.....	5-55
Nancy Jane.....	6-10
Nathan.....	4-6
Nathan.....	5-41
Ogle Foster.....	3-8
Rachel.....	4-25
Rachel.....	5-52
Richard.....	4-15
Ruth.....	4-35
Ruth.....	5-6
Sarah.....	4-9
Sarah.....	3-4
Sarah.....	5-17
Sarah.....	5-29

THARP

Sarah.....5-43
 Sarah Eleanor.....6-8
 Sarah J.5-54
 Scott M.7-17
 Solomon.....6-2
 Susannah.....4-26
 Thos.1-1
 Thos.2-1
 Thos.3-2
 Thos.4-3
 Thos.4-11
 Thos.5-9
 Thos.5-18
 Thos.5-24
 Thos.5-35
 Thos.5-42
 Thos. Jas.6-3
 Tobias.....4-36
 Wm.2-4
 Wm.3-10
 Wm.4-1
 Wm.4-28
 Wm.5-3
 Wm.5-10
 Wm.5-27
 Wm.5-59
 Wm. D.5-53
 Zadoc.....4-39
 Zanus H.5-60

THOMAS

.....(13-54)
 Lucretia McNear.....(10-145)
 Martha "Patsy".....(5-53)

THORNBURG

Beth Ann.....12-27
 Jay.....(11-44)

THORPE

Allison Lael.....12-262
 Amber Rose.....12-233
 Andrea L.10-149
 Andrew Carlyle.....12-273
 Andrew Roane.....8-33
 Andrew Thos.7-11
 Betty Lee.....10-160
 Brennan Taylor.....12-234
 Carlyle.....8-36
 Caroline Lawton.....10-153
 Christine Marie.....12-260
 Christopher Lewis.....11-272
 Daniel Patrick.....11-233
 Emma Frances.....12-264
 Erica Lynne.....12-263

Eugene.....8-42
 Eugene, Jr.9-94
 Fay.....9-75
 Fayette Henry.....8-31
 Florence Virginia.....8-39
 Frances.....11-268
 Francis Westcott.....10-152
 Geoffrey Lawton.....11-267
 Geo. Lewis.....9-88
 Geo. Whitfield.....10-137
 Gordon Lewis.....10-154
 Gregory Alan.....11-232
 Guy Hunt.....7-12
 Helena Barbin.....8-32
 Helena Elizabeth.....9-80
 Jan Isabel.....9-89
 Jennifer Elizabeth....11-209
 Joshua Daniel.....12-232
 Kevin Geo.11-231
 Lauren Christine.....12-272
 Linda Ann.....10-155
 Lucy.....8-40
 Maner Lawton.....10-151
 Margaret Louise.....11-271
 Marie Sylvester.....8-37
 Mary Evelyn.....10-136
 Mary Roane.....8-38
 Patrick.....9-96
 Patrick Henry.....7-8
 Patrick Henry.....9-84
 Phyllis Adele.....9-92
 Rachael Elizabeth.....12-231
 Rebecca Roane.....7-9
 Richard Carlyle.....10-156
 Richard L.9-97
 Roane Wm.9-81
 Roane Wyatt.....11-286
 Russell Scott.....11-273
 Sarah Emily.....12-274
 Sharon June.....11-230
 Simon A'lee.....12-265
 Spencer Guy.....8-35
 Spencer Roane.....7-10
 Spencer Roane.....9-87
 Spencer Roane, Jr. ...10-150
 Spencer Roane III.....11-285
 Stephen Spencer.....12-261
 Thos. Clegg/Horace...8-41
 Thos. Horace.....7-13
 Thos. Horace.....9-95
 Virginia Roane.....8-34
 Wm. Westcott.....11-270
 Winifred.....10-138

- THORPE
 Winthrop Henry.....9-76
 TIDWELL
 Jeromy Jerome.....13-37
 Robert Lee.....(12-140a)
 Virgil Dominique.....13-36
 TOMS
 Betty Ann.....(11-139)
 TRAPP
 Abbie.....13-104
 Denise.....12-178
 Dennis.....12-177
 Hilery.....13-105
 Jack.....(11-154)
 TRKLJA
 Dubravka.....(10-182)
 UPDIKE
 Devers.....11-105
 Dwight.....(10-55b)
 Isaac.....(5-39)
 Linda.....11-106
 VAN BIBBER
 (Louise) Jane "Jennie"..(7-8a)
 VAN EGMOND
 Monique.....(11-237)
 VAN HOOZEN
 Amanda.....(12-20)
 VAN VICHE
 Linda Kay.....(12-136a)
 VAPPIE
 Rhoda Margurite.....(11-270)
 VASIL
 Geoffrey Noah.....11-310
 Geo.(10-175)
 Monika.....11-311
 Nathan.....11-312
 VINCENT
 Amy.....13-77
 Daniel.....13-79
 David Langley.....12-160
 Ezekiel Langley.....(11-145)
 Jimmy Ray.....12-159
 Jonathan.....13-78
 Mark.....13-76
 Shauna.....12-161
 Wm.13-75
 VORE
 Homer.....11-108
 Lester.....(10-56)
 Roger.....11-107
 VRAA
 Dan.....(11-84)
- WAGGONER
 Adam.....(5-19)
 WAGONER
 Melanie Summer.....12-228
 Stuart K.(11-224)
 WALD
 Evelyn Mary Rose.....(11-251a)
 WALKER
 Daryl A.10-31
 David.....11-43
 John.....11-42
 Merrill M.10-32
 Ray O.(9-10)
 Sally Sue.....11-41
 WARD
 Eleanor.....(7-2)
 Thos.(6-8)
 WARREN
 Alicia.....13-117
 Chas.(8-44)
 Richard.....(12-226)
 Thos.13-116
 WATSON
 Janice Gail.....(12-138b)
 WEAVER
 (10-167b)
 WEBER
 Maxine.....(8-86d)
 WELSH
 Chas. E.(9-42a)
 WERNER
 Carolyn.....(11-77)
 WESTCOTT
 Beverly Ruth.....10-113
 Charlotte J.9-56
 David.....10-108
 Frances.....(8-35)
 Geo. W.9-54
 Jas.(8-23)
 Jas. Alexander.....11-201
 Jas. E.10-111
 (Jas.) Thos.9-57
 Marguerite.....10-107
 Maude Edith.....9-55
 Pamela Ann.....11-203
 Paul Alan.....11-205
 Sally Coulter.....11-202
 Stephen Covington.....11-204
 (Thos.) Stanley.....10-112
 WESTGATE
 Amy.....12-97
 Benjamin.....12-98

- WESTGATE
 Chas.11-85
 Debra.....12-91
 Geo. Leonard.....(9-20)
 Jas.11-97
 Jeferey.....12-90
 Lloyd S.10-49
 Nancy.....11-86
 Sara.....12-99
 Suzanne.....12-92
- WHEELLOCK
 Alicia.....12-258
 Brent.....12-259
 Donald.....12-256
 Donald C.(11-254)
 Linda.....12-257
- WHITAKER
 Airy.....(5-25)
- WHITE
 Lawava Joy.....(12-19)
- WHITFIELD
 Mary Evelyn.....(9-76)
- WICKERSHAM
 J. D.(10-87)
 Mark.....11-175
- WICTOR
 Johan.....(11-297b)
- WILCOX
 Ann Marie.....11-222
 Edward Frank.....(10-122)
 Lynn Ellen.....11-223
- WILCUTTS
 Joseph.....(4-25)
- WILEY
 Jacob Leroy.....(12-139b)
 Loretta LeAnn.....13-54
 Travis Jordan.....13-55
- WILKENSON
 Steven Cordell.....(12-7)
- WILLETS
 Deanna.....12-112
 Donald.....12-111
 Michael.....(11-92)
- WILLIAMS
 John.....(5-38)
 Linda.....(11-88c)
 Martha.....(8-19)
 Stephen.....(11-81b)
- WILLMAN
 Chas.(10-54)
 John.....11-101
 Sue Ann.....11-102
- WILSON
 Kimberly Ann.....13-7
 Stephen Carl.....(12-5)
 Thos. Andrew.....13-6
- WINSTON
 Amy Robin.....(11-266)
- WISE
 Athelia M.10-54
 Chas.10-61
 Emma.....10-57
 Emmett E.(9-23)
 Imogene.....10-59
 Marilyn.....10-60
 Olney Milton.....10-58
 Rebecca.....11-121
 Robert J.11-120
 Ruby.....10-55
 Violet.....10-56
- WITTE
 Eric Crossman.....(11-252)
 Eric Crossman, Jr. ...12-252
 Helena Thos.12-251
 Lucretia Ann.....12-250
- WOODS
 Annie Louise.....(7-16a)
 Larry D.(10-168a)
- WRIGHT
 Corey Wayne.....13-3
 Fred.....(11-1a)
 Jennifer Rose.....13-4
 Judith Lynn.....(11-89)
 Kasey Lea.....12-4
 Kelly Jo.....12-3
 Lynne Reye.....12-1
 Martha E.(8-11)
 Richard Alan.....12-2
- WYATT
 Lael Florence.....(10-150)
- WYCKOFF
 (Ruth) Eleanor "Nellie" (9-57)
- YERKESON
 Douglas Alan.....(12-76)
- YOHO
 Robert.....(11-250a)
- YOUNG
 Nessie Jane.....(10-24)
- ZIEHM
 Al.....(11-219)
 Jas.12-217
 Robert.....12-216
 Sandra.....12-215